GUERNSEY MEMORIAL LIBRARY
0 00 04 0282694 5
DISCA

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2025

https://archive.org/details/bwb_W9-DIZ-787_2

James Clinton

PUBLIC PAPERS

OF

GEORGE CLINTON,

FIRST GOVERNOR OF NEW YORK,

1777-1795—1801-1804.

VOLUME II.

PUBLISHED BY THE STATE OF NEW YORK

AS APPENDIX "N" THIRD ANNUAL REPORT OF THE STATE HISTORIAN.

WYNKOOP HALLENBECK CRAWFORD CO.,
STATE PRINTERS,
NEW YORK AND ALBANY.
1900.

PREFACE TO VOLUME II.

As this work has progressed, it has been deemed necessary to enlarge the scope and in a measure to depart from the original plan. Many letters and documents of more or less importance historically, that Governor Clinton wrote or alludes to, are not to be found in the manuscript collection owned by the State. To make consecutive the story of the Revolutionary War, so far as that story relates to New York State, records have been searched and biographical correspondence of the time, American, English and French, has been examined and utilized.

Liberties have been taken with the manuscript collection that were not necessary in the preparation of the first volume. The editor of the manuscript collection often separated a letter from its answer, giving to each a distinct documentary number, several other documents frequently intervening, according to the dates involved. Where the subject matter is of more than ordinary importance, the letter and the answer have been consolidated, for printing. For the further purpose of elucidation, footnotes have been liberally employed. Special efforts have invariably been made where practicable, to compare what are unmistakably "copies" of documents in the manuscripts, with the originals.

Many historians have given credit to General Putnam for the selection of West Point as a military post. As a matter of fact this spot was chosen on the recommendation of George Clinton. The letter substantiating this statement is deposited in the State

Department at Washington, D. C. Through the courtesy of the Secretary of State and of General F. C. Ainsworth, U. S. A., chief of the Record and Pension Office, a copy of this important document has been obtained and is printed in this volume.

The exacting labors necessary in a work of this character, have been softened by the hearty co-operation of the various State Departments and the cordial assistance by representatives of the national administration at Washington.

HUGH HASTINGS,

State Historian.

State Capitol, Albany, N. Y., January 9, 1900.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGES.
Militia in Westchester slow in filling their ranks	3
Nothing against Farren save love of strong drink	4
General Putnam wants the frigates—And his proposition is indorsed by General Clinton for the defence of the Hudson	5–6
Captain Bedlow suggested as Deputy Paymaster-General to General Putnam	6–8
George Clinton orders Captain Hodge to bring down the frigates and galleys from Poughkeepsie to the chain	8
Returns of Colonel Hasbrouck's regiment, under Major Jansen, at Fort Montgomery	9
Colonel Hughes requires a captain's guard to protect the public stores at Fishkill	9–10
The Council of Safety slow—No guns, ammunition or seamen for the frigates at Poughkeepsie	10–11
Henry Schenk asks as to location of depots of provisions in Ulster County	11
Returns of Colonel Snyder's regiment at Fort Montgomery	12
Returns of troops at Fort Montgomery	13
Returns of Colonel Graham's regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel Hopkins, at Fort Independence	14
Returns of Colonel Greaton's regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel Loring, at Fort Constitution	15
Returns of Major Pleas' Battalion, at Fort Constitution	16
Returns of Colonel Snyder's regiment at Fort Montgomery	17
A collection of courts martial sentences following insubordination	18–21
General John Morin Scott wishes to confer with George Clinton as soon as he can cross the river	21
Returns of Colonel Pawling's regiment at Fort Clinton	22
Returns of Colonel Dubois' regiment, at Fort Montgomery	23
Returns of troops at Fort Montgomery	24

PAGES.

Returns of Major Pleas' battalion at Fort Constitution..... 25
Returns of detachment under Lieutenant-Colonel Loring, at Fort Constitution 26
Returns of Colonel Graham's regiment under Lieutenant-Colonel Hopkins, at Fort Independence..... 27
The frigates and who will command them..... 28
Colonel Hughes writes on supplies..... 29–30
Major Logan sends General George Clinton a Tory prisoner and a deposition 30–31
D. Wynkoop Jr. transmits political news to the General..... 31–32
Samuel Logan reports the result of his search for Russell, the Tory 32–33
General Clinton informs General Putnam in regard to the difficulties in fitting out the frigates..... 33–34
Rendezvous for supplies..... 34–35
Colonel Graham writes to George Clinton in regard to the right to bounty money in certain cases—The coming election..... 35–36
Israel Thompson on the subject of bounties..... 36
The enemy's movements in New Jersey—Danger of small pox in the American army—Colonel Livingston's attack on General McDougall 37–38
Stores unprotected at Newburg..... 38–39
Returns of Colonel Pawling's regiment, at Fort Clinton..... 40
Returns of Lieutenant-Colonel Loring, at Fort Constitution..... 41
Returns of Major Pleas, at Fort Constitution..... 42
Clinton to Washington—The force at the Highlands much reduced by enlistments in the regular army..... 43–44
Returns of Ordnance stores at Fort Montgomery..... 45
General Clinton writes to the Council of Safety relative to militia appointments 46–47
Request for an interview on public business..... 47
Requisition for three hundred shirts..... 47–48
Relating to form of muster roll..... 48–49
Returns of Colonel Pawling's regiment at Fort Clinton..... 50
Captain Underdunck, of the Orange County Rangers, reports capturing one Ryckman, a Tory..... 51

PAGES.

Colonel Snyder's returns at Fort Montgomery..... 52
Schuyler reports that Burgoyne has arrived at Crown Point..... 53
Lieutenant-Colonel Loring's returns, at Fort Constitution..... 54
Lieutenant-Colonel Hopkins' returns, at Fort Independence..... 55
Major Pleas' returns, at Fort Constitution..... 56
Colonel Dubois' returns, at Fort Montgomery..... 57
Levi Kimball gives reasons why he should be excused from military duty 58
John Feirn vindicated for having stabbed John Drummond..... 59–60
General Clinton forwards a letter from Washington..... 61–63
The orders to George Clinton's colonels..... 64
Returns of Colonel Snyder's regiment at Fort Montgomery..... 65
Returns of Colonel Pawling's regiment at Fort Montgomery..... 66
Returns of Captain Mott's company of Artillery at Fort Constitution 67
Returns of Lieutenant-Colonel Loring's detachment at Fort Constitution 68
Returns of Colonel Graham's regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel Hopkins, at Fort Independence..... 69
Returns of Colonel Dubois' regiment at Fort Montgomery..... 70
Returns of Major Pleas' corps at Fort Constitution..... 71
Touching the disposition of salt..... 72
Governor Clinton favors a magazine to the west of the Wallkill.. 72–73
Highland defences very weak—General Clinton fears a sudden assault—Frigates yet unmanned—The artillery arm weak.... 73–75
General Putnam's orders for sending artillery to Fort Montgomery and to the frigate Congress, &c..... 75
Returns of Colonel Woodhull's regiment, at Fort Clinton..... 76
General Clinton approves placing the depot of provisions on the west side of the Wallkill..... 76–77
Adjutant Hill under arrest—And prefers charges of malfeasance against Colonel Loring for making false returns for rum..... 78–79
Our first Governor—Christopher Tappen notifies George Clinton of his election 79–80
Returns of Colonel Allison's regiment, at Fort Montgomery..... 80
Schuyler announces the fall of Ticonderoga..... 80–82

PAGES.

Returns of Colonel Woodhull's regiment, at Fort Clinton..... 82
Iron and timber for gun-carriages and carpenters and blacksmiths to make them..... 83
Trials and tribulations of William Lawrence..... 83–84
A slander refuted—The baseless charge made by an alleged Tory against an American scouting party..... 84–88
The fall of Ticonderoga—And confirmatory news that George Clinton has been elected Governor..... 88–89
Returns of Colonel McClaghry's regiment, at Fort Clinton..... 89
Returns of Colonel Snyder's regiment, at Fort Montgomery..... 90
Returns of Colonel Pawling's regiment at Fort Clinton..... 91
Returns of Captain Mott's company of artillery at Fort Constitution..... 92
General Clinton commanded the militia—They responded with expedition in the late call, but are now growing uneasy..... 92–93
Colonel Woodhull's detachment, at Fort Clinton..... 93
Returns of Colonel Graham's regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel Hopkins, at Fort Independence..... 94
A deserter's sentence—Fifty lashes on the bare back..... 95
Returns of Major Pleas' corps, under Major Porter, at Fort Constitution..... 96
Returns of Captain Brown's company of artillery, at Fort Montgomery..... 97
Returns of troops at Forts Montgomery, Constitution and Independence..... 98
Henry Wisner ordered to send all the powder at his mill to Fort Montgomery..... 99
Colonel Hasbrouck suggests that the Newburg provision guard be allowed to go home to harvest..... 99–100
Gloomy news from the north—General Schuyler's report to the Council on the fall of Ticonderoga—Disclaims giving orders for the evacuation..... 100–102
Works at the Highlands in good condition—General Clinton's encouraging report to General Washington—Michael Connolly recommended for a commission..... 102–103
Four thousand troops to be ready to reinforce General Schuyler... 103–104

PAGES.

Captain Hodge asks for information and General Clinton replies.. 104–105

General Clinton to the Council—Accepts the office of Governor, but resigns that of Lieutenant-Governor—Looks for a dash from the enemy 105–106

Lieutenant-Colonel Regnier's congratulations to George Clinton.. 106–107

Proceedings of court martial in Captain Ransom's case, with a recommendation to pardon..... 107

George Clinton to Council of Safety..... 107–108

Colonel Hughes gathering up all sloops on the Hudson..... 108

Major Porter requests orders as to the rations of provisions and rum he shall issue to the artificers at Fort Constitution..... 108–109

Condition of Colonel Snyder's regiment as to small arms..... 109–110

George Clinton's new responsibilities—Summoned to Kingston to attend the Legislature—Casting cannon balls..... 110–111

Artificers complain of reduced rations..... 111

Schuyler not to blame—True reasons for the surrender of Ticonderoga—Schuyler's wisdom—John McKesson's budget of news to Governor Clinton 112–113

Returns of Colonel Graham's regiment, under Lieutenant-Colonel Hopkins, at Fort Independence..... 114

Gouverneur Morris with Schuyler's army—He reports that outside of Schuyler and St. Clair there is not a general worth a crown 115–117

Returns of Major Porter's corps at Fort Constitution..... 118

Returns of troops at Forts Montgomery, Constitution and Independence 119

Clinton unable to advise General Sullivan where to encamp his troops 120

Lieutenant Lawrence wishes to resign..... 120–121

Washington seeks prompt information—Uneasy because of absence of knowledge of movements of the enemy..... 121–122

Washington's confidence in Clinton—Requests the Council of Safety to extend Clinton's authority over the militia until the Legislature meets 122–123

Returns of Colonel Pawling's regiment, at Fort Clinton..... 124

Returns of Colonel Snyder's regiment, at Fort Montgomery..... 125

PAGES.

Returns of Major Porter's corps, at Fort Constitution..... 126

Returns of Colonel Graham's regiment under Lieutenant-Colonel Hopkins, at Fort Independence..... 127

Invited to take the oath of office—The Council notifies General Clinton that the executive powers of the state are ready to be surrendered to him..... 128–129

General Clinton rebukes Mr. Schenck for supplying poor bread... 129–130

Clinton and Washington—The former addresses the Commander-in-Chief in regard to bread..... 130–131

No substitutes but militia—Uncertainty as to the enemy's designs —Washington suggests calling out fifteen hundred militia.... 131–132

A negro slave improperly enlisted..... 132–133

Thomas Machin asks for bricks..... 133

Clinton, as Governor, to be Commander-in-Chief of the militia, under the constitution..... 133–134

Returns of troops at Forts Montgomery, Constitution and Independence 135

Powers of the Governor—The Council of Safety notifies General Washington of General Clinton's increased authority and thanks him for the attention he has shown the state..... 136–137

MANUSCRIPT VOLUME III.

Clinton as Governor and soldier—He proposes to reinforce the defences of the Highlands—Necessary for him to leave the army in order to take the office of Governor..... 139–140

George Clinton reports to Washington..... 140–141

Delay in delivering bread..... 141

Burgoyne's advance—Proposition to reinforce General Schuyler—Clinton's reasons for the refusal of the militia to go to the front 142–143

Preparing to resist Burgoyne—Danger to Fort Schuyler—John Jay and Gouverneur Morris consult with Washington relative to the military situation in New York..... 144–146

Council of Safety grants Continental pay and rations to such militia as Governor Clinton shall call out..... 146

Haverstraw disturbed over its exposed condition..... 147

PAGES.

Connecticut quickly responds—Governor Trumbull notifies General Schuyler that 1,400 troops were in Albany and that all of the Nutmeg State militia were ready to march at a moment's notice 147–149

Governor Clinton orders Colonel Graham to reinforce General Schuyler at Albany 149–151

Orders under which Colonel Graham acted 151–152

More reinforcements—Clinton orders Brigadier-General Ten Broeck to detach 1,000 men from his brigade, to be organized into two regiments, under Colonel Robert Van Rensselaer and Colonel Stephen J. Schuyler 152–153

Clinton orders Colonel Ludinton to organize, from the Westchester regiments, a corps of 310 men to protect the Westchester district 153–154

Clinton orders the colonels of Orange and Ulster to detach and organize 500 men, under Colonel Allison, to march forthwith to Fort Montgomery 154–156

A false report that Sir John Johnson was killed 156–157

Pay of Continental troopers 157

Albany appeals to New England—A pen picture of the distress and horrors that would confront the Colonies were Burgoyne successful 158–161

Kingston Church extends congratulations to Governor Clinton 161–163

Every man who can bear arms wanted—George Clinton orders Brigadier-General Ten Broeck to increase his levies in order to reinforce the Northern army 163

To protect the frontier—Instructions to General Herkimer—Why a draft of militia was considered necessary 164–165

Instructions to Colonel Wynkoop 165–166

George Clinton reports to General Schuyler 166–168

Arrival of the British fleet and of British forces off the Delaware Capes 168–169

Situation of affairs in the Mohawk Valley—Colonel Goose Van Schaick complains of the militia and requests that he be not rendered subordinate to General Herkimer 169–170

PAGES.

Not discouraged by Burgoyne's success—Washington strives to quell alarm in New York State, deplores the apathy of New England and expresses his faith to the Council of Safety..... 170–175

George Clinton replies to the address of the Kingston Church.... 175–176

Litchfield, Connecticut, gallantly comes to the rescue of the Albany Committee 177–178

General Schuyler relieved—And General Gates appointed to the command of the Northern army—Washington declines to name Schuyler's successor..... 178–179

Rallying the forces to the Highlands..... 180

Express riders chosen—To maintain communication between the American forces in the North and South..... 181–182

The Reverend John Mason's congratulations..... 182–183

George Clinton reports to General Putnam that reinforcements have been ordered to him..... 183–184

Governor Clinton prorogues the Legislature—Submits to the Council of Safety letters from Washington and Putnam—General Putnam asks him to take command of his old post—Clinton's proclamation 184–187

Discouragement in Schenectady because of the loss of Ticonderoga 187–188

Commodore Wynkoop again—He congratulates the Governor and petitions the Council for an adjustment of his accounts..... 188–190

Military resolutions of Congress..... 190–191

The battle of Oriskany—Captain Deygert reports the ambuscade and the death of General Herkimer to General Schuyler..... 191–192

Commissary Paulding's account of flour, from March to August.. 192–193

Major Jansen apprehensive—Notifies the Council of Safety that the Tories of Livingston Manor may make trouble..... 193–194

Prejudice against General Schuyler—Christopher Tappen furnishes George Clinton with interesting news—Gloomy aspect of affairs 194–195

Clinton complains to Washington—Indifference of New England in coming to the assistance of New York—Danger to our western frontier—Militia under marching orders..... 195–197

PAGES.

Clinton writes to the Council of Safety—He explains why he remained in command at the Highlands instead of proceeding with the Northern army..... 198–201

Alarm along the frontier—Depredations of the Tories—Fears for the safety of the Northern army entertained—Militia refuse to remain in service..... 201–202

Further particulars from Oriskany—The people along the Mohawk much disturbed and appeal for succor—The militia cover themselves with glory—Brant reported killed..... 203–204

George Clinton replies to the congratulatory address of the Albany Committee 204–205

John McKesson to George Clinton—Reports all the military news that has reached him from every direction..... 205–206

An expedition against the Schoharie Tories—A call to be issued for the Green Mountain militia to reinforce the Northern army—Captain Man of the Schoharie militia a dangerous man..... 207–208

Albany in a state of panic—The Committee presents a doleful condition of affairs to the Council of Safety—Capture of the city feared 209–211

George Clinton orders the commanding officers of regiments in the Vermont counties to be ready to march at a moment's notice.. 211–212

Colonel Marinus Willett's gallant sortie—Adam Helmer makes a statement—Booty captured by our troops..... 212–213

The plan to destroy Man, the Tory—Governor Clinton explains why he cannot afford to spare troops from the Highlands.... 214–215

Doubt, uneasiness and uncertainty—Council of Safety deplores the melancholy situation of the Northern army..... 215–216

The crisis in New York State approaching—The Council of Safety panic stricken—The State bearing the weight of the war..... 216–218

Mutiny of the Livingston Manor militia—They refuse to march to Stillwater—John Livingston suggests that the leaders be arrested 218–219

Violation of the Act of Grace, a capital offense..... 220

False rumors of another engagement at Fort Schuyler..... 220–221

Governor Clinton informs the Council of Safety that he is waiting for the enemy to uncover his plans..... 221–222

PAGES.

Captain Cook requests a certificate of character..... 222–224

Governor Clinton reports to General Putnam relative to the situation in the North and West and requests reinforcements—Putnam's answer 224–226

Reinforcements for General Schuyler—Massachusetts scolds, but furnishes one-sixth of seven regiments—New Hampshire sends John Stark..... 226–228

Order of arrest for Colonel Henry Frey, a Tory..... 229

Governor Clinton prorogues the Legislature to September first.... 230

Address of Albany Committee to George Clinton on his arrival in Albany 231–232

Dutchess contingent unwilling to go to the front..... 232–233

Report of Jay and Morris—Serious situation in New York—Danger to the state unless reinforcements are promptly sent to General Schuyler 233–236

Abr'm Livingston asks George Clinton for a certificate of character 236–238

Schoharie torn with alarm—The raid on Fort Defiance—The people in distress and terror—Peter Vrooman's statement..... 238–240

Major John Cantine's returns of his corps of Ulster militia..... 240

Baume's defeat at Bennington—George Clinton's report of John Stark's victory—Casualties and trophies—Morgan's riflemen expected 241–247

Tryon County regiments for Fort Schuyler—Governor Clinton's rigorous orders for contumacious militiamen..... 247–248

Returns of delinquents in Major Cantine's detachment from the regiments of Colonels Pawling and Snyder..... 248–249

Arent Wemple petitions for release from the Albany jail..... 250

A detachment from Whiting's regiment to guard the borders of New York and Massachusetts..... 251

George Clinton's reply to the address of the Kingston Committee. 251–252

George Clinton reports to Council of Safety that the enemy has retreated from Fort Schuyler..... 252–253

New York the battle ground—Burgoyne in a secure position—Arnold in pursuit of St. Leger..... 253–256

PAGES.

A Tory plot revealed—To release prisoners at Esopus, to raise a company of troops and join Sir John Johnson..... 256–257

Returns of Colonel Hathorn's regiment of Orange County militia.. 258

The evacuation of Fort Ticonderoga—Congress appoints a Board of Inquiry to investigate the subject..... 259–261

More contumacious militiamen..... 261–262

Desolation in Tryon County—A petition that predicted direful results unless the Committee of Safety relieved the suffering people 262–264

The subject referred to Governor Clinton—The Committee of the Council in favor of sending strong reinforcements into the County 264–265

Colonel Morris Graham asks for commissions for his officers, with success 265–267

Governor Clinton refuses to grant a change of command for Lieutenant Colonel Henry Livingston..... 267–268

George Clinton replies to the congratulations of the Rev. John Mason 268

Alexander Campbell, from Kingston Gaol, petitions for redress... 269

Captain Mott applies for some seasoned timber to mount several guns in the Highlands..... 270

An Indian message regarded as an insult—The authors to be treated as enemies unless they recant—The Oneidas are allies 271–272

Plain talk to the Indians—Governor Clinton's instructions to Colonel Hornbeck—Trouble ahead for the Redskins unless they change their plans..... 272–274

Cadwallader Colden gives his parole..... 274–275

The Council of Appointment to issue commissions hereafter..... 275–276

Commissary Bedlow brings funds to New Windsor..... 276–277

The Dutchess detachment at Fort Constitution unpaid..... 277–278

Robert Nicholson, a suspected Tory, asks to be released from imprisonment 278–279

Stephen Case intercedes for Silas Gardner..... 279–280

Dirck Brinckerhoff explains and asks for further instructions.... 280

Colonel Allison recommends officers for promotion..... 281–282

PAGES.

Colonel Graham resents Colonel Wemple's attempt to rank him.. 282–283

Tryon County in a deplorable condition—Petition of a Committee —The loyalty of Jelles Fonda questioned—Heavy losses at Oriskany 283–286

The demoralization in Tryon County—A clergyman's appeal to Governor Clinton—Perfidy of Colonel Frey—Need for an investigation 286–289

John Ord sends a batch of lottery tickets to the Governor to dispose of 289–290

Exposing duplicity of Tories in Tryon County..... 290–292

Colonel Allison suggests stricter discipline to Colonel Woodhull... 292–293

Charges against Montanye and Brevort—Colonel Hughes intercedes in their behalf and claims they were amenable only to the civil authorities..... 293–295

Governor Clinton refers the matter to General Putnam..... 295–296

Reddig and Frants denounced as Tories..... 296–297

The Governor's address to the Legislature..... 297–300

The Tryon County Committee thanks the Council of Safety for the resolutions to send reinforcements for the protection of their county 300–301

Captain Mott offers certain suggestions touching artillery enlistments 302–303

The United States and France—Beaumarchais, under the name of Roderique Hortalez & Company, gives reasons why France cannot openly make an alliance with America..... 303–315

Rangers and scouting parties necessary in the Highlands..... 315–316

Thomas Wilkinson, from Kingston Gaol, pleads for relief..... 316

Three men arrested on suspicion of treason..... 317

Colonel Ludinton's charges against suspicious persons..... 318–319

Governor Clinton appeals to Washington in behalf of Mrs. Hatfield, who is unjustly detained..... 319–321

Charges against Hackaliah Merrit, Dobbs and Basly..... 321

Stephen Barns asks for a new appointment..... 322

Battle of the Brandywine—Governor Clinton, on hearing the news from General Putnam, orders eleven regiments of New York militia to reinforce the defences of the Highlands..... 322–323

PAGES.
He promptly reports his action to General Putnam..... 323–325
Colonel Thomas furnishes George Clinton with returns of regiment 325
Henry Cuyler gives his reasons for breaking his parole..... 325–326
Dr. Jos. Young appeals to George Clinton for clemency in behalf of Henry Cuyler..... 326–327
George Harris writes to George Clinton relative to wheat and flour 327–328
George Clinton replies to Rev. Mr. Gros in regard to the situation in Tryon County 328
Jotham Bemus and John Ashton and others confined in the Fleet prison at Kingston protest their innocence and ask for a trial. 329
General Ab'm Ten Broeck makes an appeal in behalf of Henry Cuyler 330
Governor Clinton suggests that the Albany Committee apprehend the Tory Colonel Frey..... 330–331
Governor Clinton assures the Committee of Tryon County that he will protect them..... 331–332
George Clinton assures Richard Morris that his family are safe, as Gates' force is much larger than Burgoyne's..... 332–333
George Clinton pledges General Gates all the aid from the militia that can be obtained..... 333
Governor Clinton orders General Ten Broeck to join Gates without delay 334
Burgoyne at Bemus Heights—Form of order to colonels of regiments to hasten to reinforce Gates..... 334–335
Jacob Rhead petitions George Clinton to be discharged forthwith from jail 335–336
Richard Morris appeals to George Clinton in behalf of Gilbert Taylor 336–337
George Clinton recommends Lieutenant Livingston as Brigade Major to General Ten Broeck..... 337–338
Henry Frants and Christopher Reddig, of Tryon County, in jail at Kingston, petition to be removed to a healthier place..... 338–339
Cadwallader Colden asks for an extension of his parole..... 339–340

PAGES.

John Tayler furnishes Governor Clinton with additional facts—Burgoyne's first repulse 340–341

Colonel Hay asks Commissary John Tayler to order wagons to Stillwater 341

The Governor approves of lotteries 342

Governor Clinton reports to the Committee of Congress that he has laid before the New York Legislature the resolution of Congress relating to the evacuation of Ticonderoga 342–343

Opposition to Mr. Colden's request 343

Governor Clinton sends the good news from the North to James Duane 344

Andrew Taylor, Deputy Quartermaster-General, congratulates George Clinton 345

General Parsons reports to General Putnam his belief that the enemy will attack the North River posts 345–346

The Governor introduces Mr. Tappen to General Heath 346–347

The Governor writes of reinforcements to General Putnam 347–348

The Governor orders his colonels to reinforce the posts in the Highlands 348–349

Dirck Ten Broeck sends the Governor a package of lottery tickets. 349

George Clinton orders Colonels Allison, McClaghry and Hasbrouck to march half their commands at once to reinforce him 350

He sends reinforcements to General Putnam—And reports the dispositions he has made to receive the enemy 351–352

He sends instructions to his brother James 352

George Clinton to Colonel Allison 352

Major Taylor hunting for a sloop 353

Westchester's exposed condition—Appeals to George Clinton for assistance and for reinforcements 353–355

The case of Thomas Hadden 355–357

Council of Appointment directed to fill the offices under the new Constitution 357

A guard ordered for the Fleet prison and jail at Kingston 358–359

John McKesson reports the proceedings of the Assembly on Hadden's petition 359–360

PAGES.

General James Clinton reports the movement of the enemy up the river 360–361

George Clinton sends instructions to his brother James..... 361

War and politics—The Governor reports to the Legislature and discusses the Council of Appointment..... 362–363

Smith Clark sends to George Clinton a receipt for a gun..... 363

Colonel Allison complains of the grossly deficient muster of the militia 364

John McKesson receives the lottery tickets..... 364

The enemy reported at Stony Point—Major Moffat informs James Clinton of the result of a skirmish with Tories near Sufferns. 365–367

Battle of Germantown—An excellent description from an anonymous correspondent 367–373

Flour from the Northern army..... 373–374

George Clinton's instructions to Captain Jansen..... 374–375

General Putnam notifies the Governor that the enemy has landed above Stony Point..... 375

Robert Benson by consent, opens the Governor's correspondence.. 375–376

The state capital menaced—The Legislature prorogued—A Council of Safety created and preparations made for continuing the state organization during the emergency..... 376–380

Forts Clinton and Montgomery fall—George Clinton's report to the Council—The militia put up a brave defence in the face of superior numbers—General James Clinton seriously wounded. 380–383

General Putnam believes the objective point of the British is Albany 384–386

Major Moffat reports that Washington has received heavy reinforcements 386

Stands of arms ordered for General Clinton..... 387

Clinton tells of his defeat—His report to the Legislature—James Clinton not so badly injured or the American loss so heavy as at first apprehended..... 387–389

George Clinton reports to Washington—The garrison made a spirited defense but was overwhelmed by superior numbers.. 389–395

An order to impress wheat and teams in this state..... 395–396

PAGES.

John Sloss Hobart concerned—Protection needed for a flour depot—He suggests that the militia be concentrated upon Burgoyne 396–398

Daniel Taylor, the spy—His capture and confession—Messenger from Sir Henry Clinton to Burgoyne..... 398–401

Militia uncertain—So George Clinton informs the Council of Safety—He is prepared to fall back on Kingston—The enemy's losses at Montgomery..... 402–403

The American losses at Montgomery—Clinton unable to furnish Washington with exact figures—Spy Taylor given an emetic.. 404

Calling out the reserves..... 404–405

General Lincoln wounded in the leg..... 405

General Heath's gossipy letter—News from the North encouraging—A discouraging outlook elsewhere..... 406–407

George Clinton directs A. B. Bancker to remove his prisoners of war from the Hudson to Wawarsing or other safe place..... 408

D. Wynkoop Jr., asks George Clinton for instructions..... 408–409

Dr. Tappen reports to Colonel Hughes that Mrs. Clinton is beyond the reach of the enemy..... 409–410

Governor Clinton offers excuses for contumacious militiamen who live along the river banks..... 410–411

Colonel Hughes notifies Governor Clinton that he will advise Mrs. Clinton's removal to Connecticut in case of danger..... 411

Mutiny in Colonel Frear's regiment..... 412

George Clinton announces to the Council the capture of Daniel Taylor, Sir Henry Clinton's spy..... 412–414

Charges against soldiers in arrest..... 414–416

Dr. Tappen uneasy over the situation..... 416–417

Colonel Hughes suggests Sharon, Connecticut, as a safe retreat for Mrs. Clinton..... 417–418

Representative Van Houten detained on suspicion..... 418

General Putnam requests information..... 418–419

General Dickinson concerned for New Jersey—One thousand New Jersey troops ordered to General Putnam and a brigade to General Washington 420–421

A requisition for ammunition..... 421

PAGES.

Prisoners under arrest at New Windsor..... 422

Vaughan's raid on Kingston—Governor Clinton apprehensive—His communication to the Council of Safety—Short of men and of ammunition..... 423–426

George Clinton issues a pass to Cadwallader Colden..... 426

A report of the River Guard at New Windsor and Murderer's Creek..... 427

Prospects glowing in the North, gloomy in the South..... 427–428

Military prisoners at New Windsor..... 428–429

On the eve of Burgoyne's capitulation—Matthew Visscher's report of the recent operations of the Northern Army..... 430–431

General Dickinson notifies George Clinton that 600 New Jersey militia are about to join him..... 432–433

Serious charges against two colonels—Hay and Sheerwood accused of cowardice by several subordinates..... 434–435

Morning report of the main guard..... 435

Report of the provost at New Windsor..... 436–437

Statement of a captured youth relative to Sir Henry Clinton's designs..... 437–438

Kingston preparing for the enemy..... 438–439

Gates announces Burgoyne's surrender—And forwards to Governor Clinton a copy of the Articles of Capitulation..... 439–442

General Gates to George Clinton..... 442

Daniel Taylor, the spy, sentenced to death..... 443–444

George Clinton announces to General Gates the approach of the enemy to Kingston..... 444–445

Burgoyne's downfall—The Articles of Convention agreed upon between him and Major-General Gates..... 445–453

Deputy Commissary General Cuyler stands flatly on his prerogatives..... 454–455

Return of the army of the United States, commanded by Major-General Gates..... 456

The regular guard report..... 457

General James Clinton regrets the loss of Kingston..... 457–459

General Winds reports to George Clinton his approach with 300 of the Jersey militia..... 459–460

PAGES.

General Putnam not discouraged by reverses..... 460–461
Governor Clinton notifies General Putnam that the enemy will not proceed much farther up the river..... 461
Report of the main guard at Hurley..... 462
George Clinton advises a panic-stricken Assistant Deputy Quartermaster-General 462–463
General James Clinton reports the movement of a British frigate and the arrival of the New Jersey troops..... 463
The usual guard report..... 464
Report of main guard..... 464–465
Difficulty in the way of raising the galley Lady Washington..... 465
The Council of Safety shifts responsiblity..... 466
Reports of the main guard..... 466–468
Governor Colden given a pass to allow him to return home..... 468–469
Relative to collecting and building boats..... 469–470
Colonel Platt promises to exert himself to the best of his resources 470
Clinton congratulates General Lincoln—He describes the fall of the Highland forts and the sacking of Kingston..... 471–472
The guard report..... 472–473
Strength of James Clinton's force—The enemy's frigate within striking distance—Disposition of the American troops—George Clinton's crops..... 473–475
Charges against prisoners..... 476–477
Gates requests Governor Clinton to meet him at Coeymans..... 478–479
General Parsons requests that a captured Tory be discharged.... 479–480
The troops at Hurley ordered to New Windsor..... 480
Clinton unable to meet Gates—In poor health—He anticipates the enemy will concentrate against Washington..... 481–483
Governor Clinton notifies Colonel John Lamb that he proposes to transfer his troops to New Windsor..... 483
Grievances of William Smith—Declares his loyalty to Great Britain and asks for a pass for his servant in order to protect his property 484–487
General Lincoln hopeful for the future—His wounds are healing—His reflections on General Burgoyne..... 487–488

PAGES.

General James Clinton recommends that one-half or two-thirds of each regiment be discharged..... 488–489
The authorities of New York urged by the Congress to work the lead mines in order to make bullets..... 489
Governor Clinton suspects an intention on Henry Clinton's part to reinforce Howe..... 490
Colonel Bailey reports his intention to join George Clinton's forces 491
And the Governor orders him to proceed to New Windsor..... 491–492
George Clinton grants a pass to Smith's servant, deplores his situation, but cannot relieve him..... 492
William Denning requests information relative to Major Dubois.. 493
A few Commissary items..... 493
James Clinton congratulates the Governor on the surrender of Burgoyne..... 494
General Schuyler sends in a deserter..... 494
President Laurens' first Thanksgiving Day proclamation..... 495–497
New York depended upon for lead—Prisoners of war to work the mines if ordinary workmen cannot be procured..... 497–499
Smuggling flour to the enemy—Governor Clinton submits the matter to the Committee of Safety—Asks for a command in the Southern army..... 499–500
Generals Putnam and Clinton notify Governor Trumbull of the contraband flour business..... 501
The appeal of a captured British Ensign to the Governor..... 502
John Patterson, another prisoner on parole, asks leave to go with his family to New York city..... 502–503
John Morin Scott lays down the law on behalf of Mr. Lefferts.... 503–504
Governor Clinton solicitous for the comfort of our prisoners captured at Fort Montgomery..... 504–505
General Gates' powers enlarged—Action and resolutions of the Congress looking to the strengthening of the defenses of the Hudson River..... 505–509
Governor Clinton grants a pass to Anthony Rutgers' sister under condition..... 509–510
Governor Clinton orders Colonel Bailey to join Washington's Army..... 511

James Duane sends rumors as to the operations of the enemy in the Delaware River..... 511–512
Colonel Webb sends cheering news—Deserters report only 3,000 troops in New York city—Parsons' raid into Westchester—Its good effect..... 512–514
General Putnam suggests reciprocity to the British General Jones. 514
Action of the Committee of Safety in the matter of John Patterson 514–515
An interesting letter from Colonel Hughes..... 515–516
George Clinton writes to General Gates—Criticises the conduct of Sir Henry Clinton's troops—Exchange of prisoners..... 517–518
George Clinton turns two military prisoners over to the civil authorities 518–519
Colonel Henry B. Livingston recommends a list of officers in his regiment for promotion to George Clinton..... 519–520
Colonel Badlam reports that his troops are in a destitute condition. 520–521
John Jay makes a requisition for a stove, and reports his "room has no chimney"..... 521–522
George Clinton denies a request from John Bard..... 522–523
Major Fell's important mission—Detailed to convey supplies to American prisoners in New York..... 523–524
Alexander Robertson exchanged for John Dennis..... 524–525
Albany mentioned as the capital—The Council to take measures to prevent shipment of flour to the enemy..... 525–526
A good word for the ship carpenters—And sharp criticism for the militia from Governor Clinton..... 526–528
General Putnam recommends the Robertson-Dennis exchange.... 528
The Deputy Commissary General without funds..... 528–529
Colonel John Field reports his command in a state of mutiny.... 529–530
Complications threatened with neighboring states on account of trade 530–531
The families of certain Tories transported to New York..... 531
Mr. Laidlie asks Governor Clinton for a pass for his servant..... 532
Legislative problems—John Morin Scott protests against a special session of the Legislature and gives his reasons..... 532–535
Winter clothing for New York troops..... 536

PAGES.

Captain Fonda appointed to conduct John Patterson and family to New York city 536–537

Haverstraw sustains Captain Johnson 537–538

The embargo on flour 538–539

Gilbert Livingston protests against William Emmot's passage to New York 539

And the pass is refused 539

James Duane sends discouraging news—War threatened between France and England—Rumor that Prussia has opened her ports to America 539–541

Dr. Jones physically unable to attend Alexander Hamilton, who is seriously ill 541–543

Emmot a sly, designing fellow—Dr. Tappen denounces him, and Mr. Livingston and Poughkeepsie protest against him 543–546

George Clinton objects to Dennis—Believes exchanges of prisoners should be confined to persons of the same state 547

Governor Clinton informs Mrs. Livingston that her captive husband is in good health on Long Island 548–549

Officers recommended to George Clinton for promotion 549

Plea in behalf of a flour smuggler 549–550

George Clinton disapproves but for patriotic motives accepts the action of the Council in the Patterson case 550–551

George Clinton supports Captain Johnston—His ideas relative to instructions to scouting parties—No man to be removed from office without a hearing 552

Information required relative to strength of enemy in New York City 553

First appearance of national politics—The Articles of Confederation and the bewildering question of taxation 553–555

Alexander Hamilton recovers from an alarming illness 556

Using captured implements to push the works in the Highlands .. 556–557

Legislature to convene January 5, 1778—Governor Clinton fixes the date in conformity with a request from the Council 557–558

Red Bank shares the fate of Fort Mifflin 559–560

A master carpenter recommended 561

PAGES.

Depreciation of our currency—Congress introduces an antidote to meet a device of the enemy 561–563

For the relief of the families of the soldiers killed or captured at Fort Montgomery 563–564

James DeLancey denounced—The Westchester Committee request he be placed in close custody as a Tory 564–566

Thomas Smith makes complaint against Captain Johnson 566

And Governor Clinton's answer 567

Brinton Paine urges that he be exchanged for James DeLancey .. 567–568

Preparing for the winter at Valley Forge 568–569

Brutal treatment of American prisoners—Sufferings aboard prison ships—The case of James DeLancey 569–574

Stipulations for certain exchanges 574–577

Christopher Tappen utters a series of complaints 577–578

Governor Clinton directs the Legislature to convene January 5th, 1778 578–579

Governor Trumbull reports a heavy shipment of salt 579

Abuses under flags of truce—Colonel Hughes calls Governor Clinton's attention to the matter and the latter expresses his sentiments 579–581

Lieutenant Adamson recaptured—Together with a number of recreant Tories—Pithy comments of General Putnam—Governor Clinton's opinion 581–586

George Clinton's poor judgment of Putnam—Requests General Gates to inspect the defences of the Hudson before he proceeds to Congress 586–589

George Clinton suggests West Point—Recommends the construction of a strong fortress at that spot—Reasons for the loss of the Highland forts 589–594

Savage cruelty of the British to prisoners—Amelioration hampered by our discredited currency—Difficulty in procuring supplies 594–595

John Haring sends Governor Clinton a list of prisoners held by the enemy from Haverstraw 595–596

Concerned over Washington's army—James Duane notifies Clinton that Gates is disposed to exert every nerve for the defence of the Hudson 597–599

PAGES.
Where a pass was of no avail..... 599–600
Increasing the number of representatives in Congress..... 601–603
Lower part of Orange, the present Rockland County, exposed to marauding bands..... 604–605
A request for hides to assure the success of a shoe factory..... 605
Colonel Livingston describes the destitution and suffering of the Fourth New York..... 605–606
An effort to secure an exchange for Colonel Livingston..... 606–607
All quiet along the Hudson—Governor Clinton cynical over wolf-killer Putnam's abilities—General Parsons' expedition across the Sound..... 607–608
A number of Tories brought over from Long Island to Connecticut 609
A few debts due George Clinton..... 609–610
Governor Clinton writes Hamilton relative to depredations on the part of marauders..... 610–612
Armed Tories captured to be confined in close jail..... 612–613
John Addison writes a letter of acknowledgment..... 613–614
George Clinton notifies President Laurens that the New York Legislature will convene in January..... 614–616
State records inaccessible—Governor Clinton unable to comply with a request from the War Board in consequence..... 616–617
New Hampshire objects to holding prisoners that belong to this state 618
Deficient quotas by states for December, 1777..... 619
Congress asks the states to suspend filling vacancies for commissioned officers 619
Preparing to construct cannon—Colonel Hughes' report on the capacity and capabilities of Salisbury Furnace..... 620–621
Loyal persons in Tryon County fitted for civil office under the new State Government..... 621–622
Returns of Prisoners taken by the British at the capture of Forts Clinton and Montgomery..... 623–624
Concerning the rank of Colonel Pawling..... 624
Work of raiders in New Jersey..... 625
Commissioned officers charged with neglect of duty..... 626

PAGES.

Suspects 626

A list of Whigs and Tories..... 626–628

Colonel Snyder vindicated—Draft of a paper by George Clinton explaining the proceedings for calling out the militia prior to the affairs at Forts Montgomery and Clinton..... 628–633

A characteristic epistle—Governor Clinton notifies Governor Chittenden, of Vermont, of his refusal to waive jurisdiction over that state..... 633

Two thousand dollars for the capture of Governor Clinton..... 634

List of men who marched with Jacob Roosa to New York City, all apparently Tories or spies—And some statements as to others of the same connection..... 635–637

Nicholas Sause petitions to be permitted to go to his brother in New York 637–638

MANUSCRIPT VOLUME IV.

Selecting a capital of the state—Henry Williams' objections to Goshen and Albany—He favors Quaker Hill..... 639–640

George Clinton notifies General Gates of his intention to order out the militia on the first signal of alarm..... 641

Patriots from Poundridge petition the Governor to permit them to organize a militia regiment..... 641–642

Dangers of our frontier—Wawarsing petitions for a field piece and protection against Tories and Indians..... 643–644

Indians threaten retaliation—The Esopus, friendly to the American, revengeful under abuses..... 644–645

A scheme to provide forage—Application to the Legislature for appropriate legislation..... 645–647

An expensive team for the time..... 647–648

Regarding the detention of Colonel Birdsall..... 648

Why the drawing for the lottery was postponed..... 649–650

Colonel Brinckerhoff ranked out of quarters by juniors and restored by the Governor..... 651

Gun boats for the Hudson—Many difficulties in the way of their construction—Teams and money essential for success..... 651–652

George Clinton advocates West Point—Time justifies his judgment, even though it was opposed by engineers..... 652–653

PAGES.

Dispute between Livingston and the state—He denies the charge that he sold iron to the state authorities at extortionate prices 654–660

Burgoyne's embarkation suspended—Congress' prompt retaliatory action when Burgoyne accused Gates of bad faith—Burgoyne's puerile complaints 660–665

Lieutenant Ball tenders his resignation 665–666

Matthew Cantine reports progress in the search for lead mines .. 666–667

New York not a cattle raising state—Governor Clinton points out to Francis Lightfoot Lee the sufferings and privations endured by our people 667–669

The Legislature fails to convene because of the delinquency of members 670–671

George Clinton forwards the resolution of Congress to erect a monument to General Herkimer 671

Snow delays work at West Point 672

Sufferings of the army at Valley Forge—A scheme to impress sleighs to transport salt, ammunition and clothing—Scarcity of grain 672–674

Commanders of Tryon County regiments ordered to make perfect returns 674

A return of the Third Regiment of Militia in Westchester County of which Pierre Van Cortlandt is Colonel in General Morris' Brigade 675

The Governor's legislative addresses—He submits the Articles of Confederation and dwells upon the defenceless condition of the Hudson 676–677

Andrew Billings indulges in economical suggestions 677–678

Relates to Tories captured 678

The new defences of the Hudson—George Clinton makes requisition upon Colonel Hay for articles necessary and the ordnance 679–680

Ulster County lead mines—Report of John McDonald the expert—Difficulties, dangers and uncertainties of working mines in those days 681–683

Governor Clinton refuses to pardon a culprit and gives reasons .. 683–685

Jacob Windee modestly lays claim to a Lieutenant's commission .. 685

PAGES.

In aid of the distressed families of those who were killed or captured at Fort Montgomery..... 686
A report from Colonel Gansevoort..... 687
The Governor asks the Legislature for five thousand pounds for the defences of the Hudson..... 687–688
Lieutenant-Colonel Birdsall asks for justice..... 688–689
Four hundred New York militia called out to rendezvous at Albany 689
Progress of the works at West Point..... 690–692
Lieutenant Pendleton willing to "make some retaliation" for kindnesses shown..... 692–693
Notice of an Indian spy working his way from Niagara to New York 693–694
John Beatty to George Clinton, for pecuniary aid..... 694
Robert McKeen forwards his resignation..... 695
Complications in the way of carrying flour to the troops in Boston. 695–696
Another petition from the patriots of Poundridge and Salem to form a new militia regiment..... 696–697
The Tryon Committee takes prompt action on the Governor's order 698
The Governor submits several matters to the Legislature..... 698
Colonel Taylor notifies the Governor in regard to household effects and stores at Newburg..... 698–699
Colonel Cuyler sounds a note of warning relative to shipment of flour to the east..... 700
Governor Clinton calls the attention of the Legislature to Colonel Livingston's proposition..... 701
George Clinton writes Colonel Van Schaick relative to the deficient supply in clothing..... 701–702
Congress delegates Governor Clinton to appoint a Commissioner for Indian affairs..... 702
The Governor pleased over the election of John Jay as President of Congress..... 703
Congress adopts a new oath of office—And of allegiance and repeals the act of October 21, 1776—An ironbound proposition for military and civil office holders..... 703–707

PAGES.

The new chain at West Point—More encouraging prospects for its completion—The agreement with the Iron Company..... 707–709

Governor Clinton and General Lincoln—Gates snubs Lincoln as he snubbed Washington—Clinton's sense of co-operation again shown 710–711

Clinton makes a few strong suggestions to Gates..... 711–712

Hampered for iron and money—The cost of iron exceedingly high, and money exceedingly scarce—Big cannon needed for the defence of the Hudson..... 712–715

Another communication from Governor Clinton to the Legislature 715–716

The Massachusetts Board of War asks permission to transport 1,000 barrels of flour to Boston..... 716

The Poughkeepsie jail crowded with state prisoners..... 717

Regarding the exchange of officers captured at Fort Montgomery. 717–718

A committee to procure artificers to secure the defences of the Hudson 718–719

Orders to the Commissaries of Clothing and Military Stores of New York..... 719–720

Prompt and complete military returns ordered from New York regimental commanders..... 720

The Governor brings the Vermont question to the attention of the Legislature 721

William Miller, prisoner, sends the Governor a list of his fellow sufferers confined in New York..... 721–722

A list of state prisoners belonging to the State of New York confined in provost gaol in New York..... 723

For the defence of the Hudson—General Putnam puts a number of pertinent questions and George Clinton answers them in true military style..... 724–729

Dr. Jones' health still too precarious for him to attend George Clinton 730–731

Lieutenant Sherwood asks leave to resign that he may provide for his family..... 731

PAGES.

Captain Mott makes requisition on the Governor for indemnity for fellow sufferers 732–733

Captain Mott's pay rolls 734

The new Board of War at work—Gates' circular letter requesting information relative to the Purchasing Department 735–736

To construct powder mills—M. Fouquet and his son authorized by Congress and the Board to proceed in this important work. 736–739

Bloomingrove unable to furnish teams or forage to conduct the defences of the Hudson 739–740

Charles Moore gives reasons why he should occupy the Robinson house 740–741

Treachery of Jelles Fonda and Colonel Frey—The Tryon County Committee expostulates against military preference being shown them 741–743

No brigade returns for eighteen months—General Ten Broeck gives a lurid example of the carelessness of military commanders 744–745

The Governor delivers another address to the Legislature 745–746

Tryon County and patronage—The Committee petitions that only men of tried loyalty be chosen—Governor Clinton's reply 746–748

McDougall appointed president—Inquiry into the loss of the forts in the Highlands—George Clinton vindicated by Congress 749–750

John Taylor repeats his request to transport flour to Boston 750

Two important Congressional enactments 751

Returns of regiment under Lieutenant-Colonel Hamman 752

A question of patronage in the Ancram iron works 752–753

Governor Clinton introduces Lafayette to General Lincoln 753

State Commissary of Clothing Henry makes a report to Governor Clinton 754–755

General Parsons' lamentations—Department of the Highlands in confusion and chaos—His appeal to George Clinton promptly heeded 755–756

Washington declares the situation alarming—A famine in camp—Troops naked and starving, but patient and displaying fortitude 757–758

PAGES.

Governor Clinton appeals to Governor Cooke of Rhode Island for cannon 759

Captain Mott reports scarcity of provisions at New Windsor—And Lieutenant Connolly drops a hint as to flour..... 760–761

More confiscated flour..... 761–762

Commissary depots in New York..... 762

Major Strang advises force—But General Parsons declines and again appeals to Governor Clinton..... 763–765

George Clinton directs Commissary Henry to deliver clothing for Colonel Van Schaick's regiment..... 765

Alarming scarcity of meat—A Committee of Congress makes an appeal to all the states for help for Washington's army..... 766–767

Returns of Colonel Levi Pawling's regiment..... 767

James Clinton recommends Sergeant Harkness for promotion.... 768

Suffering and dejection in Kingston—Petition to the Governor for aid—The Governor's response—The case of Jan Freer..... 768–774

A great quantity of sugar reported at Fishkill..... 774

Again the scarcity of clothing..... 774–775

Clinton regrets Colonel Hazen's expedition should be delayed in consequence 775–776

For the protection of the western frontier against Indian raids... 776

Governor Clinton placed in command of the construction of the Highland defences with enlarged powers..... 776–777

Colonel Thomas reports to the Governor relative to the forces who were to protect Westchester County..... 777

Henry Wisner reaches West Point under great difficulty with sixteen teams..... 778

General Ten Broeck reports that three of his colonels are still delinquent 778–779

Return of militia in the City and County of Albany under command of Abraham Ten Broeck Esqr. Brigadier General..... 780

Cheering news from Fort Schuyler—The garrison in excellent health and vigor and ready for the Tories and Indians..... 781–782

The case of Thomas Palmer, Tory..... 782–783

Colonel Ludinton unable to raise his quota because his troops have not been paid..... 784–785

PAGES.

Governor Clinton hears another wail for money from General Parsons 785–786
Another complaint of a different character..... 786
An exciting episode in the life of Major Keese..... 787–788
John Wisner abandons fighting to buy hay..... 789
General Parsons condemns the credulity of the country..... 789–790
Colonel Van Schaick makes requisition for clothing..... 790
Governor Clinton displays his confidence in General Schuyler and James Duane..... 791–792
Charlotte County applies for authority to raise a military company 792–793
Captain Van Vechten's family cannot spare him for service—Governor Clinton urges that the big guns be forwarded to Albany 794–795
James Fulton applies for a position on the staff..... 795
Governor Clinton spurs on a Deputy Commissary of Purchases... 796
Coercion or coaxing—Colonel Taylor wishes to resort to violent measures, but the gentle hand of Clinton restrains him..... 796–799
General Clinton orders supplies for Colonel Van Cortlandt..... 799
Governor Clinton pushes supplies forward to Washington's army with energy and despatch..... 799–800
Returns of Colonel Allison's regiment..... 800
Congress continues to manifest its confidence in Governor Clinton. 801
Commissary Reed reports supplies on hand..... 801–802
Isaac Nicoll sends along gossip..... 802
The case of Colonel Birdsall—General Parsons forwards correspondence to Governor Clinton—Work on the defences proceeding with spirit..... 803–806
New York ratifies the Articles of Confederation..... 807–808
Bill of clothing delivered to Colonel Van Schaick by Commissary Henry 808
James Clinton consults the Governor relative to inoculation for smallpox in the neighborhood of Newburgh..... 808–809
Isaac Man desires to remove to New York..... 809–810
Inoculation disturbs Colonel Taylor..... 810

PAGES.

Governor Clinton asks Governor Trumbull of Connecticut to permit General Parsons to impress teams..... 810–811

Fifteen thousand dollars towards the defences of the Hudson.... 811–812

The militia to be drafted—Congress proceeds to vigorous measures to replete decimated battalions..... 812–815

Arrangements for the transfer of prisoners..... 815–817

Samuel Brunson reports a strong peace feeling prevailing in New York City..... 817

General Parsons invested with authority to impress teams..... 818

Dried fish for the Governor's table..... 818

General Parsons reports that two suspects are near Poughkeepsie. 819

Colonel Drake recommends three commissioned officers..... 819–820

Major Stevens promises to have the Ticonderoga guns forwarded to the Highlands without delay..... 820

Fearful of Brant and the Tories—Cherry Valley petitions for rangers under competent officers to guard the state's frontier. 821–823

Governor Clinton presses supplies forward—Vindicates the apparent indifference of New York and pays homage to the greatness of Washington..... 823–824

William Hilton lays claim for damages incurred while Gates' victorious army was encamped at Albany..... 824–826

Captain William Fansher begs to be excused from service—"A man of very weak constitution"..... 826–827

Congress undertakes to raise a Cavalry Corps..... 827–830

Samuel Broome contributes £100 in aid of American prisoners in New York City..... 830–831

General Heath forwards several prisoners from Boston..... 831–832

Returns of Colonel David Sutherland's regiment..... 832

Colonel Malcom utters a series of wails—Condemns Commissary Boudinot's policy of purchasing 20,000 bushels of wheat for prisoners in New York..... 833–834

The Board of War drafts resolutions relative to the defences of the Hudson..... 835–836

Flour smuggled to the enemy—New York State thoroughly drained of supplies—An indifferent Commissary—The new Northern expedition..... 836–839

PAGES.

Governor Clinton gives instructions for the apprehension of certain suspects 839–840

New York's resources exhausted—Incompetence of Commissaries—Need of ready cash—Necessity of a prohibition law 841–842

Heavy ordnance on hand at Albany 843

Appalling suffering at Valley Forge—Governor Clinton, however, promises Colonel Cortland that soon the troops will be better provided 843–845

The Mohawk Committee turn over buried goods to the finders thereof 846

Deputy Commissary Reed's plan for purchases approved 846–847

Defences at West Point—Governor Clinton in general charge, by order of the Board of War—Kosciuszko ordered there 847–848

Tory plots and disaffection in Albany County—Riotous demonstrations in the Northern section—Tories flogged by patriotic Americans 848–859

General Parsons asks Governor Clinton's advice on a court-martial 859–860

Hamilton attacks Congress—Assails General Conway—Clinton and Hamilton in accord in the enmity towards Gates 860–864

Clinton scoffs at Gates' Northern expedition 865–866

Governor Clinton writes hopefully to Washington 866–867

Clinton writes despondently—Departments heavily in debt, the people disgusted and a mischievous trade carried on 868–871

Governor Clinton calls upon the Governors of Connecticut and Massachusetts for militia reinforcements 872–873

Congress names April 22, 1778, as a day of thanksgiving and prayer 874–875

General Clinton introduces powder maker Fouquet to Henry Wisner 875

Colonel Lewis reports the guns captured at Ticonderoga defective in trunnions 875–876

Development of the Tory plot—Governor Clinton reprobates the unruly spirit prevailing in Cambridge and the absence of courts 876–879

CALENDAR FOR THE YEARS 1775-1776-1777-1778.

1775.

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
Jan.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
	8	9	10	11	12	13	14
	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
	22	23	24	25	26	27	28
	29	30	31				

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
Feb.				1	2	3	4
	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
	12	13	14	15	16	17	18
	19	20	21	22	23	24	25
	26	27	28				

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
Mar				1	2	3	4
	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
	12	13	14	15	16	17	18
	19	20	21	22	23	24	25
	26	27	28	29	30	31	

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
April.							1
	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
	16	17	18	19	20	21	22
	23	24	25	26	27	28	29
	30						

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
May.		1	2	3	4	5	6
	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
	14	15	16	17	18	19	20
	21	22	23	24	25	26	27
	28	29	30	31			

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
June.					1	2	3
	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
	11	12	13	14	15	16	17
	18	19	20	21	22	23	24
	25	26	27	28	29	30	

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
July.							1
	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
	16	17	18	19	20	21	22
	23	24	25	26	27	28	29
	30	31					

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
August.			1	2	3	4	5
	6	7	8	9	10	11	12
	13	14	15	16	17	18	19
	20	21	22	23	24	25	26
	27	28	29	30	31		

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
Sept.						1	2
	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
	10	11	12	13	14	15	16
	17	18	19	20	21	22	23
	24	25	26	27	28	29	30

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
Oct.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
	8	9	10	11	12	13	14
	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
	22	23	24	25	26	27	28
	29	30	31				

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
Nov.				1	2	3	4
	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
	12	13	14	15	16	17	18
	19	20	21	22	23	24	25
	26	27	28	29	30		

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
Dec.						1	2
	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
	10	11	12	13	14	15	16
	17	18	19	20	21	22	23
	24	25	26	27	28	29	30
	31						

1776.

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
Jan.		1	2	3	4	5	6
	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
	14	15	16	17	18	19	20
	21	22	23	24	25	26	27
	28	29	30	31			

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
Feb.					1	2	3
	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
	11	12	13	14	15	16	17
	18	19	20	21	22	23	24
	25	26	27	28	29		

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
Mar.						1	2
	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
	10	11	12	13	14	15	16
	17	18	19	20	21	22	23
	24	25	26	27	28	29	30
	31						

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
April.		1	2	3	4	5	6
	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
	14	15	16	17	18	19	20
	21	22	23	24	25	26	27
	28	29	30				

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
May.				1	2	3	4
	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
	12	13	14	15	16	17	18
	19	20	21	22	23	24	25
	26	27	28	29	30	31	

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
June.							1
	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
	16	17	18	19	20	21	22
	23	24	25	26	27	28	29
	30						

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
July.		1	2	3	4	5	6
	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
	14	15	16	17	18	19	20
	21	22	23	24	25	26	27
	28	29	30	31			

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
Aug.					1	2	3
	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
	11	12	13	14	15	16	17
	18	19	20	21	22	23	24
	25	26	27	28	29	30	31

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
Sept.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
	8	9	10	11	12	13	14
	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
	22	23	24	25	26	27	28
	29	30					

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
Oct.			1	2	3	4	5
	6	7	8	9	10	11	12
	13	14	15	16	17	18	19
	20	21	22	23	24	25	26
	27	28	29	30	31		

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
Nov.						1	2
	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
	10	11	12	13	14	15	16
	17	18	19	20	21	22	23
	24	25	26	27	28	29	30

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
Dec.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
	8	9	10	11	12	13	14
	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
	22	23	24	25	26	27	28
	29	30	31				

1777.

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
Jan.				1	2	3	4
	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
	12	13	14	15	16	17	18
	19	20	21	22	23	24	25
	26	27	28	29	30	31	

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
Feb.							1
	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
	16	17	18	19	20	21	22
	23	24	25	26	27	28	

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
Mar.							1
	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
	16	17	18	19	20	21	22
	23	24	25	26	27	28	29
	30	31					

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
April.			1	2	3	4	5
	6	7	8	9	10	11	12
	13	14	15	16	17	18	19
	20	21	22	23	24	25	26
	27	28	29	30			

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
May.					1	2	3
	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
	11	12	13	14	15	16	17
	18	19	20	21	22	23	24
	25	26	27	28	29	30	31

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
June.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
	8	9	10	11	12	13	14
	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
	22	23	24	25	26	27	28
	29	30					

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
July.			1	2	3	4	5
	6	7	8	9	10	11	12
	13	14	15	16	17	18	19
	20	21	22	23	24	25	26
	27	28	29	30	31		

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
Aug.						1	2
	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
	10	11	12	13	14	15	16
	17	18	19	20	21	22	23
	24	25	26	27	28	29	30
	31						

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
Sept.		1	2	3	4	5	6
	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
	14	15	16	17	18	19	20
	21	22	23	24	25	26	27
	28	29	30				

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
Oct.				1	2	3	4
	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
	12	13	14	15	16	17	18
	19	20	21	22	23	24	25
	26	27	28	29	30	31	

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
Nov.							1
	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
	16	17	18	19	20	21	22
	23	24	25	26	27	28	29
	30						

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
Dec.		1	2	3	4	5	6
	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
	14	15	16	17	18	19	20
	21	22	23	24	25	26	27
	28	29	30	31			

1778.

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
Jan.					1	2	3
	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
	11	12	13	14	15	16	17
	18	19	20	21	22	23	24
	25	26	27	28	29	30	31

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
Feb.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
	8	9	10	11	12	13	14
	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
	22	23	24	25	26	27	28

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
Mar.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
	8	9	10	11	12	13	14
	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
	22	23	24	25	26	27	28
	29	30	31				

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
April.				1	2	3	4
	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
	12	13	14	15	16	17	18
	19	20	21	22	23	24	25
	26	27	28	29	30		

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
May.						1	2
	3	4	5	6	7	8	9
	10	11	12	13	14	15	16
	17	18	19	20	21	22	23
	24	25	26	27	28	29	30
	31						

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
June.		1	2	3	4	5	6
	7	8	9	10	11	12	13
	14	15	16	17	18	19	20
	21	22	23	24	25	26	27
	28	29	30				

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
July.				1	2	3	4
	5	6	7	8	9	10	11
	12	13	14	15	16	17	18
	19	20	21	22	23	24	25
	26	27	28	29	30	31	

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
Aug.							1
	2	3	4	5	6	7	8
	9	10	11	12	13	14	15
	16	17	18	19	20	21	22
	23	24	25	26	27	28	29
	30	31					

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
Sept.			1	2	3	4	5
	6	7	8	9	10	11	12
	13	14	15	16	17	18	19
	20	21	22	23	24	25	26
	27	28	29	30			

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
Oct.					1	2	3
	4	5	6	7	8	9	10
	11	12	13	14	15	16	17
	18	19	20	21	22	23	24
	25	26	27	28	29	30	31

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
Nov.	1	2	3	4	5	6	7
	8	9	10	11	12	13	14
	15	16	17	18	19	20	21
	22	23	24	25	26	27	28
	29	30					

	Sun.	Mon.	Tues.	Wed.	Thurs.	Fri.	Sat.
Dec.			1	2	3	4	5
	6	7	8	9	10	11	12
	13	14	15	16	17	18	19
	20	21	22	23	24	25	26
	27	28	29	30	31		

ILLUSTRATIONS.

No. 1—James Clinton—Frontispiece.

No. 2—Lieutenant General Sir John Burgoyne—opposite page 142.

No. 3—Major General Horatio Gates—opposite page 178.

No. 4—Map of Burgoyne's Position near Stillwater—opposite page 334.

No. 5—Map of Forts Clinton and Montgomery—opposite page 380.

No. 6—Map of Hudson River in the Highlands—opposite page 392.

No. 7—Map of Burgoyne's Position at Bemus Heights—opposite page 430.

No. 8—Map of Burgoyne's Position at Schuylerville—opposite page 446.

No. 9—Major General Alexander McDougall—opposite page 750.

ERRATA.

Page 84, first line, as follows, "Colo. Van Schaick with the Continental troops under his command," should be read as the first line of page 82.

Page 130, line 13, the line "The Former Addresses of the Commander-in-chief in regard to Bread" should read "The Former Addresses the Commander-in-Chief in Regard to Bread."

Page 162, last line, after the word "who," strike out "understands and therefore loves," and insert "in his administration will prove."

Page 269, line 2, the word "goal" should read "gaol."

Page 303, line 10, the firm name "Roderique Hotalez & Company" should read "Roderique *Hortalez* & Company."

Page 316, line 7, the word "goal" should read "gaol."

Page 853, line 6, the line "For the Relief of Persons who have Plundered" should read "For the Relief of Persons who have *been* Plundered."

Public Papers of George Clinton.

MSS. VOLUME II (Continued).

MANUSCRIPT VOL. II

(CONTINUED).

[No. 531.]

Militia in Westchester Slow in Filling Their Ranks.

Philipse Burgh, June 4th 1777.

Honour'd Sir,

The Levy of Militia you Order'd out are not more than one half down and I conceive not like to be rais'd. The General Committee of this County have taken on themselves to Order the Field Officers to Compleat their Quota's, and to raise three Companies of Rangers, to give them L 6 or L 6: 10 Pr Month; and when they cannot draw Provision 16 / pr week for their Subsistance in Lieu of Rations, that they are to be under their Command and design'd to guard themselves, which Authority they take from a Resolution of Convention of May 6th Impowering the Committee & Field Officers to raise as many men in said County as they could for the defence of the County and that they would pay the Expence thereof.

Therefore, pray, you will Order Colo. Thomas and Colo. Gilb't Drake, to send down their Quota's Immediatly, as for the want of them the few men we have are but of Little Service.

I am Sir, Your Very humble Serv't,

James Hamman, Col.

P. S. Sir, I sent you two Cheeses and Should be Glad to know if they are Come to hand.

To Genl. Clinton.

[No. 532.]

Nothing Against Farren Save Love of Strong Drink.

New Windsor 4th June 1777.

Honored Sir,

The bearer hereof James Farren is the Person I mentioned to you as an Armourer. On your request I offered him 8 / pr day which is £12 pr Month for the service you mentioned to me; he thought it was not enough as he had rec'd £15 pr month in Albany. However he went to work in order to prepare some tools that were necessary for his busness, and now goes down on the terms formerly offered; therefore belive he is contented with the matter. He is an excellent workman at almost every branch of the Smith's busness; but belive his Character very slender, dont know whether any thing can be charged on him save the love of strong Drink—think if you hold him a little short by the Head he may prove servicable.

I expect to send with this; Bellows, Anvil, & Vize, but as they were not come over the River last Night cannot be certain. However they shall be forwarded with all possable expidition. Files also as soon as I can procure them from Fridreck Burgh.

I am D'r Genl. with due respect,

Your Very Hum'e Serv't,

Robt. Boyd Jun'r.

Honorable Genl. George Clinton.

[No. 533.]

GENERAL PUTNAM WANTS THE FRIGATES.

And his Proposition is Indorsed by General Clinton for the Defence of the Hudson.

Fort Montgomery 5th June 1777.

Sir,

I was desired by General Putnam two Days ago to write to the Council of Safety of this State requesting they woud use every Means in their Power to forward the Continental Frigates down to this Post; he likewise desired me to mention that as very Considerable Aditional Works at the public Expence were directed to be made for the more effectual Obstruction of the Navigation of the River at Fort Montgomery, in which this State is so much Interested, it was expected that the two State Privateers woud be sent down to the Chain with the other Vessels, to which I presume there can be no Objection as at that Place they may be of great Service & I cant see that they can be of any in any other Place in the River, especially since the Shipping are out of the Creek & will be armed for their own Defence.

I shoud be glad to know if the Committee of Arangement continue to appoint Officers to supply Vaccanies in the five State Regiments, as well because I understand there are already many in some of them, as that it is a Contingency we may frequently expect & the Service injured if not speedilly supplied. I expect my present Brigade Major will soon be ordered to Join the Regiment to which his Excellency the Genl. has appointed him. I mean then to make an Offer of that Berth to Capt. Lush the Paymaster to Colo. Du Bois's Regt. in which Case, however, I woud esteem it a singular favour if Capt. Townsend, a Worthy Officer of my Brigade last year, might succeed him in his present

Office, for which as he served a Time to Merchandize; I think him Very capable & I have no doubt but it woud be agreable to the Regiment. He has Merrit, not only as a good Officer, but in sacrafizing his Livelihood which was Comfortable in the Cause & he is now out of all kind of Business. I am with much Respect,

Your Most Obed't Serv't,

Geo. Clinton.

P. S. I forgot to mention that John Conkling, Esqr. of Haverstraw, a Recruiting Capt. in the Enemy's Service, his first Lieut. of the same Name, a Serjt, & one Private were sent in here Wednesday last by my Brother; his Inlisting Paper was found with him to which there was twenty odd Names subscribed, a permission to pass & Repass the Out Posts from Genl. Howe & a Protection from Earl Cornwallis, all Datd in November last. I have ordered them to Peeks Kill, in Irons to be tried for Treason. My Brother writes me that a small Scouting Party of his, had just ret'd from Bergen Woods, where they had taken two Waggons on their Ret'n from N. York which had been to market there.

The Men escaped who were in but fled & left the Wagons but left some Women in them.

[To Council of Safety.]

[No. 534.]

Captain Bedlow Suggested as Deputy Paymaster-General to Gen. Putnam.

New Windsor June 5th, 1777.

Dear S'r,

Your kind favor of the 3d Inst. covering one from Genl. Putnam, I have received. Your thinking me Capable of being

Deputy P. M. G. to Genl. Putnam's Divission, and Recomending me to him for that office is a peice of Friendship which with the many I and my Family have received from you, I never shall (and I hope they never will) forget. I have Inclosed my answer to Genl. Putnam open for your Perusal; if you think it Proper to send to him, be so kind as to close & forward it, if not, destroy it. I could not determin till I have the Pleasure of seeing of you, to know the Nature of the above office and were I should be obliged to have my Chief residence. I am now Busy prepareing the Accts. for the works here in order to get a settlement with the Committee of Safety for this State, to the 1st day of the month; this with its being pay Time for the last month and attendence often for Sundrys wanted from the store, gives me at present constant Imploy so that it would be Impossible for me to wait on Genl. Putnam till all the artificers are paid of, who are a sett of Gentlemen that must have their money when they call for it.

I would beg leave to take notice to my Friend, that besides the appointment of commissary of Stores, which the Convention of this State on your Letter of Recomendation the 1st of Dec'r last, gave me, they did by their Resolve of the 9th Jan'y following, in addition to my former appointment appoint me also Commissioner to the works to keep an Acct. of all Expenditures & pay Accts; my sallery for which, to be 10 / pr. day; this with the first appointment of 10 / & 3 Rations pr. day makes my present sallery 20 / & three Rations; it is true this will not last long, and the other may. I mention these for your Judgment thereon when I have the pleasure to see you.

It has given Mrs. Bedlow, Miss Caty & self a Heartfelt Satisfaction to hear you was so well again as to be at Peeks Kill &

hope to see Mrs. Clinton return Better in Health then when she left us; they all Joyn me in our warmest Regards to you & Mrs. Clinton.

I am D'r S'r,

Your Hum'e Serv't,

William Bedlow.

P. S. the Family at your House all well this morning.

To Brig'r Genl. George Clinton.

[No. 535.]

George Clinton Orders Capt. Hodge to Bring Down the Frigates and Galleys from Poughkeepsie to the Chain.

Fort Montgomery 6th June 1777.

Sir,

I am directed by his Honor Genl. Putnam, to desire that you will exert yourself to the utmost of your Power in fixing & bringing down with all possible Expedition to the Chain at this Place, the Continental Frigate under your Command, where you will receive Guns for her & such aditional Men as you may want to man her. His Excellency Genl. Washington expects the Frigates and Gallies are already at that Station which renders us more anxious for their Speedy Arival. I am with Esteem your Most Obed't Serv't,

Geo. Clinton.

We shall be oblidged to put 9 Pounders on Board one of the Ships; is not a pitty we coud not have the 18 pounders at Sallisburry.

To Capt. Hodge.

[No. 536.]

Returns of Col. Hasbrouck's Regiment, Under Major Jansen, at Fort Montgomery.—June 7, 1777.

A Return of Coll. Jonathan Hasbrook's Regiment Under the Command Major Johannis Jansen Agreeable to the Returns Given in by the Officers Present.

Fort Montgomery July 7th 1777.

	Commissioned Officers Present						Non Commissioned					Rank & File		
	Majors	Capts.	Lieutenants	Ensigns	Adjutant	Qr. Master	Serjt. Major	Serjts.	Corporals	Fifes	Drums	Privates	Total	
	2				1	1	1						5	
Capt. Terpening		1	1					2	2		1	13	20	
Capt. Graham		1	1					2	2			15	21	
Capt. Case		1	2					4	2			14	23	
Capt. Wood		1	1					3	2		1	25	33	
Capt. Jansen		1	1					2	2			20	26	
Capt. Smith		1	1					3				14	19	
Capt. Roosa		1	1					2	1	1	1	12	19	
Capt. Robertson		1	1	1				2	1			17	23	
Lieut. Wilkin			1					3				21	25	
Lieut. Daivid Gue			1	1				4	2		1	21	30	
Lieut. Denton			2	1				2	1		1	16	23	
												188	267	Total

[No. 537.]

Col. Hughes Requires a Captain's Guard to Protect the Public Stores at Fishkill.

Fishkill, 8th June 1777.

Dear General,

As the Place is fix'd on for the Provisions and some of them there, it is necessary that a Guard should be order'd, especially when the Neighbourhood is consider'd, and that the Salt is to be sent there also. I think that a Captn's Guard will be neces-

sary, & a full Company too; as we may be oblig'd to occupy two or three Stores.

May I felicitate you, Sir? It is spoken of here as decided, & the Difference ascertain'd.

I expect to give Major Taylor a Draught on your Lady this Day, if not prevented by the Rain from Crossing, as I am not quite well yet.

I am, Dear General,

your most Obdnt. and Humble Ser't,

Hugh Hughes.

The Honble General Clinton.

[No. 538.]

THE COUNCIL OF SAFETY SLOW.

No Guns, Ammunition or Seamen for the Frigates at Poughkeepsie.

State of New York, Kingston June 10th 1777.

Sir,

The Council have desired me to inform you in answer to your favour of the fifth Instant* that they have exerted themselves to their Utmost to forward the Continental Frigates but as the State is without Cannon and Seamen it is impossible that their exertions can answer the purpose. The Ships are now at Pougkeepsie, and we hope they will soon be rigged, which is the utmost we shall be able to do towards compleating them. We have informed General Putnam of our Destitute Condition and from the information received from General Green, trust he will fall upon some means to procure Guns and Seamen for them that they may be used in the Defence of the River. One of our Priva-

* See page 5 et seq.

tier Sloops is employed to guard the State Prisoners on Board the Vessels in the River, the other is now at Albany; as soon as she returns she shall be sent down to the Chain, where she can be of but little Service unless men can be procured for her there.

The Committee of Arrangement conceive that their Power expired with the late Convention, but the Council will proceed to fill up such Vacancies as may happen in the five Regiments, till the meeting of the Legislature and will always pay a particular attention to your recommendations. Whenever the Paymastership of Colonel Dubois's Regiment shall become vacant, a Commission shall be filled up for Captain Townsend.

I have the Honour to be with great Respect
your most obedient hum'e Serv't,
Pierre Van Cortlandt, Pres'dt.

The Honorable General George Clinton.

[No. 539.]

Henry Schenk Asks as to Location of Depots of Provisions in Ulster County.

Teusday Morning—June 10th 1777.

Sir,

I am Informed by Letter from Joseph Trumbull, Esqr., Com'y Genl. that you are to appoint the place or places in Ulster County proper for Magazine of Provisions &c. I am also Directed to Call on you to Know wether the places are fix't. So that I may take my measure agreeable to my Directions.

I am Sir your most Obt. Hum'e Ser't,
Henry Schenk.

To Brig. Genl. George Clinton.

[No. 540.]

Returns of Col. Snyder's Regiment at Fort Montgomery. June 4th, 1777.

A Return of Coll. Johannis Snyder's Regiment agreeable to the Returns given in by the Officers present. Fort Montgomery 4th June 1777.

CAPT. NAMES.	OFFICERS PRESENT — COMMISSIONED: Colonels	Lieut Colls.	Majors	Captains	1st Lieuts	2d Lieuts	STAFF: Adjutent	Qr. Master	Surgeon.	Do Mate	NON COMM'D: Serjt. Major	Qr. Mr. Serjt.	D. & Fife Major	Serjents	Drums & Fifes	RANCK & FILE: Present fit For Duty	Sick present	Do absent	on Comm'd	on Furlough	Total	ALTERATIONS SINCE LAST RETURN. Iolisted in the Standding army	JOYN'D SINCE LAST RETURN. Captains	Lieutenants	Privates
Capt. Dewitt's				1		1								2	1	38	2		3	2	45			1	
Capt. Galesbey's					1	1								3	2	23	1		2	5	31	2			
Capt. Concklen's				1	1	1								3		23	1		2	1	27				
Capt. Clark's.				1	1	1								2	1	16	2	1	3	1	23				
Capt. Schoonmak's					1	1								3	2	37	6		4	2	49				1
		1	1	3	4	5	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	13	6	137	12	1	14	11	175	2		1	1

Coenradt J. Elmendorph Adju't

1 Coll. on Command to Kingston.
2 Capt'n on Furlow home with Leaf of Coll. Hardenbergh.
1 Lieut. of Capt. Dewitt's Comp'y on Furlow by Do
On Command—3 Privates of Capt Dewitt's Company on Comm'd with Coll. Bruyn to Kingston.
1 Do of Capt. Glasbey's Company on Comm'd with the Teams.
1 Do of Do on Command with Capt. Moidey.
1 of Capt. Concklen's Company on Command as a Cooper.
1 Do of Do on Command as a Carpenter.
1 of Capt. Clark's Company on Command as a Black Smith.
1 Do of Do on Comm'd as a Teamster.
1 Do of Do on Comm'd home as a Cooper, by order of the General.
3 of Capt. Schoonmaker's Company on Command as Carpenters.
1 Do of Do on Comm'd as a Teamster.
On Furlow—2 privates of Capt. Dewitt's Company on Furlow.
4 Do of Capt. Galesbey's Company Sick on Furlow with Leaf of Coll. Hardenbergh.
1 Do on Furlow by Do
1 of Capt. Concklen's Company on Furlow with Leaf of the General.
1 of Capt. Clark's Company on Furlow with Leaf of Do
2 Privates on Furlow of Capt. Schoonmaker's Company with Leaf of Coll. Hardenbergh.
1 Lieut. & 10 privates on Light Horse on Comm'd after Traytors omitted in the two Last Returns

Joh's Hardenbergh, Lt. Coll.

[No. 541.]

Returns of Troops at Fort Montgomery.—June 4, 1777.

Return of the Troops Stationed at Forts Montgomery and Constitution under the Command of Brigadier General George Clinton, Dated 4th June 1777.

REGIMENTS	OFFICERS PRESENT												NON COMMISS'D			RANK & FILE						WANTING TO COMPLEAT			ALTERATIONS SINCE LAST RETURN.				
	COMMISSIONED							STAFF																					
	Colonels	Lt. Colonels	Majors	Captains	1st Lieuten'ts	2d Lieuten'ts	Ensigns	Chaplains	Adjutants	Qr. Masters	Surgeons	Mates	Serjt. Majors	Serjeants	Dr & Fifes	Present fit for Duty	Sick present	Sick Absent	on Command	on Furlough	Total	Serjeants	D'r & Fifes	Privates	Inlisted	Dead	Discharged	Deserted	Joyn'd
Colo. Dubois's	1			7	6	4	5	1	1	1			1	28	15	272	23	23	15	15	348	5	3	292	10				9
Colo. Pawling's		1		4	6	2			1	1	1	1	1	17	4	197	11	2	32		242								
Colo. Snyder's	1	1	1	3	4	5			1	1	1	1	1	14	8	137	12	1	14	11	175								
At Fort Montgomery	2	2	1	14	16	11	5	1	3	3	2	2	3	59	27	606	46	26	61	26	765	5	3	292	10				9
Regiments																													
Lt. Colo. Loring's		1		1	1	2	1					1	1	5	2	37	10	33	15		95								
Major Pless			1	3	4	3								12	4	67	2	4	4	3	80						4	2	
Constitution																													
Total	2	3	2	18	21	16	6	1	3	3	2	3	4	76	33	710	58	63	80	29	940	5	3	292	10		4	2	9

[No. 542.]

Returns of Col. Graham's Regiment, under Lieut. Col. Hopkins, at Fort Independence, June 5, 1777.

A Weekly Return of Colo. Morris Graham's Regiment of New York Militia, Stationed at Fort Independence, Comman'd by Leut. Colo. Rosw'l Hopkins.

COMPANIES	OFFICERS PRESENT																	RANK & FILE					
	FIELD				COMMISS'D STAFF									NON COMMISS'D									
	Colo.	Lt. Colo.	Major		Capts.	1 Leuts.	2 Leuts.	Ensigns	Chaplain	Adjutant	Qr. Mast.	Surgeon	Surg's Mate	Sergt. Major	Qr. Mr. Sergt.	D & Fife Maj'r	Sergts.	D & Fife	present fit for Duty	Sick	on Command	on Furlough	Total	Deserted
Capt. Heirmans		1				1	1			1	1			1	1		3	1	10		10	1	21	
Capt. Herrick						1	1										2	1	13		9		22	1
Capt. Southerland						1											2	1	5	2	13		20	1
Capt. Rouse					1												1		5		4		9	
Capt. Chamberlain						1															25		25	
	—	1	—	—	1	4	2	—	—	1	1	—	—	1	1	—	8	3	33	2	61	1	97	2

Colo. Dismised, Major Chaplain Surgeon & S. Mate Vacant, Ensigns & D & fife Majors None.
3 Capts. on Furlough—1 not Joined 1 first Leut. & 1 Second Leut. not Joined,

	Lt.	Ser't.	
on Command at Kings Ferry	1	3	25 Rank & File.
at Peeks Kill	0	1	10
at Fort Independence	0	1	26
	1	5	61

Roswell Hopkins Lieut. Coll.

[No. 543.]

Returns of Col. Greaton's Regiment, under Lieut. Col. Loring, at Fort Constitution, June 5, 1777.

A Weekly Return of the Detachment of Col. Greaton's Regiment Commanded by Lieut. Col. Loring.

Fort Constitution 5th June 1777.

Officers Present																	Rank & File						
Field			Commissioned				Staff					Non Commissioned												
Colonel	Lieut. Colonel	Major	Captains	1st Lieutenants	2d Lieutenants	Ensigns	Chaplain	Adjutant	Qr. Master	Surgeon	Mate	Serjt. Major	Qr. Mr. Serjt.	Drum Major	Fife Major	Serjeants	Drum & Fife	Present fit for Duty	Sick present	Sick absent	On Command	On Furlow	Total	1 Captain of the above on Command and 1 first Lieutenant.
—	1	—	1	1	2	1	—	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	4	2	37	10	33	15	—	95	

Jotham Loring, Lt. Colo.

[No. 544.]

Returns of Major Pleas' Battalion, at Fort Constitution, June 5, 1777.

A Return of the Militia of Foot in the Sarvice of the United States under the Command of Morice Place Major.

Fort Constitution June 5th, 1777.

	OFFICERS PRESENT.															RANK AND FILE											
	COMMISSIONED							STAFF					NONCOM-MISSIONED														
	Colonel	Lieut. Colonel	Major	Captains	First Lieutanant	Second Lieutenants	Ensigns	Chaplan	Adjutant	Quartermaster	Surgeon	Mate	Serjents	Drummers	Fifers	Present fit for Duty	Sick Present	Sick Absent	On Command	On furlough	In Artilery	Total	Listed in Standing Army	Disarted	Discharge	Dead	Hired others in Standing Army
Capt. Veal	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	—	—	9	—	—	—	—	—	9	3	—	—	—	—
Capt. Wyckoff	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	1	1	26	—	2	2	1	6	37	3	—	—	—	2
Capt. Hill	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	1	1	20	2	1	1	2	6	30	2	1	—	—	—
Capt. Champlin	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	—	—	12	2	1	1	—	—	16	2	1	4	—	—
Total	—	—	1	3	4	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	12	2	2	67	2	4	4	3	12	92	10	2	4	—	2

Capt. Veal Absent with Leave.
Lieut. Wool Discharge

Maurice Pleas, Maj'r.

[No. 545.]

Returns of Col. Snyder's Regiment at Fort Montgomery, June 11, 1777.

A Return of Coll. Johannis Snyder's Regiment; Agreeable to the Returns Given in by the Officers Present.

Fort Montgomery 11th June 1777.

CAPT. COMPA'Y	OFFICERS PRESENT — COMMISSIONED						OFFICERS PRESENT — STAFF				NON COM'S					RANCK & FILE						JOYN'D SINCE LAST		
	Colonel	Lieut. Collo.	Major	Captains	1st Lieutenants	2d Lieuts	Adjut's	Qr. Master	Surgeon	Do Mate	Serjt. Major	Qr. Mr. Serjt.	D. & Fife Major	Serjents	D. & Fifes	Prisint fit for Duty	Sick Prisent	Do absent	on Comm'd	on Furlough		Captains	Lients.	Privates
Capt. Dewitt's	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	1	39	3	—	1	3	46	—	—	—
Capt. Galesbey's	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	1	23	1	4	2	3	33	—	—	2
Capt. Concklen's	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	1	20	—	—	2	5	27	—	—	—
Capt. Clark's	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	1	14	—	2	3	3	22	—	—	—
Capt. Schoonmak's	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	1	41	7	—	4	1	53	1	—	2
	1	—	1	3	5	5	1	1	1	—	—	1	2	13	5	137	11	6	12	15	181	1	—	4

Coenraedt J. Elmendorph Adju't.

1 Leiut. Coll. on Furlough Home.
1 Capt. of Glasbey's Comp'y Sick on Furlough Home with Leaf of Collo.
1 Capt. of Clark's Comp'y on Furlough with Leaf of the General.
1 Serjent Major on Furlough by Coll. Hardenbergh.

On Comm'd-1 of Capt. Dewitt's Company on Comm'd to Kingston.
1 of Capt. Glasbey's Comp'y on Comm'd with The Teams.
1 of Do on Comm'd with the Carpenters.
1 of Capt. Concklen's Company on Comm'd as a Cooper.
1 of Do on Com'd as a Carpenter.
1 of Capt. Clark's on Comm'd as a Black Smith.
1 of Do on Comm'd with the Teams.
1 of Do on Com'd as a Cooper.
1 of Capt. Schoonmaker's Comp'y on Comm'd as a Carpenter.
1 of Do on Comm'd with the Teams.

On Furlough-1 on Furlough to Kingston of Capt Dewitt's Comp'y.
1 Drummer of Capt. Glasbey's Company on Furlough with Leaf of Coll. Snyder.
2 Privates on Furlough by Do.
1 Do on Furlough with Leaf of the General.
1 Serjt of Capt Concklen's Company Absent Without Leaf.
4 Privates Sick on Furlough.
1 Corporal of Capt. Clark's Comp'y on Furlough by Coll. Snyder.
2 Privates on Furlough by Do.
1 Drummer of Capt. Schoonmaker's Comp'y on Furlough by Do.

28 Total officrs Included.
1 Lieut. & 9 Privates of Light Horse on Comm'd after Traytors.

Joh's Snyder, Coll.

[No. 546.]

A Collection of Courts Martial Sentences Following Insubordination.

Fort Montgomery Jun 11th, 1777.

At a Garrison Court Martial held this day for the Tryal of the Following persons that are brought before us.

Capt. Rosecrans, President.

Members.

Lieut. Henry Pawling — Lieut. Rich'd Oliver

Lieut. Joseph Austin — Ensign Henry Swartwout

By Order of Geo. Clinton, Brig'r Genl.

Members duly Sworn Proceeds to Tryal.

Isaac Lent, Serjt. of Capt. Thomas Lee's Company being Brought before this Court for Disobedience or Orders. Pleads, Not Guilty.

Capt. Godwin being sworn and saith that the said Isaac Lent was sent on Command with him to Fishkill, by Colo. Dubois and was Ordered to Return to Join his Comp'y Again when Capt. Godwin should order him which, he The said Godwin, saith did Desire him to Return but did not obey his Orders.

John Rickey, private of Capt. D. Bevier's Company being brought before this Court for Getting drunk, on parade & threatning Violence with his Bayonet to Serjt. John Christy pleads Guilty of being Drunk but not Guilty of threatning Violence.

Thomas Vallance, Serjt. of Capt. Moodie's Company of Artillery, being brought before this Court for making noise after Tattoo Beating being, ordered to keep silent by Capt. Hamtramck Three times Insulting him and Refusing to give his name. Pleads, not Guilty.

William Nichols, Corporal of Capt. Moodie's Company for the Like pleads, not Guilty.

William Bochannen, Bombarder of Capt. Moodie's Company for the like pleads, not Guilty.

Jacobus Vangardner, Matross of Capt. Moodie's Company for the like pleads, not Guilty.

Robert Wigham, Matross of Capt. Moodie's Company for the like pleads, not Guilty.

Capt. Hamtramck being brought before this Court & Sworn Saith that after Tattoo he ordered them to be Silent three times, and Refus'd to Obey his orders, and When he went up stairs heard one of them say, What had they to do with him, they had Officers of Their own and would do what they pleas'd, But Did not know the person that mentioned the Words.

Lieut. Daniel Lawrence being brought before Court sworn and saith, that he heard Capt. Hamtramck desire the men below Stairs of their Room, to make no Noise which he Desired two or three times, but did Not Obey him, and heard one of them say that they were Damn'd fools to mind any other Officer but their own, but did not know the person that Mentioned them Words.

Ensign Henry Vandenburgh brought before this Court sworn and Saith that he heard Capt. Hamtramck desire the men below Under their Room to be Silent two or three times, but did not Obey his orders; he went down to them and told them they Would Disturb Mr. Ganoe who was up stairs, but did not Mind him when he sent them to the Guard house; and Likewise heard one of them say they was Damn'd fools To mind any but their own Officers but did not know the person that Mentioned them words.

Capt. Moodie Brought before the Court sworn and saith that it was by his order they Refused to give their names; the Reason he gave was that an officer of the Guard had No Right to keep a prisoner Confin'd unless he had his Name and Crime.

Hugh Kroker brought before this Court sworn and saith that the men in the Room had Just Come in from fatigue, And was Laughing and Shaking hands with each Other, when Capt. Hamtramck Came Down and Desired them not to make any Noise and Says he Heard Nothing of the afore Mentioned abuse.

James Brown brought before this Court sworn and saith that the men in the Room had Just Come in from fatigue And was Laughing and Shaking hands with each other, when they was Desired by Capt. Hamtramck To make no Noise, When they Answered him in French, Yes Sir, and seem'd to be more Quiet after that, and Says he heard nothing of the aforementioned abuse.

It is the opinion of this Court that Isaac Lent, Serjeant of Capt. Thomas Lee's Company be Reduced to the Ranks And do private's Duty.

It is also the opinion of this Court that John Rickey, Private of Capt. Phillip D. Bevier's Company be Stript at the Whipping Post, but Receive no Lashes, and be Severely Reprimanded on the Public Parade, from there Sent to the Guard house and kept four days Confin'd On Bread & Water.

It is also the opinion of this Court that Thomas Vallance, William Nichols, William Bochannen, Jacobus Van Gardner, Robert Wigham all of Capt. Moodey's Company of Artillery be Severely Reprimand'd On the public parade and Ask Capt. Hamtramck's pardon for Abusing of him.

Jas. Rosekrans President.

The above Sentences are approved & ordered to be put in Execution immediatly. Fort Montgomery 12th June 1777.

Geo. Clinton, B. Genl.

[No. 547.]

Gen. John Morin Scott Wishes to Confer with George Clinton as Soon as He Can Cross the River.

New Windsor June 11th 1777.

My dear General,

I fully intended to see you this night. I am in a Sulky & therefore, cannot see you but by Water, yet I have abundant Reasons to see you immediately. There is no Boat here by which I can be dispatched. I am therefore constrained to cross the River. I am determined to see you to Morrow Ev'g. I have much to say to you & the Officers under your Command. I shall probably go across the River from fort Constitution. I am destined to Peeks Kill. I hope at one or other of the places to procure a Conveyance to your Side of the Water. Believe me, Dear George, to be most sincerely & affectionately Yours,

Jno. Morin Scott.

See, if I don't think of my Friends. I have provided a Bottle of excellent Snuff for you Which I have committed to Major Logan's Care, who will send it down to you in the Morning.

To The Honorable Brigadier General Clinton at Fort Montgomerie.

[No. 548.]

Returns of Col. Pawling's Regiment at Fort Clinton. June 11, 1777.

A Return of Colonel Levi Pawling's Regt. Genl. George Clinton's Brigade.

Fort Clinton June 11th 1777.

COMPANY'S	OFFICERS PRESENT — COMMISSIONED							OFFICERS PRESENT — STAFF							NON COMM'D PRESENT		RANK & FILE							ALTERATIONS SINCE LAST RETURN			
	Colonel	Lt. Colonel	Major	Captains	1 Lieutenants	2 Lieutenants	Ensigns	Chaplain	Adjutant	Qu'r Master	Surgeon	Surg'ns Mate	Serjt. Major	Qr. Mr. Serjt.	Serjeants	Drums & Fifes	Present fit for duty.	Sick Present	Do Absent	on Command	on Furlough	Recruiting	Total	Inlisted	Dead	Discharged	Deserted
Capt. Faulkner	1	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	2	1	29	1	—	3	—	—	33	—	—	—	1
Capt. Humphrey	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	2	37	1	—	3	—	—	41	—	—	—	—
Capt. Hardenbergh	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	2	1	38	2	2	1	—	—	43	1	—	—	—
Capt. Telford	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	2	—	32	—	1	2	—	—	35	—	—	—	—
Capt. Hausbrouck	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	2	1	40	3	—	12	—	—	55	—	—	—	—
Capt. Black	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	26	3	—	—	1	2	32	—	—	—	—
Total	1	—	—	4	6	4	—	—	1	1	1	1	1	1	13	5	202	10	3	21	1	2	239	1	—	—	1

A Detatchment of one Lieut. and two Hundred and Sixteen Privates with Major Logan at New Windsor 218

Colo. McClaughry on Command at Home. Capt. Humphrey on Command at Home, and Samuel Row of Said Comp'y on Comm'd at Home.
Capt. Wm. Telford on Comm'd at Home. James Dunscomb of Said Comp'y on Command at Home.
James Williams of Capt. Telford's Comp'y on Command with the Carpenters; David Sloat, John Sloat, Christian Syferd of Capt. Faulkner's Comp'y on Comm'd at Home & John Yeats of said Comp'y Deserted. Samuel Kilpatrick, of Capt. Hardenbergh's Comp'y on Comm'd at Home. Edward Cain of said Comp'y Inlisted. James Lourance, Henry Van Blarcom, of Capt. Hasbrouck's Comp'y on Comm'd at Home. John Davis, Samuel Carson, Michael Patterson, Thomas Cole, Gloude Middagh, George Middaugh, John Conner, Isaac Tompkins, Peter P. Crisnell, of Capt. Hausbrouck's Carpenters at work with Lieut. Chambers.
One Lieut. & one Ensign of Capt. Black's comp'y Recruiting one Private of Said Comp'y on Furlough.

Levi Pawling Coll.

[No. 549.]

Returns of Col. Dubois' Regiment, at Fort Montgomery. June 12, 1777.

Return of the Regiment of Foot in the Service of the United States Commanded by Coll. Lewis Dubois.

Fort Montgomery 12th June 1777.

	Officers Present																Rank & File							Wanting to Compleat			Alterations since Last Return				
	Commissioned							Staff					Non Commis'd																			
	Collonel	Lieut. Collo.	Major	Captains	1st Lieutenants	2d Do	Ensigns	Chaplain	Adjutant	Qu'r Master	Surgeon	Mate	Sargeant Maj'r	Qr. Mr. Sargt.	Drum & Fife Maj'rs	Sargeants	Drums & Fifes	privates present fit for duty	Sick present	Do absent	on Command	on Furlow	Recruiting	Total	Sargeants	Drum & Fife	Privates	Inlisted	Dead	Discharged	Deserted	Joined
Capt. Rosakrans	—	—	—	1	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	2	39	4	2	3	2	—	50	—	—	30	—	—	—	—	—
Do Hutcheson	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	2	30	4	—	—	—	—	34	—	—	46	1	—	—	—	—
Do Steuart	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	2	53	6	—	2	1	—	62	2	—	18	—	—	—	—	—
Do Bevier	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	2	51	5	2	1	1	—	60	1	—	20	—	—	—	—	1
Do Godwin	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	1	25	3	—	6	1	4	39	—	1	41	—	—	—	—	—
Do Lee	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	2	32	4	18	2	3	—	59	—	—	21	—	—	—	—	—
Do Hamtranck	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	1	15	1	2	—	2	—	20	1	1	60	—	—	—	—	—
Do Johnson	—	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	1	22	3	—	—	—	—	25	—	1	55	—	—	—	—	—
	1	1	—	5	6	3	3	—	1	1	—	—	1	1	2	28	13	267	30	24	14	10	4	349	4	3	283	1	—	—	—	1

Major & Sergean not joind Chaplin absent with Lief. three Captains one first Lieut. five second Lieuts. & Four Ensigns Recruteing. one first Lieut. takeing Care of the sick at Fish Kill one Ensign vacant.

Men on Command at Fish Kill Armer's shop	—	2	Coopering at New Windsor 1
do takeing Care of the sick at Fish Kill		1	Makeing Contin'l Waggon at Poughkeepsie 1
Genl. James Clinton's Weaters		2	after Recrutes 5
Genl. McDougall weaters		1	—
at the Furnis Casting Ball		1	14

Lewis Duboys, Coll.

[No. 550.]

Returns of troops at Fort Montgomery, June 12, 1777.

Return of the Troops Stationed at Fort Montgomery Under the Command of Brigad'r General George Clinton.
Dated 12th June 1777.

REGIMENTS	OFFICERS PRESENT												NON COMMISS'D					RANK & FILE						WANTING TO COMPLEAT			ALTERATIONS SINCE LAST RETURN				
	COMMISSIONED							STAFF																							
	Colonels	Lt. Colonels	Majors	Captains	1st Lieuten'ts	2d Lieuten'ts	Ensigns	Chaplains	Adjutants	Qr. Masters	Surgeons	Mates	Serjt. Majors	Qr. Mr. Serjt.	D'r & F. Majors	Serjeants	D'r & Fifes	Present fit for Duty	Sick present	Sick absent	on Comm'd	on Furlough	Total	Sergeants	D'r & Fifes	Privates	Inlisted	Dead	Di-charg'd	Diserted	Join'd
Colo. Dubois's	1	1	—	5	6	3	3	—	1	1	—	—	1	1	2	28	13	267	30	24	18	10	349	4	3	283	1	—	—	—	1
Pawling's	1	—	—	4	6	4	—	—	1	1	1	1	1	1	—	13	5	202	10	3	23	1	239	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1
Snyder's	1	—	1	3	5	5	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	1	2	13	5	137	11	6	12	15	181	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4
	3	1	1	12	17	12	3	—	3	3	2	1	2	3	4	54	23	606	51	33	53	26	769	4	3	283	1	—	—	—	6

Major Logan of Colo. Pawling's Regiment with a Detachment of 1 Sub & 218 Privates Artificers on Command at New Windsor.

A True Copy.

Albert Pawling
M. B.

[No. 551.]

Returns of Major Pleas' Battalion at Fort Constitution. June 12, 1777.

A Weekly Return of a Deteachment of Militia out of Dutches County in Continental Service Stationed at Fort Constitution, Under Command of Major Maurice Pleas.

Fort Constitution June 12 1777.

CAPTS. COMPANIES	OFFICERS PRESENT						RANK & FILE								ABSENT		
	COMMISSIONED				NON COMMISSIONED												
	Major	Captains	1st Lieuts.	2nd Lieuts.	Serjeants	Drums & Fifes	Present fit for Duty	On Duty	On Command	In Artillery	On Furlough	Sick present	Sick Absent	Total	Inlisted in Standing Army	Discharged by Hiring others in Standing Army	Deserted
Capt. Vail	—	1	1	—	2	—	5	2	—	—	1	1	2	9	3	—	—
Capt. Wyckoff	—	1	1	1	3	1	17	6	2	6	2	1	—	36	3	2	—
Capt. Hill	—	—	1	1	3	1	16	5	1	6	2	2	—	32	2	—	2
Capt. Champlin	—	1	—	—	2	—	8	3	1	—	1	—	1	14	2	1	1
Total	—	3	3	2	10	2	46	16	4	12	6	4	3	91	10	3	3

Major Pleas, Absent.
Capt. Hill. Absent on Command.
3 Lieuts. Wheeler, Totton & Wolcott Absent with Leave.
1 Serjt. of Capt. Vail, Butcher.
1 Serjt. of Capt. Champlin on furlough.
1 Drum of Capt. Hill, on Command with Capt. Hill.
5 Privates of Capt. Champlin's Absent With Leave.

Israel Vail, Capt.

[No. 552.]

Returns of detachment under Lieut. Col. Loring at Fort Constitution June 12, 1777.

A Weekly Return of the Detachment Under the Command of Lt. Collo. Loring.

Fort Cnstitution June 12th 1777.

COMP'Y	Collo.	Lt. Collo.	Major	Captains	1 Lt.	2 Lt.	Ens'ns	Chaplain	Surjion	Mate	S't M'r	Qr. Mr. Serjt.	D'm Major	Fife Major	Serjiants	D'm fife	rank & file present fitt for duty	on Command	Sick present	Sick absent	Diszarted	Dead	on furlough
Capt. Childs	—	1	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	3	2	16	2	1	2	1	1	—
Capt. Oliver	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	2	1	1	—	—	—	—
Capt. Foster	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	—	19	5	3	16	3	—	—
Capt Flowers	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	21	1	3	5	1	—	—
Capt. Sumner	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	1	1	20	3	1	5	1	—	—
Capt. Williams	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	5	2	—	8	2	—	—
Capt. Watson	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	22	1	2	—	—	1	—
																							1
Total	—	1	—	1	1	4	2	—	—	1	—	1	—	—	11	5	105	15	11	36	8	2	1

Jotham Loring Lt. Colo.

One Capt. on Command.
One 1 Lt. on Command.
S't Major Sick absent.
one Serjt. Sick present.

[No. 553.]

Returns of Col. Graham's Regiment, under Lieut. Col. Hopkins, at Fort Independence, June 12, 1777.

A Weekly Return of Colo. Morris Graham's Regement of New York Melitia, stationed at Fort Independence, Command'd by Leut. Colo. Roswell Hopkins.

12 June 1777	Officers Present															Rank & File					
	Field			Commiss'd				Staff					Non Commiss'd								
Companies.	Colonel	Leut. Colo.	Major	Captains	1 Leuts.	2 Leuts.	Ensigns	Chaplain	Adjutant	Q'r Master	Surgeon	S. Mate	Sergt. Major	Qr. Mr. Sergt	D & fife Maj'r	Sergts.	Drum & fife	prisent fit for Duty	Sick present	on Command	on Furlough	Total	Deserted
Capt. Heirmans	—	1	—	—	1	1	—	—	1	1	—	—	1	1	—	2	—	9	—	10	—	19	—
Capt. Southerland	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	11	2	15	—	28	—
Capt. Herrick	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	1	10	—	9	1	20	—
Capt. Rouse	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	5	2	5	—	12	—
Capt. Chamberlain	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	25	—	25	—
	—	1	—	2	2	3	—	—	1	1	—	—	1	1	—	6	2	35	4	64	1	104	—

N. B. Colo. Dismised, Leut. Haight of Capt. Southerland's Comp'y Discharged, Major Chaplain Surgeon S. Mate & Drum & fife Major Vacant 1 Capt. & 1 Leut. not Joined Ensigns none, 2 Capts. on Furlough—

	Leut.	Sergt.	D & f	
on Command at Kings Ferry	1	3	1	25
at Peeks Kill	0	1	0	10
at Fort Independence	0	1	0	29
	1	5	1	64

Rank & file 1 private of Capt. Chamberlain Discharged

Roswell Hopkins Lieut. Coll.

[No. 554.]

The Frigates and Who Will Command Them.

Fort Montgomery 12th June 1777.

Dear Sir,

I rec'd your Favour of yesterday by Capt. Palmer. I will chearfully do every Thing in my Power to have the Gallies immediatly fitted for Use. I fear we shant be able to supply them with Men from this Post as we have but few Watermen among the Troops here. Capt. Palmer I think might be able to get a Number from the Country as he has considerable Influence with the People that woud best Suit; but he, from some Conversation which happend at Genl. McDougal's yesterday wishes to decline the Command of the Shark. He thinks his Appointment disagreeable to Genl. McDougal & that this might render him unhappy in the Service. You may remember I ment'd him as an Active brave Man which I dare say he is, but not possessed of much of any Experience as a Sea Officer in the Fighting Way & I mentioned a Certain Capt. Leycraft, as an old Privateer Capt. who Genl. McDougal thought well of as a Suitable Man to command the Gally.

I am surprized my last Week's Return has not been delivered to your Honor; it was made out in Season & sent down by an Officer who came up here for Capt. Concklen & other Prisoners who promised faithfully to deliver it with his own Hands. I have not yet rec'd this Week's Return from Fort Constitution. I expect it in this Evening & will send it forward as soon as it comes to Hand. I Inclose a Copy of last Week's Return with the Ret'n of G of F. C. added which was not in the Original.

I am your Most Obed't Serv't,

Geo. Clinton.

[To Gen. Putnam.]

[No. 555.]

Col. Hughes Writes on Supplies.

Fishkill 13th June 1777.

Dear General,

I have the Honour to inclose you a Packet from General Scott.* Capt. Dobbs has promis'd that he, or his Son, will deliver it into your own Hands, as the General is pretty anxious that it should go safe & quick.

As Col. Wadsworth has undertaken to supply the Post at Peekskill with salt Provisions by Land, as well as the Forts, all that comes under my Care will, henceforward, be deposited at Newborough, [Newburg] till a more suitable Place is fix'd on, by you, Sir.

If a Place is already pitch'd on, or you would chuse to have it carried further from the River, please to let me know either, and it shall be convey'd agreeable to your Direction.

Capt. Machin applied to us the other Day for ten Tons of square Iron, which could not supply, nor the tenth Part of it, as the most of that sort is at Fredricksburgh & Danbury, saving what is drawn for the Laboratory at Springfield &c.

I advis'd, as he has Instructions to purchase what is wanted, to get the Iron where we do, as it is puting the States to an useless Expense to fetch it from here, when he can get within a Triffle, as convenient on the other Side: Nay, some may be had much more convenient, of Brewster, I imagine; and what he cant furnish, can be had at Chester, where we get.

In the mean Time, lest Business should stop I gave an order for any that might be in Major Taylor's Store, till they could procure more.

---

* See page 21.

Tools we have furnish'd, such as were in Store, and gave Major Taylor Directions to afford every Assistance in his Power, all which, I hope, will meet with your Approbation.

I am, Dear General, your most obedient and very Humble Ser't,

Hugh Hughes.

The Honble. General George Clinton.

[No. 556.]

Major Logan Sends General George Clinton a Tory Prisoner and a Deposition.

New Windsor, June 14, 1777.

Honorad Sir,

I send you one Mead, prisener, which has been about the works 2 or 3 days which I xspect to be a bad fellow. I inclos Mr. Odgan examanashion about the mater to you and Intend to try if I Con get Sum Mor Evidens among the peple at the works. I have Not Examened him but Very Litel, but what I asked him he denied all Mr. Odgan Sad.

Sir I am your Honner's Most omble Servant,

Sam'l Logan.

the Honorable General Gorge Clinton Commandat of the fortifications in the Highlands.

New Windsor, June 14th 1777.

the Examennation of Ichabod Ogden, the Examanent says, that on the 12th of Instnt. he was on Langlen's Schooner where one John Mead Came on bord of said Schooner. S'd Ogden went in the hole and Mead followed him; Ogden said these Cursed shverdefreeze has Rewened me. S'd Mead Asked why he did

not Carry his Chese to New York. I asked him how I Could Git it there, he thought he Could Carry it by the forts without being hurt. I told him I Did not mind the Chese. I asked him If he thought we Could not pas that way by Land, he says yes, he Could Git to Cokeat, there was pilates there Concealed, to Carry people Down; he dezerted from Rogers and since that Time sent his Father and Two Brothers Down to New York; that he had sent his wife in to know the Certainty of the Times in New York; that we Could Cut wood on any man's Land along the River; that he said that America would be attacted on Evory part; he said that there was several men in the works that would Go of with him and one of the four men would allso Go of with them and further Saith not.

John Mead Relateed the Above to me.

Ichabod Ogden.

N. B. the Examminant farther say that said Mead Come from Bargin County.

[No. 557.]

D. Wynkoop, Jr., Transmits Political News to the General.

Kingston the 14 June 1777.

Deer Generell,

This is To Inform you that all Frinds here are In a good State of Helth as I hope these may find you and yours. As To Nuse We Have Very Little. We Hare that Carlton is Disarming the Cannadiens and that a Franch fleet is Neer the River of St. Lawrence. Our Election for officers of the State is Neer at hand but Little Has been Hard Concerning the Persons To be Hild up. Generell Scuyler and your Self Seems To be fixed on by many as for Governors. Coll. Pawling & De Witt for Senetors. Mr. Tappen

my Brother and Doctor De Witt as Representetives with Mess. Parks, Ray and Cor's C. Schoonmaker for the Lower End of the County, and by others Col. Snyder Hornbeeck & Hardenbergh for this End. However I Doubt the Latter Have No Grate Interest here. There bearer Waits that I Must Conclude With my Best Respects To you and yours and am Dear Sir Your Sinseer frind and Very Humble Servent,

D. Wynkoop, Jun.

To Briggadeer Generell George Clinton Commander and Chief of the Fortresses In the High Lands.

[No. 558.]

Samuel Logan Reports the Result of His Search for Russell, the Tory.

New Windsor June 14th 1777.

Honorad Sir,

a Cordoing to your orders I went with a part of the Light hors in Sarch of Russell; when I Come within a Mil and a half of his hous I aplied to Mr. Conklon; ho was acquented with him and sent 2 of the Light hors with him in disgis afoot; as the went thru the woods ner Russells hous the met a man in the woods and the semed to be Surprised; he told them not to frited; asked them from whence the Come; the Replayd from New York; he told them the need not be afred; the was all good frends about ther and asked what news from New York and wither general How was Coming up the River or not; with that ther was a woman apered; he told them to Clap down and hid, when the woman Come near he sed the need not be afred for that was one Russells wife and that hir Husbant was gon off Las night to New York,

and if he had been at hom wald been very glad to have seen them; he had been at hom for sum time but had not been in his hous but three nights; this man Invited them hom with him, but the Sead that the darst not; the must go to the Mountains; he sed that he had Last winter Carred provison for 10 or 12 in the Mount's and in the spring the set of for New York. Mr. Conklin went privatly Inquiring for Creaters he had Lost, and from all he Cold Larn he thinks he has gon off; I beleve ther is no sesposhin that we wer after him, as for Wood I did not Know wither to go in Sarch of him or no for fear of discovring the mater; I shall weight the generals advise about Wood, wither it is best to go and sarch for the money or not. I am your Honors most obedant ombel Servant,

Sam'l Logan.

To General Gorge Clinton.

[No. 559.]

General Clinton Informs Gen. Putnam in Regard to the Difficulties in Fitting out the Frigates.

F. M. 15th June 1777.

Sir,

Capt. Cook Commander of The Washington came here last Night. I will send a Boat To Morrow to take in the Guns from Peeks Kill intended for her Use. It will be impossible to obtain Men from this Post properly qualified to man the vessel, all that would have been useful for that Purpose being sent to the two Frigates at Poughkeepsie. Capt. Cook thinks that the greatest Part of the Men that were with him last summer are in some or other of the Regiments at Peeks Kill, and would wish to have them again as they are good Hands & used to the Business. Capt. Palmer wishes to decline the Command of the Shark

Galley and I have sent an Express to Capt. Leaycraft to come down immediately & take the Command. If he should also decline Capt. Palmer rather than the service should suffer, will again take the Command of her.

The Ship Montgomery I expect down To morrow and the Congress towards the latter End of the week. It will almost dismantle our Forts if we are to furnish them with Guns. I understand there are Number of them at Salisbury. Even if they should have been intended for other Use could it not be so contrived as to secure them for the Frigates during the summer. Among them I am informed there are short Eighteen Pounders which the ships can well bear in this River. If a General Order was issued offering Encouragements to Persons who wo'd engage to serve in the ships during the season, a considerable Number from the Country might be obtain'd which would prevent the Regiments from being too much weakened.

Four large Scows were sent to this Post [by] Genl. Schuyler from Albany without any Directions; as I cant think they were intended for this Place and indeed we have little or no Occasion for them; you will please to order what is to be done with them.

[G. C.]

[To Gen. Putnam.]

[No. 560.]

Rendezvous for Supplies.

Peeks Kill 16th June 1777.

Dear General,

The Bearer waits on you to know if there be any Place fix'd on for the Salt Provisions; as there will soon be a considerable Quantity at Newborough, if not remov'd. For the Present, I

have order'd it to be rode up the Bank, & stor'd in the Barns of Smith, where the new ferry is erected.

I should be glad to know if you rec'd a Letter lately from me, on the Subject of furnishing Captn. Machin with Iron, for the Works under his Care & Direction and, if you have, whether you approve of its Contents?

I shall leave this, to-day, but if you have any other Commands, the Bearer will meet me at the Fishkill, tomorrow, where I shall gladly execute them.

I am Dear General, your most obedient, and very Humble Serv't,

Hugh Hughes.

The Honble. General George Clinton.

[No. 561.]

Colonel Graham Writes to George Clinton in Regard to the Right to Bounty Money in Certain Cases—The Coming Election.

Little Nine Partners June 16, 1777.

Dear Genll.

The Bearers John Coopland & David Orr are two soldiers that were drafted to serve untill the first of August; they Had Receivd the Bounty given by this Precinct for s'd service after which they produced a Certificate given by Coll. Levingston of their being Employed in making of cannon, but as they Refuse to Refund the Bounty I thought it best to send them down; if you shoud think them Entiteled to the money the Precinct will be satisfied, my kind Regards to all friends in the Garison and am,

your affectionate friend & very Humble serv't,

Morris Graham.

P. S.—there has bin great Confusion in our Elections, owing to a Certain Recommendation which I think had better bin let alone; 7 Candidates for Governor in this County owing to the people being perswaded to vote Contrary to their sentiments.

To Brigd'r Genll. George Clinton at Fort Mongomere.

[No. 562.]

Israel Thompson on the Subject of Bounties.

Northeast Precinct, June 17th 1777.

Sir,

The Bearer Mr. Rouse will inform you of Perticulars Respecting two men that were Drafted in this place and are gone to Fort Montgomery with Design to get clear of the Service and keep the Bounty which they have obtained by Deceit. Mr. Rouse goes to inform you of the affair at the Request of several of the Inhabitants in these parts and the account he brings may be Relied on for Truth, as he is a man of Truth and Verasity; and the Cheat more immediately respects him and myself as we were appointed by this Precinct to Receive and Pay out the bounty raised for the Militia Raised here.

I Doubt not but on Examination you will find the case as Mr. Rouse will Relate to you and that you will see justice done.

I am Sir with the utmost Esteem & Respect your most Hbl. Ser't,

Israel Thompson.

To Brigadier General George Clinton Fort Montgomery.

[No. 563.]

THE ENEMY'S MOVEMENTS IN NEW JERSEY.

Danger of Smallpox in the American Army—Colonel Livingston's Attack on General McDougall.

Peeks Kill 18th June 1777.

Dear General,

The Eenemy moved on Saturday morning last from Brunswick in three Colums towards Deleware, one the main road to Prince Town, one the Crambary, and on the milstone road. His Excellency the General was prepared to Follow them.

Yesterday we received advice that the right Colum Halted at Somerset Court House, which is about 8 miles from the Raritan. Parson's, McDougall and Glover's Brigades are ordered over, the first Crossed three days ago with 1200 strong. Mine Cross to day; they were detaned for want of tents; it will consist of about 800 strong, Durkee's, Chandler's & Cortlandt's regiments. Each Brigade carry two Peices of the Train with them. I think it a loss to our regiments to be out of the Field, the detention of Livingston's you will easily conjecture.

The sudden call of the Troops, induced General Putnam to send over many who have not had the small Pox, Contrary to His Excellency's orders. This should induce Col. Dubois to loose no time in innoculating his men, as the object of the Campaign is now fixed, and those who have been innoculated have had it very favourable. Besides, if any accident should happen in Jersey Perhaps the General will order all the Continental Troops there. If he dont, I shall apply to him to get that regiment to join the Grand Army, because I think it a prejudice to the State, to have their Troops in posts where they will not see service. The most of our regiments by the Close of the Campaign will

consist Principally of officers, unless some mode is fallen upon, by the Council of Safety or the Legislature to fill them up.

Do remind them of this, I have no time to do it.

The eastern regiments are filled, by some means or other; some are draughts. As there is no prospect of your being troubled with any more Court martials, between Col. Livingston and me, I inclose you a Copy of a paper he circulated in Camp, while in arrest, and sent a number of them to a Captain Davis of his regiment, then at Fish Kill to be sent to New Haven. One would immagine from his pretended delicacy of manners, no such production could come from him. But it can be proved by a number of witnesses He stopped to such meaness, as to get Captain Sacket to Copy them.

Poor boy, if he knew how little Pain his scribling gave me he would have saved himself the trouble of Composing it. But it shews how great an attachment he has to the Cause. Its a second eddition, James Rivington's Papers, New rased up. I have time only to add, my best wishes for your Happiness.

I am Dear Sir, your affectionate Humble Serv't,

Alex'r M'Dougall.

General Clinton.

[No. 564.]

Stores Unprotected at Newburg.

Newborrough 18th June 1777.

Honoured S'r,

There is much provision & other stores coming to this place, and part of it already arrived; the most part of the waggoners gone from this and no place but open Barns without Lock or key to store them in, from which Reasons, would look upon it unsafe

to trust them Unguarded; salt is an artical cannot be trusted in such a situation; it would be Necessary to send a Non Commission'd Officer that can be Depended on, with good men,

I have acquainted Capt. Addams about the scows, at your post, he is to order them up here for this Ferry, if you have no occassion for them there, he is to be at your Post this Day or tomorrow; would be Glade you would give him Directions what kind of a Boat you would have,

I have ordered 1200 Boards to you, and had purchased four Horses for Capt. Moody's Artillary, but was ordered to send them all over to the other side on this allarm; it will be some time before I will be able to supply two waggons I have here with Horses, till then I must press Teems to Draw the stores from the Landing, I have let Colo'l Hughs know it is not in my power to furnish Horses for the artillary, that he may provide them another way, I have likewise given order to Captn. Nicols to send all the Tents at the Shivodefreez to you, without Delay, and am D'r Genrll.,

your M't Ob't Hu'l Servant,

And'w Taylor Asst. Q. M. S.

Genrl. G. Clinton.

[No. 565.]

Returns of Col. Pawling's Regiment, at Fort Clinton. June 19, 1777.

A Return of Colo. Levi Pawling's Rejt, Genl. George Clinton's Brigade.

Fort Clinton June 1777.

COMPANIES	OFFICERS PRESENT													NON COMM'D PRESENT		RANK & FILE						ALTERATIONS SINCE LAST RETURN			
	COMMISSIONED							STAFF																	
	Colonel	Lieut. Colonel	Major	Captains	1 Lieutenants	2 Lieutenants	Ensigns	Chaplain	Adjutant	Quarter Master	Surgeon	Surgeon's Mate	Serjt. Major & Qr. Mr. Serjt.	Serjeants	Drums & fifes	Privates fit for Duty	Sick Present	Do Absent	on Comm'd	on Furlough	Recruiting	Total	Inlisted	Dead	Discharged	Deserted
Capt. Faulkner's	1	1	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	2	1	27	4	—	2	—	—	33	—	—	—	—
Capt. Humphrey's	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	2	39	—	—	7	—	—	46	—	—	—	2
Capt. Hardenbergh's	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	3	—	33	3	1	4	—	—	41	1	—	—	1
Capt. Telford's	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	2	—	28	1	1	3	—	—	33	—	—	—	1
Capt. Hasbrouck's	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	2	1	37	4	—	12	—	—	53	2	—	—	—
Capt. Black's	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	28	2	—	6	—	—	36	—	—	—	—
Total	1	1	—	4	5	4	—	—	1	1	1	1	2	13	4	192	14	2	34	—	—	242	3	—	—	4

A Detatchment Consisting of one Subaltron and 2 hundred and 2 Privates with Major Logan at New Windsor 204

John Jonston of Capt. Faulkner's Company on Command at Home with him selfe. Lieut. Moffet. Benjamin Gunsaly of Capt. Humphrey Company on Command at Home. John Jennings, Phenehas Curwin, John Sha, Benjamin Homan of Said Company on Command at the Sheverdefreses. John Mc Mickal of said Company on Command at Waterberys. Charrick Dewitt, Abraham Cargal of Capt Hardenbergh Company on Command at Genl. Clinton's. Joseph Griffen, Henrey Wisinmiller of said Company on Command at home. James Dunsecomb, James Huston of Capt. Tilford's Company on Command at home. James Williams of said Company on Command with the Carpenters. John Davis, Samual Caston, Thomas Cole, Gloude Middaugh, George Middaugh, John Conner, Isaac Thompkins, Petter Crispell of Capt. Hasbrouck's Company Carpenters at work with Lieut. Chambers. Joseph Hallick, Jonathan Belknap of Capt. Humphrey Company Deserted. John Sluyter of Capt. Hardenbergh Company Inlisted. Joseph Terwilliger of Said Company Deserted Wooldruck Shelps of Capt. Tilford's Company Deserted. Lowrance Hendricks, William Hardy of Capt. Hasbrouck's Company on Command at Home William Teets, William Diamond of said Company Inlisted. Lieut. Monnell, Ensign Elmondurph, James Downs, James Straugham, John Winn of Capt. Black's Company on Command with him selfe. Michal Patterson of Capt. Hasbrouck's Company at work with Lieut. Chambers.

Levi. Pawling, Col.

[No. 566.]

Returns of Lieut. Col. Loring, at Fort Constitution, June 19, 1777.

A Weekly Return of the Detachment Under the Command of Lt. Colo. Loring.

Fort Constitution June 19th 1777.

COMP'Y	Lieut. Colo.	Captains	1 Leiut.	2 Lt.	Ens'n	Surg'n Mate	Serjt. Major	Qr. Mr. Serjt.	Fife Major	Serjeants	Dr. & fifers	rank and file present fit for Duty	on Command	on Furlough	Sick present	Sick absent	Dead	Diszarted	Total	
Capt. Childs	1	—	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	3	2	18	4	—	1	1	—	1	31	
Capt. Oliver	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	3	1	—	1	1	—	—	8	
Capt. Foster	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	4	—	19	5	—	1	24	—	3	58	one first Lt. on Command one Diszerter rizind
Capt. Flower	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	11	2	—	—	12	—	—	28	
Capt. Watson	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	10	—	—	2	15	—	—	29	
Capt. Sumner	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	1	—	21	4	—	2	5	—	1	35	one Capt. on Comm'd 2 Serjt. Sick absent 1 Drum Do
Capt. Williams	—	—	—	—	1	—	—	1	1	1	—	2	4	—	—	8	1	2	19	Serjt. Major Sick absent
Total	1	1	1	4	2	1	—	1	1	12	3	84	20	—	7	66	1	7	185	

Jotham Loring Lt. Colo.

[No. 567.]

Returns of Major Pleas--at Fort Constitution, June 19, 1777.

A Weeckly Return Being a Detachment of the Militia from Dutchis County Stationed at Fort Constitution Under the Comand of Mauris Pleas Major.

COMPANYS	OFFICERS PRESENT COMMISSIONED							STAFF					NON COMMISSIONED			RANK AND FILE											
	Collo.	Lieut. Coll.	Major	Capt.	First Lieut.	Second Lieut.	Ensign	Chaplon	Adjutant	Quarter Master	Surgon	S Mate	Sarjts.	Drumer	Fifer	Presint fit for Duty	Sick Present	Sick Absent	on Command	on Furlow	In Artilery	Total	Inlisted in Stand' army	Desarted	Dead	Hierd men in Stan'g Army	Discharg'd	Inlisted for Temsters	
Capt. Vail	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	5	1	—	1	—	—	7	3	—	—	—	—	3	1 Sargt. Butcher on Command
Capt. Wyckoff	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	1	1	20	1	3	3	1	—	28	3	1	—	2	—	1	Lieut. Lent absent with Leave 1 Sargt. on Furlow
Capt. Hill	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	1	1	19	—	1	4	2	—	26	2	2	—	6	—	—	Lieut. Brenckerhoff on Command
Capt. Champlen	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	9	—	2	—	2	—	13	2	1	—	—	—	—	Lieut. Sick absent 1 Sargt. Sick Pres't.
Total	—	—	1	4	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	9	2	2	53	2	6	8	5	—	74	10	4	—	8	—	4	

Fort Constitution June 19th 1777

Maurice Pleas Maj'r.

[No. 568.]

CLINTON TO WASHINGTON.

The Force at the Highlands Much Reduced by Enlistments in the Regular Army.

Fort Montgomery 19th June 1777.

Dear Sir,

The Weak State of the Post near Sydnam's Bridge where my Brother commands, he not having Men sufficient to mount the necessary Guards or on the most urgent occassion to send out a Party, has induced me to take the Liberty of ordering there, from this Post, the other two Companies, raising under my Direction for one of the 16 Additional Regiments, and as they will consists now of about 100 Rank & File fit for Duty I have ordered Major Pawling there to take the Command of them.

This step I hope will meet your Excellency's Approbation, especially as if they shoud be wanted at Head Quarters they will be more easilly & expeditiously Got from Sydnam's than from this Place. My Militia at this Post which at first consisted of one third Part of the County of Ulster is much reduced by Inlistments into the standing army which I have encouraged by every Means in my Power, so that the chief I have now to depend on for the Defence of this Post is Colo. Du Bois Regimt. which is yet far from being compleat but is filling as fast as I coud reasonably expect. This Regiment I have made acquainted with all the advantageous Defiles & passes in the Mountains leading to this Post & with the Works necessary for its Defence. I woud fain hope therefore that if the Service will admit of leaving any of the Continental Troops here, These may not be

removed, as they will certainly be more useful here than an Equal Number of any other equally as good Men for the Field. I am with great Respect your Excellency's most obed't serv't,

Geo. Clinton.

[To Gen. Washington.]

P. S. I've wrote to Genl. Putnam for his approbation respecting the Removal of the above two Companies, which I expect before they are ready to march.

(General Clinton's Letter to General Putnam.)

D'r Sir,

With your approbation, I will order the two Companies of one of the sixteen additional Regiments now stationed here, to the Post at Sydnam's Bridge where the rem'r of that Corps consisting of two other Comp'y are. My Brother who commands at that Post is so weak as not to be able to mount the necessary Guard or send out a Party on the most urgent Occassion. I have sent to Peeks Kill to be forwarded to Gen. Heard three Persons lately under Confinement here for Treason committed in the State of New Jersey. These Companies consist of about 40 Men only & shoud they be wanted at Head Quarters where I expected, they will be called to join the Regt. to which they may annexed they will be more convenient for that Purpose. Your Answer by the Bearer will oblidge your Affectionate H. Serv't,

[G. C.]

[To Gen. Putnam.]

[No. 569.]

Returns of Ordnance Stores at Fort Montgomery, June 20, 1777.

A Return of Ordinance Stores at Fort Montgomery this twentyeth Day of June 1777.

No. Cannon & Weight of Metal	on Garison Cariages	Spunges & Ramers	Worms	Ladels	Beds & Coins	Leaden Aperons	Cartridges Cases	Paper Cartridges filled	Empty Paper Cartridges	Round Shot	Dubel headed Shot	Grape Shot in Bages.	No. wadds	Measures for filling	Wadd Cutters	Powder horns	Priming wairs with Line	Caskes of Power & wheight of Ditto	W't Greape Shot in deferent Saises	No. Smal Arm Cartridges	hand Spickes	Linch Stocks	weight of Slow Match	No. port fires	Budge Barrels	Sets of maus harness	Gin Block & fall	W't of Smal arm C'd Shot, Ball & Buck	Quairs of Cartridges & packing paper	Iron Troak two Saises	Lanterns	Sheep Skins	thread & twien	Shears	hamers	pinchers	Tube Boxes & Belts	Tubes	Tackes for covering spunges	w't of Junkes for wads	Sets harness Compleat for 2 horses	Gimbellets	port fire Stocks
6:23	6	6	6	6	6	6	1	147	261	107	59	26	369	1	—	19	15	62	9163	10682	39252	80	26	38	72	3	11	1	700	93	175	2	17	6	1	1	3	4	206	54 w.	210	1	4	1
10:12	10	11	11	10	10	10	5	184	1083	2300	22	31	558	—	1	—																														
14:6	14	12	12	10	14	11	4	382	—	509	209	19	469	—	—	—																													

2 Pices Cannon 6 Pounder not Mounted 2 Spair garison Cariages 2 Pices 2 Pounder mounted on garison Cariages—336 Round Shot for 9 Po'r—334 Empty Paper Cartridges and 68 wadds for 9 Pounder—397 Round Shot 4 Pounder 15 Brass hoopes—on hand in fort.

2:3 Mounted on Field Carriages with Spunges Ramers worms on Ladel on oyld Cloath to Cover on Gun & 124 Roundes of flanal Cartridges with Greape Shot in Cannester Compeate.

Above this Line is the next quantity of Stores we have on hand this 20th of June 1777.

Stores Received Since our Last Return

1 Jun. from Fiskills on Iron 3 pounder Mounted on field Cariage with Spunges & Ramers Each 2
Ladel and worm Each 1
Tube Boxes 1
Tubes 120
powder horns & priming waire Each 1
oyl Cloath to Cover Gun 1
Sets harness Compleate for 2 horses 1
Rounds flanal Cartridges & Greap Shot in Canstera 76

Since our last Return. Stores delivered to Deferente Regt. By order of ye Genl.

Jun. 10—To Doctor Morison of Coll. Duboys Regt. for ye use of Shop 6 quairs Cartridge paper.

Jun. 17—To Lieut Coll. Oswald of Coll. Lamb Regt. By Mr. Banks Conductor—1 Cask of powder 20 paper Cartridges filled for 12 pounder 100 Round Shot for Ditto 1 Skaine Slow Match.

Jun. 17—To Lieut. Gano at fort Independent 4 Iron troaks for 1 Cariages.

Errors Excepted.

Dan'l Niven Conductor of Stores.

[No. 570.]

General Clinton Writes to the Council of Safety Relative to Militia Appointments.

Fort Montgomery 20th June 1777.

Sir,

As the Office of Paymaster to Colo. Du Bois's Regt. is become vacant by my Appointment of Capt. Lush, Major of Brigade in the Room of Major Pawling, who is ordered with his four Companies to Ramepough, I wish to have Capt. Townsend's Commission for Paymaster to that Regiment, as I have ordered him to Join the Regiment in that Character on the Strenghth of the Incouragement given in your Answer to my last Letter, which I was more strongly induced to, on seeing A late Resolve of Congress which forbids the Absence of the Paymaster from their Regt; great Inconvenience having arisen from the want of their steady Attendance and much greater woud arise in suffering this Office to be vacant.

Inclosed you have three Ensigns' Commissions in Colo. Du Bois's, two of which must have been filled up thro Mistake. Jacobus Sleight was appointm't by the Committee of Arangement but declined accepting the Appointment, and Azahel Berry was appointed in his Room & immediatly joined the Regt. & acted in that Character therein ever since. Archibald Thomson never joined the Regt. nor indeed coud such a Person be found & Francis Handmore was appointed by the Committee of Arrangement in his Room as I am informed & as such joined the Regt. It is best to have these Matters rectified & Commissions sent to the Right Persons. Thomas Rayoux, the Person mentioned in the third Commission, has resigned some Time ago & has quit the Regiment. The Colo. wishes James Johnson, his present Ser-

jant Major, to fill that Vacancy. He is an exceeding good Officer a decent Lad with good share of Education & in my Opinion will merit the Promotion to which As the first Non Commissioned Officer in the Regiment, he is in some Measure entituled. I am yours &c.

[G. C.]

[To Council of Safety.]

[No. 571.]

Request for an Interview on Public Business.

Peekskill 21st June 1777.

S'r,

I have this day been to Fort Mont'y in hopes to See the Genl. on some Publick Business, but was Unhappily disappointed; however shall wait on you at your house at N. Winsor to morrow or Monday morning, which will prevent my Returning to Fort Mont'y. Hope it will be Convenient to the Genl. wait on him at that Time.

I am very Respectfully your Hon's most Hu'ble Ser't,

John Canfield.

B. Ge'l. G. Clinton

[No. 572.]

Requisition for Three Hundred Shirts.

Fort Montgomery 22d June 1777.

To the Deputy Cloathier Genl. at Fishkill.

Sir,

By Virtue of an Order from his Excellency General Washington, I was directed to draw on the Dep'y Cloathier General at

Peeks Kill for Cloathing, for four Companies, of One of the sixteen Aditional Regiments, raising under my Directions & commanded by Major Pawling, But as he has no Cloathing on Hand wherewith to supply them, You'l please to deliver to Major Pawling for the Use of said four Companies three hundred shirts to relieve their present Necessities taking the Major's Receipt for the same.

Geo. Clinton, B. Gen.

A Copy.

[No. 573.]

Relating to Form of Muster Roll.

Camp at Peeks Kills June 24: 1777.

Sir,

As I am unacquianted with the Commanding Officers of Regiments or Companies at the Different Garrisons under your Command; And it being absolutely necessary to give them the most early notice to have their several Muster Rolls prepared at the proper time; I have taken the freedom to inclose a Copy of such directions as I have Received from the Commissary General of Musters, respecting the insuing Mustering of the Troops, which please to publish in Orders as soon as possible.

I have also inclosed three Copies of a Form of a Muster Roll, which please to furnish such Officers with as have not received any from me; one to a Regiment being sufficient.

I am Sir Your Obedient Humble Servant,

Henry Rutgers Jun'r,

D. M. Master.

To The Hon'ble Brigadier General George Clinton Esqr. And in his Absence To the Commanding Officer at Fort Montgomerie.

As the Troops in this Department are to be Mustered the first of next Month, Commanding Officers of Companies will immediately prepare their Muster Rolls to the last day of this Month, agreeable to a Form they have received. They will add two more Columns (between the Column of the Soldier's inlistment and the remarks) to shew the Term for which the Soldiers inlisted, whether for 3 Years or the War.

Many Officers through mistake, in the Proof of the Effectives have blended the Effectives and non Effectives together, such will take notice that the *Dead Deserted* and *Discharged* are *non Effective.*

If no Commissioned Officer should be present, The Non-Commissioned Officer of the Party will make out the Rolls as exact as possible, and sign them only.

It is expected that the Rolls will be Accurately made out as none but such can be Received.

4

[No. 574.]

Returns of Col. Pawling's Regiment, at Fort Clinton, June 25, 1777.

A Return of Coll. Levi Pawling's Regt. Genl. George Clinton Brigade.

Clinton June 25th 1777.

COMPAIES	OFFICERS PRESENT — COMMISSIONED							OFFICERS PRESENT — STAFF							NON COMM'D PRESENT		RANK & FILE					ALTERATIONS SINCE LAST RETURN				
	Coloel	Lieut. Coll.	Major	Captains	1 Lieutenants	2 Lieut.	Ensigns	Chaplains	Adjutant	Quartermaster	Surgeon	Surgeon mate	Serjt. major	Qr. Mr. Serjt.	Serjeants	Drum & fife	privates fit for Duty	Sick present	Do absent	on Command	on Forlough	Total	Inlisted	Dead	Discharged	absent without Leve.	Deserted
Capt. Faulkner's	1	1	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	2	1	27	3	—	1	—	31	—	—	—	2	—
Ca. Humphrey's	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	2	35	1	—	1	—	37	—	—	—	—	—
Capt. Hardenbergh's	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	2	1	31	3	1	3	—	38	—	—	—	—	—
Capt. Telford's	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	26	5	—	3	—	34	—	—	—	—	—
Capt. Hasbrouck's	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	3	1	35	4	—	12	—	51	—	—	—	—	—
Capt. Black's	—	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	—	27	1	—	6	—	34	—	—	—	—	—
Total	1	1	—	5	6	4	1	—	1	—	1	1	1	1	14	5	181	17	1	26	—	225	—		—	2	—

A Detacthment Consisting of one Subaltron and 2 Hundred and 51 privates on Command with Major Logan at New Windsor. 253

Alaxander Patterson, Quarter Master on Command at Home.

Phenehas Thompson of Capt. Humphrey's Company on Command at home. James Overtun, Joseph Hallick of said Company absent without Leve. Dunkin McEvan, Abr'm Janison of Capt. Hardenbergh Company on Command at Home. Josia Lockwood of said Company on Command with Lieut Chambers Carpenter. James Williams of Capt. Telford's Company on Command with the Carpenters John Bayard, Allaxander Crawford of said Company on Command at home. William Hardy, Samuel Keater of Capt. Hasbrouck's Company on Command at Home. John Davis, Samuel Carson, Michel Patterson, Thomas Cole, Gloude Middaugh, George Middaugh, John Conner, Isaac Thompkins, Peter P. Crispell of said Company Carpenters at work with Lieut. Chambers. Lieut. Monnell, James Straugham, John Winn, William Teets, Corpl. Downs of Capt. Black's Company on Command with him selfe.

Levi Pawling, Coll.

[No. 575.]

Capt. Underdunck, of the Orange County Rangers, Reports Capturing one Ryckman, a Tory.

Bergen County June 25th 1777.

Taken in Tapan Lane Betwen the Hours of Eleven & Twelve OClock at night, Philip Ryckman on Horse Back, Heading one David Pake & Peter Lent with a Scouting party from the Enemy; And it appears by Evidence that said Ryckman was Privy to the Scout, for said Rykman was Rideing up and Down the Lanes at the Said time of night, untill one of our Centinals challenged & Stopt him, and Orderd him to Return home; yet he past the Lane which Led him home, went on to meet his party, as appears by the Short aproach of the Enemy; after being Chaleng'd by a Second Centinal he then Dismounted, Securd his Sadle, Left his horse in the Lane And Retird to a house where he was taken; then a scermash Ensued, a Negro was wounded and taken who before his Disease, Confes'd that Said Ryckman was their Leader.

Garret Underdunck, Capt. of the
Orang County rangers.

To His Exelency Genl. McDougal or the Next Com'g officer at Peeks Kill.

[No. 576.]

Col. Snyder's Returns at Fort Montgomery, June 25, 1777.

A Return of Coll. Johannis Snyder's Regiment Agreeable to the Returns Given by the Officers Present.

Fort Montgomery 25th June 1777.

CAPTS. COMP'YS	OFFICERS PRESENT — COMMISSIONED: Colonel	Lieut. Collo.	Majors	Captains	1st Lieuts.	2d Lieuts.	STAFF: Adjutent	Qr. Master	Surgeon	Do Mate	NON COM'S: Serjts. Major	Qr. Mr. Serjt.	D & Fife major	Serjents	D & Fifes	RANK & FILE: Present fit for Duty	Sick Present	Do absent	on Comm'd	on Furlough	Total	JOYN'D SINCE LAST RETURN. Captains	Lieutenents	Privates
Capt. Dewitt's	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	1	33	5	—	1	3	42	—	—	—
Capt. Gillesbey	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	2	24	2	1	2	3	32	—	—	—
Capt. Concklen	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	1	21	3	—	2	—	26	1	—	1
Capt. Clark's	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	16	—	3	4	2	25	—	—	1
Capt. Schoonmak's	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	2	47	—	3	—	5	55	—	—	1
	1	1	1	4	4	4	1	1	1	—	—	—	2	12	6	141	10	7	9	13	180	1	—	3

Coenraedt J. Elmendorph Adju't.

1 Capt. of Dewitt's Company on Comm'd with The Prisoners to Kingston.
2 Lieuts. of Capt. Schoonk's Company on Furlough To Kingston with Leaf of Coll. Snyder.

On Command—1 Private of Capt. Dewitt's Company on Command with the Teams in the Garrison.
1 Corporal of Capt. Gillesbey's Company on Comm'd.
2 Privates of Do on Command.
1 Do of Capt Concklen's on Comm'd as a Cooper of C.
1 Do on Comm'd as a Carpenter.

3 Privates of Capt. Clark's Company on Comm'd in the Garrison.

On Furlough—1 Do on Command as a Cooper at Home.
3 Do of Capt. Dewitt's Company on Furlough to Kingston.
3 Do of Capt. Gillesbey's Company on Furlough.
2 Do of Capt. Clark's Company on Furlough home.
5 Do of Capt. Schoonmaker's Company on Furlough with Leaf of the Coll.

1 Lieut. & 10 Privates of Light Horse on Comm'd after Traytors.

Joh's Snyder, Coll.

Schuyler Reports that Burgoyne Has Arrived at Crown Point.

*Albany, June 25th, 1777.

Sir—By the enclosed, which I have left under flying seal, for the perusal of the Council of Safety, you will perceive that the enemy are arrived at Crown Point. Whether their intentions are only to make a feint to draw our attention, or a real attack, is still doubtful; but as General St. Clair wishes to have the militia up, I shall apply to General Ten Broeck for half of the militia under his command. They may be insufficient, even with what may come from the neighbouring States, to make effectual opposition, if a disaster should befal us at Ticonderoga. I wish, therefore, if possible, to have some from the northern parts of Dutchess and Ulster counties.

I wish you to expedite the letter to General Putnam, by express, with a copy of General St. Clair's letter to me; and if there are any sloops in the vicinity of Kingston to order them down to Peekskill.

Please to seal the letter to General Washington.

I am, sir, very respectfully,

Your obedient, hble. servant,

Ph. Schuyler.

The Honble. Pierre Van Cortlandt.

---

* From the Journal of the Council of Safety.

[No. 577.]

Lieut. Col. Loring's Returns, at Fort Constitution, June 26, 1777.

A Weekly Return of the Detachm't Commanded by Lieut. Colo. Jotham Loring at Fort Constitution 26th June 1777.

COMPANYS	Staff Offic'rs		Commis'd Offic'rs			Non Commis'd			Effective Rank & File						Since Last Return					Wanting to Compleat			
	Lieut. Colo.	Adju't	Surgeon's Mate	Captains	Lieuts.	Ens'ns	Scavjts.	Drummers	Fifers	Pres't for Duty	Sick present	Sick Absent	On Comm'd	On Furlough	Total	Inlisted	Joyn'd	Dead	Discharg'd	Deserted	Serjeants	Drums	Fifers	Private
Capt. Childs	—	—	—	—	2	—	3	2	1	24	5	—	—	—	29									
Capt. Oliver	—	—	—	1	1	1	2	1	—	29	3	1	—	—	33									
Capt. Foster	—	—	—	1	1	—	4	—	1	27	3	13	5	—	48									
Capt. Flowers	—	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	1	13	—	12	—	—	25									
Capt. Summers	—	—	—	—	—	1	2	1	1	28	—	7	5	—	40									
Capt. Watson	—	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	—	6	—	16	6	—	30									
Capt. Williams	—	—	—	—	—	1	2	2	—	12	3	—	—	—	15									
Capt. Colton	—	—	—	—	1	—	1	1	1	4	—	—	1	—	5									
	—	1	1	2	7	3	16	7	5	143	16	49	17	—	225									

N. B. 1 Lieut. Colo. Sick Present.
1 Capt. on Command.
1 Lieut. on Command.
1 Serjt. Sick Absent.

Jotham Loring Lt. Colo.

[No. 578.]

Lieut. Col. Hopkins' Returns, at Fort Independence, June 26, 1777.

A Weekly Return of Colo. Morris Graham's Regiment of Militia Stationed at Fort Independent Commanded by Leut. Colo. Roswell Hopkins.

26 June 1777	Officers Present.																Rank & File.							
	Field			Commiss'd				Staff					Non Commiss'd											
COMPANIES	Colonel	Leut. Colo.	Major	Captains	1 Leuts	2 Leuts.	Ensigns	Chaplain	Adjutant	Qr. Mast'r	Surgeon	S Mate	Serjt. Major	Q Mr. Serjt.	D & F Major	Serjeants	Drums & fifes	Present fit for Duty	Sick present	Sick absent	on Comm'd	on Furlough	Total	Deserted	
Capt. Heirmans	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	1	1	—	—	1	1	—	1	—	7	—	—	9	—	16	—	
Capt. Sutherland	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	1	24	3	1	22	—	50	—	
Capt. Herrick	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	1	10	2	2	11	1	26	1	Con'l Westervelt, Jun. 22d
Capt. Chamberlain	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	27	—	28	—	
				3	2	3			1	1			1	1		6	2	41	5	4	69	1	120	1	

Colo. Dismised Leut. Colo. on Furlough Major None, one Leut. on Furlough, Ensigns None Chaplain Surgeon S Mate & D & fife Majors Vancant.

			S.	D. & f.	R. & F.
on Furlough			1	0	0
on Comm'd Peeks Kill			1	0	12
on Comm'd Fort Independ't			2	0	30
on Com'd Kings Ferry — 1 Capt.			3	1	27
	1	0	7	1	69

Andries Heermans Capt.

[No. 579.]

Major Pleas' Returns, at Fort Constitution, June 26, 1777.

A Weekly Return Being a Detachment of the Militia from Dutiches County Under Command of Maurice Please Major.

Fort Constitution, June 26th 1777.

COMPANY'S	OFFICERS PRESENT															RANK & FILE											
	COMMISSIONED							STAFF					NON COMMISIONED														
	Colonel	Lent. Coll.	Major	Captains	First Lieuts.	Second Lieuts.	Ensigns	Chaplon	Adjutant	Quarter Master	Surgon	Mate	Sarjants	Drumers	Fifers	Present Fit for Duty	Sick Present	Sick Absent	on Command	on Furlow	In Artilery	Total	Inlisted in Stand'g Army	Desarted	Hierd men in Stand'g Army	Inlisted for Temsters	
Capt. Vail	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	—	—	5	—	—	1	—	7	8	—	—	3	1 Sarjt. on Comand Bucher
Capt. Wyckoff	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	1	28	—	1	—	1	5	36	4	—	1	1	1 Sarjt. on Comand 1 Sarjt. on Furlow
Capt. Hill	—	—	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	1	20	—	—	5	1	5	31	2	4	6	—	Lieut Slaght on Command after Desarters 1 Sarjt. on Command 1 Sarjt. on Furlough.
Capt. Champlen	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	—	—	13	—	1	—	1	—	15	2	1	—	—	
Total	—	—	—	4	2	3	—	—	—	—	—	—	7	2	2	66	—	2	7	4	10	89	11	5	7	4	Major Pleas on Command

Israel Vail Comanding off'er

[No. 580.]

Col. Dubois' Returns, at Fort Montgomery, June 26, 1777.

Return of the Regt. of Foot in the Service of the United States Commanded by Colonel Lewis Dubois.

Fort Montgomery 26 June 1777.

	Officers Present																	Rank & File						Wanting to Compleat			Alterations Since Last Return.					
	Commissioned							Staff					Non Com'd																			
	Colonel	Lieut. Col.	Major	Captains	1st Lieuten's	2d Lieuts.	Ensigns	Chaplin	Adjutant	Qr. Master	Sergeon	Mate	Serjt Major	Qr. Mr. Serjt.	D & Fife Mjr.	Sergeants	D & Fife	Privates fit for duty	Sick Present	Sick absent	on Comm'd	on Forlough	Total	Sergeants	D & Fife	Privates	Inlisted	Dead	Desarted	Discharged	Join'd	
Capt. Rosekrause	—	—	—	1	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	2	48	3	1	5	2	59	—	—	21	—	—	—	—	—	
Capt. Hutcheson	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	2	28	1	—	3	2	34	—	—	46	—	—	—	—	—	
Capt. Stewart	—	—	—	1	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	2	48	5	—	2	2	57	2	—	23	2	—	—	—	—	2
Capt. Bevier	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	2	49	6	1	2	1	59	2	—	21	—	—	1	—	—	
Capt. Godwin	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	2	26	9	—	4	2	41	—	—	39	—	—	—	—	—	
Capt. Lee	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	2	46	9	2	2	1	60	—	—	20	1	—	—	—	1	
Capt. Hamtranck	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	1	14	1	3	—	1	19	—	1	61	—	—	—	—	—	
Capt. Johnson	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	1	21	4	—	—	1	26	—	1	54	—	—	—	—	—	
Total	1	1	—	6	5	5	2	1	1	1	—	—	1	1	2	28	14	280	38	7	18	12	353	4	2	285	3	—	1	—	3	

Major on Command at New Windsor. Sergeon not Joind Two Capts Two first Leiuts. three second Leiuts & five Ensigns Recruteing. one first Leiut. & one Ensign Vacant.

Men on Commnd & Whair.

Fish Kill Armers Shop	2	at the Furnis Makeing Ball	1
Genl. McDougall's water	1	after Deserters	5
Coopering at New Windsor	1	after Recrutes	6
Genl. James Clinton's waters	2		12
	6		6
			18

[No. 581.]

Levi Kimball gives Reasons Why He Shou'd be Excus:d from Military Duty.

Little Brittain June 27th A. D. 1777.

Sir,

By the Request of Mr. Champion, that Has the care of A number of the Continental Cattle to Provid Suitable Pastor for them, I Having that which I Juged to be Sufficien by the Advise of my Neigbours, Have taken 40 head of them for to Pastor one month; Some of them are verry Breeche I am obliged to watch Continually, and having no other help than a boy, I Desire to be Excused from Doing other Duty abroad while those Cattle are with me, For my grain & meadows are Exposed, and will Be destroyed & my Neighbours that Joins, if those Cattle ar not watched Continualy. I am Likely to Be warned by the officers to go to the Fort Next week. I thout fit in this case to write to you Timely, that I might have a line to Show for the Sattisfaction of the company which I belong to at this Time; Pray Send by Mr. Thomas Cook, as he Expects to Return again Next Monday, & will wait on you for the Answer; this request is by me with the Advise of my Neigbours. From your Humble Sevant,

Levi Kimball.

To George Clinton Brigad'r Genl. Fort Montgomery.

[No. 582.]

John Feirn Vindicated for Having Stabbed John Drummond.

A General Court Martial Held at Coll. Snyder's Room.

Fort Montgomery June 18th 1777.

By order of Brigedier General George Clinton.

Present Coll. Snyder, President.

Members.

Lieut. Coll. McClaghry	Capt. Gillaspy
Lieut. Coll. Herdenbergh	Lieut. Wood
Major Hoghtailing	Lieut. Hunter
Capt. Tilford	Lieut. Snyder
Capt. Hardenbergh	Lieut. Vandenmark
Capt. Schoonmaker	Lieut. Frair

Lieut. Brodhead J. A.

The President and Members Sworn The Court open.

The Court Adjournd to the 23d Instant 10 O'Clock in the Morning.

The Court meet according to Adjournment. The Court Adjour'd to the 24th In't 10 OClock in the Mourning. The Court meet According to Adjournment; the Court Adjournd to the 25th In't 10 OClock in the morning; The Court meet according to Adjournment. Lieut. Vandenmerk one of the Members being Absent Capt. Concklain taken & Sworn in his Room, The Court Adjournd to the 26 In't 10 OClock in the Morning. The Court Meet According to Adjornment, The Court Adjournd to the 27th In't 10 OClock in the Morning; The Court meet according to adjournment.

John Feirn was Brought before the Court and Charged With Killing a Fellow Soldier when in the Service.

The Crime Being Read to the prisoner Pleades not Guilty.

Jonathan Evils being sworn saith, the first Dispute between John Feirn and John Drummon was they had Rum between them; Drummon said to Fiern he had No buisiness with the Rum Feirn Said he had as much Buisiness with the Rum as he had; with that Drummon took hold of an Earthen Cup Feirn had in his hand with the Rum and Broke the Cup; Then Drummon was verry angery and Struck Feirn Two or Three Times; Feirn Desired Drummon to be Easy, and after Drummon struck Feirn, Drummon whent into another Room and Stript and maid Towards Feirn; Then Feirn told Drummon to Keep off, that he would have Nothing to do with him, that he was not his Equal; with that Drummon advanced Towards Feirn; Feirn Told him to Keep off and Steapt Back and Drew his Bayonet and Desired Drummon for God's sake to be Quiet or Else he wou'd Run him Thrugh; with that Drummon Struck the Bayonet off with one Hand and Knocked Feirn down on his hands, and as Feirn Rose Drummon Rushed on and got stab'd. Drummon said he had got his death wound and said he was Stab'd to the heart; The next Morning Drummon Sent for Feirn and appeared Heartly Reconsil'd with him and said he had Nothing against him, and that he Liked him as well as ever he did and was Sorry for what had happen'd.

The Court Hearing the Evidence do Adjudge that the Prisoner is not Guilty of the Crime Laid to his Charge and of what he did was in his own Defence.

Joh's Snyder, President.

[No. 583.]

General Clinton Forwards a letter from Washington.

Fort Montgomery 2d July 1777.

Sir,

In Consequence of a Letter this Day received from his Excellency Genl. Washington* of which I inclose you a Copy I have issued orders to Colonels Brinkerhoof, Ludington, Umphrey & Freere of Dutchess County to march their Regiments to Peek's Kill to reenforce the Army under Genl. Putnam and Cols. Woodhull, Alisson McClaghry & Hasbrouck their Regiments to reenforce this Garrison and Colo. Heathorn's Regt. to the Post near Sydnam's Bridge. I have omitted sending simular Orders to the Regiments in the Uper End of Ulster & Dutchess Counties, least the Situation of our Affairs to the Northward might not admit of their coming this Way, but shoud the Contrary be the Case I begg the Council will order those Regiments [to] Peek's

*Not in Clinton Collection. Taken from the Journal of the Council of Safety.

Head-Quarters,

Camp, Middle Brook, July 1st, 1777.

From intelligence just received from the northward. there can be little doubt that the enemy are operating against Ticonderoga and its dependencies; and from the evacuation of the Jerseys, and the reason of the thing itself, there can be little room to doubt that General Howe will cooperate with the northern army, and make a sudden descent upon Peekskill, in order, if possible, to get possession of the passes, before the troops to defend them can be reinforced by this army. Indeed I am this moment informed that all the enemy's tents were struck to-day at 8 o'clock, and it is supposed they have all embarked, as the ships have all sailed out of Prince's Bay, where they lay, so that you may probably have a very hasty visit. The urgency of the occasion, and the necessity of employing all the resources to baffle the first attempts of the enemy, obliges me to request in the strongest terms, that you will exert yourself to call forth a respectable body of the militia of your State, to strengthen the force at Peekskill, and its appendages. No time should be lost in doing this; the call is to the last degree pressing, and the least delay may be productive of the most fatal consequences. Let every nerve be strained to forward your preparations, and put you in the best posture of defence possible.

I am, dr. sir,

Your most obdt. servt.

Geo. Washington.

General Parson's and General Varnum's brigades march to-morrow morning very early for Peekskill.

Kill & this Place. I am with due Respect your Most Obed't Serv't, Geo. Clinton.

To the Honorable the Presid't of the Council of Safety.*

*Sir—Upon the receipt of your letter by express, the Council of Safety proceeded to the immediate consideration of the matters submitted by you to our determination. We think the probability of an attack at Ticonderoga, and a cooperation of General Howe, by an attempt on the posts in the Highlands, a subject of the most serious importance.

We have not yet received any accounts of an investure of our northern ports, nor can we determine at present whether it will be most advisable to order the several corps of militia in the counties of Dutchess and Ulster, which you have not put under marching orders, to reinforce either the upper or the lower posts, a short time will probably enable us to direct their route of march; in the mean time, that not a moment may be lost, we have issued orders to the commanding officers of those corps to hold themselves in readiness, with the militia under their respective commands, furnished with three days' provision, to march at a moment's warning.

I am, with respect, sir,
Your humble servt.
(Signed by President of Council.)

To Genl. George Clinton.

Under date of Albany, June 28th, 1777—eleven o'clock a. m.—Gen. Schuyler had written to Washington, inclosing St. Clair's letter of June 25:

Your Excellency's favour of the 20th inst. I had the honour to receive at Saratoga, in the evening of the 26th.

I am this moment favoured with a letter of the 25th inst. from General St. Clair, copy whereof I herewith transmit. Should an accident happen to the garrison of Ticonderoga, and General Burgoyne make a push to gain the south part of the lake, I know of no obstacle to prevent him: comparatively speaking, I have not a man to oppose him; the whole number at the different posts at and on this side of the lake, including the garrisons of Fort George and Skeensborough, not exceeding seven hundred men, and these I cannot draw away from their several stations; in every one of which they are already much too weak. It is, therefore, highly necessary that a strong reinforcement should without delay be sent me. If the sloops are not yet sent to bring the troops, your Excellency has ordered to be kept in readiness at Peekskill, I shall push them off without delay.

As it is not probable that we shall in time be supplied with fieldpieces from the eastward, I must entreat that the reinforcements may bring some up with them.

I have this moment also received a letter from Mr. Deane, the Indian interpreter, extracts whereof I enclose you. As the information tallies exactly with what I had before, it leads me to conclude that an irruption will be made from the westward.

I shall apply for the aid of the militia of this and the neighbouring States, but I fear it will not be very powerful, as many must be necessarily left at home.

I have received a letter from the Commissary-General, which I think neither so temperate or decent as it should be: I shall take the first leisure hour to transmit you a copy, with my answer, in which I believe it will be evinced from authentic returns, that the scarcity of provisions in this department is, in a great measure, if not altogether, to be imputed to a want of attention in the persons whose duty it was to supply this department.

I am, dr. sir, with great regard and esteem
Your Excellency's most obedt. hble. servant,
Ph. Schuyler.

P. S. I have sent express to Genl. Putnam to hasten on the troops your Excellency had ordered to be in readiness for this quarter.

Since writing the above, I have received another letter from General St. Clair, copy whereof is enclosed. I am in pain about Fort George, but have no troops to throw in, and some time will necessarily elapse before the militia can be got to march.

His Excellency General Washington, &c.

St. Clairs' letter to Schuyler:

"Ticonderoga, June 25th, 1877.

Dear General—My scout on which I depended much for intelligence, is not yet returned, nor, I fear, ever will now. It consists of three men only, the best of Whitcomb's people, and picked out by him for that purpose. The woods are so full of Indians, that it is difficult for parties to get through. I shall send off Whitcomb himself presently, for intelligence I must have, although I am very loath to put him upon it, lest he should fall into the hands of the enemy, who have no small desire to have him in their power.

I sent Colo. Warner to the Grants yesterday to raise a body of men to oppose the incursions of the savages, that are gone by Otter Creek, and have ordered him to attack and rout them, and join me again as soon as possible. I am very happy to find that the country have been apprised of the march of that party, before Warner got to Skenesborough, as it may probably prevent their success and may end in their ruin.

We are going on with the necessary works on the Mount as fast as possible, and have removed the most valuable of the stores and provision on the other side. The bridge is in very little more forwardness, than when you left this place, to appearance, though they tell me that to-day will finish getting timber for it. The boom is likewise placed, but very feebly secured, for want of rope for the cables. A party of Bradford's arrived yesterday in very good season, and had a pleasing effect upon our people, who, never the most lively or gallant, began to shew signs of dejection already. How they may hold out, God knows, but this has raised their spirits a little.

I could wish that the batteaux were all over soon or that you would not send them: I am extremely apprehensive that the enemy will possess themselves of the landing; in which case they may fall into their hands. We cannot venture the teams now without a strong guard, and so many parties as we are obliged to make with the fatigues, will very soon wear down our men.

We can do nothing but form conjectures about the force of the enemy, for I cannot find a single person on whom I can depend to venture amongst them for intelligence; but from their manner of beginning the campaign, I conclude they are either in full force or very weak, and hope, by letting loose the Indians, to intimidate us. I incline to believe the last, but have, as yet, no certain rule to go by; however, we must know soon, and it is said they have marked to-morrow to attack. I beg leave to refer you to Colo Varick for further particulars, who takes the charge of this letter.

I am, &c.

(Copy) Ar. St. Clair."

June 26, from Ticonderoga, St. Clair wrote to Schuyler as follows: "This moment I have received information from Hoite, of Otter creek, that a large party of Indians and tories are gone up that creek, supposed to be five hundred, and are designed to cut off the communication by Skeensborough. They took a pair of oxen from one of the inhabitants and drove them to about two miles above Middlebury Falls, where they halted the day before yesterday and killed and dressed the cattle; and it is supposed that to-night they will be at the new road near Castleton, which is twenty-eight miles from hence, and twelve or fourteen from Skeensborough. They reported that a very large party were gone on the west side of the lake to fall upon Fort George. They are said to consist of a thousand Indians and Canadians.

We have also had just now another attack at the mills. We have two men killed, two taken and two wounded, one mortally. The scene thickens fast, and Sunday next, it seems, is fixed for the attack on this place. We must make the best of it we can, and I hope at least to cripple them so as they may not be able to pursue their fortune, should it declare in their favour.

I sent a party down last night to reconnoitre them, who are not yet returned, which gives me some uneasiness. I hope, however, they are safe, and will bring me some intelligence of consequence. I have some thoughts, if they are not numerous, of attacking them. If they get the worst, it will oblige them to recall their parties; if not, there will be too many left to become prisoners.

I have sent to the Grants to inform them of the Otter creek party, and to desire that all they can possibly spare of the militia may be ready to march at a minute's warning."

Under date of Albany, June 30th, 1777, Schuyler wrote to Pierre Van Cortlandt:

"I have received further information, that a body of the enemy are on the march to Tryon county by the way of Oswego, and have desired General Herkimer to hold the militia in readiness to march to the support of Fort Schuyler.

I am very apprehensive that should a disaster befal the garrison of Tyconderoga, the enemy might possess themselves of Fort George before we can be in force to make opposition.

I wish, therefore, most heartily for the assistance of the Council of Safety, in forwarding on the militia. A committee from that respectable body might afford us very material assistance: perhaps it would tend much to inspirit the people, if all the State prisoners, except such as are under sentence of death, were removed from this city.

I enclose you copy of a letter I received last night from General St. Clair.

I have sent a greater number of sloops down than, I believe, will be necessary to transport what troops will be afforded me from Peekskill. Some of the sloops will probably be near Esopus to-day. If the militia from Ulster are to come up, six of the sloops may be taken for their use."—From the Journal of the Council of Safety.

[No. 584*.]

The Orders to George Clinton's Colonels.

Gentlemen,

By the Inclosed Copy of a Letter from his Excellency General Washington,† you will not only observe that I am directed to order into this Post a respectable Body of the Militia of the State but the Necessity of a speedy Reinforcement. You will therefore without the least Delay march the Regiments by your respective Commands those of Colo. Allison and Colo. Woodhull to this Post and Colo. Heathhorn's to the Post near Sydnam's Bridge. I need not add anything to urge you to Expedition as from the Information contained in the inclosed Letter the Safety of the Continent may depend upon it.

I am your humble Ser',

Geo. Clinton, Brig. Genl.

To Colos. Woodhull, Allison & Heathhorn.

July 2d 1777.

Copy to Colo. Hasbrouck Heathorn & Alisson.

---

*The present editor has for the sake of proper sequence exchanged the numbers 583 and 584, and the subject matters contained in them, from the numbers assigned by the editor of the MSS.

† See page 61, foot note.

[No. 585.]

Returns of Col. Snyder's Regiment at Fort Montgomery, July 2, 1777.

A Return of Coll. Johannis Snyder's Regiment agreeable to the Returns given in by the Officers Present.

Fort Montgomery 2d July 1777.

	Officers Present										Non Com's					Rank & File						
	Commissioned						Staff															
	Colonels	Lieut. Colo.	Major	Captains	1st Lieuts.	2d Lieuts.	Adjutent	Qr. Master	Surgeon	Do Mate	Serjt. Major	Qr. Mr. Serjent	D. & Fife Majors	Serjents	D. & Fifes	Present fit For Duty	Sick Present	Do Absent	on Comm'd	on Furlough	Total	Listed in the Standing army
Capt. Dewitt's	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	1	32	4	—	1	3	40	2
Capt. Gillesbey's	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	2	1	26	2	1	3	2	34	—
Capt. Concklen's	—	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	1	18	3	—	2	2	25	—
Capt. Clark's	—	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	15	2	2	4	2	25	—
Capt. Schoonmak's	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	2	46	3	4	—	—	53	—
	1	1	1	3	4	5	1	1	1	—	1	—	2	12	5	137	14	7	10	9	177	2

Coenraedt J. Elmendorph, Adju't.

On Furlough 1 Capt. of Glasbey's Comp'y Sick on Furlough.
1 Do of Capt. Clark's Comp'y on Furlough.
1 Lieut. of Capt. Concklen's Comp'y on Furlough with Leaf of the Coll.
1 Qr. Mr. Serjent absent.
3 Privates of Capt. Dewitt's Company on Furlough to Kingston.
2 Do of Capt. Gillesbey's Company on Furlough.
2 Do of Capt. Concklen's Comp'y on Furlough with Leaf of the Coll.
2 Do of Capt. Clark's Company on Furlough.

On Command 1 Private of Capt. Dewitt's Company on Comm'd with the teams.
1 Serjent, 2 Privates on Comm'd of Capt Gillesbey's Company.
1 Corporal of Capt. Concklen's Company on Comm'd as a Carpenter.
1 Private of Do on Comm'd as a Cooper.
2 Of Capt Clark's Company on Com'd in the Garrison.
2 Of Do on Comm'd at New Winsor.

Total 23 Officers Included.
1 Lieut. & 10 Privates of Light Horse on Comm'd at New Winsor.

Joh's Snyder, Coll.

[No. 586.]

Returns of Col. Pawling's Regiment at Fort Montgomery, July 2, 1777.

A Return of Colo. Levi Pawling's Regiment Genl. George Clinton's Brigade.

Fort Clinton July 2d 1777.

COMPANIES	OFFICERS PRESENT													NON COMM'D PRESENT		RANK & FILE					ALTERATIONS SINCE LAST RETURN			
	COMMISSIONED							STAFF																
	Colonel	Lieut. Colonel	Major	Captains	1 Lieutenants	2 Lieutenants	Ensigns	Chaplain	Adjutant	Qr. Master	Surgeon	Surg'ns Mate	Serjt. Major	Qu'r. Mr. Serjt.	Serjeants	Drums & fifes	Privates fit for Duty	Sick Present	Do Absent	on Command	on furlough	Total	Inlisted	Dead	Discharg'd	Deserted
Capt. Faulkner	1	1	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	2	—	28	1	—	1	—	30	—	—	—	—
Capt. Humphrey's	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	3	2	31	—	—	—	—	31	—	—	—	6
Capt. Hardenbergh's	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	3	1	30	2	3	4	—	39	—	—	—	—
Capt. Telford's	—	—	—	1	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	—	2	—	27	2	—	3	—	32	—	—	—	1
Capt. Hausbrouck's	—	—	—	1	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	3	1	37	4	1	10	—	52	—	—	—	—
Total	1	1	—	5	5	4	—	—	1	1	1	1	1	1	13	4	153	9	4	18	—	184	—	—	—	7

A Detachment of one Subaltron and two Hundred and Eleven Privates on Command with Major Sam'l Logan at New Windsor. 212

James Jamison, of Capt. Faulkner's Comp'y on Comm'd at Home. Amos Parks, Isaac Ketchum, David Smith, James Ovington, Joseph Hollick, Phinehas Thompson, of Capt. Humphrey's Comp'y Absent without Leave. Ab'm Corgal, James Krum of Capt. Hardenbergh's Comp'y on Comm'd with the D. Quarter Master Betts. Joshua Lockwood of said Comp'y Carpenter at work with Leut. Chambers. Henry Hannis of said Comp'y on Comm'd at Home; John McClaughry of Capt. Telford Comp'y on Comm'd at Home. James Williams, Abram Dickason of s'd Comp'y at work with the Carpenters. John Davis, Sam Carson, Michael Patterson, Thomas Cole, Cloude Middaugh, George Middaugh, John Conner, Isaac Tompkins, Henry Krum of Capt. Hasbrouck's Comp'y Carpenters at Work with Lieut. Chambers.

Levi Pawling, Coll.

[No. 587.]

Returns of Capt. Mott's Company of Artillery at Fort Constitution, July 3, 1777.

A Return of Captain Gershom Mott's Company in Colo. John Lamb's Battallion of Artillery, Stationed at Fort Constitution July 3d, 1777.

Commission'd Officers Pres't.										Wanting to Compleat							Alterations Since Last Return		
Captain	Capt. Lieutenant	Lieutenants	Sergeants	Corporals	Bombardiers	Gunners	Drumers & Fifers	Matrosses	Total	Lieutenants	Sergeants	Corporals	Bombardiers	Gunners	Drumers & Fifers	Matrosses	Dead	Deserted	Discharged
1	1	3	2	1	—	1	—	11	15	1	4	5	6	5	2	17	—	—	—

Captain Lieutenant—Unknown where.
Lieut. Isaac Hubbell at Stratford.
Lieut. Francis Shaw at Fishkill.
Seargeant Robert McManus
Jesse Brown, John Sunderlin } Matroses { John Rowen } At Fishkill
William Robertson—With General Schuyler at Albany or Saratoga.

Gershom Mott, Capt.

[No. 588.]

Returns of Lieut. Col. Loring's Detachment at Fort Constitution, July 3, 1777.

A Weekley Return of the Datachment Commanded by Lieut. Colo. Joatham Loring in the Service of the United States of Amearica, at Fort Constitution 3d July 1777.

COMPANYS	OFFICERS PRESENT											RANK & FILE							ALTERATIONS SINCE LAST RETURN					
	COMMISSIOND				STAFF OFFICERS			NON COMM'ND OFFICERS																
	Lt. Colonel	Capt'ns	Lieuten'ts	Ensign	Adjutant	Surgeon	S Mate	Qr. M. Seargt.	Serjt. Major.	Searjeants	Drums & Fifes	Present fit for Duty	Sick Present	Sick Absent	On Command	Dead	Discharg'd	Total	Inlisted	Joyn'd	Dead	Dischar'd	Desorted	Total
Capt. Childs	1		2		1	1	1	1	1	3	3	10	5	3	12			38						
Capt. Oliver		1		1						2	1	16	4	4	9			38		1				
Capt. Foster		1	2							4	1	19	15	4	11			56		1				
Capt. Flowers			1							1		7	1	13	5			28						
Capt. Sumner				1						1	2	16	11	5	8			44						
Capt. Colton			1								2	4		1				8						
Capt. Williams				1						1	2	8	2	2	5			21		2				
Capt. Watson			1							1		6	2	17	5			32						
	1	2	7	3	1	1	1	1	1	—	—	86	—	—	—	—	—	245		4				

N. B. 1 Capt. on Command
1 Lieut. on Do
2 Searjeants Sick Absent
1 Do Do
1 Sick Present

Jotham Loring Lt. Colo.
N. B. The Commission'd Officers are Carrid out in the Total

[No. 589.]

Returns of Col. Graham's Regiment, under Lieut. Col. Hopkins, at Fort Independence, July 3, 1777.

A Weekly Return of Colo. Morris Graham's Regiment of New York Militia sationed at Fort Independence Commanded by Lieut. Colo. Roswell Hopkins.

3 July 1777	Officers Present																	Rank & File					
	Field			Commissiond				Staff					Non Commiss'd										
Companies	Colonel	Lieut. Colo.	Major	Captains	1 Lieuts.	2 Lieuts.	Ensigns	Chaplain	Adjutant	Qr. Master	Surgeon	S Mate	Serg't Major	Qr. M. Sergt.	D & Fife Majors	Sergeants	D & Fifes	Present fit for duty	Sick present	Sick Absent	On Command	On Furlough	Total
Capt Heirmans		1		1	1	1			1	1			1	1		2		7			9		16
Capt Sutherland's				1		1										3	1	22	5	1	22		50
Capt Herrick's				1	1	1										3	1	10	3	2	12		27
Capt. Chamberlain																			1	1	27		28
	—	1	—	3	2	3	—	—	1	1	—	—	1	1	—	8	2	39	8	4	70	—	121

Colo. Dimised, Major, Chaplain, Surgeon, S Mate Vacant Ensigns None D & Fife Major None

			Serjt.	D & F	
On Command King's Ferry	1 Capt.	1 Lut.	3	1	27 R & F
On Comm'd Peekskill	—	—	1	0	12
On Do Fort Independence	—	—	1	0	31
	—	—	—	—	—
	1	1	5	1	70

Roswell Hopkins Lieut. Colo.

[No. 590.]

Returns of Col. Dubois' Regiment at Fort Montgomery, July 3, 1777.

Return of the Regiment of Fott in the Service of the United States Commanded by Colonel Lewis Dubois.

Fort Montgomery 3d July 1777.

COMPANYS	OFFICERS PRESENT																RANK & FILE						WANTING TO COMPLEAT			ALTERATIONS SINCE LAST RETURN				
	COMMISSIONED							STAFF					NON COMMIS'D																	
	Colonel	Lieut. Coll.	Major	Captains	1st Lieutenants	2d Lieutenants	Ensigns	Chaplin	Adjutant	Qr. Master	Sergeon	Mate	Serje't Major	Qr. Mr. Serj't	D. & Fife Majors	Serjeants	D. & Fife	Private fit for duty	Sick Present	Sick Absent	on Command	on Forlough	Total	Serjeants	D. & Fife	Privates	Inlisted	Dead	Deserted	Discharged	Joind
Capt. Rosekranse						1	1									4	2	49	4	1	2	3	59			21					
Capt. Hutcheson				1	1	1										4	2	29	2		4	1	36			44	2				2
Capt. Stewart				1	1	1	1									2	2	46	7	3	2		58	2		22	1		1		1
Capt. Bevier						1										2	2	43	9	1	3	1	57	2		23			2		
Capt. Godwin						1										4	2	26	10		4	1	41			39					
Capt. Lee						1										4	2	45	10	3	2	1	61			19	1				
Capt. Hamtranck				1			1									4	1	14	1	2		2	19		1	61					
Capt. Johnson				1	1	1	1									4	1	24	3				27		1	53					
	1	1	—	4	3	7	4	—	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	28	14	276	46	10	17	9	358	4	2	282	4	—	3	—	4

Major on Command at New Windsor Chaplin Absent with Lief. Four Captains Four First Lieuts. One second Lieut. & Three Ensigns Recruteing. One first Lieut. & one Ensigne Vacant.

Men on Command.

Genl. James Clinton's Waters	2	Coopering at New Windsor	1
Genl. McDougall Water	1	after Recruits	11
Armer shop at Fish Kill	2		
	12		

Lewis Duboys Coll.

[No. 591.]

Returns of Major Pleas' Corps, at Fort Constitution, July 3, 1777.

A Weekly Return of a Deteachment of Militia of Foot of Dutches County in Continental Service Stationed at Fort Constitution, under Command of Major Maurice Pleas—July 3rd 1777.

CAPTS. COMPANIES	OFFICERS PRESENT											RANK & FILE							ABSENT			
	COMMISSIONED					STAFF					NON-COMMISS'D											
	Major	Captains	1st Lieutenants	2nd Lieutenant	Ensigns	Chaplin	Adjutant	Quarter Master	Surgeon	Mate	Serjeants	Drums & fifes	Present fit for Duty	Sick present	Sick Absent	On furlough	On Command	In Artillery	Total	Inlisted in Standing Army	Inlisted teamsters	Hir'd others in Stand'g Army	Deserted
Capt. Vail		1	1								2		5			2			7	3	3		
Capt. Wyckoff		1	1								3	1	26		1	2	3	5	37	4	1	1	
Capt. Hill		1									2	2	19	1		2	5	6	33	2		6	2
Capt. Champlin		1	1								2		13	2					15	2		1	
Total		3	2	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	9	3	63	3	1	6	8	11	92	11	4	8	2

of Capt. Vail Comp'y	1 Major, Pleas, Absent. Capt. Vail Absent with Leave 1 Serjt. On Command, Butcher
of Capt. Wyckoff's Comp'y	2nd Lieut. Schutt Absent with Leave 1 Drummer on furlough
of Capt. Hill's Comp'y	1st Lieut. Sleght on Command after Deserters 2nd Do Sick Absent 1 Serjt. on furlough
of Capt. Champlin's Comp'y	1 Serjt. on furlough.

Hend'k Wyckoff Capt.

[No. 592.]

Touching the Disposition of Salt.

N. Borough 3d July 1777.

Honoured S'r,

There is in store at New Windsor, from Poughkipsey 178 Barrels provision salt; by the Letter I shewed you I am ordered to send it back in the Country, I have not heard a word since from any of the Comissarys how the Posts are supplied, Colo'l Hugh Refers me to further orders from you. I take the Earliest opportunity to acquaint you, of the state of matters,—beside the above there is 86, Barrels at this post from the Eastward; would be Glade to have orders from you how to act, as the Teems will be all to press, & the men will all be gone, if I move it back there will be a Guard wanted Imediately,

from your M't Ob't Hu'le Serv't,

And'w Taylor, Asst. Q. M. G.

Genrl. G. Clinton.

[No. 593.]

Governor Clinton Favors a Magazine to the West of the Wallkill.

Extract from Genl. Washington's Letter to Genl. McDougal 20th May 1777.

From Genl. Clinton's Sketch of the Country & the observations contain'd in his letter, it appears Congress were under a mistake respecting the distance at which the Provision Magazines shou'd be plac'd from the River. I am equally ignorant &, therefore, shall wholly confide in Genl. Clinton's opinion where they shou'd be established.

A true Extract from the original.

Tench Tilghman.

Head Quarters 1st July 1777.

F. M. 3d July 1777.

Sir,

Yours of To Day is received. The Salt Provisions at New Windsor will be wanted there and at this Post 150 Barrels, of which you will immediately send here; as to the other 86 Barrels, I think it best to pursue your orders respecting them & if a Guard is wanted you'l apply to Colo. Hasbrouck for one, under Command of a trusty Subaltern, and the Colo. is hereby directed to furnish such a Guard as will be sufficient, making me immediate Return of the Officer's Name and the Number of his Men. Take Commissary Waterbury's Receipt for the Provisions you send down. He will call upon you Tomorrow.

July 3d Fort Montgomery.

The Fixing of the Magazines on the West Side of the River, I find by an abstract of a Letter from Genl. Washington to Gen. McDougal of 20 May (which I have not seen before To Day) is left entirely to me. I am not now able to attend to this Business, but think they had better be to the west of the Wallkill where there are Barns most convenient for stores, and where the Country is most defencible, any where between Ward and the new Hurly Bridge. In fixing on the particular spot I desire you would call on Colo. Malcolm for his advice. I am,

To Mr. Taylor. [G. C.]

[No. 594.]

HIGHLAND DEFENCES VERY WEAK.

Gen. Clinton Fears a Sudden Assault—Frigates Yet Unmanned. The Artillery Arm Weak.

Fort Montgomery 3d July 1777.

D'r Sir,

In Consequence of his Excellency Genl. Washington's Letter of the 1st Instant,* which was handed me with your Favour of

* See page 61, foot note.

yesterday I last Night sent Orders to four Regiments of Militia of Dutchess County to march to Peek's Kill immediatly, the like Number from Ulster and Orange Counties to this Post and one from Orange to the Post commanded by my Brother at Rammepough. I thought it imprudent to order the Militia at a greater Distance down this Way least our Affairs to the Northward might be such as to make it necessary to order them thither.

I wrote however to the Council of Safety of this State inclosing a Copy of his Excellency's Letter acquainting them at the same Time what Regim'ts I had ordered this Way, & requesting they woud order down the remaining Regiments of the above Counties if our Affairs to the Northward woud admit of it.

We are very Weak here as you have observed by our Weekly Returns, in the last Letter but one from his Excellency to me he mentioned my being reenforced from Peek's Kill, but whether you can afford it or not under our present Circumstances you can best judge. If they make any Attempt ag't this Post, it will be by a sudden Assault so that our Fate will be determined one way or other before we shall be able to hear from our Friends after we begin.

The Congress is not yet got down. Capt. Hodge is up at Poughkeepsie to assist in bringing her down & not a Gun yet on Board his own Ship.

I will send to Palmer & try to prevail on him to take Command of the Shark, tho I despair of his doing it; in the Mean Time I will look out for somebody Else that will. We shall want Artillery Men much; we hant a Man to a Gun, I mean such as must

be in Use shoud the Enemy approach by Water only. I Am D'r Sir,

Your Affectionate H Serv't,

[G. C.]

There are two Men belonging to Colo. Du Bois' Regt. in the Armoury at Peek's Kill. I wish they might join us, as our Arms are in bad order & we have no Body to repair them here.

[To Gen. Israel Putnam.]

[No. 595.]

Gen. Putnam's Orders for Sending Artillery to Fort Montgomery and to the Frigate Congress, &c.

Agreed yt 1 12 p'r on travelling Carriage & yt with the new Trunnion be sent to Fort Montgomery; yt ye 9 P'rs at Fort Constitution be immediately put on Board the ship Congress;—yt Lt. Shaw of s'd ship command the Galley Shark;—Col. Lamb be ordered to F't Montgom' with a Reinforcement of Arty;—yt the 2 12 P'rs be sent for from N. Windsor;—the Brass 24 to supply their Place; yt the 12 P'rs left last Fall near Fort Lee be immediately sent for;—a Party be detached from Gen. Parson's Brig'e for this Purpose; yt Two Comp's be ordered to F't Constitution to supply Col. Loring's Place.

[July 4, 1777.]

[No. 596.]

Returns of Col. Woodhull's Regiment, at Fort Clinton, July 5, 1777.

A Return of Collonel Jesse Woodhull's Regiment Dated at Fort Clinton July 5th 1777.

	Comissioned						Staff				Non Comissioned				
	Collonell	Lt. Collonel	Majors	Captains	Lieutanens	Ensigns	Adjutant	Quarter Mtr.	Surgion	Clerk	Sergeants	Corporals	Drum & Fife	Rank & File	Total
	1		2				1	1							
Capt. Francis Smith				1	2	1					2	1		28	
Capt. Jonathan Tuthill				1	1						1	2		27	
Capt. Vandurzer				1	1						3	3	2	17	
Capt. Garit Miller				1	2	1					4	2		26	
Capt. Silas Pierson					1						2			9	
Capt. Thomas Horton					1	1					1	2		15	
				4	8	3					13	10		122	

William Moffat Adjt.

[No. 597.]

General Clinton Approves Placing the Depot of Provisions on the West Side of the Wallkill.

July 5 1777.

D'r S'r,

With Major Taylor I have explor'd the ground between Wards & Banks bridges—but have not seen any Situation very proper for such post as woud answer the purpose—For a variety of reasons, (beside the advantage of ground), I prefer the farm of a Mr. Bull, about six miles up the River from Wards bridge—perhaps about 20 miles or more from Hudsons & 30 miles by the Minisinck road to the Delaware River.

Here the Kill is a Barrier in front—and an easy eminence commands cleard fields to a considerable distance in ye Rear.

This post will soon come under the protection of the left Column of our army in case they move this way—if not, the stores are in the best Situation to be transported S.' Major Taylor is so much of the opinion that this is the preferable post that he goes off to change the Rout of his waggons. I am with due respect s'r

Your very Hbl. Serv't,

W. Malcom.

To General George Clinton

Fort Montgomery.

D'r Genrl.,

As the Stores are now on the move & teems I impress'd, and gond Down both this Day and will be to morrow, would be glade to have your Approbation of the measure, or further Directions if you Disaprove.

I am D'r S'r with Obedience yours,

And'w Taylor Asst. Q. M. G.

Fort Montgomery 6th July 1777.

D'r Sir,

I rec'd Colo. Malcom's Favour with yours of yesterday. I much approve of the spot fixt on for the Magazines, providing Barns &c. can be had to Store the Provisions at that Place, as Colo. Hughes does not propose erecting Stores; this shoud be considered. Indeed, when I wrote you, I had that Place in View, but as it is long since I was there, I did not so well remember the Situation till I saw Colo. Malcom's Letter, Which I am sure is a true Representation of it.

I am your most Obed't Serv't,

Geo. Clinton.

To Major Taylor.

[No. 598.]

ADJUTANT HILL UNDER ARREST.

And Prefers Charges of Malfeasance Against Colonel Loring for Making False Returns for Rum.

Fort Constitution July 6th, 1777.

Sir,

Coll. Loring has this Morning Ordered me Under An Arrest for Refusing to fetch a Tent & poles Belonging to his Regt. which he had some time Ago Sent, and Ordered it pitch'd for the Use of the marsh Guard. I Looked upon it as a Quarter master or Q. M. Serjt. Duty to fetch it, but because I have Acted as Adjutant for our Deteachment he ordered me as Adjutant to fetch it. I, thinking it not my Duty Refused; Would be much Obliged to the General if he would be pleased to Call a Court martial, so that I may have a hearing before Coll. Loring Leaves the Garrison.

I have Likewise a Complaint to Enter Against Coll. Loring begging that General Clinton will be pleased to take notice of it. I have Understood by Commissary Stevens & Some other Gentleman, that Coll. Loring Sent false Returns for Rum, so far as this, that he Draws Rum for two of his Bakers, which have the profits of the overplus of flour for Baking; that he Draws Rum for a Camp Culliman who was Sentenced by Court Martial to Do that Duty for a Certain time as his Punishment; that he Draws half a pint Rum a Day for a Taylor he has at work, and Returns him as Two men; that all those Above mentioned men he Returns as Artificers—that I have Understood by Mr. Reeder, that he Ordered him to mend a Gun of Mr. Moor, a family he frequently Visits, which I Understand are not friendly to our Cause; that Mr. Reeder first Refused to mend the Gun, Saying it did not belong to Coll. Loring's Regt; that Coll. Loring Said it Did, and

Order'd him to mend it, which he did; that After the Gun was mended, he Saw that same Gun put in the Coll. Boat & Go Over to Moors with it; That Mr. Moor was with Coll. Loring in this Garrison; that Coll. Loring walked with him on the platforms & shewed him the Cannon &c. which I Can make Appear by several Officers in the Garrison.

I have Also Understood that Coll. Loring has wrote the Parole and Countersign at Mr. Moors in the Afternoon and Let them See it, and then Sent it Over to the Garrison and he Tarried at Mr. Moors.

These are the Chief of the Complaints I have to alledge against Coll. Loring at present, which I have here Complained of to the Genl., not Only because I am put under an arrest, but because I think it my Duty to Acquaint the General thereof.

I am S'r Y'r Most Hble. & Most Obdt. Serv't,

Robert Hill.

To George Clinton Brigadier General
at Fort Montgomery.

[No. 599.]

OUR FIRST GOVERNOR.

Christopher Tappen Notifies George Clinton of His Election.

Kingston July 7th 1777.

D'r Brother,

From the Inclosed List* taken in Council of Safety, you will see who were the Candidates in the late Election. I congratulate you on your being Elected Governor as well as Lieut. Gov'r for this State—the Council have not, nor can they Declare this, for want of a proper return from Orange County.

---

* List not found. A fragment of the canvass of the first election of Governor (Miscellaneous Papers 37, State Library), gives the following returns from Albany, Cumberland, Dutchess, Tryon, Ulster, Westchester: George Clinton, 865; John Morin Scott, 386; Philip Schuyler, 1,012; John Jay, 367; Philip Livingston, 5; Robert R. Livingston, 7. The votes from Orange and other southern counties gave the election to Clinton. The returns were made to the Council of Safety, July 9, and the Governor was sworn in on the 30th, at Kingston.—STATE HISTORIAN.

The Council have sent a Express for the Poll List of Orange whenever he returns you I immagine will have proper Notice thereof.

I am D'r Brother,

Your's Affectionately,

Christ'r Tappen.

P. S. Mother is here & Enjoys a good as all my Family.

To His Excellency George Clinton Esqr. &c. &c. &c.

[No. 600.]

Returns of Col. Allison's Regiment, at Fort Montgomery, July 4, 1777.

Fort Montgommery 7th July 1777.

A Return of the State of Colo'l Will'm Allison's Rege't of Malitia Under the Command of Genl. George Clinton.

DIFFERENT RANKS	Colo'l	Leiut. Colo.	Majr.	adeg't	Capt.	Sub'ns	Quart' master	Surjents	Sarjents	Corp'l	Drum fife	privats.	Total
Present fit for Duty	1	1	1	1	4	12	1	1	13	12	2	137	
on Command									3			4	
Sick and Lame						1			1				
Total	1	1	1	1	4	13	1	1	17	12	2	141	195

Old Commissioned Officers Excepted.

Wm. Allison Colo.

Schuyler Announces the fall of Ticonderoga.

*Albany, July 7th, 1777.

Sir.—Both Tyconderoga and Mount Independence are in the enemy's possession. Part of our troops are at Skeensborough, to which place the enemy have pursued. It is therefore now become

*From the Journal of the Council of Safety.

necessary that every man of the militia should turn out and that without a moment's delay; you will therefore issue your orders accordingly, and hope to see you with them."

The foregoing is an extract of a letter I have just this moment received from General Schuyler, dated this day, at Stillwater on his way to the northward, and do myself the honour to transmit you. I have only time to add, that agreeably to his requisition, I have issued my orders for the whole militia of my brigade to march to Fort Edward with all possible expedition, and to submit to you the necessity of leaving part thereof, and what number you judge will be requisite at this place; as we are surrounded with disaffected persons, and have about one hundred confined in the jail of this city. I am, sir,

Your most obedt. servant,

Abm. Ten Broeck.

Honble. Pierre Van Cortlandt.

Two days before, from Albany, Schuyler had written Pierre Van Cortlandt:

*"I take the liberty to enclose you, under flying seal, a letter to the President of Congress, that the Council of Safety, by perusing the papers enclosed in it, may be informed of the situation of affairs in this quarter. As I cannot find time to copy them, they will please to excuse this mode.

The apprehension of the inhabitants of Tryon county distresses me exceedingly. In a letter from the committee they observe, "that if they are not succoured they will be obliged either to abandon their habitations or submit to the terms of the friends of Great Britain, seeing themselves out of the protection of the United States of America."

I have written them an encouraging letter, and have ordered

* From the Journal of the Council of Safety.

to remain in that quarter, who they were apprehensive were coming away. And although I believe the enemy will attempt an incursion into that county, yet I trust they will not be able, greatly, to distress us; as I hope we will have timely notice of their approach, and be prepared to give them a proper reception."

From Stillwater, July 7, Schuyler wrote Van Cortlandt:

"I have not a doubt but that a very considerable part of the garrisons of Ticonderoga and Mount Independence are in the enemy's hands. I have not above seven hundred Continental troops, and I fear not twice that number of militia, to oppose the enemy, and not a single piece of artillery. In this situation my prospect is not very agreeable. I wish for all the militia from every quarter to come up with all expedition. If the Council of Safety, or at least part of it, were immediately to repair to Albany, it might have a good effect, as I have hardly any body to assist me."

[No. 601.]

Returns of Col. Woodhull's Regiment, at Fort Clinton, July 7, 1777.

Return of Collonel Jese Woodhull's Reigment

Dated Fort Clinton July 7th 1777.

	Majors	Captains	Lieutenants	Ensigns	Adjatant	Qr. Master	Serjants	Corporals	Drum & Fife	Rank file	Total
	1				1	1					
Capt'n Tuthill		1					1	3		27	
Capt'n Hortin			1	1			1	2		16	
Capt'n Pairson			1				2	1		7	
Capt'n Miller		1	2	1			3	3		24	
Capt'n John Pain		1	1	1			2	1		9	
Capt'n Smith		1	2	1			2	1		36	
Captain Vandurzer		1	1				3	3	2	20	
	1	5	8	4	1	1	14	14	2	139	

Wm. Moffat Adju't

[No. 602.]

Iron and Timber for Gun-carriages and Carpenters and Blacksmiths to Make Them.

Fort Constitution 7th July 1777.

Sir,

The Iron & Timber, for the Gun Carriages, you ordered the other Day, to be made immediately, are arrived, & therefore, should be glad to have the Diminsions of the Cannon & wether for ships or Batteries. With four Carpenters, two not being sufficent for dispatch—also two Black-Smiths; & when the other Bellowes & Tools comes to hand, two smiths more. Barney tells me, he is ordered by the General, to work for the ship, previous to that for the Gun-Carriages. You will be pleased to communicate, by the bearer Lt. Guion, your pleasure respecting the above.

I am Sir Respectfully, your most hum'e Servant,

Gershom Mott, Cap. of Artillery.

P. S. Lt. Shaw has brought the Brass 24 pounder, from Fish Kill, agreeable to your orders.

To General G. Clinton.

[No. 603.]

Trials and Tribulations of William Lawrence.

Honoured Sir,

I take this method to inform you of my Difficultys; Early this Spring My Son who work't with me in the Shop listed in the Standing forces and is now att Fort Montgomry. My Apprentice is now there in the four month Service. I have much more work Crouding upon me Daily than I am able to do; Scarcely a Day passes but I have Something to do for Major Tayler, in the work going on under his Care, and many times they Call for more

Colo. Van Schaick with the Continental troops under his command than I am able to perform; now, Sir, if you Can find it Consistent with the trust Reposed in you, to permit my apprentice to Come home to my assistance, I shall Esteem it a great favour; where perhaps he may do as much good for the publick Cause as in the army, and I think I Can Say with Safety, it is more from a Desire to Serve the publick, than for my own private intrest that I Request it. I am Sir with Due Respect your Humble Servant,

William Lawrence.

Newburgh July 8th 1777.

To General George Clinton

@ Fort Montgomery.

These may Certify that Maj'r Boyd has stoped his Shop from doing any work for us at this post, for which Reason, I am oblidge to apply to Mr. Lawrence both for Horse shooing and, the Dock, as there is no other Shope on this side, and often the work is Retarded, and Teems Verey unfit to send on a Journy.

And'w Taylor Asst. Q. M. G.

[No. 604.]

A SLANDER REFUTED.

The Baseless Charge Made by an Alleged Tory Against an American Scouting Party.

Capt. James Lamb Complains, and Saith that Some time In the later end of April last, a party, of men who came from Fort Montgomery, whent to the house of one John Brush, were the Complainant had two Chests, the one lockt, the other without a lock, where he, the said Complainant, Had his wearing apperal, Sheets &c. The said party Broke open his Chest, and, as he Supposes, Tuck away Several articles, for when he Come to

over hall what was in both Chest; he misst fifteen pounds of paper Money, twenty or five in twenty pounds in Silver, Six half Johan's and one whole one—two Silver Stock buckels, two Silver Clasps and a Silver Box, with a Blather full of Coppers—also three Shirts Some Sheets and pillo cases. This Complainant further Saith, that he was taken prisoner The Same night, by another party, Sent as afores'd and brought To Gineral James Clinton who was then Commander at S'd fort.

The Examination of John Brush Taken this 4th Day of July, 1777, Saith at the time above Mentioned, Some officers with a party of men Came from fort Montgomery to his house, late in the Night, and Enquird whether Capt. Lamb had not a Chest or two Their; this Examinant told them he had, and shewd them one, which was not lockt, which they Examined or overhalld, and as far as he knew put Every thing in the Chest again.

They then askt him whether their was not, another Chest; He told them their was, they then orderd, that Chest to be brough forth, which was lockt; they Enquird for the Key. This Examinant told them that the owner had it; they Then broke open the Chest and then Examined, or overhalld, Carefully Every thing what was in it; their was in the Chest a Small Trunk, but whether lockt or not, this Examinant Cant tell; but they had it open, and Examin'd what was In it—and this Examinant Says, he thought, the put Every thing in the Chest and trunk which was by them Taken out, and saith that his wife had a mind to get up, but they told her to lay still, * * * and further, Saith that he was Desired by some of them to Stand by, and see them Examine the Chests and trunk, which he did but not So Studely, as he might have done, as other objects Drew away his attention at times and further Saith not.

The examination of Serjt. Burnett of Capt. Bevier's company, Coll. Dubois Regiment Saith, that in the latter end of April 1777 by the order of Genl. James Clinton, they were ordered out on a scouting party to apprehend tories under the command of Capt. James McBride; that when they came to the house of one Brush, who was looked upon as an enemy to the country, they found a chest, which was ordered to be opened, having heard that money was there deposited for the use of enlisting men for the king, or in order to find some papers that might be detrimental to our liberties; and when opened, they were ordered to search it; the said Brush standing by; and found no cash, unless a small bag of coppers which was returned into the chest with other things; and further the Deponent saith not.

Ebenezer Burnet.

The examination of Corpl. Robison of Capt. Hutchin's company Coll. Dubois Regiment. Saith, that in the latter end of April 1777 by the command of Genl. James Clinton, they were ordered out on a scouting party to apprehend tories; they were conducted to a house of one Brush, who was looked upon as an enemy to his country; that when they came there, he was ordered to take care of the prisoners at the door, and to observe least the house should be plundered or any thing carried off; says that he saw nothing carried off by any of the party; further the Deponent saith not.

Benj'n Robinson.

The examination of Serjt. Barber of Capt. Milliken's Company Coll. McClaughry's Regiment. Saith, that some time in April 1777, he was ordered out on a scout under the command of Capt. James McBride, in order to apprehend or take some tories; that on their way they came to a house, the owner's name he did not

know; but upón search they found a chest, which the man of the house said did not belong to him; that the said chest was ordered to be opened to search if there was any writings that might be detrimental to our liberties and found none; but found a small bag of coppers with one bill of paper money, which was put back together with the coppers into the bag and all returned into the chest; the man of the house standing by; whom they took prisoner and carried along with them, and that neither goods nor money was carried off and furthar the Deponent saith not.

William Barber.

The Examination of Adam Gilchrist of Capt. Fellors Company Colo. McClaughry's Regiment.

Saith that some time in April 1777 he went out on a scout under the command of Capt. James McBride in order to apprehend or take some Tories; that on their route they came to a house the owner's name, one Brush, where after entrance, the Landlord being up, they espied a Chest, & on enquiry found it belonged to Capt. Lamb of Haverstraw and that there was money & papers in it; & on opening found a small Bag of Coppers & a great quantity of Papers which with the Coppers were returned in the Chest in the manner found them, the man of the house standing by, whom took prisoner & carried off; & that neither goods nor money was carried off, & further the deponent saith not.

Adam Gilchrist Jun'r.

Head Quarters Fort Montgomery
July 8" 1777.

Complaint having been made by Capt. James Lamb of Haverstraw, that a Party from this Garrison, when under the Com-

mand of General James Clinton, had plundered him of his Money and other Effects deposited at the House of John Brush, and it having been suggested that Lieut. Wherry commanded that Party, it does not appear from the Examinations of the Witnesses produced by Capt. Lamb, that any of his Money or Effects was plundered, as charged in the Complaint; neither does it appear that Lieut. Wherry had the Command of the Party; at the same time, from the Examination of sundry Persons it appears that every Precaution was taken by the Party and Officers to prevent Irregularity.

[No. 605.]

THE FALL OF TICONDEROGA.

And Confirmatory News that George Clinton Has Been Elected Governor.

Dear Sir,

By a Letter from General Schuyler to the Council of Safety, dated the Seventh Instant,* we Learn "That Ticonderoga and Fort Independance are in the Hands of the Enemy." By a Copy of a Letter from Fort Ann (from —— Learned to the General) it appears that it was taken about five o'Clock on Saturday last, & — Learned farther says He has Heard that about 500 of the Garrison are on their way to Skeensborough.

Whether these 500 are returning prisoners of war, or had made their Escape, the Council of Safety are entirely in the Dark.

A messenger Sent to Colo. Woodhull for the Ballots of Orange County is not yet returned. But you are assuredly elected Gov'r of the State. I hope no Considerations will induce you to de-

* See page 80 et seq.

cline the Office. I pray God, it may be continued to you while you live & that you may execute it with Spirit & Dignity.

I am D'r Sir your affectionate,

John McKesson.

P. S. Your good Mother Tappen went to Marble Town yesterday & was then in Health—as is also Major Tappen's Family at present.

Tuesday afternoon July 8th 1777.

His Excellency the Governor.

[No. 606.]

Returns of Col. McClaghry's Regiment, at Fort Clinton, July 9, 1777.

A Return of Colo. James McClaghry's Regiment of Militia Dated Fort Clinton July 9th 1777.

	Commissioned						Staff				Non Commiss'd			Rank & File	Total
	Colonel	L. Colonel	Majors	Captains	Lieutenants	Ensigns	Adjutant	Qr. Master	Surgeon	Clerk	Serjeants	Corporals	Dr & Fifes		
			2				1	1							
Capt. Watkins				1	1	1					2	3		17	25
Capt. Nicolls						1					3	3	2	16	25
Capt. Felter				1	2						4	3	2	26	38
Capt. Faulkner					1	1					4	1		47	54
Capt. Millekan					1						4	3		26	34
Capt. Telford					1						4	4		18	27
Capt. Denniston				1	1						3	2	2	13	22
Capt. Veal					2						2	2	2	21	29
Capt. Vankeuren				1	1						2	2	1	19	26
Capt. Umphrey					1	1					2	2		54	60
Capt. McBride				1							4	1		13	19
Capt. Newkirk				1	1						2			6	10
Capt. Cuddeback				1	2						1		2	13	19
			2	7	14	4	1	1			37	26	11	289	388

[No. 607.]

Returns of Col. Snyder's Regiment at Fort Montgomery, July 9, 1777.

A Return of Coll. Johannis Snyder's Regiment; Agreeable to the Returns Given in by the Officers Present.

Fort Montgomery 9th July 1777.

CAPT. COMPANY'S	OFFICERS PRESENT. COMMISSIONED: Colonels	Lieut. Collo.	Majors	Captains	1st Lieuts.	2d Lieuts.	STAFF: Adjutants	Qr. Master	Surgeon	NON COM'S: Serjt Major	Qr. Mr. Serit.	D. & Fifes Majors	Serjents	D. & Fifes	RANK & FILE: Present fit For Duty	Sick Present	Do Absent	on Com'd	on Furlough	Total
Capt. Dewitt's				1	1	1							3	1	30	5		3	3	41
Capt. Gillesbey's				1	1	1							2	2	24	4	1	3		32
Capt. Concklen's				1	1	1							3	1	20	3		1	1	25
Capt. Clark's				1		1									15	2	2	5	1	25
Capt. Schoonmak's				1	1	1							2	2	36	6	3	7		51
	1	1	1	5	4	5	1	1	1	1	1	2	10	6	125	19	6	19	5	174

On Furlough—1 Lieut. of Capt. Clark's Comp'y Sick on Furlough.
3 Privates of Capt. Dewitt's Company on Furlough.
1 Do of Capt. Conklen's Comp'y on Furlough.
1 Corporal of Capt. Clark's Comp'y on Furlough.

On Command—3 Privates of Capt Dewitt's Comp'y on Command on board of the Privoteer.
1 Serjent, 2 Privates } of Capt. Gillesbey's Comp'y on Comm'd.
1 Do of Capt. Concklen's Comp'y on Com'd as a Cooper.
2 Do of Capt. Clark's Comp'y on Comm'd in Garrison.
1 Do of Do on Comm'd at New Winsor.
1 Do of Do on Comm'd at Fort Constitution.
1 Do of Do on Comm'd on Board the Privoteer
1 Serjent 5 Privates of Capt. Schoonmaker's Company on Board the Privoteer.
1 Lieut. & 10 Privates of Light Horse on Com'd at New Winsor.

Coenradt J. Elmendorph Adjutent

Joh's Snyder, Coll,

[No. 608.]

Returns of Col. Pawling's Regiment at Fort Clinton. July 9, 1777.

A Return of Coll. Levi Pawling's Regt. Genl. George Clinton Brigade Fort Clinton July 9th 1777.

COMPANYS.	OFFICERS PRESENTS														NON COMM'D PRESENT		RANK & FILE						ALTERATIONS SINCE LAST RETURN				
								STAFF																			
	Colonel	Lt. Coll.	Major	Captains	1 Lieuts.	2 Lieuts.	Ensigns	Chaplain	Adjutant	Quartermaster	Surgeons	Surgeon mate	Serjt. major	Qr. M. Serj'ts	Serjeants	Drum & fifes	Privates fit for Duty.	Sick present	Do absent	on Command	on Forlough	Total	Inlisted	Dead	Discharged	Absent without Leave	Deserted
Capt. Faulkner's	1	1		1	1	1				1	1	1			2		23	4		1		28					
Capt. Humphrey's				1	1	1									3	2	25	2		3		30				1	
Capt. Hardenbergh's				1	1	1			1						3	1	28	5	1	5		39					1
Capt. Telford's				1	1	1							1		2		23	6		3		32				1	
Capt. Hasbrouck's				1	1									1	3	1	35	5	1	10		51		1			
Total	1	1	—	5	5	4			1	1	1	1	1	1	13	4	134	22	2	22	—	180	—	1	—	2	1

A Deteacthment of one Lieut. and 1 Hundred and Sixty 6 privetas with Major Samuel Logan at New Windsor.— } — 167

Robert Chasnut of Capt. Faulkner's Company on Command at home.

Abraham Dickason of Capt. Humphrey's Company at work with the Carpenters. James Totten of said Company on Command at New Windsor. Amasa Mathews on Command of said Company at home. Philama Mc Elvannum of Capt. Humphrey Company absent without Leave.

Abraham Corgel. Jacob Krum of Capt. Hardenbergh Company on Command with Commesery Beates. William Dunn, Denie Kalya, Josiah Lockwood, of said Comp'y on Command at Home. Abraham Sluyter of said Company Deserted. John Dickison, James Williams of Capt. Telford's Company at work with the Carpenters. James Duncom of said Company on Command at Home. John Neely of said Company absent without Leave John Davis, Samuel Carson, Michel Patterson, Thomas Cole, Gloude Middaugh, George Middaugh, John Conner, Isaac Tompkins, Henry W. Krum, of Capt. Hasbrouck's Company Carpenters at work with Lieut. Chambers.

Jacobus Cortreght of said Company Dead.

Levi Pawling, Coll.

[No. 609.]

Returns of Capt. Mott's Company of Artillery at Fort Constitution, July 9, 1777.

A Return of Captain Gershom Mott's Company in Colonel John Lamb's Battalion of Artillery, Stationed at Fort Constitution, 9th July 1777.

COMMISSIONED OFFICERS										WANTING TO COMPLEAT.							ALTERATIONS SINCE LAST RETURN.		
Captain	Capt. Lieutenant	Lieutenants	Seargeants.	Corporals	Bombardiers	Gunners	Drums & Fifes	Matrosses	Total	Lieutenants	Seargeants	Corporals	Bombardiers	Gunners	Drumer & Fifer	Matrosses	Dead	Deserted	Discharged
1	1	3	2	1	—	1	—	11	15	1	4	5	6	5	2	17	—	—	—

Captain Lieutenant—Unknown Where
John Sunderlin } Sick at Fish kill } Matrosses { William Robertson / On Command, at Albany

Gershom Mott Cap'n.

[No. 610.]

GENERAL CLINTON COMMANDED THE MILITIA.

They Responded with Expedition in the Late Call, but are Now Growing Uneasy.

Fort Montgomery 9th July 1777.

Dear Sir:—

The Militia which I ordered to this Post & who came in with great Expedition almost to a Man according to Custom begin to be extreamly uneasy. They want to go Home, their Corn is suffering, their Harvest coming on, and they cant see that it is likely there will be any Thing for them to do here suddenly. They have been frequently on the Dunderbergh to look down the River & cant see a single Vessel in it; What shall I do with them?

If I consent to their going Home they will Return when ordered again with great Chearfulness. If I dont, they will go (many of them at least) without Leave. I dont know what to

do with them &, therefore, shall not do any Thing, without your Honor's Directions which I shoud be glad to have this afternoon.

Colo. Hughes has applied to me for a Captain's Guard for the Stores erected on the West Side of Hudson's River. It is necessary, but I Cant afford to send him any from this Post as without the Militia we are very Weak & indeed a Militia Guard for Salt is not the Thing.

I expect to draw a Cable across the River in Front of the Chain this Morning, every Thing being prepared for it, & the Montgomery's Cables spliced & fixt for the Purpose. As soon as one of the Booms is ready it can be put in Place of the Cable. The Fasts on shore being formed so as to answer for a Boom & by this Means shoud the Cable not answer the Purpose little or no Time will have been losst by it. If the Cannon are arrived from Fort Lee I Wish how soon they coud be forwarded here as we have every Thing ready to stock & make Carriages for them.

I am with due Respect,

Your Most Obed't Serv't,

G. C.

[To Gen. Putnam.]

[No. 1573?.]

Colonel Woodhull's Detachment at Fort Clinton.

Return of Collonel Jesse Woodhull's Regiment Dated at Fort Clinton July the 9th 1777.*

Commisoned				Staff		Non Commisond					
Majors	Captains	Lieutenants	Ensigns	Adjant	Qr. Master	Sarjt. Major	Sarjants	Corporals	Drum & fife	Rank & file	Total
1	5	6	3	1	1	1	14	10	2	139	

on furlow 3

William Moffat Adja't.

* This document is manifestly out of place in the manuscript volume. The date on the manuscript is "July 9th, 1777." It therefore should have been numbered by the editor of the Clinton Manuscript as document 611. The present editor has transferred it to its proper place.—STATE HISTORIAN.

[No. 611.]

Returns of Col. Graham's Regiment, under Lieut. Col. Hopkins, at Fort Independence, July 10, 1777.

A Weekly Return of Colo. Morris Graham's Regiment of New York Militia sationed at Fort Independence Commanded by Lieut. Colo. Roswell Hopkins.

JULY 16TH 1777.	OFFICERS PRESENT																	RANK & FILE					
	FIELD			COMMISS'D				STAFF					NON COMMISS'D										
COMPANIES	Colonel	Lieut. Colo.	Major	Captains	1 Lieuts.	2 Lieuts.	Ensigns	Chaplain	Adjutant	Qr. Master	Surgeon	S Mate	Serjt. Major	Qr. Mr. Serjt.	D & Fife Major	Serjeants	D & Fifes	Present fit for Duty	Sick present	Sick absent	on Command	on Furlough	Total
Capt. Heirmans'		1		1	1	1			1	1			1	1		2		5		8	2	15
Capt. Sutherland's						1										2	1	21	6	1	22	1	51
Capt. Herrick's				1	1	1										3	1	13		2	12		27
Capt. Chamberlain's																				1	27		28
	—	1	—	2	2	3	—	—	1	1	—	—	1	1	—	7	2	39	6	4	69	3	121

Colo. Dismised. Major Chaplain Surgeon & S Mate Vacant, Ensigns None Drum & Fife.
Major None One Captain Sick Absent 1 Serjeant Sick present.

	C.	L.	S.	D & F.	R & F.
on Command Kings Ferry	1	1	3	1	27
on Do Peekskill	—	—	1	—	16
on Do Fort Independent	—	—	1	—	26
	1	1	5	1	69

Roswell Hopkins Lieut. Colo.

[No. 612.]

A Deserter's Sentence—Fifty Lashes on the Bare Back.

Fort Mont Gomery July 10th 1777.

At a General Court Martial held in Col. Snyder's Room Pursuant to an Order of General George Clinton.

Present—Col. Allison, Pres't.

Maj'r Dubois	Lieut. Decker
Capt. Jackson	Lt. Wilkins
Capt. Vankeuren	Lt. Moffat
Capt. Johnson	Lt. Roskrons
Capt. Hasbrook	Lt. Conkling
Capt. Conkling.	Lt. Harlow.
Capt. Miller	

Lieut. Col. Tusten to act as Judge Advocate.

The President Members & Judge Advocate being sworn; the Prisoner William Derby late a Sergt. in Col. Pawling's Regt. Charged with Desertion, was brought before the Court & the Charge being read to him Pleads, Guilty; but says in his defence that he had a Brother in New York who he wanted to see; that he intended no harm to his Country; refused to Inlist in the British Service & returned home in less than a Month.

Whereupon the Court took the Nature of the Crime into Consideration & do sentence the s'd Prisoner to receive fifty Lashes on his bare Back.

Signed by order of the Court.

Wm. Allison Pres'd.

[No. 613.]

Returns of Major Pleas' Corps, under Major Porter, at Fort Constitution, July 10, 1777.

A Weekly Return of the Troops Station'd in the Garrison at Fort Constitution Under the Command of Major John Porter.

July 10th 1777.

WHAT DETACHMENTS	COMMISSIOND OFFICERS PRESENT				NON COM'D PRESENT		RANK & FILE							ABSENT			
	Major	Captain	Lieuts.	Ensigns	Sergts.	Drum & fife	present fit Duty	Sick present	Sick absent	on Command	on Furlow	in Artillery	Total	Inlisted in the Standing army	Teamsters	Hired others in the standing army	Deserted
From the Continental Army	1	1	3	1	10	3	79	9		10			117				
From the Militia	1	4	5		11	4	65	4	3	5		11	88	12	4	7	5
Total	1	5	8	1	21	7	144	13	3	15		11	205	12	4	7	5

Maj'r Pleas absent

John Porter Major

[No. 614.]

Returns of Capt. Brown's Company of Artillery at Fort Montgomery, July 11, 1777.

Fort Montgomery July the 11th, 1777.

A Return of Capt. Jonath'n Brown's Company of Colo. John Lamb's Battalion of Artillery In the United States.

	Capt.	Capt'n Lieut.	First 1 Lieut.	Second 2 Lieut.	Sergeants	Corporals	Bombardiers	Gunners	Drums	Fifes	matroses	Total
Present fit for duty	1			2	6	2	3	4		1	15	34
sick present						2	1	1			7	11
sick absent												
on Command												
on Furlough												
Not Joined												
Total				2	6	4	4	5		1	22	45
Wanting to Comp't						2	2	1	1		6	12
Daed									1			
Discharged											2	
Disserted												

Jon'd Brown Capt.

7

[No. 615.]

Returns of Troops at Forts Montgomery, Constitution and Independence, July 11, 1777.

Return of the Troops Stationed at Forts Montgomery, Constitution and Independent under the Command of Brigadier General George Clinton Dated July 11th 1777.

REGIMENTS AT FORT MONTGOMERY	OFFICERS PRESENT: COMMISSIONED: Colonels	Lt. Colonels	Majors	Captains	1 Lieutenants	2 Lieutenants	Ensigns	OFFICERS PRESENT: STAFF: Chaplains	Paymaster	Adjutants	Qr. Masters	Surgeons	Mates	NON COMMISSIONED: Serjt. Majors	Qr. Mr. Serjt.	D & Fife majors	Serjeants	Dr. & Fife	RANK & FILE: present fit for Duty	sick present	sick absen't	on Comm'd	on Furlough	Total	WANTING TO COMPLEAT: serjeants	D & Fifes	Privates	ALTERATIONS SINCE LAST RETURN: Inlisted	Dead	discharged	deserted	Joind
Colo. Duboys'	1	1	1	7	5	8	6	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	29	15	256	57	4	35	7	359	3	1	281	4			1	
Colo. Pawling's	1	1		5	5	4				1	1	1	1	1	1		13	4	134	22	2	22		180					1			4
Colo. Snyder's	1	1	1	5	4	5				1	1	1		1	1	2	10	6	125	19	6	19	5	174							3	
Total	3	3	2	17	14	17	6	1	1	3	3	3	2	3	3	4	52	25	515	98	12	76	12	713	3	1	281	4	1		4	4
Constitution Detachment of Continental Troops			1	1	3		1										10	3	79	9		10		98								
Militia			1	4	5												11	4	65	4	3	20		92							5	
Independent Lieut. Colo. Hopkins		1		2	2	3				1	1			1	1		7	2	39	6	4	69	3	121								
	3	4	4	24	24	20	7	1	1	4	4	3	2	4	4	4	80	34	698	117	19	175	15	1024	3	1	281	4	1	—	9	4

a Detachment of Artificers with one Lieut. at the public works near New Windsor annexed to Colo. Pawling Regiment.
Inlistments out of Major Pleas' Detachment of Militia in the standing army 7.

[No. 616.]

Henry Wisner Ordered to Send All the Powder at His Mill to Fort Montgomery.

Sir,

Genl. Putnam desires you will immediately order to Fort Montgomery all the Powder from Weesnors Mills for the Use of this Division.

I am Sir in behalf of the Genl. your mo. obt. serv't,

A. Burr A. D. C.

Head Quarters Peekskill 10th July 1777.

The Honble. B. Genl. Geo. Clinton.

Fort Montgomery 11th July 1777.

Pursuant to an order from Major Genl. Putnam, Dated yesterday you are immediatly to forward all the Powder belonging to the Continent at your Mill to this Post for the Use of his Divission.

I am yours &c.

Geo. Clinton, B. Genl.

To the Honble. Henry Wisner Esqr.

Copy L. Major Philips same Day.

[No. 617.]

Col. Hasbrouck Suggests that the Newburg Provision Guard be Allowed to go Home to Harvest.

[June or July 1777.]

Honarab'e S'r,

I should be Glad to Know from You by the first Oppertunity Whether the Guard Ordered to the stores here are to be Continued by me or no? As the store are now Became Emty of Provisions and in fact Almost Every other Article—I for my Part think they Now Intirely useless at Present.

I would Not Be Wiling you shoud think that I Want to Excuse them from Any duty you shoud [think] absolutly Necessary, But

as the Buisuy season of the Year Calls Aloud for Every man in their Harvist I shoud be Gad of your ans'r By the Bearer Coll. Jonsen. I should be Glad to Come and see you my self, But as my state of Helth is at Present, I am Intirely unable. I am dear S'r your Esteemed Very Humble Serv't,

Jonathan Hasbrouck.

To Brig'r Gen'r George Clinton
@ Fort Mongomery.

[No. 618.]

GLOOMY NEWS FROM THE NORTH.

General Schuyler's Report to the Council on the Fall of Ticonderoga. Disclaims Giving Orders for the Evacuation.

Kingston the 11th July 1777.

D'r Brother,

By Express last night we have as yet no farther Accts certain, but what you have in the Inclosed Extract of a Letter from General Schuyler, by which it appears that the General has some hopes of Genl. St. Clair & the Army with him, will join him; I must confess he is more capeable to judge, than what we can be; but as for my part I have not the least distant hopes that Genl. St. Clair will join, if that part of the Army does. Genl. Schuyler is truly in a deplorable situation, our Affairs to the Northward have a Gloomy Aspact what the Event will be God only knows.

I am with Esteem,

Yours &c.

Christ'r Tappen.

[To G. C.]

Extract of a Letter from Genl. Schuyler to the Council of Safety Dated Fort Edward July 9th 1777.

Last Night I was Honored with your Letters of the 5th* & 7th† Instant.

---

*July 5, Pierre Van Cortlandt wrote Gen. Schuyler:

Sir—Your several favours have been received and laid before the Council, in answer to which I am directed to inform you, that the number of members in the Council of Safety is too small to admit of any of them being sent to Albany, unless on the most urgent necessity; they are therefore sorry to decline a compliance with your request to that purpose.

I am further directed to inform you, that the Council are equally incapable of affording you any assistance from the militia of the lower counties, a considerable proportion of them having been engaged in actual service for some time past, and of the remainder, which was necessary for the culture of the country—without a due attention to which you cannot but be sensible that the war must speedily terminate to our disadvantage by the attack of an enemy perfectly irresistible—the greater part, at the request of His Excellency the General, have been ordered down to the forts and passes in the Highlands, as will appear by the enclosed copy of General Clinton's letter to us; and the rest are ordered to hold themselves in readiness to march by our resolutions of ——— instant, of which we also enclose you a copy.

By our resolutions of this day, you will perceive, sir, that the disaffected, confined at Albany, are ordered on board the Fleet at this place, which we hope will remove the disagreeable apprehensions of the people of Albany.

The Council would be happy, sir, to be informed of the circumstances which General St. Clair adverts to when he says,'and should the enemy protract their operations, or invest us and content themselves with a simple blockade, we are infallibly ruined.'

The Council are at a loss for the reasons which can induce the commander at that post to abandon Ticonderoga, since they have been hitherto led to believe that if the enemy are in possession of it, they will have immediate access to Lake George, notwithstanding our garrison in Mount Independence; and that there is no possibility of accomplishing a retreat from that mount; of which circumstances, you, sir, being better acquainted than the members of the Council, they refer to your judgment for taking the most necessary steps on this occasion.

The letter from Mr. Deane contains intelligence which hath been long since circulated here by emissaries of the enemy, and is in the opinion of the Council rather calculated to raise the spirits of deluded tories, though at the same time, as it may not be quite without foundation, they approve of your orders to General Herkimer to hold his militia in readiness.

In the month of March last all these different movements of the enemy were set down for the first and afterwards for the fifth of May, and at present it seems the first of July is the critical moment, which may perhaps be deferred, as they cannot gain that assistance from the disaffected which they undoubtedly expect.

What hopes they may have formed from an attack upon Ticonderoga, we do not know; but it appears to us that if the post is as strong as we have always been informed, a garrison of three thousand within it can defend themselves against double the number without, and we have no idea that Carlton's forces are more than six thousand effective men.

Upon the whole, the Council being unacquainted with military affairs, direct me to inform you that they cannot pretend to say what real dangers may be apprehended from the northward, or how far they may have been magnified by the dejection which General St. Clair mentioned as pervailing in his garrison.

But they wish you to consider that every day the militia are out is a great loss to the State, and if this alarm should prove of no consequence, that you would permit them to return to their homes as soon as possible.

In one of your former letters you mentioned the want of cordage, an article which by the prudent care of the late Convention, the Council might now supply you with if the rope walk erected in this place was not incapacitated from carrying on that necessary manufacture by the want of tar, which, notwithstanding their frequent applications, the public agent has been unable to procure from the city of Albany.

Some time last winter a number of sick from the northern department, on their way to Pennsylvania, were obliged to stop at this place and continue here under the care of the committee for a considerable time; the expense accruing from the supplies of necessaries to them, amount to the sum of one hundred and thirty-three pounds fourteen shillings. I am further requested, sir, to take your directions whether the accounts are to be audited by the paymaster, the directors of the hospital, or paid by your order from the military chest.

†July 7th, Van Cortlandt wrote Schuyler:

Sir—The Council have been honoured with the perusal of your despatches of the 5th instant, and direct me to return their thanks for your polite attention, in favouring them with the important intelligence which they contained. I am further directed, sir, to request of you in the name of the Council, from time to time, to inform them of such other incidents, as may with propriety be communicated to us in the course of this great campaign. Our best wishes wait upon you in the course of your expedition, which they pray may be crowned with honour and success.—From the Journal of the Council of Safety.

What could induce General St. Clair and the General Officers with him to evacuate Tyconderoga God only knows. Not a Battery as I am well informed was opened against it. The Garrison amounted to above five thousand Men in high Spirits, healthy, sufficiently supplied with provisions, plenty of Ammunition and the Eastern Militia in full march to its aid.

Colo. Williams in a Letter of yesterday's Date, informs me that it is imputed to my Orders. I assure you, that not the least Syllable in any of my Letters or Orders contains the least Hint of such an Intention on my part. Indeed the contrary is held up in them, and Succours positively promised.

My Situation is truly disagreeable, but I trust such as it is, I shall acquit myself with Honor, and if General St. Clair with the Army should join me, I shall still hope to prevent the Enemy from coming to Albany.

It is however a melancholy Reflection that the Militia desert almost as fast as they came in to me.

[No. 619.]

WORKS AT THE HIGHLANDS IN GOOD CONDITION.

General Clinton's Encouraging Report to Gen. Washington—Michael Connolly Recommended for a Commission.

Fort Montgomery 11th July 1777.

Dear Sir,

The Bearer Mr. Connolly is the Person I formerly mentioned to your Excellency as a supernumerary Officer, I having given a Warrant to him as a 1st Lieutenant after the 4 Companies offi-

cered by me were compleat. He has taken great Pains to recruit Men, tho' his Success has not been great, owing to the Resolve of this State in favour of the 5 Regiments to be raised in it. There are two Vacancies in Colo. Du Bois's Regiment of first Lieutenants, & I find it woud be more agreable to him to be provided for in that, then any other Corps, & I doubt not, shoud your Excellency gratify him in having him appointed in that Regim't, he will make an Active & very useful Officer.

I have lately drawn the Montgomery's Cables across the River in Front of the Chain, which appears as if it woud answer a good Purpose, & hope in Day or two to have those of the Congress across likewise. The Redoubts & other Works at this Post are in as good Condition as coud be expected & the Booms for obstructing the River in great forwardness. I am with due Respect,

your Excellency's most Obed't Serv't,

Geo. Clinton.

[To Gen. Washington.]

[No. 620.]

Four Thousand Troops to be Ready to Reinforce Gen. Schuyler.

Fort Montgomery 11th July 1777.

Sir,

I am directed by Genl. Putnam to desire the Quarter Master General to order down to Robinson's Landing immediatly, Sloops sufficient to transport four thousand Men from thence to Albany in Case the public Service shoud render it necessary,

Which you will cause to be done without Delay. I am your Most Obed't Serv't,

Geo. Clinton B. Gen.

To Major Taylor Asst. Q. Genl.

I shoud be glad how soon my Boat can be finished.

[No. 621.]

Capt. Hodge Asks for Information and General Clinton Replies.

Ship Montgomery 11" July 1777.

Sir,

Lieuts. Chamberlain & Oddel Just delivered me your Orders respecting Sixty Men that are to Repair on board my Ship. Proper Officers for the Ship have been Nominated & Appointed by the Honourb'e Continental Congress, if those two Gent'n stay on Board, they must expect to be Commanded by my Officers. I am S'r with due

Respect Your Most Hum'e Serv'

John Hodge.

To His Excell'y General George Clinton at Fort Montgomery.

Fort Montgomery 11th July 1777.

Sir,

I just now received your Letter of this Date in Answer to which I can only say I sent the Officers, as well as Men on Board of your Ship, are to be commanded by you, as they will of Course by any Officer Belonging to the Ship of superior Rank to them

& I trust you do not mean that they shoud by any other. Your Officers, without Men, will be of little Service to the public. The ship cant be of any. You must accept of the Officers & Men as the General has sent them. I cant counteract his Orders. If you dont chuse to receive Officers the Men must be returned back to their Regts. with them. I am your most Obed't Serv't,

[G. C.]

To Capt. Hodge.

[No. 622.]

GENERAL CLINTON TO THE COUNCIL.

Accepts the Office of Governor, but Resigns that of Lieut.-Governor—Looks for a Dash from the Enemy.

Fort Montgomery July 11th 1777.

Gentlemen,

Your Favor of the 9th Instant* by Express is rec'd. I am to thank you for your kind Congratulations upon the Honor conferred on me by the People. If I was left to consult my own Inclinations, however honorable the Offices to which I was elected, I should decline the Acceptance of either of them; but as I dont conceive myself at Liberty to refuse my Services in whatever Office I may be placed by the Free Suffrages of the Public, I shall as soon as I can consistant with my Duty to the Continent, as

*Sir, I am directed by the Council to present you their congratulations upon your being elected by the free suffrage of the freeholders of this State, to the office of Governor, and also of Lieutenant-Governor; at the same time I am to desire that you will make such arrangement of your affairs, as to come with all convenient speed to this place, to take the oath of office which you shall think proper to accept of, according to the ordinance of the late Convention, and likewise to signify your resignation of one of them, to the end that a new election may be held.

I have the honor to be, with the greatest respect, Your Excellency's Most obedient and humble servant,

Pierre Van Cortlandt.

To His Excellency George Clinton, Esqr.

their Officer, and to the Safety of the State at this Post will admit, repair to Kingston & take the Oaths agreable to your Request.

My Appointment as Governor, in my humble Opinion, leaves the Office of Lieut. Governor vacant; of Course rendering my Election as such a Nullity, in which Case a Resignation would become unnecessary; but least a Difference of Sentiment shoud occassion any Delay in ordering a New Election for Lieut. Governor I Do hereby resign that Office.

From the Movements of the Enemy to the N Ward, & late Accounts by Deserters from the City of New York, we have the utmost Reason to expect the Enemy up the River & a sudden Attempt on this Post. This will occassion my steady Attendance here untill their Designs are more certainly known. I am with due Respect Gentlemen &c.

G. C.

To the Council of Safety.

[No. 623.]

Lieutenant-Colonel Regnier's Congratulations to George Clinton.

May it Please your Excellency,

Sir,

Though at this Instant, full and Crouded with Public Businness, you have hardly time to think of Individuals, yet, as one I am daring enough, in particular to Join my voice, with the whole People of this Province, of the Satisfaction which I present, assured of your being Elected its Governor. My Joy does not flow from the Gratitude I have of being employd in the service of the said gov't; but in Congratulating your Excellency, I Congratulate my self, together with the Good People of this State for the Good Choice they have made of one, which Bravery, Courage, Prudence, Perseverance, and Desinteredness, is the Least

of your Qualities, and the only one fitt to be their Ruler in a So difficult and Critical time.

May God Grant you succe's in all your undertaking the Glory of anihilating your Ennemies, and a long Life. It is the Constant Prayer of

Your Excellency's most humble and obt. s't,

P. Regnier, Lt. Colonel
of the 4th N. Y. Battalion.

White Plains July 12th 1777.

His Excellency Governor George Clinton.

[No. 624.]

*Proceedings of Court Martial in Captain Ransom's Case, with a Recommendation to Pardon.**

[July 12, 1777.]

[No. 625.]

George Clinton to Council of Safety.

Fort Montgomery 12th July 1777.

Gentlemen,

Since I wrote you yesterday, the inclosed Letter† was handed me under a second Cover; from the Direction of which I concluded it might relate to Matters in the Military Line & particularly to my Command at this Post, & therefore opened it; But for the above Reason I shoud not have taken this Liberty, but immediatly transmitted it to your Honorable House. The Resolve aluded to in that Letter, I presume, must have been directed to

*Not found.

†Not found.

the Council as it has not come to me. We have nothing new respecting the Situation or Designs of the Enemy since my last. A Very few Days must determine what their next Operations are to be & have many Reasons to believ they will be in this Quarter. I am with due Respect your Most Obed't Serv't,

G. C.

To the Council of Safety State of New York.

[No. 626.]

Col. Hughes Gathering up all Sloops on the Hudson.

Fishkil Landing Saturday afternoon.

[July 12, 1777.]

My dear General,

I have sent to Albany for Sloops, and shall have all there is between here & there, that are not in public Service, as we can always order them down.

The Boat is gone down and I hope she will please if she dont, they shall build another. Please to honor me with a Line if you have Leisure.

I am D'r General,

your most obdient,

H. Hughes.

The Honble General Clinton.

[No. 627.]

Major Porter Requests Orders as to the Rations of Provisions and Rum He Shall Issue to the Artificers at Fort Constitution.

Honord S'r,

I should be glad that I might have directions what Quantity of Rum & how many Rations of provision I am to order delivered

each Armourer, smith & Carpenter pr Day & whether on working days only. There has been demands for more than Common allowance by some, but I dont think proper to order it without your Honor's direction.

I am with due respect your Humble Serv't,

John Porter Maj'r & Comm'der at

Fort Constition.

July 13th [1777].

To General George Clinton.

[No. 628.]

Condition of Col. Snyder's Regiment as to Small Arms.

A List of Coll. John's Snyder's Regiment Deficient of Arms & wants Repaired. Fort Montgomery July 14th 1777.

of Capt. Clarck's Company.

Nathaniel Plumpsted	No Gun
Daniel Gillis	Do
John Allen	Do
Stephen Wigens	Do

Samuel Coleman wants his Lock mended.

of Capt. Conckline Company.

Robert Aldridge	No Gun
Manass	No Gun
Jacob Stricklin	Do
David Horton	Do
William Cope	Do
James Totton	Do
James Penne	Do

Johnahan Odle wanting A New Tumbler.

William Hegger A New Brick Pin
John Hegger Cook Screw
of Capt. John Gillasbey Company.
Carronemus Swingil No Gun
John Hardin No Gun
Mathew Dolloway wants a pan Screw
Ezechial Van Demarke a main Spring.
James Trape a Tumbler
Peter Simpson a Long Screw
Coenraedt Crook 2 Long Do

[No. 629.]

GEORGE CLINTON'S NEW RESPONSIBILITIES.

Summoned to Kingston to Attend the Legislature—Casting Cannon Balls.

Fort Montgomery 14th July 1777.

Dear Sir,

The Quantity of Hard Bread ordered to this Post the Commissary informs me is arrived. I have given the necessary Directions for casting the three Pound Ball which will be began upon this Day & woud have sooner, only for want of a Form for which we were oblidged to send to one of the Furnaces in New Jersey. Sloops for transporting 4000 Men to Albany are also ordered down & many of them already arrived at Robinson's Landing; the full Compliment will be there by Tomorow Evening, if not before. I am informed that there are two Iron 12 lb'rs at Fishkill, which I have taken the Liberty to order to this Post, as it will enable us to spare a greater Number for the Shipping. This is the more necessary as there are not more than Eight, to wit 4 9 lb'rs & 4 6 lb'rs at Fort Constitution fit to be taken on Board the Ships.

When may we expect Genl. Washington at Peek's Kill. I am summoned by the Council of safety to give my Attendance at Kingston on Makers of Government, but till the Designs of the Enemy are more certainly known & I can have his Excellency's Leave, I cant think of leaving this Post. Have you yet the Particulars, respecting our Affairs to the Northward; the Accounts we have here are so vague & uncertain we know not what to believe.

I am your Most Obed't Serv't,

Geo. Clinton.

[To Gen. Putnam.]

[No. 630.]

Artificers Complain of Reduced Rations.

Fort Constitution 15th July 1777.

Sir,

The artificers employ'd at this post, complain heavily, that their usual allowance of provision & Rum, has been within these few Days reduced from 1¼ lbs. of meat & Bread to 1 lb & rum from half a pint p man p Day, to one Gill. This allowance they say, is not sufficent, for their necessary sustenanc, & requested of me, to apply to the General in their Behalf; which request, will I hope apologise for the trouble now given your, by your most hu'e Servant,

Gershom Mott, Cap. of Artillery.

P. S. Shou'd be very glad to have the Block Drag Ropes & Harness speedily as possible. I have inclosed the newspaper, & am much obliged to you, for the perusal of it.

To Brigadier Genl. G. Clinton.

[No. 631.]

SCHUYLER NOT TO BLAME.

True Reasons for the Surrender of Ticonderoga—Schuyler's Wisdom —John McKesson's Budget of News to Governor Clinton.

Dear General,

General Schuyler by a Letter to the Council dated the 14th Instant at Fort Edward, says "he hopes to prevent the Enemy from penetrating much farther into the Country—That the Generals have unanimously declared that if the Evacuation of Ticonderoga was a reprehensible measure, they only are Guilty & that no order of General Schuyler for that purpose was ever given."

So far public.

The forts at Tie were surrendered because of the small Number of the Garrison. The Eastern men were many of them gone off. Of two Regim'ts not a man left. But the General directs that the weakness of the Garrison & all the other Reasons may be kept secret; and thinks that even if the Evacuation of Ticonderoga was an unwise measure, it may be as well not to deprecate it too much, Lest it encrease Difficulties of which he has great Choice. The proceedings of a Council of war at Tie are gone to head Quarters. But I suppose will not become public.*

*Under date of July 14, 1777 Schuyler had written to his friend Van Cortlandt:

"I am honoured with your favour of the 11th inst. The contents give me great satisfaction. However painful it is to labour under a load of calumny, I have, thank God, fortitude enough not to sink under it; nor shall it depress my spirits or make me for one moment relax those exertions which are become so necessary, to prevent the enemy from penetrating much farther into the country which by God's blessing I hope still to do.

"The general officers have unanimously declared, that if the evacuation of Tyconderoga was a reprehensible measure, they only are guilty. That no order of mine for the purpose was ever given. Upon what principles it was done, you will see by the enclosed, of which, if a copy is taken, it ought to be lodged in the Secretary's hands with an injunction not to give a copy or suffer it to be seen by any person, for fear that our weak condition should too much discourage the country. Perhaps it might be as well, if even the evacuation of Tyconderoga was an unwise measure, not to deprecate it too much, lest it should increase our difficulties, and God knows I have a choice of them, and yet I am supported by a presentiment, that we shall still have a merry christmas.

"I seldom hear from below. If you receive anything worth communicating, pray let me have it. A very good use may be made of a favourable account; such as are otherwise, will never be disclosed by me.

"I wish a line may be wrote to our Delegates in Congress, advising them that I did not order the evacuation."—STATE HISTORIAN.

Council of Safety resolved that the Legislature be Conveened. I enclose you a Copy*—A Duplicate of that prepared for Orange County. This measure is adopted to relieve the fears of two of the five Gentlemen who signed a late famous Letter; as they were very apprehensive that the public would charge the Council with retaining their power designedly, or unduly protracting it. Major Tappen & his Family are in Health.

I am most respectfully Dear General,

Your Affectionate,

John McKesson.

Kingston July 17th 1777.

Honorable General George Clinton.

---

*Not found.

[No. 632.]

Returns of Col. Graham's Regiment, under Lieut. Col. Hopkins, at Fort Independence, July 17, 1777.

A Weekly Return of Colo. Morris Graham's Regement of Militia Stationed at Fort Independent by Leut. Colo. Roswell Hopkins.

17 JULY 1777	OFFICERS PRESENT															RANK & FILE					
	FIELD			COMMISSIOND				STAFF					NON COMMISS'D								
COMPANIES	Coll.	Lut. Colo.	Majors	Captains	1 Leuts.	2 Lieuts.	Ensigns	Chaplain	Adjutant	Qr. Master	Surgeon	S Mate	Serjt. Major	Q Mr Serjt.	D & F Major	Serjeants	D & Fifes	present fit for Duty	Sick present	Sick absent	on Command	on Furlough	Total
Capt. Heirmanse	—	1	—	1	1	1										2		6			8	1	15
Capt. Sutherland						1			1	1			1	1		2	1	22	3	2	22	2	51
Capt. Herrick				1	1	1										3	1	12	1	2	12	1	28
Capt. Chamberlain																				1	27		28
		1		2	2	3			1	1			1	1		7	2	40	4	5	69	4	122

Colo. Dismissed, Major Chaplain Surgeon S Mate Vacant, Ensigns None D & Fife Major None 1 Serjeant Sick absent

	C	Lt.	Serjt.	D & F		
on Command Peeks Kill			1	0	12	Rank & File
on Do F Independent			1	0	30	
on Do Kings Ferry	1	1	3	1	27	
	1	1	5	1	69	

Roswell Hopkins Lieut. Colo.

GOUVERNEUR MORRIS WITH SCHUYLER'S ARMY.

He Reports that Outside of Schuyler and St Clair There Is Not a General Worth a Crown.

Fort Edward, 16th July, 1777.

Sir—I arrived here yesterday noon, and last evening had some little conversation with the General* and others upon the present state of our affairs. They are far from being such as could be wished. Genl. Nixon's brigade, which ought to have consisted of at least fifteen hundred men, has four regiments, the whole of which do not contain six hundred. In short not to enter into a tedious detail, two thousand six hundred Continental troops, and two thousand militia, of which about one thousand are from this State, make the whole force in this quarter. To the westward, there are about five hundred. If the enemy could follow, I know not where we should stop as matters now stand. They have only two old iron field pieces. They can get no more, Gen. Washington having ordered them all to the southern department. Excepting the General, and Genl. Sinclair,† you have not a General officer here worth a crown. Yesterday we had an alarm, lost two wagoners taken, and three horses, the other horse killed. This morning at two o'clock, we had an account that a large body of the enemy were within five miles of us. This appeared highly improbable at the time; we have as yet had however no confirmation or contradiction. Fort Ann is abandoned, and Fort George will be so by to-morrow this time, if it be not sooner taken. Every thing is moved away from this place as fast as it can be, down to More's Creek, a post five miles from hence, where the General proposes to assemble his army. It would give him great pleasure to command the

*See pages 145, and 233.

†This document is copied from the Journal of the Council of Safety. The name Sinclair is clearly an error; it is intended for Arthur St. Clair who was appointed major general Feb. 19, 1777 and ordered to Ticonderoga, April first of that year—STATE HISTORIAN.

troops of this State; so much that he offers to give two men for one. If the enemy give us some time, I imagine the roads will be so obstructed that with the help of a few brave fellows in the woods we should be able so to annoy Gen. Burgoyne, as to prevent him from penetrating far into the country. A body of troops are to be formed to the eastward of this in order to cover the grants and harass the rear of the enemy if they come down Hudson's river. By the bye, I imagine the inhabitants of that country will join Burgoyne, who hath issued a proclamation calling them in to confer with Colo. Skeene. He hath issued another well written proclamation which hath been freely circulated. It is dated Camp near Ticonderoga, from which circumstance, as well as from the matter of it, I am led to believe that he expects much aid from the tories. Upon the whole I think we shall do very well; but this opinion is founded merely upon the barriers which nature hath raised against all access from the northward. I just now mentioned to the General the calling out the militia of Tryon; he says we may call, but we shall not get them. This is by no means a comfortable idea.

I have the honour to be with great respect, sir, Your most obedient and humble servant

Gouvr. Morris

One o'clock P. M.

The alarm this morning, turned out as we supposed at the time, to be merely the effects of timidity in a considerable body of troops advanced upon the road to Fort-Ann, in order to countenance the removal of our stores from Lake George. By letters from his Excellency, we find that about five hundred men, remainder of Nixon's brigade are ordered on, and also ten pieces of cannon. If we get our stores from Lake George, and accom-

plish a safe retreat to this place, which considering all circumstances there is the utmost reason to suppose, our affairs will wear a more smiling aspect. I have this morning been with the General to the place he intends to occupy. One fortnight will, I hope, put it in a proper posture of defence, which I am extremely happy to inform the Council is nothing more than a few open redoubts, with an abbatis; these commanding the roads over a morass on each side of the river and connected with two bridges to a little island lying in the river between both heights, will give Gen. Burgoyne some trouble should he attack them, which I am in great hopes he will not be in the capacity of doing, for certainly the wilderness now between us is the best fortress. I am in great pain for the county of Tryon, which I am extremely apprehensive will make a defection. They are calling upon the General* to give them help, and he in return asking a reinforcement of two hundred for Fort Schuyler.

I am, &c.

Gouvr. Morris.

The Honourable President of the Council.

---

*From Saratoga, under date of July 18, Schuyler had written Van Cortlandt:

"I do myself the honour to inclose you two letters under flying seal for His Excellency General Washington, which you will please to peruse, seal and forward. I wish care may be taken that the papers enclosed may not be mixed so as to cause any mistakes in putting them up.

I am exceedingly chagrined at the pusillanimous spirit which prevails in the county of Tryon; I apprehend much of it is to be imputed to the timidity of the leading persons in that quarter; they want a fillup, which I humbly conceive can only be given them by sending two or three persons from the Council of Safety, and sending down the principal tories.

I have ordered, by advice of your committee, all the cattle and carriages in front of my line to be drove in the rear, and shall expend all the forage, if the enemy give me time to do it.

If I had about one thousand Continental troops, in addition to those now above and on the march between this and Salisbury, I should venture to keep only every third man of the militia, and send the remainder down."

[No. 633.]

Returns of Major Porter's corps at Fort Constitution, July 17, 1777.

A Weekly Return of the Troops Stationed at Fort Constitution Under the Command of Major John Porter. July 17th 1777.

WHAT DETACHMENTS	COMISSIONED OFFICERS				NON COM'SD OFFICERS		RANK & FILE														
	Majors	Captains	Lieutenants	Ensigns	Sergeants	Dr's & Fifes	Present fit for Duty	Sick Present	Sick absent	on Command	on Furlough	in Artillery	Total	Inlisted in the Standing army	Deserted	Hired others in the Standing army	Inlisted as Teamsters	Dead	Discharged	harvest men	Joined since last Return
From Colonel Weggles worth's Regmt.	1	1	3	1	10	3	84		4	10			117								
From the Militia	1	4	4		11	3	60	3	4	5	3	11	86	12	6	7	4			2	2
Total	2	5	7	1	21	6	144	3	8	15	3	11	203	12	6	7	4	—	—	2	2

John Porter Major

[No. 634.]

Returns of Troops at Forts Montgomery, Constitution and Independence, July 18, 1777.

Return of the Troops Stationed at Forts Montgomery Constitution and Independent Under the Command of Brigadier General George Clinton Dated July 18, 1777.

REGIMENTS AT FORT MONTGOMERY	OFFICERS PRESENT													NON COMMISSIONED					RANK & FILE						WANTING TO COMPLEAT			ALTERATIONS SINCE LAST RETURN				
	COMMISSIONED							STAFF																							
	Colonels	Lt. Colonels	Majors	Captains	1st Lieutenant	2d Lieutenant	Ensigns	Chaplains	Paymasters	Adjutants	Qr. Masters	Surgeons	Mates	Serjt. Majors	Qr. Mr. Serjts.	D'r & Fife Maj'rs	Serjeants	Dr & Fife	Present fit for Duty	Sick present	Sick absent	on Command	on Furlough	Total	Serjeants	Dr & Fife	Privates	Inlisted	Dead	Discharged	Deserted	Joined
Colo. Dubois	1	1	1	7	7	7	7	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	31	15	276	50	7	25	3	361	1	1	279	4	2	3	1	10
Colo. Pawling	1	1		4	4	4				1	1	1	1	1	1		11	4	126	23	4	26		179						1	5	
Colo. Snyder's	1	1	1	5	4	5				1	1	1		1	1	2	10	4	134	21	9	19		183						2	1	
	3	3	2	16	15	16	7	1	1	3	3	3	2	3	3	4	52	23	536	94	20	70	3	723	1	1	279	4	2	6	7	10
At Fort Independent																																
Lieut. Colo. Hopkins		1		2	2	3				1	1			1	1		7	2	40	4	5	69	4	122								
at Fort Constituti'																																
Major Porter's			1	1	3		1										10	3	84		4	10		98								2
Militia			1	4	4												11	3	60	3	4	20	5	92							6	
	3	4	4	23	24	19	8	1	1	4	4	3	2	4	4	4	80	31	720	101	33	169	12	1035	1	1	279	4	2	6	13	12

a Detachment of artificers with one Lieut. at the public works near New Windsor annexed to Colo. Pawling Regt. 2 Inlisted out of Colo. Pawling Regt. into the standing army. a Detachment under Lt. Colo. Miggs of Col Shelburn's Battalion at Dodd's Tav'r. Returns from Constitution not come in. 12 of Militia at Constitution inlisted in Standing army a Subaltern Guard of Colo. Snyder's Regt. at the Magazines in Ulster County.

[No. 635.]

Clinton Unable to Advise General Sullivan Where to Encamp His Troops.

July 17 1777. Fort Montgomery.

Dear Sir,

I am favoured with yours* of yesterday, but being intirely unacquainted with the Situation of the Troops at Peek's Kill under Major Genl. Putnam, and not so well acquainted with the different Passes on that Side of the River as I coud wish, I am unable to advise you where to encamp your Troops. It is my Opinion that to prevent loss of Time it woud be most adviseable for you to move down the York Post Road with your Troops; in the Mean Time to consult Genls. Putnam & McDougal who are not only well acquainted with the Ground but the Posts occupied by the Troops already in that Quarter & will therefore be able to point out the most proper Spot for you to encamp on. I am with much Esteem D'r Sir, Your Most Obed't Serv't,

G. C.

P. S. On second Thought I believe it will be most adviseable for your Troops to continue where they now are, 'till you can consult the Genl. Officers at Peek's Kill, as perhaps a Post more Easterly than where the above Road leads, will be thought best & more agreable to the General Orders as being in the Rear of Peeks Kill.

[To Gen. Sullivan.]

[No. 636.]

Lieutenant Lawrence Wishes to Resign.

Fort Montgomery 18th July 1777.

Dear Sir,

I am Verry sorry to Inform you that I Have been verry much unwell for some time, and many Times Renders me uncapable

*Not found.

of doing any duty, and I find if I Continue in the service any Longer it will Indanger my health verry much, and am verry well Perswaded that I am not able to undergo the Fatigues of a Campaign; for which reason (If your Honour pleases to grant) shall be Verry glad to resign the Service and Remain Dear Sir

Your Verry Hum'e Servant

Daniel Lawrence 2d Lieut. Colo. Lewis Dubois Regt.

To the Honourable Geo. Clinton Brig. Genl.

[No. 637.]

WASHINGTON SEEKS PROMPT INFORMATION.

Uneasy because of Absence of Knowledge of Movements of the Enemy.

Peeks Kill July 21t 1777.

8 oClock P. M.

Resp'd Sir,

The Genl. has Just had an Express from his Excellency Genl. Washington—he is verry Uneasy that he has no direct Intelligence of the Enemy's movements, the Letters sent you contain a Copy of a Letter from Genl. Silliman, giving an account of a fleet of 27 Sail going past Fairfield, & some Little things not material—the Genl. Requests you to forward them to the Genl. as soon as possible—the Genl. is now in the middle of the Clove. I am, Sir, with Respect your Obt. Serv't,

D. Putnam.

Inclosed Is a Copy of Genl. Washington Letter by which you will see how anxious he is to have the news and where he is.

I am &c.

D. P.

Genl. Clinton.

11 Miles in the Clove July 21 [1777].

D'r Sir,

The Intelligence which occationd us to advance from the Entrance of the Clove, yesterday morning I find to be premature, and mean to remain here untill I have your answer—what I wish to be particularly and certainly Informd of is, whether you have Receivd any farther accounts from Genl. Silliman or other persons contigious to the Water, Respecting the Ships that were seen going up the Sound—whether they have come to anchor and when—whether they have Troops on Board or have Landed any, and what number of Ships have appeard in the whole—you will I Say, give me the most particular Information you have obtaind in the Several Instances by Express. I shall anxiously wait for your answer, and have no doubt of Receiving it to night —our Situation here is Distressing and the Conduct of Genl. Howe Extremely embarrissing.

Yours &c.

Go. Washington.

P. S. I shall Expect the earliest and Quickest Intelligence of every Important occurrance.

G. W.

Genl. Putnam.

Copy.

[No. 638.]

WASHINGTON'S CONFIDENCE IN CLINTON.

Requests the Council of Safety to Extend Clinton's Authority over the Militia until the Legislature Meets.

Head Quarters in the Clove, 22 July 1777.

Gentlemen,

I am informed by Genl. Geo. Clinton that you have vested him with powers to call out the militia of the Counties of Ulster,

Orange, Dutches and West Chester untill the 1st of August, at which time the new Legislature is summoned to meet.

As it will probably be some time before the Wheels of the new Government can be put in motion, I am fearfull that, unless this power is extended to a further time, there will be a vacancy between Genl. Clinton's present Commission, and the enacting new laws by the Legislature, a Circumstance which, at this time, may prove most fatal in its Consequences because, from the present appearance of matters, the Enemy are upon the point of making some capital move.

I could, therefore, wish, if it can be done with propriety, that before your Board is dissolved, you would extend this power of calling out the militia to Genl. Clinton or some other person, till such time as you may reasonably expect the new Legislature will have met and proceeded regurlarly to Business.

I mention 'Genl. Clinton or some other person,' because as he will enter into his Office of Governor of the State upon the 1st of August, he cannot probably attend to the Business of the militia. If you are of Opinion that he can, I would prefer him to any other.

I have the Honor to be

Gentlemen your most obt. Serv't,

Geo. Washington.

To the Council of Safety

State of New York.

The within is a true Copy of a Letter from General Washington to the Council of Safety of the State of New York compared by

John McKesson Secry. to the Council of Safety July 25th 1777.

[No. 639.]

Returns of Col. Pawling's Regiment, at Fort Clinton, July 23, 1777.

A Return of Collo. Levi Pawling's Regt. Genl. George Clinton's Brigade, Fort Clinton July 23th 1777.

COMPANIES	OFFICERS PRESENT: COMMISSIONED: Colonel	Lt Colonel	Major	Captains	1 Lieut.	2 Lieut.	Ensigns	STAFF: Chaplain	Adjutant	Quartermaster	Surgeon	Surgeon mate	Serjt. major	Qr. Mr. Serjt.	NON COMM'D PRESENT: Serjts.	Drums & fifes	RANK & FILE: privates fit for Duty	Sick present	Do absent	on Command	on Furlough	Total	ALTERATIONS SINCE LAST RETURN: Inlisted	Dead	Discharged	Deserted	absent without Leave
Capt. Faulkner's	1	1		1	1	1				1	1	1			1		20	4									
Capt. Humphrey's				1	1	1									3	2	18	5	1	2		26	1			1	
Capt. Hardenberg's				1	1	1			1						3	1	31	6	2			39					
Capt. Telford's				1	1	1							1		3		21	2	1	3		27				1	
Crpt. Hasbrouck's				1	1									1	3	1	30	9	3	9		51					
Total	1	1	—	5	5	4			1	1	1	1	1	1	13	4	120	26	7	14		167	1			2	

A Deteacthment of one Hundred and Five Privates with Lieut. William Erwin at New Windsor — — — — — 106

John Dickeson of Capt. Humphrey's Company at work with the Carpenters. Richard Hudson of said Company on Command at home Hugh Polly of said Company enlisted in the standing forces. Garsham Smith of said Company Deserted

Peter Jones, Samuel Falls of Capt. Telford's Company on Command at home. James Williams of said Company at work with the Carpenters. Moses Randolph of said Company Deserted. John Davis, Samuel Carson, Michel Patterson, Thomas Cole, George Middaugh, John Conner, Isaac Thompkins, Henry W. Krum of Capt. Hasbrouck's Company Carpenters at work with Lieut. Chambers.

Levi Pawling, Coll

[No. 640.]

Returns of Col. Snyder's Regiment at Fort Montgomery July 23, 1777.

A Return of Coll. Johan's Snyder's Regiment Agreeable to the Returns Given in by the Officers Present. Fort Montgomery 23th of July 1777.

	Officers Preasent									Non Commis'd					Ranck & File							
	commissioned						staff															
	Colonel	Lieut. Coll.	Majors	Capts.	1st Lieut.	2nd Lieut.	Adjutent	Qr. Master	Surgeon	Sergt. Major	Qr. Mr. Sergt.	D'r & fife Major	Serjents	D'r & fife	Preasent fitt for Duty	Sick Preasen	Do Absent	on Command	on furlough	Total	Discharged	Diserted
Capt. Dewitt				1	1	1							3		29	9		4	1	43		
Capt. Gillasbey				1	1	1							2	1	21	4	1	3		29	2	
Capt. Concklin				1	1	1							3	1	21	3		1		25		
Capt Clarck				1		1							1		16		3	7		26		
Capt. Schonmaker				1		1							2	2	33	6	4	8		51		
	1	1	1	5	3	5	1	1	1	1	1	2	11	4	120	22	8	23	1	174	2	

on furlow—1 Lieut. of Capt. Clarck's Company Sick on furlow.
1 Adjudant Sick on furlow.
1 private of Capt. Dewitt's Company on furlow.
on Command—2 privates of Capt. Dewitt's Company on Board the Privateers.
1 Do As a temster.
1 Do with the Adjutant to Kingston.
1 Sergt. & 2 privates of Capt. Gillasbey's Comp'n on Command.
1 private of Capt. Concklin's Comp'n on Command as a Coper.
3 privates of Capt. Clarck's Comp'n on Command in Garison.
1 Do at Newburough.
1 Do at New Winsor.
1 Do at Fort Constitution.
1 on Board of the privateer.
1 Lieut. of Capt. Schonmaker's Comp'n on Command.
1 Sergt. & 5 privates on Command on Board of the privateer,
1 private on Command in Garison as a teemster.

Joh's Snyder, Coll.

[No. 641.]

Returns of Major Porter's corps, at Fort Constitution, July 24, 1777.

A Weekly Return of the Troops Stationed at Fort Constitution.

July 24th 1777.

	Commission'd Officers				Non Comm'd Officers		Rank & File							Absent					
DIFFERENT DETACHMENTS	Major	Captain	Lieutenant	Ensign	Serjeants	Drum & fife	Present fit for duty	Sick Present	Sick Absent	On Command	In Artilery	On Furlow	Total	Inlisted in Standing Army	Hired others in Standing Army	Deserted	Harvesting	Teamsters	Total
From Continental Troops	1	1	3	1	10	3	89		3	8			100						
From Militia		3	3		10	3	51	2	7	7	12	1	80	12	7	5	8	1	33
Total	1	4	6	1	20	6	140	2	10	15	12	1	180	12	7	5	8	1	33

One Major and one Captain of the Militia sick Absent.
One Lieutenant and one Serjeant on Furlow.

John Porter Maj'r

[No. 642.]

Returns of Col. Graham's Regiment under Lieut. Col. Hopkins, at Fort Independence, July 24, 1777.

A Weekly Return of Colo. Morris Graham's Regiment of Militia Stationed at Fort Independent Commanded by Lieut. Colo. Roswell Hopkins.

24 JULY 1777.	Officers Present																Rank & File						Diserted
	Field			Commission'd				Staff					Non Commiss'd										
COMPANIES	Colo.	Leut. Colo.	Major	Captains	1 Leiuts.	2 Leiuts.	Ensigns	Chaplain	Adjutant	Qr. Master	Surgeon	S. Mate	Serjt. Major	Dr & Fife Maj'r	Qr. Mr. Serjt.	Serjeants	Drums & Fifes	Present fit for Duty	Sick present	Sick absent	on Command	on Furlough	Total	
Capt. Heirmans's		1		1		1			1	1			1		1	2		6	1		6	2	15	
Capt. Sutherland's						1										2	1	18	5	2	16	1	42	8
Capt. Herrick's					1	1										2	1	12	2	2	11		27	1
Capt. Chamberlain's																			1	1	26		28	
Total		1		1	1	3			1	1			1		1	6	2	36	9	5	59	3	112	9

N. B. Colo. Dismised Major Chaplain Surgeon S Mate Vacant Ensign & D & F Major None. 2 Capts. 1 Leut. Dismised—Sick absent—2 Serjeants. Deserted 1 Serjt.

	S.	D & F.	
on Command Kings Ferry--1 Capt. 1 Leut.	3	1	26 Rank & File
on Do Peeks Kill	0	0	5
on Do Present	1	0	28
	4	1	59

Roswell Hopkins Lieut. Colo.

[No. 643.]

INVITED TO TAKE THE OATH OF OFFICE.

The Council Notifies Gen. Clinton that the Executive Powers of the State are Ready to be Surrendered to Him.

Kingston, July 24th 1777.

Sir,

I am directed by an order of the Council of Safety of the 21st Instant to transmit you a Copy of their resolution requesting you to take the Oaths of Office & enter on the discharge of the Duties of Governor.

The Council did not wish to hold the Reins of Government longer than the safety and advantage of this State and of the public Service in General may render it necessary.

I am with great Esteem Sir,

Your most obedient humble servant,

Pierre Van Cortlandt.

General George Clinton.

In Council of Safety for the State of New York

Kingston July 21st 1777.

Whereas, the late Convention of the State of New York by their Ordinance of the 8th Day of May last did institute this Council with Full Powers to provide for the Safety and preservation of the State untill a meeting of the Legislature, and did by the said Ordinance further Ordain that the executive Powers of the State should be vested in the Governor as soon as he should be chose and admitted into Office, and that previous to such Admission, such Governor should appear before the said Council and take the Oaths in and by the said Ordinance prescribed.

And, whereas, Brigadier General George Clinton hath been elected to the Office of Governor of this State, and having been duly notified thereof by this Council hath accepted of the said Office.

And, whereas, this Council do think themselves justified in holding and exercising any Powers vested in them longer than is absolutely necessary, and it being evidently the Intention of the late Convention that the executive Powers of the State should be surrendered to the Governor as soon as he should be chosen and admitted into Office,

RESOLVED, that Brigadier General George Clinton be, and he hereby is, most earnestly requested to appear before this Council, take the Oaths aforesaid and enter upon the Discharge of the important Duties of his said Office of Governor of this State.

Extract from the Minutes.

Robt. Benson, Secry.

[No. 644.]

General Clinton Rebukes Mr. Schenck for Supplying Poor Bread.

[July 24, 1777.]

Sir,

You'l see by the inclosed, that 30,000 W't of hard Bread is to be sent from this Post to the Army under his Excellency General Washington and that quantity to be replaced from Fish Kill. The

Hard Bread here is so much broken by being sent to this Place in Bulk, that it is impossible without Casks (which we have not) to transport it to Ramapogh. You'l, therefore immediately send 30,000 W't of hard Bread to this Post properly put up in Casks to be forwarded agreable to the within Order. In future, I beg that no more Bread may be sent to any Post under my Command in the Condition the last was in—as it occasions great waste and it is impossible to remove without Loss and Damage.

[G. C.]

[To Mr. Schenck.]

[No. 645.]

CLINTON AND WASHINGTON.

The former addresses of the Commander-in-Chief in Regard to Bread.

Fort Montgomery July 24th 1777.

8 O'Clock in the Evening.

D'r Sir,

I this moment received your Excellency's Order of this Day for sending 30,000 W't of Hard Bread from this Post to Kings Ferry to be transported from thence to Head Quarters. The Hard Bread was sent here in Bulk and by the Time it was stored so much broken as to render it almost unfit to be used; as I have no empty Casks at this Place to put it in, I fear it would be impossible to convey it to Head Quarters but as the Order is positive, I thought it my Duty to direct the Commissary to set about getting it on Board of a vessel that it may be sent to Kings Ferry; in the mean Time I have sent a Copy of the Order to Mr. Schenck at Fish Kill and directed him to send to this Post 30,000

W't properly put up in Casks to be forwarded to Kings Ferry, lest it should be impractable from the bad State the other is in to transport it to Head Qrs. If the Bread ordered from Mr. Schenck is received in Time the broken Bread may be returned from King's Ferry. I have directed Mr. Schenck to send no more Bread in the Condition he sent the last as it cannot be removed if requisite, without great Trouble and Loss.

I am with due Respect,

Your most obed. Se't,

[G. C.]

[To Gen. Washington.]

P. S. Since I wrote the above, I have myself viewed the Bread and found it even worse than the Commissary represented it, nor have a single empty Cask to put it in and sh'd this be case at Kings Ferry it will be impossible to transport it.

NO SUBSTITUTES BUT MILITIA.

Uncertainty as to the Enemy's Designs—Washington Suggests Calling Out Fifteen Hundred Militia.

*Pumpton Plains, 25th July, 1777.

Dear Sir—Yours of yesterday reached me at this place. Considering the situation in which you say the hard bread is, instead of bringing it forward, I have directed Genl. Sullivan's and Lord Stirling's divisions to draw three days'provisions each before they leave King's ferry. If any remains after supplying them it may be sent back to the forts.

Whether the enemy's real designs are southward or eastward, in order to oppose them effectually and to give proper support

*From the Journal of the Council of Safety.

to Gen. Schuyler, I shall be obliged to draw off a considerable part of the present force from Peekskill, and there can be no substitute but militia under our present circumstances. I think it would be expedient immediately to call in from one thousand to fifteen hundred from the States of New-York and Connecticut; the proportions I leave to be settled between Genl. Putnam and yourself.

I do not apprehend much danger from the garrison that is left in New-York, but were the posts up the river left in too defenceless a state, it might be a temptation for them to seize them.

I have desired Genl. Putnam to make a demand of as many of the Connecticut militia as you and he shall allot to them.

I do not know what number of militia are at present in service, but I do not mean one thousand or fifteen hundred exclusive of them. That number altogether, in addition to the Continental troops, will, in my opinion, be sufficient.

I am, dear sir,

Your most obed. servt.

Genl. Clinton. Go. Washington.

[No. 646.]

A Negro Slave Improperly Inlisted.

Fort Montgomery 24th July 1777.

D'r Sir,

The Bearer Mr. Bush tells me that Lieut. Cockins, of Capt. Woodbridge's Comp'y, Colo. Swift's Regt. has lately inlisted a Negro Man belonging to his Neighbour, one De Lametter, & has taken the Negro off without his Master's Consent or Liberty.

This Conduct is highly reprehensible in an Officer as inconsistent with every Idea of Justice and good Policy. The Owner resents the Injury done him & has called upon me for Justice. I am confident that informing you of the Mater which he says he can prove is sufficient to procure him redress & have therefore refered him to you. I am with due Respect,

Yours &c.

G. C.

[To Gen. Putnam.]

[No. 647.]

Thomas Machin Asks for Bricks.

New Windsor 25th July 1777.

Dear Genl.,

We are in want of about six or eight hundred Brick at this post; their is Som at Fort Constitution; if you think proper to Let the Sloops Com up from Robinson's Dock and Can Spare Them, the May Bring them without Loss of Time.

I am Dear Sir your Most obedient and very Hum'e Serv't,

Thos. Machin.

Genl. Clinton.

[No. 648.]

Clinton, as Governor, to be Commander-in-Chief of the Militia, Under the Constitution.

Dear Sir,

The Council of Safety a few days ago made a Resolution* requesting you to take the Oaths of Office as Governor, which you will receive by this Conveyance in a Letter from the president.

---

* See page 128.

They have since received a Letter from General Washington,* Copy whereof, with a Copy of the answer from the Council, are directed to be transmitted to you.

I am informed that this morning in Council & before the draft of the answer of the Council was reported, the master of your old Colleague Was Dictator of the Substance of some Letter which Major Tappen was desired to write to you, informing you of General Washington's request, which (in the opinion of the Council) must have arisen from his Inattention to, or his not knowing that the Governor of the State when sworn in office, will ex Officio command the whole militia of the State. In order, I suppose, that the whole might operate in aid of the Council's last resolution, which one of the Members intimated when it passed, was at best, but an ungenteel ill timed word of Superarogation.

The task seems this Evening to be an ungracious one to Major Tappen; he declines it, & it would be unnecessary in addition to their answer to Genl. Washington.

My best Comp'ts wait on Mrs. Clinton & Family.

I am D'r Sir your affectionate,

John McKesson. July 25th 9 o'Clock P. M.

Governor Clinton.

---

*See pages 122-123.

[No. 649.]

Returns of Troops at Forts Montgomery, Constitution and Independence, July 25, 1777.

Return of the Troops Stationed at Forts Montgomery Constitution and Independent under the Command of Brigadier General George Clinton Dated July 25, 1777.

REGIMENTS AT FORT MONTGOMERY	OFFICERS PRESENT: COMMISSIONED: Colonels	Lt. Colonels	Majors	Captains	1st Lieutenants	2d Lieutenants	Ensigns	OFFICERS PRESENT: STAFF: Chaplains	Paymasters	Adjutants	Qr Masters	Surgeons	Mates	NON COMMISSIONED: Serjt. Majors	Qr. Mr. Serjeants	D'r & Fife Majors	Serjeants	D'r & Fife	RANK & FILE: Present fit for Duty	Sick present	Sick absent	on Command	on Furlough	Total	WANTING TO COMPLEAT: Serjeants	D'r & Fife	Privates	ALTERATIONS SINCE LAST RETURN: Inlisted	Dead	Discharged	Deserted	Joined
Colo. Duboys	1	1		7	7	6	6	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	1	2	31	15	241	65	17	35	2	360	1	1	280		1		2	
Colo. Pawling	1	1		5	5	4				1	1	1	1	1	1		13	4	120	26	7	14		167						2		
Colo. Snyder	1	1	1	5	3	5				1	1	1	1	1	1	2	11	4	120	22	8	23	1	174								
Total	3	3	1	17	15	15	6	1	1	3	3	3	3	3	3	4	55	23	481	113	32	62	3	701	1	1	280		1	2	2	
At Fort Constitu'n																																
Major Porter's			1	1	3		1										10	3	89		3	8		100								
Militia				3	3												10	3	51	2	7	20	9	102							5	
at Fort Independ't																																
Lt. Col. Hopkins		1		1	1	3				1	1			1	1		6	2	36	9	5	59	3	112							9	
Total	3	4	2	22	22	18	7	1	1	4	4	3	3	4	4	4	81	31	657	124	47	149	15	1015	1	1	280	—	1	2	16	—

The Major of Colo. Duboys's Regt. sick absent—One Man of Colo. Pawling's Regt. inlisted in Stand'g Army. The adjutant & one Lieut. of Colo. Snyder's Regt. sick absent. 12 out of Militia commanded by Major Pleas at Fort Constitution inlisted into the standing army. a Detachment of Artificers with one Lieut. at the public works near Windsor annexed to Colo. Pawling's Regt. A Detachment from Colo. Shilburne's Regt. under Lt. Colo. Miggs at Doodle Town. A subaltern's Guard of Colo. Snyder's Regt. at the Magazines in Ulster County.

[No. 650.]

POWERS OF THE GOVERNOR.

The Council of Safety Notifies General Washington of General Clinton's Increased Authority and Thanks Him for the Attention He has Shown the State.

Kingston July 25th 1777.

Sir,

Your Excellency's Letter of the 22d Instant* has been received & laid before the Council.

As the Constitution of this State hath committed the sole direction of the Militia to the Governor, and as Brigadier General George Clinton hath been elected to that Office, the Council are of Opinion that any Resolutions for granting him Authority to command the Militia of four Counties, when the Nature of his Office subjects the Militia of the whole State to his Orders would be unnecessary. And altho' the complete organization of the Government may be a work of some Time, yet the power of calling forth the Militia being vested in the Governor, independent not only of the Legislature, but of every other Officer of Government, General Clinton will acquire full authority on his admission into Office to exercise that power.

Dissentient Genl. Scott & Maj'r Tappen.

The Council have by Letter desired General Clinton to appear before them & take the Oaths of Office, & they expect he will immediately Comply with this request as they are not informed of any reasons at present which should detain him.

The Council flatter themselves that these reasons will have equal weight with your Excellency, especially when it is Considered, that by virtue of the Powers granted to the Council of

* See pages 122-123.

Safety, they do not conceive themselves authorized to do any Acts, not strictly consistant with the Design of their Appointment, and the spirit of the Constitution. On the Governor's admission to Office all the executive powers of the State are to be surrendered by the Council to him, and of Consequence they can neither alter the Nature of those powers or place them in any other hands. Genl. Scott dissents.

The Council are much obliged by your Excellency's regard to the Interest and wellfare of this State, and beg Leave to assure you, that they will omit no opportunities of evincing the Sense they entertain of the important Services you have rendered to America in general, and the many Instances of Attention shewn to this State in particular.

I have the Honor to be with great respect & Esteem

Your Excellency's most Obedient & humble Servant,

By Order. Pierre V. Cortlandt, Presid't.

A true Copy.

John McKesson Secry.

His Excellency General Washington.

MANUSCRIPT VOL. III.

[No. 651.]

CLINTON AS GOVERNOR AND SOLDIER.

He Proposes to Reinforce the Defences of the Highlands—Necessary for Him to Leave the Army in Order to Take the Office of Governor.

Fort Montgomery July 26" 1777.

D'r Sir,

On the last of this Month the two Militia Regiments now stationed at this Post Commanded by Colos. Pawling & Snyder the Time for which they engaged in Service then expiring will return Home, And the Garrison of Course reduced to Colo. Duboys' Regiment only, now consisting of no more than two hundred & forty one Privates present fit for Duty, which with the Detachm't under Colo. Miggs will be the only Force we shall then have in this Quarter unless a Reinforcem't be ordered to supply their Place—which to me seems so essentially necessary that I thought it my Duty to give you this early Notice that you might be able to arrange matters accordingly. It is sometime past since I have been summoned by the Council of Safety of this State to attend at Kingston to take upon me the Government, and as by a late Resolve of theirs for convening the Legislature by the first of August my attendance will be absolutely necessary. I propose, therefore, with your Consent to set out for that Place on Monday next which can only afford me a Day or two there previous to the meeting of the Representatives.

When I saw General Washington the last week at Head Qrs., I mentioned this to him but as it was supposed the Enemy were then

moving up the River it was his wish I should continue here a few Days till their Designs were most fully known nor could I (in that Situation of affairs) think of leaving the Post upon any Consideration. But as there seems to be no great Prospect of a sudden attempt against this Quarter I must ask your Leave of absence for an unlimited Time as it is impossible to determine when, if ever, I shall be able to return to Military Service. As this Post with other Fortresses in the Highlands are, by your Instruction, put under your Command I conceive this Application to you most proper otherwise I should have wrote to his Excellency and Congress on the occasion.

I am D'r Sir,

[G. C.]

[To Genl. Putnam.]

GEORGE CLINTON REPORTS TO WASHINGTON.

Fort Montgomery July 26" 1777.

D'r Sir,

When I had the Pleasure of seeing your Excellency at Ramapogh I mentioned that the Terms for which the two Militia Regiments stationed at this Post were engaged in Service expired the last of this month at which Time unless a Reinforcem't is sent here by Genl. Putnam the whole Strenghth we shall have at this important station will be Colo. Duboys' Regiment two Companies of Artillery and a Detachment of ab't 150 Continental Troops under Lieut. Colo. Miggs, I have this Day wrote to Genl. Putnam on the Subject that he may so order matters as to furnish a Reinforcement if he should judge it expedient. I have had a second Call to attend at Kingston and take the Oath of Office in Consequence of my late Appointment, and as the new Legislature of the State are to meet on the first of August it will be necessary that I sh'd leave this so as to [be] there a Day or two

before their Meeting. This I have also mentioned to Genl. Putnam & requested leave of absence for an unlimited Time as the Affairs of Government render it uncertain whether I shall be able during the present Campaign to return to the Command at this Post.

It is with a Degree of Pain that I am under a Necessity of asking Permission at this Time to quit the present Service especially as the Designs of the Enemy are not fully known & sho'd the Business of my new appointm't admit of it, I will most chearfully return to the army until the Fate of the present Campaign is determined.

[G. C.]

[To Gen. Washington.]

[No. 652.]

Delay in Delivering Bread.

Peeks Kill July 26 1777.

Sir,

I forwarded an Order from Head Qrs. at Ramepouh the 24th Inst. to Fort Montgomery from his Excel'y Gen. Washington for Thirty thousand weight of Hard Bread to be sent to Kings Ferry where Teams were Ordered to be ready to take it on to the Army, then at that Place. I learn to day by Mr. Paulding that the Bread is not in Cask & that it is likely some time will be spent in procureing Cask to forward it in. I have therefore to request you will be kind enough to inform me when the Bread or part of it will be at Kings Ferry and also to give me your advice about forwarding it now the Army is Marched to the Southward.

I am very respectfully

Your most Obedient H S't,

Jere'h Wadsworth.

General Clinton.

[No. 653.]

BURGOYNE'S ADVANCE.

Proposition to Reinforce General Schuyler—Clinton's Reasons for the Refusal of Militia to Go to the Front.

[July 31, 1777.]

Gentlemen,

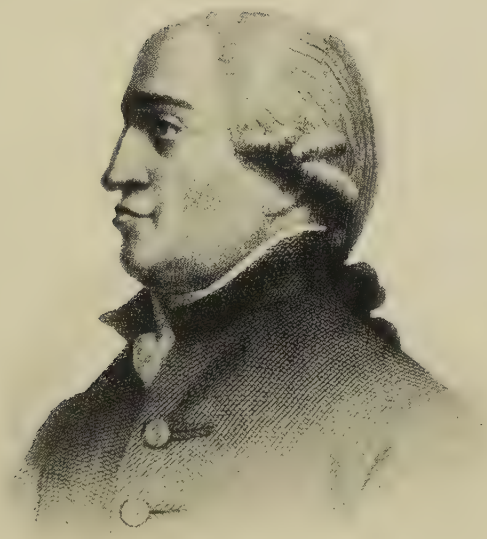
I have perused the sundry Letters from Genl. Schuyler and other Papers, Copies of which by an Order of your House of yesterday were to be delivered to me by your Secretary. Our Public Affairs in the Northern Department are in a Situation that demands particular attention and the utmost Exertions of Military Force to prevent the Enemy from pursuing their late advantages and penetrating farther into this State. And I should be happy were it in my Power to order out a Reinforcement of Militia equal to General Schuyler's Expectations.

By his Excellency Genl. Washington's Letter* to me dated the 25 July In't (a Copy of which will be herewith delivered) you will observe that he mentions the Expediency of immediately calling out from the States of Connecticut and New York from one thousand to 1500 of the Militia to occupy the Posts & reinforce Garrisons in the Highlands; this Number with the Continental Troops which will be left there after giving a proper Support to Genl. Schuyler will in his Excellency's Opinion be sufficient.

The Proportion to be furnished by this State is 500 and it shall be my first Business to issue the necessary Orders for march'g them to the respective stations for which they are intended.

I am nevertheless apprehensive that I shall find it extremely difficult to compleat even this small Number. The Continental Pay and Rations being far below the wages given for ordinary

* See page 131.



J. Burgoyne

Labor the Difference becomes a Tax rendered by personal Service and as the Train Band List from the Exemptions arising from Age Office & other Causes consists chiefly of the Middling & lower Class of People this extraordinary Tax is altogether paid by them.

Add to this that unless a proportionate Number is called out of each County which in most Cases is inexpedient the County affording the most Men is upon the same Principle charged with a Tax to which the other Parts of the Community do not contribute.

These Reasons are so clear as to be generally understood and complained of by the Militia and unless those exercising the Legislative Power of the State shall in their Wisdom devise some Plan in which those Inconveniences will be obviated and the Militia Duty become more equal I am extremely apprehensive that any Orders for calling Detachments to the Field for a limited Time will not hereafter be so duly obeyed as the Nature of Military Command and the good of the service absolutely requires. It wo'd be needless to observe to you, Gentlemen, that tho my Office as Governor gives me the Command of the Militia I am not vested with authority to promise even the ordinary Continental Pay and subsistance to any greater Number of Men than those required of me by his Excellency the Commander in Chief, whose Requisition entitles those who are called into actual Service in Consequence thereof to a Compensation from the Continent at large.

I am &c.

[G. C.]

[To Council of Safety.]

[No. 654.]

PREPARING TO RESIST BURGOYNE.

Danger to Fort Schuyler—John Jay and Gouverneur Morris Consult with Washington Relative to the Military Situation in New York.

Dear General,

I enclose you a Copy of a Letter* from General Schuyler to the Council of Safety. The Council have sent Extracts of it, (to witt, the whole of the Letter except such parts of it as I have marked in this Copy) to the Governor of Connecticut and to the respective presidents of Massachusetts & N. Hampshire and have also sent similar extracts of it to Genl. Washington and the Delegates of this State and wrote to each on the subject of Reinforcements. Copies of all these I would wish to send you, but Copies of the whole are ready for the Delegates & sent to General Schuyler, & I have slept but little since I arrose on Sunday morning.

---

*Schuyler's letter reads: "Moses creek, 4 miles below Fort Edward, July 24th, 1777:

Sir—It is with great pain that I am under the disagreeable necessity of advising you that our affairs in this quarter daily put on a more gloomy aspect. It was evident that, if we had not consented to suffer part of the militia to return to their habitations, in all probability we should lose the whole. It was therefore resolved in full council of general officers, that half should be permitted to leave us, provided the others would remain three weeks. These conditions were accepted by them, and one thousand and forty-six officers included, of the militia of this State, remained; but not above three hundred out of twelve of those from the county of Berksire in the State of Massachusetts, and out of about five hundred from the county of Hampshire in the same State, only twenty-nine commissioned and non-commissioned officers and thirty-four privates are left, the remainder having infamously deserted; and out of one hundred from Connecticut, who had, like those from Hampshire, just arrived here, very few, if any, remain; and part of that half which remained from this State, so that we have not now above thirteen hundred militia on the ground. I wish we had the most distant prospect to detain one-half of these above five or six days. Our Continental force is between twenty-seven and twenty-eight hundred; with this small body we have to encounter a much more numerous body of the enemy, well appointed, flushed with success, and daily increasing by the acquisition of tories.

Happy I should still be, in some degree, if I could close the melancholy tale here; but every letter I receive from the County of Tryon, advises me that the inhabitants of it will lay down their arms, unless I support them with Continental troops. From what I have said, you will see the impossibility of my complying with their request. The district of Schohary has also pointedly intimated, that unless Continental troops are sent them, they will also submit to the enemy. Should it be asked what line of conduct I mean to hold amidst this variety of difficulties and distress? I would answer to dispute

Mr. Morris is returned from General Schuyler. He has told the Council that Burgoyne has undoubtedly ten thousand men and that three thousand of them are gone from Tyconderoga & are on their way against Fort Stanwix. But, Sir, this has only been communicated to the Council of Safety.

Fort Stanwix* or Schuyler, I fear will fall & Tryon County with it.

Mr. Jay & Mr. Morris are by the Council appointed " to repair to head Quarters & confer with his Excellency Genl. Washington about the State of the northern army, the means of reinforcing

---

every inch of ground with General Burgoyne, and retard his descent into the country as long as possible, without the least hopes of being able to prevent it ultimately, unless I am reinforced from General Washington, or by a respectable body of the militia. The former I am advised I am not to have, and whence to procure the latter, I know not. I have written to the eastern States, but do not expect timely succours from thence. I must therefore look up to you; but though I am under the fullest conviction that you will readily afford me every aid in your power, yet I fear it cannot be much.

"In this situation you will be pleased to permit me to observe, that I think the Council of Safety ought to press General Washington for an immediate reinforcement of at least fifteen hundred good Continental troops. Those from our own state if possible, if not, from any of the southern colonies; one thousand to reinforce me, and the remainder to be sent into Tryon county.

That the most immediate and pressing application should be made by you to the eastern States, (Connecticut in particular, from which we have not had above one hundred,) for a respectable body of militia; that part of what militia may come from thence, be also sent in to Tryon county, and part here; that the greatest number possible of the militia of this State should be sent both ways, and that it should be, in the strongest terms, recommended to the gentlemen of easy fortune to turn out.

It is not only mortifying, but extremely discouraging to the lower class, and prejudicial to the public, to see so few men of note step forth when their country is in danger.

I may seem to labour under ideal apprehensions; I believe they are not so. They are founded on a reflection that if General Burgoyne can penetrate to Albany, the force which is certainly coming by way of Oswego will find no difficulty in reaching the Mohawk river; and that being arrived there, they will be joined not by tories only, but by every person that finds himself capable of removing and wishes to make his peace with the enemy, and by the whole body of the Six Nations. These, forming a junction with Burgoyne at Albany, whilst General Howe presses up the river, it will either put General Washington between two fires, or drive him to the necessity of filing off into New England. These, sir, are my conjectures; I sincerely wish they may never be realized, although I can not think they are ill-founded. I have thus ventured freely to give my sentiments. I hope they will not be thought to arise from a principle which would disgrace a soldier, I assure you they do not; and I hope my countrymen will never have occasion to blush for me, whatever may be the event of the campaign."—From the Journal of the Council of Safety.

* Fort Schuyler was invested by St. Leger with a large force of Canadians and Indians August 3, 1777. See Volume I page 140 et seq.—STATE HISTORIAN.

it, and all such other matters as respect the Defense of this State —And to represent to his Excellency the necessity of providing Garrisons for the Forts in the High Lands, as the Term for which the militia now Stationed there, are engaged, will soon expire."*

These Gentlemen are expected to sett out Six or eight hours hence. Won't they call to visit their Governor?

I suppose I shall soon have the pleasure to see you at Kingston. My best comp'ts to Mrs. Clinton & the Ladies of the Family. I am your affectionate

John McKesson. 1 o'Clock A. M. July 29th.

Governor Clinton.

[No. 655.]

Council of Safety Grants Continental Pay and Rations to Such Militia as Governor Clinton Shall Call Out.

In Council of Safety for the State of New York.

Kingston July 31st 1777.

WHEREAS the Honorable the Congress, his Excellency Generel Washington, & the Hon'ble major General Schuyler have made requisitions from the militia of this State to reinforce the Army on the Northern frontier & the Garrisons of the Fortresses in the Highlands.

RESOLVED, that Continental pay & rations be advanced on behalf of the Continent, to all such militia as his Excellency the Governor shall think proper to call out in Consequence of the above requisitions.

Extract from the minutes.

John McKesson Secry.

---

*General St. Clair, who had abandoned Ticonderoga July 6, 1777, joined Gen. Schuyler July 29, at Fort Edward, from which place the American forces retired, crossing the Hudson River at Saratoga, falling back to Stillwater. On this day, July 29, Burgoyne reached the Hudson River.—STATE HISTORIAN.

[No. 656.]

Haverstraw Disturbed Over Its Exposed Condition.

In Committie Haverstraw Precinct Aug't 1 1777.

Sir,

We take the Freedom to Aquaint you that a Number of the Inhabitants along the River are in the Utmost distress upon the Termination of the time of the Service of the malitia by your Order, And in this Dilemia (the Enemy well knowing the time of the Expiration) we have taken the Liberty to Request by an Order to Coll. Isaac Sherwood, in the abstance of Coll. Hay, that one third part of the malitia Continue to keep Guard, upon a promise that Continental pay and Rations be allow'd until your further order and Directions; we, therefore, pray that your Excelency will do and Order for us in behalf of the Complainants and all the Inhabitants in this part of the County as you in your Wisdom may think necessary, we are Sir your very hum'e Serv'ts,

P Order of the Committie

David Pye, Clk.

To Gov'r Clinton.

[No. 657.]

CONNECTICUT QUICKLY RESPONDS.

Governor Trumbull Notifies Gen. Schuyler that 1,400 Troops were in Albany and that All of the Nutmeg State Militia were Ready to March at a Moment's Notice.

(Copy)

Lebanon, 1st August 1777.

Sir,

Last Evening at 9 oclock I received from Kingston, an Extract of your Letter of the 24th Ulto. to the President of the Council of Safety of New York, with a Letter from him requesting the aid of Militia from this State; eight oClock this morning I re-

ceived yours of the 24th Ulto., mine of the 26th had not come to your Hands when you wrote the 27th; to that you will please to turn. The Express went forward with my Request to his Excellency Genl. Washington the same Day and is not yet returned. The 28th, I received a Requisition from Major General Putnam at Peek's Kill in consequence of Orders from General Washington, for five Hundred Militia to join him, assigning the march of General Washington's Army for Philadelphia as a Reason of this Demand; Orders have been given Brigadier General Silliman accordingly; I have pressed General Washington in a Letter of the 28th Ulto., to send you three or four thousand continental Troops, which might be suddenly thrown up to your Quarter to prevent the Career of the Enemy; this I did knowing such Troops much easier got on the Ground and better for the Service, I find Major General Lincoln and Brigadier General Glover with fourteen hundred Troops were arrived at Albany, the 28th, unknown to you when you wrote on the 27th. I have put our whole Militia* in the best Posture of Defence, and one fourth Part of them to be in Readiness to march on the shortest Notice. I hoped for the Return of my Express before this, and apprehend it necessary to wait for General Washington's answer,

*Whereas it hath pleased Almighty God, for the trial of our virtue and the punishment of our manifold offenses to direct the operations of the enemy's arms against this State, and hath thereby not only called on us to repent sincerely of our sins but manfully to maintain those inestimable privileges which he hath graciously been pleased to bestow, and will, as we firmly hope mercifully continue to us, if we are not wanting to ourselves: And whereas it hath been represented to this Council that many able bodied men withdrew themselves from the service of their country under the exemption grant by the militia law and refuse to contribute any thing to the expense of such as go into actual service: Therefore

Resolved, That upon any future drafts from the militia, all persons below the age of sixty years as well as such as are exempt by office or profession as otherwise; and all who have heretofore borne commissions, (except such as are hereafter excepted) shall be forthwith enrolled with the captains of the company in whose beat they reside; and that previous to such draft, the field officers of the regiment to which such exempts belong, shall chose two substantial freeholders out of the commissioned officers of the said regiment; who, in case of any disagreement, may choose a third, to be assessor of the said regiment; which said assessors having taken an oath before the officers commanding

if he has sent continental Troops to you, he will expect me to fulfill my Undertaking with him. I am with Esteem & Regard Sir

Your obed't humble Servant

Jon'n Trumbull.*

Major General Schuyler.

[No. 658.]

Governor Clinton Orders Col. Graham to Reinforce Gen. Schuyler at Albany.

Kingston Aug't 1" 1777.

Sir,

The Operations of the Enemy against this State to the Northward as well as the exposed situation of the southern Counties,

---

the regiment to act with justice and impartiality shall before any draft made, assess the said exempts for their personal service in proportion to the value of that personal service and their estates. Provided that such assessment shall not exceed ten dollars for every month for which such militia shall be drafted, nor less than one dollar per month; which money so assessed shall, if unpaid after notice given be levied in like manner as the fines of each regiment are, and given as a bounty to such of the regiment as enter into the service for the time for which such draft is ordered to be made.

Provided nevertheless, if any exempt shall prefer standing his right to paying the sum assessed, it shall be at his option so to do, and in case of his being drafted, he shall go into actual service or find a person to serve in his stead.

Resolved, That the above resolution shall not extend to such persons as shall have procured a soldier to enlist in either of the Continental battalions directed to be raised in this State agreeable to the resolutions of the late Convention, of the third day of April last, or the several resolutions of this Council containing the same, nor to members of the Legislature or their necessary officers, nor to judges, justices and the sheriffs who have qualified under the present constitution, nor to ministers of the gospel, nor to the chairman and two members of the county committee to be chosen either by vote of the said committee or by lot, nor to the chairman and two members of every precinct or district committee to be chosen in like manner, who are hereby empowered to act in case the other members of such committee should be drafted in like manner as if they were the majority of such committee, nor to infirm men whose estates do not exceed the value of two hundred pounds, to be determined by the said assessors.

It is nevertheless earnestly recommended to all those who are by their civil appointments prevented from rendering personal services in a military line, to encourage the draft by generous contributions in like manner as if they had been actually assessed.

Resolved, That the above resolutions shall continue in force until twenty days after the meeting of the future Legislature, unless sooner repealed.—From the Journal of the Council of Safety, July 31, 1777.

*From Chester, Pennsylvania, Washington the same day wrote to General Putnam:

I have this moment received intelligence by express, that the enemy's fleet yesterday morning about eight o'clock sailed out of the Capes in an eastern course. This surprising event gives me the greatest anxiety, and, unless every possible exertion is made,

renders it expedient to call into actual Service a very considerable Proportion of the Militia. In the Classing of the different Regiments for these Services, the Regiments commanded by yourself & Colos. Freer, Umphrey & Sutherland are to furnish 340 Men, including non Commissioned Officers & Privates, properly Officered armed and accoutred, as you'l see by the within Order, and you being appointed to take the Command of this Detachment with 180 Men from Colo. Snyder's & Pawling's Regt., I desire that you will immediately upon the Receipt hereof forward to the respective Colos. of the other Regiments who are to furnish Men towards this Detachment from Dutchess, one of the inclosed Resolutions & Orders, and you will exert yourself with all possible Expedition and march them to the City of Albany—there puting yourself under the Command of his Honor, Major General Schuyler. Major Cantine with a Detachment from Colos. Pawling & Snyder's Regt. of 160 Men including non Commissioned Officers, to be annexed to those raised in Dutchess County will join you at Albany.

The inclosed Resolutions of the Council of Safety subjecting Exempts to a Proportion of the Common Burthen will, I hope, enable you to carry those Orders into Execution with greater

---

may be productive of the happiest consequences to the enemy, and the most injurious to us. I have desired General Sullivan's division, and the two brigades that left you last, immediately to return and recross the river, and shall forward on the rest of the army with all the expedition in my power. I have also written to General Clinton requesting him instantly to reinforce you, with as many militia of the State of New York as he can collect; and you are, on receipt of this, to send on an express to Governor Trumbull urging it upon him to assist you, with as many of the Connecticut militia as he can get together, and without a moment's loss of time.

The importance of preventing Mr. Howe's getting possession of the Highlands by a *coup de main* is infinite to America; and, in the present situation of things, every effort that can be thought of must be used. The probability of his going to the eastward is exceedingly small, and the ill effects that might attend such a step inconsiderable in comparison with those that would inevitably attend a successful stroke upon the Highlands. Connecticut cannot be in more danger through any channel than this, and every motive of its own interest and the general good demand its utmost endeavors to give you effectual assistance. Governor Trumbull will I trust be sensible of this. I am, &c.

Ease, especially as every other Regt. in the State will furnish an equal Proportion of Men for the service.

I am &c.

[G. C.]

Colo. Graham.

Colo. Graham will provide Sloops to transport the Troops from Dutchess County to Albany.

[No. 659.]

Orders Under Which Col. Graham Acted.

Genl. Orders Kingston 1st Augt. 1777.

A Detachment of five hundred non Commissioned Officers & Privates, is to be drafted by Ballot or other equitable Manner from the Regiments of Militia, commanded by Colos. Freer, Humphrey, Sutherland & Graham of Dutchess County and Colo. Snyder & Pawling of Ulster County, to consist of one Regiment to be commanded by Colo. Morris Graham; the other Field Officers for this Detachm't are Lt. Colo. Hopkins & Major Cantine; each Regiment to furnish Officers in Proportion to the Men they raise & the Companies to consist of 50 Men at least and to be commanded by a Capt. & two Subalterns.

This Detachment is to be raised immediately and to march without Delay to the Reinforcement of the army under Command of his Honor, Major General Schuyler and to continue in Service until the first Day of November unless sooner dismissed.

The men in this Service will be entitled to receive Continental Pay & Rations, exclusive of the Bounty to be raised by the Tax to be levied upon Exempts agreable to the Resolve accompanying this Order.

Colo. Snyder and Colo. Pawling's Regt. are to furnish for this Service one hundred and sixty Men including Non Commissioned Officers each Regiment according to its strength.

The four Regiments of Dutchess to furnish 350 Men to be Quotad in like manner.

For which Purposes the Field Officers are directed to meet immediately on the Receipt hereof and ascertain their respective Proportions.

As the Safety of the State may depend upon the instant Execution hereof it is expected that the Men to be raised in Consequence of these Orders will be in the City of Albany within ten Days from the Delivery hereof.

The respective Colonels herein named are also upon Receipt hereof make me a Return of the present State of their several Regiments.

[No. 660.]

MORE REINFORCEMENTS.

Clinton Orders Brig.-Gen Ten Broeck to Detach 1,000 Men from His Brigade, to be Organized into Two Regiments, Under Col. Robert Van Rensselaer and Col. Stephen J. Schuyler.

D'r Sir, Kingston Augt. 1" 1777.

The late Operations of the Enemy in your Quarter render it necessary to use every Exertion to collect a Force to prevent their pursuing the advantages they have already gained by penetrating farther into this State. Induced by these Reasons & in Conseq' of Requisition from Congress & Genl. Wash'g & Schuy'r I have ordered Reinforcements for the Garrisons & Posts in the Highlands, that his Excellency Genl. Washington may be thereby enabled to draw off from thence a Part of the Continental Troops to reinforce the Northern army. For which Purpose I have also issued orders for the marching of 500 of the Militia from the Northern Parts of the Counties of Dutchess & Ulster. Upon the Receipt hereof you'l also detach from your Brigade 1000 Men including Non Commissioned Officers properly Officered armed &

accoutred to reinforce the Army under Command of his Honor Major General Schuyler. I could wish Colo. Robert Van Renselaer & Colo. Stephen J. Schuyler to take the command of those Men who will of Course be divided into two Regiments.

I inclose you the Resolutions of the Council of Safety subjecting Exempts to a Proportion of the Common Burthen which will, I hope, enable you to compleat these Orders with greater Ease especially as an equal Proportion of the Militia from every other Part of the State are called out into actual Service.

The Troops so raised will be entitled to Continental Pay & Rations and a Bounty from the Fines to be levied upon Exempts refusing Service agreable to the within Resolve.

Particular care will be taken in the Appointment of the Officers, Men of Spirit and those who have seen Service, if such can be obtained, should be selected, as the Behavior of the Soldier frequently depends upon the Conduct of his Officers.

I need not request you to use Expedition as your well known Zeal for your Country; and Knowledge of its present Situation will induce you to take the most effectual Measures for carrying the Order into immediate Execution.

I am &c.

[To Gen. Ten Broeck.] [G. C.]

[No. 661.]

Clinton Orders Col. Ludinton to Organize, from the Westchester Regiments, a Corps of 310 Men to Protect the Westchester District.

Kingston Augt. 1" 1777.

Sir,

The Operations of the Enemy ag't the State to the Northward as well as the exposed Situation of some of the Southern Counties to the Incursions of the Enemy from that Quarter, render it expedient to call into actual Service, a very considerable Propor-

tion of the Militia in the Classing of the different Regiments for these Services your Regiment & Colo. Fields' with the other Regiments of W. Chester County are to furnish 310 Men, including Non Commissioned Officers & Privates properly officered armed & accoutred, as you'l see by the inclosed Order; and, as you are appointed to take the command of this Detachment, I desire that you will immediately upon the Receipt hereof, direct & forward to the Commanding Officers of the other Regiments who are to furnish Men towards this Detachm't, one of the inclosed Resolutions & Orders, and exert yourself in having them raised with all possible Expedition and march them to such Stations in W. Chester County as will tend most to the Protection of the Inhabitants and best conduce to the Public Safety. Taking your Directions occasionally from the Command'g Officer at Peeks Kill.

The Inclosed Resolutions of the Council of Safety subjecting Exempts to a Proportion of the Common Burthen will, I hope, enable you to carry these Orders into Execution with greater Ease, especially as every Other Regt. in the State will furnish an equal if not a greater Number of Men for the Service.

I am &c.

Colo. Ludington. [G. C.]

The Troops will be allowed Continental Pay & Rations & a Bounty to be raised agreable to the within Resolve from the Fines levied on the Exempts refusing Service.

[No. 662.]

Clinton Orders the Colonels of Orange and Ulster to Detach and Organize 500 Men, Under Col. Allison, to March Forthwith to Fort Montgomery.

Sir, Kingston August 1st 1777.

The Situation of our public Affairs renders it absolutely necessary to call out a very considerable Proportion of the Militia

as well to reinforce our Northern army to prevent the Enemy from penetrating into the Country, as to reinforce the Garrisons and securing the Passes of the Highlands; and Requisitions having been made to the Council of Safety for this State by the Continental Congress, and General Schuyler, and by his Excellency General Washington, to me for the above Purposes, you'l therefore without Delay detach from your Regiment by Ballot or other equitable Manner, two Captains 4 Lieuts. & 100 Privates, including non Commissioned Officers for two Companies and cause them to march with the utmost Expedition to Fort Montgomery, and there put themselves under the Command of Colo. Allison.

The inclosed Resolution of the Council of Safety of this State, passed yesterday subjecting Exempts to contribute to the present Service & putting the Militia upon a more equal Footing in Point of Duty I wo'd fain hope will enable you to carry these Orders into Execution with greater Ease as it will afford the Persons who are drafted into the Service a Bounty and as each Regt. in the State will furnish their due Quota of Men for this Service every reasonable Cause of Complaint will be removed.

I have to recommend to you that in the Appointment of the Captains & Subaltern Officers you will elect such as are best able to fill their respective Stations by being acquainted with actual Service.

The Detachm't now ordered out is to continue in Service until the 1" of Nov'r unless sooner dismissed.

On Receipt hereof you'l make me a proper Return of the present State of your Regiment the want of which from the diff' Colos. puts it out of my Power to be exact in fixing the differ' Quotas.

I am &c.

To Colo. Jonathan Haasbrouck. [G. C.]

The Same to Colo. James McClaury only

men	Capt.	Leut.	
110	2	4	& Lt. Colo. McClaury.

The Same to Colo. Dirck Brinkerhoof & Heathhorn only

men	Capt.	Leut.	
67	1	2	each.

The Same to Colo. Jesse Woodhull only

P'	Capt.	Lieut.	
78	1	2	& Major Moffat of that Regt.

The Same to Colo. William Allison only

	Capt.	Leut.	
78	1	2	& Colo. Allison.

The Safety of the Post may depend upon the Expedition with which this Order is executed.

The Troops will be entitled to receive Continental Pay & Rations exclusive of a Bounty to be raised from the Fines levied agreable to the within Resolve upon Exempts refusing Service.

[No. 663.]

A false Report that Sir John Johnson was killed.

Sir,

I am informed by the last Rider from Albany that Colo. Willet is there—that he stole his way out of Fort Stanwix by the advise of the Commanding Officer in Order to Conduct up a Reinforcment, that Sir John* is killed in one of the late Battles near that Place—that Colo. Butler has been in with a Flag to demand a Surrender of the Garrison, that he rec'd for answer if that was his Ambass'y he might return Assured that they wou'd never Surrender.

---

*Sir John Johnson.

The Party of Colo. Pawling & Snyder's Regt. are to march tomorrow.

I am in haste

Your's Affectionately

Christ'r Tappen.

Fryday 8 OClock A. M. [Aug. 1, 1777.]

To His Excellency Gov'r Clinton.

[No. 664.]

Pay of Continental Troopers.

In Council of Safety for the State of New York

Kingston August [9th] 1777.

The petition of Silvester Salisbury was read.

ORDERED that the said Petition be referred to his Excellency the Governor, and that he be requested to endeavour to obtain Information, what is the Continental pay allowed to Troopers, and that he be pleased to cause proper muster Rolls of the amount of their pay to be properly anthenticated that they may be paid.

Extract from the Minutes.

John McKesson Secry.

A price of the offercis of ye Light Horse.

a Coll. Lut	75 Dollers
Majar	60
Capt.	50
1 Lut.	33—5—4
Cornet	26—5—4
Quarter Ms.	15—5—4—33
Corpril	10
privit	8—2—8

[No. 665.]

ALBANY APPEALS TO NEW ENGLAND.

A Pen Picture of the Distress and Horrors that would Confront the Colonies were Burgoyne Successful.

*[Aug. first 1777.]

Sir,

The alarming situation of affairs to the Northward obliges us, to call on you for the assistance that the Friends to America and Lovers of their Country ought to call on each for. At a Time when New England was invaded, no means were left unessayed on our parts to afford them every assistance in our power. Various were the difficulties the Friends to their Country in those parts had to encounter, surrounded by dependants on Government and their Emissaries, our Vigorous exertions were necessary to Effect the much desired Union with our Sister States; our Arguments were grounded on the Unanimity the Valour the Virtue of New England; the Enemies of America were Crushed, our Influence had the desired effect, no Tory dared openly to speak or act unfriendly, Imprisonment or banishment were the Consequences.

What arguments are we now to make use of?

Our Country is invaded; a great part of our Militia have Turned out; but where are our Eastern Friends? What have we done to forfeit their Esteem? Is our Country to be laid waste, the Friends of America to be banished from their Homes, their all to be sacrificed at a Time when it is in our power (if we will Unite) to Crush the Invaders in such a manner that perhaps will prevent their making any future attempts?

Can you expect to remain in quiet if we are destroyed? From the reciprocal Intercourse & Commerce between New England and this State, the fall of the one, will much distress the other!

*This date is not given in the manuscript. It is supplied by the present editor—see page 177.

Admit that the evil was to stop here. Pray consider the great number of Savages that will Join them? Should they take possession of this City, we are apprehensive, the disaffected* that will repair to them will not be few; the ravages will not Cease here; our Sister States will feel in Turn; Those who can now quietly rest at home and hear of the Inhumanities Committed by those barbarians must be destitute of Feelings becoming the Virtuous the free born and the brave.

We are informed that loud Complaints are made against the leaders of our army.

Let us Consider, is this a Time to divide ourselves? Are we now to Censure our Generals and tamely to remain at home with our Hands crossed?

Are we not well assured that the Supreme power of the Continent will call to account and severely punish such as have in

*The friends of Great Britain in August, 1777, distributed the following circular in Albany county:

By the request of the Honourable William Howe and commander of His Majesty's forces in America, and William Tryon, Esqr. Governor in and for the Province of New York, and likewise by the desire of Sir John Johnson, Bart. that a battalion of loyal volunteers be enlisted in the county of Albany, to serve in and for the Province of New-York, &c. for the preservation of their lives and properties, and more especially to shew their loyalty and affection to His Majesty, in order to assist in restoring public peace and tranquility in this distressed country, as they cannot expect any friendship or protection from His Majesty's forces, if they do not do their utmost endeavours to assist His Majesty in subduing and conquering his rebellious subjects, in order to bring them to condign punishment, therefore, for the more speedy and in the most secret manner, a battalion of loyal volunteers be enlisted, and each officer and private volunteer to take an oath to keep secret every thing that shall be communicated to them by their superior officers; that I. H. Esqr. is chosen and appointed colonel and commandant of said battalion of loyal volunteers; and each company is at least to consist of fifty rank and file, with one captain, one lieutenant, one ensign; and when raised and joins His Majesty's forces, each officer and private volunteer will receive the same pay, clothing arms and accoutrements as any other enlisted American volunteer, and be entitled to the same lands as any regular soldier; the said loyal volunteers will be discharged with the first American battalion.

1, A. B. do swear to be true to His Majesty King George, and to serve him honestly and faithfully in defence of his person, Crown and dignity, against all his enemies in America, or opposers whatsoever; to keep secret and to observe and obey the orders of my superior officers that shall be issued out to me from time to time, so help me God.

I, A. B. do swear to keep secret all that you shall say or read to me, and not to reveal the same to blood relation, or any person whatsoever, so help me God.—From the Journal of the Council of Safety.

any respect betrayed their Trust or by their misconduct hurt their Country?

We are well assured that could those prejudices subside, could we Unite with that Spirit becoming Men who are determined to be free, who will not tamely suffer their wives to be ravished their Children to be Murdered and Scalped, their Properties to be seized and disposed of at the pleasure of Mercenaries & Savages, whose footsteps as they advance in our Country, are marked with unheard of Horrors and devastations in open Violation of the Laws of Civilized Nations or the dictates of Humanity, we say, could we step forth determined not to submit to such Men and Measures, a more glorious opportunity never offered than the present.

The Enemy are now advanced to Fort Edward; our army have retreated to Saratoga and brought all their Stores, provisions &c. with them, and to induce the Enemy to follow them farther in the Country, so that their Retreat may be Cut off, if the People will but step forth they will in all probability retire to some advantageous Post, still nearer this City.

Men only are wanted.

Let us entreat you, dear Countrymen, to step forth and make one Glorious Effort to Crush the base Invaders of your Country, and Transmit, Inviolate to your Posterity the Freedom and Liberty that God and Nature have bestowed upon you.

On our parts we are determined to leave no means unessayed, to save our Country from ruin. No distress, no loss of Property, shall ever shake our attachment to so righteous, so just, and so glorious a Cause. We renew our request by every Tie of love to your Country by your wives your Posterity, and all that's dear and sacred to you, to unite and support the Cause you have so nobly and so long Contended for.

Note on back: For the sake of Dispatch, Those are the Copies sent from Albany to the Council of Safety; should they be of no use or Importance to the Governor, his Excellency will please to order them returned to the Secretaries.

[No. 666.]

Kingston Church Extends Congratulations to Governor Clinton.

[Aug. 2, 1777.]

To his Excellency George Clinton Esqr. Governor, General and Commander in Chief of all the Militia, and Admiral of the Navy of the State of New York:

May it please your Excellency:

At the commencement of the new constitution and at the very hour of your inauguration, the Minister, Elders and Deacons of the Reformed Dutch Church of Kingston, in consistory assembled, beg leave to congratulate your Excellency upon the highest Honors the Subject of a free State can possess and to assure you of the part they bear in the public happiness on this Occasion.

From the beginning of the present war, the consistory and people of Kingston have been uniformly attached to the cause of America, and justify upon the Soundest Principles of Religion and morality, the glorious revolution of a free and oppressed country. Convinced of the unrighteous designs of Great Britain upon their civil and religious priviledges they chose, without hesitation, rather to suffer with a brave people for a Season, than to enjoy the luxuries and friendship of a wicked and cruel nation.

With an inflexable perseverance which they trust the greatest

adversity and persecution will never change, they profess anew to your Excellency their Interest in the Continental union and Loyalty to the State of New-York.

While the constitution is preserved inviolate, and the Rulers Steer by that conspicuous Beacon, the people have the fairest prospects of happiness, unanimity and Success, with you they chuse [to] launch, that future pilots may form a precedent from your vigilance, impartiality and firmness, and the System obtain an establishement that Shall last for ages; for as nothing can be more agreable to the conscious patriot than the approbation of his country, so nothing can more promote the general good than placing confidence in established characters & raising merit to distinguished power.

Take then, with the acclamations and fullest confidence of the public, Take Sir, the governement into your hands and let the unsolicited voice of a whole State prevail upon you to enter upon this arduous task.

All ranks in placing you at their Head, have pledged their lives and fortunes to support and defend you in this exalted Station, and the consistory of Kingston chearfully unite in the implicit Stipulation and promise you their prayers.

As a reformation in morals an the prevallance of virtue is the immediate object of the consistory of Kingston, they esteem themselves especially happy in having cause to believe, that religious Liberty (without which all other priviledges are not worthe enjoying), will be Strenously Supported by your Excellency, and they congratulate themselves and the State, that God has given them a governor who understands and therefore loves the Christian Religion, and who understands and therefore loves

a terror to evil doers and an example and patron to them that do well.

Signed by order of the Reverend Consistory

G. J. L. Doll, profes.

[No. 667.]

EVERY MAN WHO CAN BEAR ARMS WANTED.

George Clinton Orders Brig.-Gen. Ten Broeck to Increase His Levies in Order to Reinforce the Northern Army.

Kingston Aug't 2d 1777.

D'r Sir,

Since my Letter of yesterday the disagreable Accounts from the Northward just received of the Enemy having advanced to Fort Edward and the retreating of our army to Saraghtoga, which induce me to apprehend that a greater Number of the Militia of your Brigade may be requisite to reinforce the Northern army and prevent the Enemy from proceeding farther into the State, you will, therefore, order out, in addition to the Number mentioned in my Letter of yesterday, any greater Proportion that may be conceived necessary, to be relieved on the arrival of those ordered from this and Dutchess County if Circumstances will then admit of it. Indeed every Man that can bear arms must on this Occason be brought to the Field, and no Person exempted if their Services in stopping the Progress of the Enemy are wanted for which you are not to wait for any further or more particular Order.

I am your most obed't Ser't,

[G. C.]

[To Gen. Ten Broeck.]

[No. 668.]

TO PROTECT THE FRONTIER.

Instructions to Gen. Herkimer—Why a Draft of Militia Was Considered Necessary.

Kingston Aug't 2d 1777.

Sir,

The small Number of Continental Troops occupying the Western Posts renders it necessary to raise a Reinforcement from the Militia in your Brigade. Upon the Receipt hereof you'l, therefore, without Delay detach five hundred Men including non Commissioned Officers, to be raised by Ballot or other equitable Method, properly armed accoutred and Officered, and cause them to be posted at the most Suitable Passes in your County for giving Protection to the Inhabitants against the Incursions of the Enemy & for reenforcing the Garrisons in your Quarter taking Directions for their future Government from Major Genl. Schuyler or Officer Commanding the Continental Troops in your County.

This you will receive from Colo. Wynkoop, formerly an Officer in the Army of the States, who I now send into your County to endeavour to raise the Spirits of the Militia & assist in compleating the Quota of Men assigned for the present service and of selecting the Officers to command them who should be Men of approved Courage and if possible those who have seen some Service.

The Troops so raised will be entitled to receive Continental Pay and Rations exclusive of a Bounty from the Tax to be levied upon Exempts agreable to the within Resolutions.

This Resolution I hope will enable you to compleat your Drafts with greater Ease especially as an equal or rather a larger Pro-

portion of the Militia of every other Part of the State are ordered to the reinforcement of our Northern and Southern armies.

I need not direct you to use Expedition; your exposed Frontier and nearness to a cruel Enemy will induce you to fall upon the most effectual Measures for carrying these Order into immediate Execution. And if the above Number is not sufficient for your Defence the Necessity of the Case will justify the Calling a Greater Number to the Field which I beg under those Circumstances you will do.

It cannot be expected that the Continental army can be scattered on the Frontiers of any particular State but must be so posted as to oppose the main Body of the Enemy. Those Parts therefore of the Country that are most exposed to the Incursions of Detachments of the Enemy must turn out in their own Defence the other Parts of the state contributing to their Assistance.

I have furnished Colo. Wynkoop with a Set of Instructions which you will endeavor to carry into Execution.

I am &c.

[G. C.]

[To Gen. Herkimer.]

[No. 669.]

Instructions to Colo. Wynkoop.

[Aug. 2, 1777.]

As the Spirits of the well affected Inhabitants of Tryon County are much depressed by the successes of the Enemy to the Northward and the Expectations of the disaffected raised in Proportion I have thought it proper for the safety of that Part of the State to order 500 of the Militia of Genl. Harkhemer's Brigade into actual Service.

From your well known zeal for your Country your Abilities as an Officer Knowledge of Service and from your being acquainted with the best Situations for Defence in the County of Tryon, it is my Request that you will with all possible Dispatch repair to Tryon County and deliver Brig'r Genl. Harkimer the Letters directed to him.

You'l then endeavor to inspirit the Militia to turn out with Alacrity for the service required of them and consult with Genl. Herkhamer in selecting the Officers to command them and seeing that the Soldiers are properly armed and accoutred.

In passing thro Albany, you'l apply to the County Committee, explain the Nature of your Business and apply for one or two of their Members or other Gentlemen best acquainted with the Inhabitants of Tryon County to attend you there and assist you in compleating this Business with the greater Expedition.

If a larger Number of the Militia of that County will be requisite for reinforcing our army, you will also consult with Genl. Herckemer on the best Method for bringing them to the Field agreable to the Orders contained in my Letter, and draw out any Number that may be sufficient for the above Purpose.

You'l keep a acct of the Expences accruing on this Command that the same may be satisfied you together with your Pay.

[G. C.]

[No. 670.]

George Clinton Reports to General Schuyler.

Kingston Aug't 2d 1777.

Dear Sir,

By a Requisition from his Excellency, General Washington, 500 of the Militia were to be raised in this State to occupy the

Posts and secure the Passes in the Highlands, that the Continental Troops might be drawn off from thence to reinforce the Northern army & effectually oppose the Designs of the Enemy to the Southward.

The present Exigency nevertheless in your Department demanding in my Opinion immediate assistance I conceived it a Part of my Duty to increase the Number intended by his Excellency Genl. Washington, as much as the Season of the year and Circumstances of the State would possibly allow. I have, therefore, issued Orders for 500 Men from the Northern Parts of the Counties of Ulster & Dutchess to be within 10 Days at Albany and there to put themselves under your Command and directed General Ten Brook to detach from his Brigade 1000 Men properly Officered for the like Purpose. I have also wrote to Genl. Harkhemer of Tryon County to raise 500 Men from his Brigade for reenforcing our Troops & defending the most important Posts & Passes on the western Frontier and subjected them to your Orders & Directions. And instead of 500 Men required by his Excellency Genl. Washington, a Detachment of Eight hundred & ten Men is also ordered to join our southern Troops for defending the lower Frontiers from the Enemy's Incursions and strengtening the Garrisons of the Highlands; so that an equal Proportion of the Militia is drawn out from the respective Counties of the State amoun'g in the whole to near 3000 Men.

The last accts. from Genl. Washington are that the main body of his army lays at Howel's Ferry on this side the Delaware. Seventy five of the Enemy's Fleet were discovered a few Days ago near Little Egg Harbour making by short Tack for the Capes

of Delaware. The General did not mean to cross the River until the Enemy should have entered it with their Fleet.

I am with the most perfect Friend'p & Esteem D'r Sir

Your most obed' hum'e Ser't,

[G. C.]

I could wish, if the Circumstances of Charlotte County would admit of it, that a proportionate Part of the Militia there, was also embodied for the further reinforcing of the Army under your Command, but being entirely unacquainted with the State of the County I have issued no Orders for that Purpose.

[To Gen. Schuyler.]

[No. 671.]

Arrival of the British Fleet and of British Forces Off the Delaware Capes.

Extract of a Letter from Colo. H. B. Livingston dated at Phild'ia the 4th of August 1777 to Robt. R. Livingston Esqr:

When we arrived here the Enemy were standing in for the Capes, about 228 Sail & ever Since have been plying off and on. Yesterday they disappeared, to day they are again in sight.

General Washington is in Town, and the army we brought with us encamped on the Falls Road about seven miles Distant.*

Three Thousand men lately from the Southward are stationed at & near Chester.

Unless the artificial value of our paper Currency is by some means or other enhanced, it will be impossible for us to live upon the present Establishm't or to support the Cause we have so much at Heart. This Town now Swarms with French Officers; among the rest a marquiss Fouquet is arrived, an agreable young man of about Twenty three. The Congress from political

motives its said, yesterday made him a major General; he bo't a Frigate in England fitted her out himself and came over unknown to his most Christian majesty who sent after him, but the Bird was flown.

John McKesson.

*The paragraph marked with an Index & some other parts of the above Extracts Mr. R. R. Livingston refused to suffer to be published in the newspaper & the paragraph relating to the deficiency of the Establishm't was not read to the Council of Safety. [J. McK.]

[No. 672.]

SITUATION OF AFFAIRS IN THE MOHAWK VALLEY.

Colonel Goose Van Schaick Complains of the Militia and Requests that He Be not Rendered Subordinate to General Herkimer.

Schenectady Aug't 4th 1777.

D'r General,

Previous to the receipt of yours of the first Inst. I had ordered one half of the Militia of Schoharie and Schenectady to march immediately to the German Flatts. The Schoharie Committee have since informed me that they have countermanded my Orders to Colo. Vroman and that none of their Militia can be spared. I have this day been trying to prevail on the militia of this Place but find to my great Surprize that not a man will go with me either from this place or Schoharie.

I have with me Lt. Colo. Brooks with near one hundred Continental troops, men & Boys; as none of the Militia can be prevailed on to march with me I should be glad to know if you intended that I should march on with these and put myself under the Command of Genl. Herkimer or send Lt. Colo. Brooks with those to the German Flatts. Herkimer has all his militia at the

Flatts. Fort Schuyler has been lately reinforced with 350 men & a quantity of Provisions & ammunition. The Tryon County Committee in a Letter to me suppose Fort Schuyler to be beseiged, but have no other reason for it than common report.

No Continental troops at Albany nor none expected made it useless for me to leave an order for a Regt. to march to my Support. I left Colo. Graton to command at Albany. He desired me to acquaint the General that his Indisposition was so great that it prevented him from going thro' the trouble & fatigue which daily attended.

I have the fullest confidence that you will not put me in a Situation to be commanded by General Herkimer, But on the contrary prevent it if that can consistently be done. I am with perfect Esteem,

Your most Obedient Humble Servant,

G. V Schaick.

To Major Genl. Schuyler.

(Copy)

[No. 673.]

NOT DISCOURAGED BY BURGOYNE'S SUCCESS.

Washington Strives to Quell Alarm in New York State, Deplores the Apathy of New England and Expresses His Faith to the Council of Safety.

Head Quarters Philadelphia August 4th 1777.

Sir,

I have been duly honoured with your several Favours of the 25th* 27th & 30th of July.

---

* The communications alluded to by Washington follow as foot notes, on pages 170-171-172.

Sir—Your Excellency's letter of the twenty-second instant, has been received and laid before the Council.

As the constitution of this State hath committed the sole direction of the militia to the Governor, and as Brigadier-General George Clinton hath been elected to that office, the Council are of opinion that any resolutions for granting him authority to command the militia of four counties, when the nature of his office subjects the militia of the whole

The Misfortune at Ticonderoga has produced a very disagreable alteration in our Affairs, and has thrown a Gloom upon the favourable Prospect, which the Campaign, previous to that Event, afforded. But I am in great hopes, the ill Consequences of it, will not continue to operate long, and that the Jealousies and Alarms, which so sudden and unexpected an Accident has occasioned, in the Minds of the People both of your State and to the Eastward, will shortly subside, and give way to the more rational Dictates of self-preservation, and regard to the common good. In fact, the worst effect of that disaster is, that it has served to create those Distrusts and apprehensions; for if the matter were coolly and dispationately considered, there would be found nothing so formidable in Mr. Burgoyne, and the force under him, with all his successes, as to countenance the least languor or despondency; and Experience would show, that a tollerable degree of vigor in the States more immediately interested,

---

State to his orders, would be unnecessary. And although the complete organization of the government may be a work of some time, yet, the powers of calling forth the militia being vested in the Governor, independent not only of the Legislature, but every other officer of government, General Clinton will acquire full authority on his admission into office, to exercise that power.

The Council have, by letter, desired General Clinton to appear before them and take the oath of office, and they expect he will immediately comply with their request, as they are not informed of any reasons at present which should detain him.

The Council flatter themselves that these reasons will have equal weight with your Excellency, especially when it is considered that by virtue of the powers granted to the Council of Safety, they do not conceive themselves authorized to do any acts not strictly consistent with the design of their appointment and the spirit of the Constitution. On the Governor's admission to office, all the executive powers of the State are to be surrendered by the Council to him, and of consequence they can neither alter the nature of those powers or place them in any other hands.

The Council are much obliged by your Excellency's regard to the interest and welfare of this State, and beg leave to assure you that they will omit no opportunities of evincing the sense they entertain of the important services you have rendered to America in general, and the many instances of attention shown to this State in particular.

I have the honour to be, with great respect and esteem, your Excellency's most
Obedt. and humble servt. Pierre Van Cortlandt.

His Excellency Genl. Washington.

Sir—By order of the Council of Safety, I have the honour of transmitting to your Excellency the enclosed extracts of a letter from Major-General Schuyler. and a copy of a letter from the Council to Governor Trumbull.

Such is the state of our northern affairs at present, as to promise the enemy an easy conquest. This State is greatly exhausted, and our New-England brethren are not yet roused. The Council request that your Excellency will be pleased to animate them to

would be sufficient to check his career, and perhaps convert the advantages he has gained into his ruin.

But while People continue to view what has happened through the Medium of Supineness or fear, there is no saying to what length an interprizing genius may push his good Fortune. I have the fullest Confidence, that no endeavours of the Council will be omitted to bring your State (with the distresses of which I am sensibly affected) to every Effort it is Capable of making in its present mutilated Condition; and they may rely upon it, no means in my power will be unemployed, to co-operate with them, in repelling the Danger that threatens the State, and through it the Continent. If I do not give as effectual Aid as might be wished to the northern army, it is not from want of inclination,

---

more vigorous and manly exertions, and they wish that if the state of military operations with which your Excellency is best acquainted, would admit of it, a reinforcement from the southern States might be obtained for our support; and particularly against the expected invasion by the way of Oswego, by the success of which, they will be more immediately and deeply affected, as their frontiers as well as those of this State, would be thereby exposed to depredation.

What new miracles Providence may have in reserve for our deliverance, or what further measures General Howe may pursue to defeat his own purposes, are uncertain. Our affairs, however, in the northern department, wear a gloomy aspect, and the Council think it their duty to leave no means unessayed to repel the enemy, and render the issue of the present campaign glorious to the American arms.

I have the honour to be,

With great respect and esteem,

Your Excellency's most obedt. humble servt.

Pierre Van Cortlandt.

His Excellency Genl. Washington.

Sir—We enclose your Excellency the examination of a prisoner which we have reason to believe is true, as it exactly corresponds with every other information that we have received from that quarter.

Our army is extremely weak; the country exhausted; our neighbors languid, and our people threatened with invasions on every quarter.

In this state, we can only apply to your Excellency to second our endeavours; without which the enemy will easily accomplish the object which they have so long and earnestly pursued, and obtain full possession of this State.

Governor Clinton will be qualified this day, so that your Excellency's future requisitions from this State will be directed to him.

I have the honour to be,

Your Excellency's most obedient humble servt Pierre Van Cortlandt.

His Excellency Genl. Washington.—From the Journal of Council of Safety.

nor from being too little impressed with the importance of doing it but because the State of affairs in this quarter will not possibly admit of it. It would be the heighth of impolicy to weaken ourselves too much here, in order to encrease our strength there, and it must certainly be more difficult as well as of greater moment to controul the main army of the Enemy, than an inferior, and, I may say, dependent one; for it is pretty obvious if General Howe can be compleately kept at Bay, and prevented effecting any capital purposes, the Successes of General Burgoigne whatever they may be, must be partial and temporary.

Nothing, that I can do, shall be wanting to rouse the Eastern States and excite them to those exertions, which the exigency of our affairs so urgently demands. I lament, that they have not yet done more—that so few of their militia have come into the field, and those few have been so precipitate in returning home, at this critical period. But I have nevertheless great reliance upon those States. I know they are capable of powerfull efforts. And that their attachment to the cause, nowithstanding they may be a little tardy, will not allow them long to withold their aid, at a time when, their own Safety, that of a Sister State, and in a great measure, the Safety of the Continent calls for their greatest zeal & activity. I flatter myself, the presence of General Arnold and General Lincoln in the Northern department, will have a happy effect upon them. Those Gentlemen possess much of their confidence particularly the latter, than whom there is perhaps no man from the State of Massachusetts, who enjoys more universal esteem and popularity. And, in addition to that, they are both to be considered as very valuable officers.

You intimate a wish, that some assistance could be drawn from the Southern States at this time. But while things remain

in their present posture, and appearances however illusory they may prove in the issue, afford the Strongest reason to keep their force at home to counteract the Seeming intentions of General Howe, I could neither ask nor expect them to detach Succours to the northern States, who are so well able to defend themselves against the force they now have to Oppose.

I hope an exaggerated idea of the enemy's numbers may have no injurious influence on our measures. There is no circumstance, I am acquainted with, that induces me to believe General Burgoigne can have more than five or Six thousand men; and if the force left in Canada is so considerable as the information you send me makes it, he cannot have even so many.

The representations of prisoners and deserters in this respect are of little validity; their knowledge is always very limited, and their intention, particularly the former, very often bad. Beyond what regards their own companies, little or no attention is due to what they say. The number of regiments your informant mentions corresponds with other accounts; but in the number of men in each company he gives the establishment, not, I am persuaded, the actual State. The enemy's army in Canada last campaign, though they suffered little by action, must have decreased materially, by sickness and other casualties; and if the recruits to them, both from England and Germany, bore any proportion to those, which have reinforced General Howe, the State of their regiments must be greatly inferior to what your information holds forth. Reasoning by analogy, as far as it will apply, I cannot imagine the British regiments can exceed Two hundred and fifty men each, fit for the field, or that the foreign troops can amount to many more than three thousand in all.

The appointment of General Clinton* to the Government of your State is an event that in itself gives me great pleasure, and very much abates the regret I should otherwise feel for the loss of his Services in the military line. That Gentleman's character is such, as will make him peculiarly useful at the head of your affairs, in a Situation, so alarming & interesting as that which you now experience. Agreeable to your desire my future applications shall be made to him.

I have the honor to be with great respect, Sir,

Your most Obedient Servant

G'o Washington.

[To the Council of Safety.]

[No. 674.]

George Clinton Replies to the Address of the Kingston Church.

[August 4, 1777.]

†Gentlemen,

While I receive with the highest Pleasure this Testimony of Esteem from your respectable Body and acknowlege with Gratitude the Honor which the Suffrages of a free People have con-

---

*In Council of Safety for the State of New York, July 30, 1777.

A Proclamation.

Whereas His Excellency George Clinton, has been duly elected Governor of this State of New-York, and hath this day qualified himself for the execution of his office, by taking in this Council the oaths required by the constitution of this State, to enable him to exercise his said office: This Council doth, therefore, hereby, in the name and by the authority of the good people of this State, proclaim and declare the said George Clinton Esqr. Governor, General and Commander-in-Chief of all the militia, and Admiral of the navy of this State, to whom the good people of this State are to pay all due obedience, according to the laws and constitution thereof.

By order of the Council of Safety.

Pierre Van Cortlandt,
President.

God save the people.

†See page 161.

ferred upon me; I cannot but express apprehensions of my Inability to answer the Expectations which they are pleased to form of me. It shall however be my earnest Endeavor by a sedulous attention to the important Duties of my Office, to merit their approbation and I rely firmly on Divine Providence and the Prayers which you offer to put up in my Behalf, to render my Services effectual in promoting the happiness of the People committed to my Charge.

I agree with you Gentlemen in thinking that the Constitution gives the fairest Promisses of Happiness this I shall study to preserve inviolate and thereby secure to the People those Civil and religious Liberties which it has with the utmost Liberality and Wisdom been attentive to establish and guard. And as unjust Suspicious and Fondness for Novelty have been ruinous to many States you justly observe that a Confidence in established Characters and the Promotion of tried Merit must contribute to the General Welfare. By this salutary Principle therefore I wish to be governed in the Part I have to take in the Distribution of Public Offices.

Gentlemen, I cannot dismiss you without giving my public Testimony of the Patriotism of the Consistory and People of Kingston who in Imitation of their brave ancestors have shewn themselves worthy of the inestimable Privileges they enjoy by the Spirit and alacrity they have early and uniformly manifested in their Defence. May it please the Supreme Ruler of all Events to Crown them with equal Glory and Success.

[G. C.]

[To the Minister &c. of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church of Kingston.]

[No. 675.]

Litchfield, Conn., Gallantly Comes to the Rescue of the Albany Committee.

*Litchfield 4th Aug't 1777 6 oClock P. M.

Gentlemen,

Yours of the first Inst. respecting the alarming Situation of our northren affairs never reached us before this moment, and there being no such body of men as the Committee of the County of Litchfield to whom your letter was addressed, Immeadiatly upon the reception of which we gave our attention to It and have taken the Liberty of treating it as if It had been addressed to us. We are throughly satisfied that the Committee of the County of Albany have ever exerted themselfs in the most Vigirous manner for the defence of the liberties of America, and notwithstanding some peculiar Difficulties they have laboured under, from the opposition of the Troy interest, yet thier Resolutions have always been firm and the Prosecution of those resolutions Spirited and effectual. Surely those Gentlemen we shall never be backward in affording every Posible aid in our power for the Relief of the County of Albany our feelings for the Inhabatants of that County are as sinsible and Strong as for any part of the united State. We are not so narrow, Contracted, as not to extend every assistance in our power as well to the inhabatents of a sister state as to those of our own, nor do we imagine that we ourselfs can long be safe whilst Desolation and Conquest overspread your State. Therefore we find ourselves under the Double tie of inclination and Interest to Do everything in Our Power for your Relief, Nor can any prejudice against our Generals (If any Such had taken place in our hearts) ever pre-

*See page 158; also 209.

vent us from exerting ourselves to the utmost in the defence of So Glorious a Cause. In Short our feelings are Such that we would run every Hazzard & risque every danger for you that we would for ourselves. At the same time we are Sinsible that We stand and fall together; what is your interest is ours. But so it is in this that Committee have nothing to Do in the Military Department. The Governor and Council of Safety are vested with Powers to order the militia into the field. An application therefore to any other Quarter for assistence must from the nature of our Constitution be fruitless, We shuld therefore have forwarded your letter to Govenour Trumbull, had it not been just at that Instant three quarters of our militia were ordered to Peekskill to reinforce our army there, in Consequence of a Requasition of major Genl. Putnam.

I am Gentlemen your most Obdt. & humble Serv't,

by order Lynde Lord, chairman of the Committee of the Town of Litchfield.

To the Chairman of the Committee of the County of Albany.

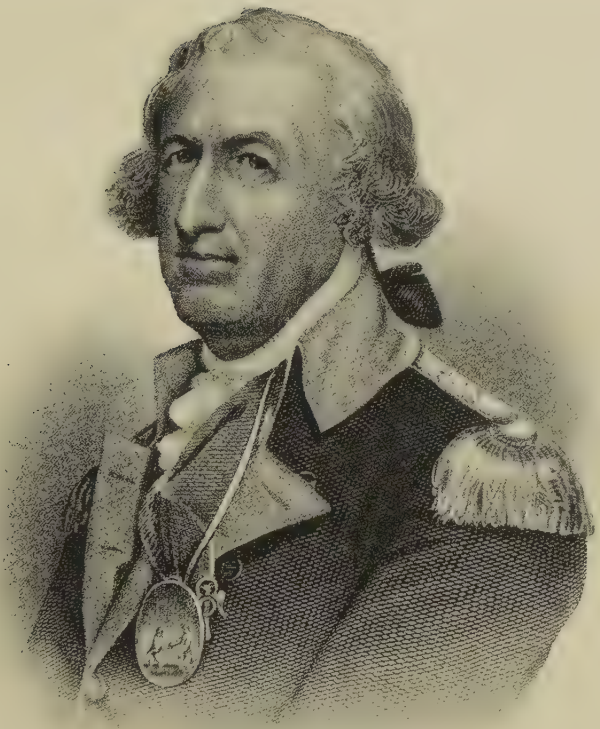
[No. 676.]

GENERAL SCHUYLER RELIEVED.

And Gen. Gates Appointed to the Command of the Northern Army—Washington Declines to Name Schuyler's Successor.

In Congress 4" August 1777.

Congress took into Consideration the Letter from General Washington wherein he wishes to be excused the appointment of an Officer to command the Northern army; whereupon Congress proceeded to the Election of an Officer for that Purpose and the Ballotts being taken,



Horatio Gates

Major General Gates was elected to that Command by the votes of eleven States.

Resolved, That General Washington be informed of this appointment and that he be directed to order General Gates to repair with all possible Expedition to the Northern Department to relieve Major General Schuyler.

Ordered That the Remainder of the Letter from General Washington be referred to the Committee on the Northern Department.

August 5"

The Committee on the Northern Department to whom General Washington's Letter was referred brought in a Report which was taken into Consideration Whereupon

Resolved That the commanding Officer in the Northern Department be directed to apply to the Executive Powers of the respective States of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Connecticut New York, New Jersey and Pennsylvania for such a Number of their respective Militia as he shall judge sufficient to reinforce the Army under his Command.

That such Militia be entitled to Continental Pay and Rations and be continued in Service until the last Day of November next unless sooner discharged or relieved by Continental Troops and that it be earnestly recommended to the Executive Powers of the said States to exert their most vigorous Efforts in complying with the Requisition of the said commanding Officer without Delay, that a speedy and effectual Stop may be put to the Progress of the Enemy in that Quarter.

Copy from the Journals of Congress.

William Ch. Houston D. Secry.

By Order of Congress.

John Hancock Presid't.

[No. 677.]

Rallying the Forces to the Highlands.

[Aug. 5, 1777.]

Sir,

By Dispatches just Rec'd from his Excellency Genl. Washington* dated at Chester in Pensylvania 1st Aug't, I am informed that the Enemy's Fleet have left the Capes of Delaware & are steering Eastward & his Excellency is fully of Opinion they intend [proceeding] up Hudson's River. From this Intelligence & the great Preparations making by the Enemy at Kings Bridge for an Expedition, I have not the least Doubt but that their Designs are against this Quarter & by vigorous Exertion they hope to join their two Armies before ours can arrive to oppose them. His Excellency is apprehensive of this also & has requested me to call out all the Militia of this State to oppose the Enemy till he can arrive with his Army. You will, therefore, on receipt hereof with the utmost Expedition march your Regt. to Fort Montgomery compleatly armed and accoutred, leaving the frontier Companies at Home embodied & on Duty to guard ag't any small Parties of Tories Indians. I mean to repair to the Fort with all Expedition & take the Command.

I am your Most Obed't

[G. C.]

D'r Letters to Colo. Fields, Luddington & Brinkerhoof for Peeks Kill. to Col. Woodhull & Allison, McClaury Haasbrouck for Fort Montgomery. to Colo. Heathhorn for the Posts at Sydnam's Bridge. Allison & McClaury only to leave Frontier Companies at Home.

*See Washington to George Clinton page 185; Washington to Putnam page 149 foot note.

[No. 678.]

EXPRESS RIDERS CHOSEN.

To Maintain Communication Between the American Forces in the North and South.

Orders Kingston 5th Aug't 1777.

Capt. Salisbury of the Kingston Light Horse is to furnish a Detachment of his Company to consist of one Non Commissioned Officer & six Privates to be stationed at Kingston & between that and the Northern Army in the most Convenient Manner to serve as Expresses between the Northern & Southern Armies; their particular Stations will be assigned them by the Council of Safety; an Equal Number of Capt. Woodhull's Company will be stationed at New Burgh & between that & Fort Montgomery & so to Head Quarters in order that the Earliest Advices may be Communicated to either Department of the army & to the Council of Safety. As soon as the particular Stations are fixt for these Detachments his Excellency Genl. Washington & Genl. Schuyler is to be advised thereof.

When any Person belonging to this Detachm't shall be charged with Dispatches he is to be careful to deliver them to one of the Detachm't at the next Station, to be immediatly carried forward and, if at any Time the Person at such station shall be absent, the Person possessed of the Dispatches is in such Case to proceed without Delay to the next Station & so on till he shall find one of the Party to take Charge & forward the same, never Trusting them out of his Possession but with one of the Party whose Duty it is to forward them.

Colos. Pawling's Snyder's Graham, Freere's Umphrey's & Southerland's Regiments are in Adition to the late Orders given

them to hold themselves in perfect readiness to march on Moment's warning. And if the Enemy shoud approach the Western Frontiers of Ulster County, Colo. Pawling will send out proper Parties to prevent their distressing the Inhabitants to be detached from his & Colo. Snyder's Regiment, for which Purpose the Frontier Comp'y of Allison's & McClaghry's Regim'ts are left at Home. The Detachments of Light Horse are to keep exact Accounts of their Extra Expence that the same may be paid them & charged to the public.

[G. C.]

Copies sent & Original left with Council of Safety.

[No. 679.]

The Reverend John Mason's Congratulations.

New Windsor Aug. 5th 1777.

Sir,

The present state of our publick affairs not permitting me to address you as the Representative of a religious Society, and my private circumstances rendering it impracticable for me to wait in person upon you, give me leave in this manner heartily to congratulate your Excellency on the great honour which the suffrages of your Countrymen have conferred upon you, in calling you to be the first Governor of this free and independant State—a State established upon the basis of Civil and Religious Liberty, and which, I hope, will soon be triumphant over all the Seductive arts and violent measures of our unnatural Brethren, who have Invaded this Continent to establish a System of despotism and tyrrany.

Were I to follow the fashionable mode of Congratulatory Addressers, I would send your Excellency a number of high seasoned compliments—celebrating your capacity, your zeal, your courage, your integrity &c. But as I hate flattery, which I know would be very disagreeable to you, as it is to every man of sense, penetration, and dignity of mind, I will only add, that it is the desire of my heart, that your Excellency may be enabled, by the grace of God to fulfill the complicated duties of your high and important Station—promoting a publick reformation of manners both by your authority and example, displaying the Majesty of Justice by the steadiness and impartiality of your Administration, asserting and defending with exemplary wisdom and intrepidity the rights of this injured country against every invasion of arbitrary power, and pursuing through all the stages of publick and private life, such a line of conduct as will abide the trial of the Great God who sets up one and casts another down, and will pass a just and righteous Sentence upon the Rulers of the world as well as others, from which there lies no appeal.

I have the honour to be Sir

Your Excellency's very humble and obed't Serv't

John Mason.

To his Excellency Governor Clinton.

[No. 680.]

George Clinton Reports to Gen. Putnam that Reinforcements Have Been Ordered to Him.

D'r Sir,

In Consequence of your Letter of yesterday I have ordered the three Regiments of Militia of Colo. Field, Luddington and Brin-

kerhof to march with all possible Expedition completely armed and accoutred to the Reinforcement of the Army under your Command.

I shall set out for Fort Montgomery as soon as the weather will permit me—to reinforce which & the Posts at Sydnam's Bridge I have ordered 5 other Regt. of the militia of this State.

I am D'r Sir with much Esteem

Your most obed' se'

[G. C.]

His Honor Genl. Putnam.

Kingston Aug't 5" 1777.

The Situation of our Northern Affairs will not admit of calling out more of the Militia for the Service at present.

GOVERNOR CLINTON PROROGUES THE LEGISLATURE.

Submits to the Council of Safety Letters From Washington and Putnam—General Putnam asks him to take Command of his old Post—Clinton's Proclamation.

I

*Gentlemen—As the public emergencies render the meeting of the Legislature of the State at this time extremely inexpedient, as will appear in some measure by the papers herewith delivered you, I think it advisable to prorogue the Senate and Assembly until the 20th instant; but as this can not be done in the accustomed form, for want of a great seal, I wish to have the sentiments and advice of your Honourable Board, on the propriety under those circumstances, of proroguing the Senate and Assembly by proclamation, under my hand and seal at arms.

Geo. Clinton.

Kingston, 5th August, 1777.

*From the Journal of the Council of Safety.

II

*Chester, 1st Aug. 1777.

Dear Sir—I had proceeded thus far in order to look out for a proper place to arrange the army, when I received the provoking account, that the enemy's fleet left the Capes of Delaware yesterday, and steered eastward again. I shall return again with the utmost expedition to the North river; but as a sudden stroke is certainly intended by this manoeuvre, I beg you will immediately call in every man of the militia that you possibly can, to strengthen the Highland posts. The importance of Fort Montgomery is such, that I wish you to repair immediately to it if you possibly can, consistent with the duties of the office upon which you have newly entered.

I am, dear sir, yr. most obd. ser.

Go. Washington.

Geo. Clinton.

III

*Peekskill, August 4th, 1777.

Dear Sir—Last night, ten o'clock, I received a letter from General Washington,† advising that the enemy's fleet left the Capes of Delaware the last day of July, 8 o'clock in the morning, and that they are undoubtedly designed against this post, directing me to call for the militia from this State and Connecticut immediately to come in. I sent off to Connecticut about three o'clock this morning, to Govr. Trumbull, Generals Woolcot and Silliman; and what renders the point clear, is there having so many troops

*From the Journal of the Council of Safety.

†See page 149, foot note.

at King's Bridge. Three hundred horses came there the other day from Long island, with horses and carriages, and great preparations have been making there, as though some important expedition was on foot. As you are acquainted with all this country, and can render infinite service by being present, I must entreat you to come immediately down, if it may possibly consist with your duty as Commander-in-Chief of the State, and resume your old post for a short time, and call all the militia of the State to our immediate assistance.

I am, most respectfully,

Your obedt. humb. servt.

Israel Putnam.

His Excellency Govr. Clinton.

IV

*By His Excellency George Clinton, Esqr Governor of
[L. S.] the State of New York, General and Commander-in-Chief of all the Militia, and Admiral of the Navy of the same.

A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas the public emergencies do at this time render a meeting of the Legislature of this State inexpedient, I do therefore by virtue of the authority reposed in me by the constitution thereof, prorogue the Senate and Assembly of this State, until the twentieth day of this instant, August, and the said Senate and Assembly are hereby prorogued until that day, of which the people of this State are required to take notice and govern themselves accordingly.

*From the Journal of the Council of Safety.

Given under my hand and seal at arms at Kingston, in the county of Ulster, this fifth day of August in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-seven.

Geo. Clinton.

By His Excellency's command,

Stephen Lush, Secry.

God save the People.

[No. 681.]

Discouragement in Schenectady Because of the Loss of Ticonderoga.

Committee Chamber at Schenectady 5 Aug't 1777.

Honored Sir,

We are sorry to be under the Necessity of informing you of the disagreeable Situation of our Affairs in this place at present. The Inhabitants in General seem much dejected. Since the Loss of Tyconderoga many of them who formerly seemed warm in the Interest of the Country are now quite cool, or rather inclined to the other side. We believe this change of Sentiment in many of them to be greatly owing to the bad counsel and advice, they daily receive from disaffected Persons who begin to be pretty numerous amongst us. We are unable to take any measures to prevent their spreading Influence, or any thing else for want of a few Troops to support us. A few days ago we issued a warrant to impress a number of waggons to go and relieve those who have been a considerable time in the Service, but the Constables returned without getting one for want of force to put the warrant into execution. We beg you will take our case into consideration, and if you can spare them, send about Sixty men

with good Officer to remain with us some time and you will greatly oblige

Honored Sir, Your most Obed't Humble Servant

By Order of the Committee:

Reyn'e Mynderse, Chairman.

To Genl. Schuyler.

(Copy.)

[No. 682-3.]

COMMODORE WYNKOOP AGAIN.

He Congratulates the Governor and Petitions the Council for an Adjustment of His Accounts.

To His Excellency George Clinton Governour
Commander In Chief, In and over the State of
New York and Admiral of the Navey:

It is with pleasure I Congratulate your Excellency, on your Accession to the Government of the State of New York, May that God who has the hearts of all men in his hands, Direct your wayes, Give you Wisdom and Knowledge to Rule & Govern this people in Such a manner as may Tend to his Glory; and the preservation of this State; It is the Happiness of people where Rulers are Exampilary for Good. Our State is in a Convulsed Condition through the Weaked Incendaries of Britain Amongst us, but Still they Can Go no farther then they are permited, and I hope that these proud waves may In a Short time be Stayed, and your Excellency may have the pleasure of Seeing peace Harmony and plenty abound amonst us Is the wishes of your most Obedient & Very Hble. Serv't

Jacobus Wynkoop.

S'r Inclosed I Send you a memorial* to the Honourable United States of America In Congress Assembled Dated ye 27th of August 1776 Unanswered, and a Coppy of a Letter to the Honourable Council of Safety for the State of New York which I Expect will Come before your Excellency, and hope It may be Taken into Consideration and my Greavance have an End from S'r your most obt. & V: H. Serv't,

Jacobus Wynkoop.

Albany August 6th 1777.

Coppy)

To the Honourable Council of Safety for the State of New York.

Gentlemen,

It is with the Utmost Difficulty, that I am Induced to ask your Attention, but my Difficulties will plead for the freedom, and my Greavance will Excuse in Some measure, the Aid and Assistance which I ask of this Honourable House.

On the 13th of April 1776 Agreeable to the Order of the Committe of Safety for the State of New York as also that of major General Schuylers, I took the Command of the Vessels on Lake Champlain as Commadore, from which to this, I have bin Kept In Susspence Respecting my pay and Arangement my memorial to the Honourable Continental Congress on the Subject of Last year Unanswered.

From the Above Circumstances, It mus Appear that my Acts, are Unsetled, nor do I Know how to proceed with the Officers & men which Served with me, in Adjusting their Acts. Unless Assisted by the friendly Aid of your Honourable House, to which the Commander In Chief of the Northren Department Advises me to Apply to.

---

*See Volume I, page 321.

Since the Evacuation of Ticonderoga & Fort George, the men belonging to the Navey have bin Discharged the Officers to wait the pleasure of Congress, and In the mean time, Shall always be Happy, to be Distinguished with my Command from the State to which I Belong. I Leave the whole to your wise Consideration, and Remain with all Due Respect your most Obt. and Very H. Serv't

Jacobus Wynkoop.*

Albany Aug't 6th 1777.

[No. 684.]

Military Resolutions of Congress.

In Congress 6" August 1777.

Resolved,

That Major General Gates inform those States whom he shall apply to for Militia that Congress think it impossible in the present Circumstances of Things to adhere to settle Quotas which ought to be called out from each particular State.

Congress proceeded to the Election of a Deputy Commissary General of Issues for the Northern Department in the Room of Mr. Elisha Avery who has resigned and the Ballots being taken, Mr. James Blicker was elected.

Resolved That in Case Mr. Blicker this Day appointed Deputy Commissary General of Issues for the Northern Department

---

*As will be seen from his correspondence, Commodore Wynkoop was an agressive officer. He was reinstated to his command in March, 1777, and retained it until the evacuation of Ticonderoga. October 12, 1777, he took command of the guns at Kingston, and after Vaughan's destruction of the town, Wynkoop was engaged in raising the "Lady Washington" galley. The following May, Gen. Conway ordered him to Coeymans to prepare the sloops and batteaux destined for the defense of the Hudson. July 25, 1781, he was court-martialled for disobedience of orders at Wawarsing. He claimed, in the beginning of 1783, that Congress owed him 956 pounds, 6 shillings and 8 pence. The matter was referred to the State of New York. In 1790, he obtained from the State of New-York, 500 acres in the township of Manlius, 500 acres in the township of Locke, 500 acres in the township of Ovid. In 1787 he commanded the brig "Esopus" plying between Kingston and the West Indies. He died May 4, 1795, aged seventy years.—STATE HISTORIAN.

shall decline the Office the Commanding Officer of the said Department be authorized to appoint another Person in his Stead and inform Congress thereon.

Resolved That the Commissary General of Musters be hereafter allowed the Pay and Rations of a Colonel that the Pay of his Deputy Commissaries General be increased to sixty Dollars a Month and of Muster Masters to forty five Dollars a Month.

Resolved That the several Muster Masters be directed to omit making the Returns to the Paymaster and Deputy Pay masters General which have been heretofore ordered by Congress.

Copy from the Journals.

William Ch. Houston D. Secry.

By Order of Congress.

John Hancock Presid't.

[No. 685.]

THE BATTLE OF ORISKANY.

Capt. Deygert Reports the Ambuscade and the Death of Gen. Herkimer to Gen. Schuyler.

(Copy)

Canajoharra ye 6 of May* 1777.

Sir,

Agreable to your Excellency's Instruction the Militia of this County under the Command of Genl. Harkimer, march'd on the 3d of this Instant to reinforce the Garrison at Fort Schuyler, on Wednesday the 5th between Arisco and the Fort, the Militia were attacked, and according to what Information I have as yet received, the Militia are entirely cut to Pieces; the General is killed

(*Endorsed: Copy Letter from Capt. Dygert to Genl. Schuyler Dated Conajoharra *Augt.* 6, 1777.) The date of the letter "May 6th" is an error. The battle of Oriskany, where Gen. Herkimer was mortally wounded, was fought August 6th, 1777.—STATE HISTORIAN.

with most of the Field Officers; the Number of the Enemy that made the Attack is no wise ascertained, but are thought to be very numerous; the Fort by all accounts received was attacked before the Militia marched, but in what manner we know not, whether by Indians firing with small arms at a Distance to confine our People within the Fort, or whether their main Body was near advanced or not I cannot say; therefore hope you will immediately send assistance or this Quarter must of course fall into the Enemie's Hands, as the whole of the Militia was in the Engagement except a few Guards that were stationed in different Places in the County consisting of the old men and those not able to march, so that we cannot if the accounts received be true, (which there is too much Ground for) raise another Force to make any Stand with, Your Compliance will much oblige Your most humble Servant and sincere Friend in the Cause

Peter S. Deygart Capt'n.

His Excellency Major Genl. Philip Schuyler.

[No. 686.]

Commissary Paulding's Account of Flour, from March to August.

William Paulding Esqr.

To George Clinton Esqr. Dr.

To sundry Quantities of Flour Casks purchased for him as follows to wit,

15th March 1777.

From Walter Degraave 166 at 40 / pr Ton	£ 20—15—0
From George Coleman 13 Ton & 4 Barrels at 40 / pr Ton	26—10—0

7th Apl.

From Michael Sickles 63 at 2/ 6 pr Cask		7—17—0
From Sylvanus White at 104		15—12—0

25th Apl. 1777.

From Nehemiah Denton 24 Barrels at 2/ 6		3—0—0

28th May 1777

From Nehemiah Denton 47 Barrels at 3 pr Barrell		7—1—0

1st Aug't 1777

For 4 Ton Do at 48 /	9—12—0	
For 6 Ton Do at 64/	19—4—0	28—16—0

[No. 687.]

MAJOR JANSEN APPREHENSIVE.

Notifies the Council of Safety that the Tories of Livingston Manor May Make Trouble.

Manor Livingston 7th Aug't 1777.

Gentlemen,

As our Regiment is ordered to march immediately to Saroghtoga, by the request and Orders of Brigadier General Abraham Ten Brook, Wee purpose to proceed on the march by to morrow at Ten OClock; but am Sorry to acquaint you that there is still a great many disaffected persons among us, altho' discharged lately by the Act of Grace by taking the Oath of Allegiance to the State &ca. of whom there is some refuses to march. I immagine and have reason to Suspect they may in my Absence take the advantage and distroy my Buildings, and the more as I have in Store 30 Hh'ds of Sugar, & 30 Hh'ds of molasses for the United States, and Expect a number of Teams this day likewise with a

Quantity of Salt for this State, all which in my Opinion lays at a great risque, if I proceed without leaving any Guard, I thought it my duty to acquaint the Honorable the Council with the premisses, so as that if any accident should happen in my absence, that the Blame would not be lay'd to my neglect. I beg your hon'rs will be pleas'd to enform me pr this Express Doctor Thomson how to act in the premisses.

As I am much hurried must refer you Gent'l to Doct. Thompson the Berrer for further particulars with great respect & Esteem I am Gentl'n

Your hon'rs most Obed't and very humble Serv't

Dirck Jansen.

The Honorable The Council of Safety

Esopus.

The within is a true Copy of the Letter of Major Dirck Jansen.

John McKesson Secry to the Council of Safety New York.

[No. 688.]

PREJUDICE AGAINST GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Christopher Tappen Furnishes George Clinton with Interesting News—Gloomy Aspect of Affairs.

D'r Brother,

The inclosed Letter came to Hand last night which by the Advice of some Gent'm in [I] took the Liberty to Open. I now do myself the Honor to transmit it to you by Express.

Our Northern Affairs have still a very Gloomy Aspact as you will see by the Letters sent yesterday by your man Thomas—since which an Express arrived here with a Letter from the D'y Commissary Genl. to the Committee to furnish a Number of Waggons for the public Service. This Express says that our

Army have been twice allarmed; that Genl. Schuyler did at each Time in Order to Spirit up his Troops, undertake to Address them with a Speech, but the last time he was inturrupted by the discharge of a piece and the Wissiling of the Ball near his Head that the Genl. was to be down at the City of Albany on the Day he left it which was Wednesday.

When I reflect on the Conduct of our wise politichans How they have exerted themselves to Re-establish that Gent'ms command in that Department it gives me pain. They have not only rendered that Gentleman's situation very disagreable and his Life precarious, but have Cast by means thereof such a Cloud of difficulties, that God only knows whether this may not be the Cause, if our State falls a sacrifice to the Enemy,—I shall not dwell on this Subject as you are perhaps better acquainted with this matter than I am—trust that God will save and protect this State from ruin and distruction.

I am Your's Affectionately

Christ'r Tappen.

Aug't 8th 1777.

His Excellency Governor Clinton New Windsor.

[No. 689.]

CLINTON COMPLAINS TO WASHINGTON.

Indifference of New England in Coming to the Assistance of New York—Danger to our Western Frontier—Militia Under Marching orders.

Fort Montgomery 9th Aug't 1777.

Dear Sir,

Immediatly on the Receipt of your Excellency's Letter directing from 1000 to 1500 of the Militia of this & the State of Connecticut to reinforce the Garrison & the Army under Genl. Putnam, I issued orders for drawing out 810 including Non Com-

missioned Officers from this State for the above Purposes. Since which I have been induced by the Situation of our Affairs to the Northward, in addition to the above Number to order out 500 of the Militia from the Northern Parts of Ulster & Dutchess Counties, 1000 from the County of Albany, 500 from the County of Tryon, to reinforce the Army under Command of Genl. Schuyler & to continue in Service till the 1st of Nov'r next, unless your Excellency shall think proper to dismiss them before. Those from the two former Counties I have Reason to beleive are by this Time on their March, but I have not yet been advised what Success they have experienced in getting the Proportion allotted, for the other Counties I fear not so good as coud be wished.

The People in that Quarter consider their Western Frontier equally liable to the Incursions of the Enemy and influenced by this Consideration are loath to Leave their Famillies exposed to join our Army; add to this as the Enemy advance, many of the best of the Inhabitants are employed in moving off their Famillies & Effects. Indeed I have always observed that the Militia of any Part of the Country most in Danger are for the above Reasons least forward in opposing the Enemy some too decline acting with Spirit from unworthy Principles.

Your Excellency's Letter of the 1st Instant Dated at Chester I received in Kingston on Wensday last whereupon I ordered 4 Regiments of Militia to this Post, 3 to join Genl. Putnam at Peek's Kill and one to occupy the Post at the Mouth of the Clove. The last of those ordered here arived yesterday. I learn from Genl. Putnam those designed for him are also arrived at Peeks Kill. All the Remainder of the Militia of the State are under march'g orders. I never knew Militia come out with greater

alacrity but as most of them have great Part of their Harvest yet in the Field, I fear it will be difficult to detain them long unless the Enemy make some Movements that indicate a Design of coming this Way suddenly & so obvious as to be so believed by them.

I cant but express my Surprize that no Reinforcements as I have heard have yet arrived to our Northern Army from the Eastward. The want of Confidence in the General Officers to the Northward is the specious Reason to me it appears a very Weak one; the mutilated & distressed Condition of this State, makes our utmost Exertions to oppose the Common Enemy appear but little better than one half of it being out of our Possession. Common Gratitude to a Sister State as well Duty to the Continent at large conspire in calling on our Eastern Neighbours to step forth on this Occasion & more especially as they only are in a Situation Tottally to destroy Genl. Burgoyne's Army by intercepting his Supplies & even cutting off his Retreat to the Lakes.

The Detachment of 810 for this Garrison & Peek's Kill are not yet compleated owing to the Body of the Militia being so suddently called out, but will be effected immediatly on their Return Home till which I will endeavour to detain an Equal Number of them here.

I have not yet received the Resolves of Congress for recruiting the Army alluded to in your Excellency's Letter of the 4th Instant; as soon as they come to Hand I will do every Thing in my Power to render them effectual & forward the Information requested. I am with much Esteem

Your Excellency's Most Obed't Serv't

G. C.

[To Gen. Washington.]

[No. 690.]

CLINTON WRITES TO THE COUNCIL OF SAFETY.

He Explains Why He Remained in Command at the Highlands Instead of Proceeding with the Northern Army.

Fort Montgomery Aug't 9 1777.

Gentlemen,

I am honored with your Favor of Aug't 7 inclosing Copies of Letters from General Schuyler* to Congress and your Board.

---

*Schuyler to Pierre Van Cortlandt: Stillwater, August 4th, 1777.

Sir—I take the liberty to enclose you a copy of a letter of this date, which I have done myself the honour to address to Congress. The Council of Safety will thereby see the alarming situation our affairs are in; and I trust they will continue to adopt such measures as will tend to preserve the State from the ruin with which it is threatened.

Perhaps, if His Excellency the Governor, was to put himself at the head of the militia, they would turn out in great numbers, and afford us such a reinforcement as to enable us to keep our ground; and if the eastern States should also send succours, we should then in all probability be able to ruin General Burgoyne's army; for if he should meet with a repulse, it would be so extremely difficult for him to retreat, that I should hope a very considerable part of his army would be lost.

Schuyler to John Hancock: Stillwater, August 4, 1777.

Sir—By the unanimous advice of all the general officers, I have moved the army to this place. Here we propose to fortify a camp, in expectation that reinforcements will enable us to keep the ground, and prevent the enemy from penetrating further. I wish I could say that we had any prospect of such reinforcements. None of the militia from the State of Massachusetts, or this State will remain with me, above five or six days longer, the time of service for which Colo. Long's regiment is engaged expires on the 7th inst. This diminution with what we sustain by desertion, sickness, and in skirmishes with the enemy, will reduce us to an alarming weakness.

What effect my repeated application to the State of Massachusetts will have, I cannot determine, as I have not yet been honoured with an answer. Governor Trumbull informs me that he has requested General Washington to send troops, which he would replace; that he waits His Excellency's answer, and in the mean time has ordered the militia brigadiers to draft and equip the men; but in what numbers, or when I may expect them, he does not advise me of. I am equally uncertain whether I may expect any from this State

It is a melancholy consideration, that whilst our force is daily diminishing, the enemy increases theirs by a continual acquisition of tories in very considerable numbers.

It is impossible at present to procure a return, but I am very certain we have not above four thousand Continental troops—if men, one third of which are negroes, boys and men too aged for field, or indeed any other service, can with propriety be called troops. If it should be asked how boys, negroes and such aged men came to be sent, I can only answer that the States from whence these troops are come may possibly determine it. The fact is as I have stated it—literally so. And I may add that a very great part of the army took the field in a manner naked, without blankets, ill armed, and very deficient in accoutrements, and still continue so to be without a prospect of relief; and, to add to our misfortunes, many, too many of our officers would be a disgrace to the most contemptible troops that were ever collected; and have so little sense of honour that cashiering seems no punishment. They stood by and suffered the most scandalous depredations to be committed on the poor, distressed, ruined and flying inhabitants. I must not, however, omit saying that we have many officers that would do honour to the best army that ever took the field; but their exertions being counteracted by the worthless, it is impossible for them to do what they wish. Perhaps Congress may think it necessary to invest me with a power in council of general officers to suspend officers for mal-conduct until the pleasure of Congress is known. Should that power be conferred, and I receive it whilst we are still in army, it is possible that we may continue so and get into some order.

General Burgoyne is at Fort Edward. He has withdrawn his troops from Castletown and is bending his whole force this way. He will probably be here in eight days, and unless we are well reinforced, as much farther as he pleases to go.

It would have been equally agreable to me to have headed the Militia and marched to the Reinforcem't of the Northern army as to have commanded those ordered this way. The Reasons which influenced me to come to this & the adjacent Posts with so large a Proportion of the militia I need not mention; they were contained in Genl. Washington's Letter which I communicated to your House and since repeated them in a Letter addressed to Genl. Schuyler. If that Letter is received Genl. Schuyler must have observed that the greater Part of the Militia of the State are ordered into actual Service either to reinforce his army or to occupy the Posts assigned them by Genl. Washington in this Quarter—and indeed those originally designed for this station were considered as being called out to replace an equal Number of Continental Troops intended for the Reinforcem't of the Northern Army. This being the Case I wish Genl. Schuyler in his Letter to Congress, had made some Discrimination between this State which has used every possible Exertion in its present unhappy Situation & the States of Massachusetts Bay and Connecticut that have hitherto not furnished a Man of their Militia for the Reinforcem't of the Army in either Department, Nor scarcely answered the Letters to them requesting the necessary aids. Especially as I am perswaded it is far from Genl. Schuyler's Intention to represent this State in an unfavorable Light.

By Genl. Schuyler's Letter of the 6" Inst., a Copy* of which I

*Schuyler to Governor Clinton: Stillwater, August 6th, 1777.

Dear Sir—General Ten Broeck has ordered out the whole of the militia; but I fear very few will march, and that most of them will behave as the Schohary and Schenectady militia have done. How that is, you will see by the enclosed, which are copies of letters I have this moment received.

The people are desponding. They want to have their spirits roused. Nothing short of your coming up to Albany, with the Senate and House of Representatives will do it; or if they are not yet formed, with the Council of Safety.

We expect the enemy will move soon; and as our strength is daily decreasing, we shall again be obliged to decamp and retreat before them.

If Burgoyne gets to Albany, our State is gone in all its extent; for the people who would not turn out to prevent the enemy from penetrating, will not be able to do it when they are got in.

inclose, he is of Opinion that my attendance at Albany with the Council of Safety will tend to raise the desponding Spirits of the People there; if your Honorable Board sh'd agree in this Sentiment and conceive that I can with Propriety and consistent with the General Safety of the State leave the Command of the Militia in this Quarter I will on the least Intimation with the utmost Chearfulness attend you to Albany and take under my more immediate Command such of the Militia as I can collect in the Northern Parts of the State.

By a Letter from our Delegates in Continental Congress dated the 4th* Inst. I am advised that Congress have ordered Genl. Gates to repair to the Northward and take the Command of the army there, Genl. Schuyler to join the Army under Genl. Washington. The only Reason assigned in Congress for recalling Genl. Schuyler, was his Loss of the Confidence of the Eastern States; now they are gratified, they have no Excuse for not turn'g out & defend'g their Country, and yet if Fears became an officer I should express some of their not behaving better under any Change of Command. We have yet no Accts. of the Enemy since their vessels left the Capes of Delaware; it has been reported that they appeared there a second Time but nothing of this is mentioned in my Letters.

I have only to add that, if the Council should be of Opinion that it is expedient to order the whole or any greater Part of Regiments from the Northern Part of Ulster and Dutchess than are already called out for the Reinforcem't of the Northern army, upon the least Intimation to me thereof I shall issue the necessary Orders. I have the Pleasure to inform the Council that the

*See pages 178-179.

Militia commanded to these Posts have turned out with the greatest Spirit and Alacrity leaving scarcely a Man behind them although many of their Harvests are yet in the Field.

I have the Honor to be Gentlemen

Your most obed' se'

[G. C.]

[To Council of Safety.]

[No. 691.]

ALARM ALONG THE FRONTIER.

Depredations of the Tories—Fears for the Safety of the Northern Army Entertained—Militia Refuse to Remain in Service.

Albany Committee Chamber 9th Aug'st 1777.

Hon'd Sir,

We inclose you a Copy of a Letter just now rec'd, from the Committee of Schenectady. You'l perceive by its Contents that a reinforcement is called for in that Quarter. It gives us pain to inform you that it is out of the power of this County to send them any. The depredations committed by the Tories is of the worst of Consequences, as it effectually prevents the Militia from joining the Army pursuant to General Ten Broeck's request. Each part calls for more help, to assist themselves.

A Capt. Mann of the Militia of Schoharry has collected a number of Indians and Tories, declares himself a Friend to King George, and threatens destruction to all who do not lay down their Arms, or take protection from our Enemies. In order to support our Friends in that Quarter a force should be sent, to

them; this is needless to attempt, as a reason is already assigned why no force can be had; In yours of the 27th Ult. you desire that every nerve may be exerted. This has been done tho' without the desired Effect. Our Army to the Northward we have already informed you does not appear adequate to repell the force supposed to be coming against them.

Yesterday one Regiment passed through this Town, on their way home, their Times being out; a Bounty of twenty Dollars p man was Offered them to stay four month's longer; it had no effect, The Friends to their Country who have marched from this County begin to grow uneasy, looking upon it that their Families ought to be removed to a place of greater Safety. We fear they will not stay much longer.

The Country to the Northward of this City are chiefly all drove in. Yesterday the Indians killed and Scalped Major Dirck Van Veghten of Schaghtikocke not far from his own House, Tis reported two or three other Inhabitants in that Quarter shared the same Fate.

We have wrote to New England in the most pressing Terms for Aid. None as yet appears, This, Sir, is our present situation which to us does not appear very flattering. It is reported that our Army will soon make Head Quarters at Half Moon.

I am

Your Very Humb'e Serv't,

By order

John Barclay, Chairman.

To the Hon'bl The President of the Council of Safety for the State of New York.

(Copy)

[No. 692.]

FURTHER PARTICULARS FROM ORISKANY.

The People Along the Mohawk Much Disturbed and Appeal for Succor—The Militia Cover themselves with Glory—Brant Reported Killed.

German Flats Committee Chamber 9 Aug't 1777.

Tc the Chairman of the Committee of
Albany and by them to Coll. Van Schaick.

Gentlemen,

Just arrived Capt. [Hans Mark] Demuth and John Adam Helmer, the bearer hereof, with an account that they arived with some difficulty at Fort Schuyler the sixth day of this Month, being sent there by Order of Gen. Herkemer. Before he set out to the Field of battle, he requested some assistance from the Fort, in order to make an Effort to fecilitate our march to the Fort; two hundred and six men were granted. They made a sally, encountered the enemy, killed many, destroyed the Tents of the Enemy and came off Victorious to the Fort. The Commanders desired them to acquaint us and his superiours, that he is wanting assistance and thinks to stand out so long, that timely assistance could come to his relief.

Concerning the battle on our side, all accounts agree that a great Number of the Enemy is killed. The Flower of our Militia either killed or wounded except 150 who stood the Field and forced the enemy to retreat. The wounded are brought off by these brave men; the dead they left on the Field for want of a proper support. We will not take upon us to tell of the behaviour of the rear; so far as we know, they took to flight, the first firing.

General Herkemer is wounded; Coll. Cox seemingly killed, and a great many officers, are among the slain. We are surrounded by Tories a party of 100 of whom is now on their march through the woods. We refer you for further information to the bearer, Major Watts. Of the Enemy is killed Joseph Brandt, William Johnson, several known Tories and a number of Indians. Gentlemen, we pray you will send us succors. By the Death of the most part of our Committee members, the Field Officers, and several being wounded, every thing is out of order, the people Intirely dispirited, our County at Esopus unrepresented, that we cannot hope to stand it any longer without your aid. We will not mention the shocking aspect our Fields do shew, Faithful to our Country we remain

Your sorrowful Bretheren the few members of this Committee

Attes'd

Peter S. Deggart Chairman.

A Copy examined by John McKesson Secry. Council of Safety

Kingston Aug't 12th P. M.

[No. 693.]

George Clinton Replies to the Congratulatory Address of the Albany Committee.

*[August 9, 1777.]

Gentlemen,

I thank you for the polite Manner in which you express your Satisfaction in my appointment to the chief Magistracy of this free and independent State and for your kind Congratulations on my arrival in this City.

*This date indorsed on the back of this document is clearly an error. See pages 231-2, where the address of the Albany Committee will be found.—STATE HISTORIAN.

It gives me the most sensible Pleasure that I am enabled with Justice thus publickly to declare my approbation of the wise and spirited Measures pursued by the Committee of Albany in Support of the Cause of Liberty and America. While the persevering Firmness and Resolution manifested by your respectable Body and their Constituents in this critical Period, merits the highest Praise and cannot fail of greatly contributing to the public Safety.

Gentlemen,

As It is my earnest Desire so it shall be my constant Care to preserve inviolate our happy Constitution so wisely calculated for securing those Rights and Privileges for which we are contending and I shall ever esteem it my indispensible Duty not only to exert the Powers vested in me for the Safety and Defence of the State but to afford my personal attendance where ever the Public Service shall most require it.

[G. C.]

[To Committee of Albany.]

[No. 694.]

JOHN McKESSON TO GEORGE CLINTON.

Reports all the Military News that has Reached him from Every Direction.

Kingston Aug't 9th 1777.

Dear Sir,

Enclosed is a Copy of a Letter received this morning from General Washington*—and extracts of a Letter from Colo. H. R. Livingston to his Brother. Mr. Yates has taken Extracts from

---

*See page 170.

a Philad'ia paper of the 5th which he read this morning in Council—whereby it appears "that Congress have instituted an Enquiry into the Conduct of Genls. St. Clair, Poor, De Fermoi, and another (if I remember right Patterson)—General Washington to direct proper means for the Enquiry & to appoint such Genl. Officer as he thinks proper to take the Command of the northern Army." The above appears by sundry Resolutions of Congress published in the above paper. And the newspaper says "we hear that Genl. Gates will be appointed to that Command."

Aug't 10th.

Genl. De Fermoi is at Kingston on his way to head Quarters. General Schuyler is at Albany—was three days there that he could not be spoken with as report says. We are informed by various Expresses passing thro' this place that Fort Schuyler is beseiged. That about 600 militia passing up to that Fort were attacked, Genl. Herkemer is wounded in the thigh, a Lieut't Colo. Fisher killed*—however the militia put the Indians to Flight. Major Nicholson & sundry other officers are come in here. Genl. De Fermoi has intimated to a Member that they are come away without Leave. Some of them say that Genl. Arnold has resigned; that Genl. Nixen has sent his resignation to Congress; that Colo. Brown from the Eastward has had some difference with Schuyler & is gone home with his Regim't. These officers say they are going to head Quarters. The Express going I can't add—but that I am

Your obedient

John McKesson.

Sunday afternoon past 4 OClock.

To his Excellency the Governor.

*Col. Frederick Fisher of the Third Tryon County Regiment. He was scalped by the Indians and left for dead at Caughnawaga October 25, 1781.—STATE HISTORIAN.

[No. 695.]

AN EXPEDITION AGAINST THE SCHOHARIE TORIES.

A Call to be Issued for the Green Mountain Militia to Reinforce the Northern Army—Captain Man of the Schoharie Militia a Dangerous Man.

New Windsor 11th Aug't 1777.

Sir,

I am this minute favoured with the Council's Letter of the 8th Instant inclosing the Papers respecting the Militia under the Command of Major Jansen & the Measures taken by the Council in respect to that Corps appear to me perfectly Right & has my fullest Approbation.

I wrote this Morning to Colo. Pawling advising him of the Conduct of Capt. Mann of the Schohary Militia mentioned in the Letter of the Committee of Albany, a Copy which you sent me. I am apprehensive that unless he and his Party are speedilly routed they will become formidable & dangerous Neighbours to our Western Frontiers. I therefore proposed to Colo. Pawling in a Letter I addressed to him this Morning the Propriety of embodying a Party of Men out of his Regiment under an Active Officer for this Purpose and directed him to call on your Honorable House for their Advice Assistance on this Occassion, which shoud they agreé with me in Sentiments you will please to afford him.

It is clearly my Opinion that it is esential to the public Safety to have this Business executed with Dispatch and effectually. That Fellow without Doubt acts under the Incouragement & by the Advice of the Enemy; & even tho he shoud not attempt to commit Hostilities on the Inhabitants of the Western Frontiers,

the very deterring of the Militia from marching to the Aid of the Northern Army alone is a capital Misschief, Besides suffering such an Attrocious & open an Offence to pass with Impunity woud in point of Example be extreamly impolitic.

I have not issued any Orders as yet to the Militia of Cumberland, Charlotte or Gloucester Counties, not knowing who commanded in them nor indeed was I anxious about it, as I did not expect much from them; But on Reconsidering Matters I think it prudent to issue my Orders to those Counties not only to make Returns of the present State of the Militia thereof, but to furnish their Quota of Men to join our Northern Army, as I am apprehensive shoud I neglect them on this Occasion, when I am calling out a Proportion of the Militia from every other County in the State in our Possession, it may tend to strenghthen them in their Late Revolt & Attempts to set up as an Independant State. And should they not Comply with my Orders in this Critical Hour it will be Circumstance not much in their Favour. I have, therefore, inclosed Orders for that Purpose which I must begg you will please to order one of your Secretary's to direct & forward.

I have no News worth Communicating since I wrote you last. I am with due Respect,

Your Most Obed't Serv't

G. C.

It may be necessary to use a good deal of Prudence with Respect to the Indians who are with Capt. Man, the Managem't of which I must leave to the Council.

[To Council of Safety.]

[No. 696.]

ALBANY IN A STATE OF PANIC.

The Committee Presents a Doleful Condition of Affairs to the Council of Safety—Capture of the City Feared.

Albany Committee Chamber, 11th Aug't 1777.

Sir,

We wrote you* a few Days ago giving you a State of Affairs to the northward as far as they came to our Knowledge; we then informed you that the Prospect was disagreable; It appears every day more gloomy. Our Apprehensions are not so groundless, as those at a Distance supposes them to be. We are well assured, did our situation present itself in the same point of light to our neighbours as it does to us, some mode would be fallen on for our Relief; being informed that repeated applications were made to the New England States for Aid and seeing that no reinforcement came forward, thought it our indispensible Duty to address the People at large, a Copy† of which we enclose you together with an Answer,‡ from one of their Counties, by which we are informed that their militia are ordered to the Southward. On the Governor & Council of Safety being repeatedly informed of our distressed Situation, we flattered ourselves that some assistance would be sent from the lower Counties of our State, but alas all their Force are ordered to repel an intended Invasion, when a real one is entirely neglected.

By the enclosed from the German Flatts§ and Mr. Helmer's Account|| you'l be informed that the Troops have done their Duty, and that the Militia have behaved very brave; Genl. Herkeimer merits the greatest Praise; he after having his Thigh broke, sat on a Log with a drawn Sword inspiring his Men, for several

*See page 201. †See page 158. ‡See page 177. §See page 203. ||See page 212.

Hours; he was repeatedly solicited by his Friends to be carried from the field of Action, which he absolutely refused. We can assure you at the same time, that our warmest Advocates and bravest friends of Tryon County fell in that Skirmish. They are dispirited and call for help. None can be sent from this Quarter. The People from Schoharie have informed us, they will be obliged to lay down their Arms.

The militia that could be collected in this County have been sent to the Army. They have been long in Service and seeing no prospect of Relief intend soon to return, and remove their Families to a place of greater Safety. We are informed that our Army intends to retreat to Half Moon. Should they be obliged to take this Step, the western Communication will be opened to the Enemy. The Appearance of a few of the Enemy's Troops on the Mohawk River would immediately make the Inhabitants lay down their Arms.

Our feelings for the brave men in that Quarter is very great. The Oneida Indians are much distressed for us. They furnish us with several useful Pieces of Intelligence respecting our Western Affairs, & beg us to stand with firmness. Should Albany fall in the hands of the Enemy, the Savages would take an Active part against us. If two hundred can drive in all the Inhabitants of a well settled Country for upwards of fifty Miles, which at present is the Case, how must the Country suffer when perhaps a Thousand or more are necessitated to join ag't us.

Gentlemen may probably think we are panick struck, that the fear of loosing our property is the Cause of our drawing so melancholy a Picture. We have we suppose the feelings of other men on like Occasions, but the Distress which must ensue engrosses a great part of our Attention. We are happy in having

it in our Power to declare with Truth that every thing that could be done by us, has been done, and that any Calamities that befalls our Country is owing to no Omission, or want of Duty in us; and since no Troops make their Appearance from any Quarter to our Relief we are Apprehensive that this City will in a short time be in the Possession of the Enemy.

We are Sir

Your most hum'e Serv't

By Order. John Barclay Chairman.

To the President of the Council of Safety.

(Copy)

Examined by Robt. Benson Secry.

[No. 697.]

George Clinton Orders the Commanding Officers of Regiments in the Vermont Counties to be Ready to March at a Moment's Notice.

General Orders New Windsor 11th Aug't 1777.

The Commanding Officers of the different Regiments of Militia in the Counties of Charlotte, Cumberland and Gloucester in the State of New York, are immediatly to make Returns to me in due form of the Present State of their respective Regiments; And are forthwith on Receipt of this Order to draft one fourth Part of their respective Regiments by Ballot or other equitable Manner properly Officered & compleatly equiped & accoutred to march & Join the Northern Army now, or lately under Command of the Honorable Major Genl. Schuyler, taking their future Directions & Orders from such Commanding Officer while in actual Service. These Detachments are to continue in Service till

the first Day of November next, unless sooner dismissed, and will be entitled to receive Continental Pay & Rations together with such Bounty as may arise from the Assessments to be levied on Exempts pursuant to the Resolve of the Council of Safety of this State A Copy whereof accompanies this Order. The Remainder of said Regiments are to hold themselves in perfect Readiness to march on a Moment's Warning to oppose the Common Enemy.

Geo. Clinton.

By his Excellency the Governor's Command.

S. L., A. D. C.

[No. 698.]

COL. MARINUS WILLETT'S GALLANT SORTIE.

Adam Helmer Makes a Statement—Booty Captured by Our Troops.

Adam Hellmer informs that he was sent to Fort Schuyler by General Herkemer with a Letter to Coll. Gansevort acquainting him of his March to the Relief of the Garrison. That he arrived at the Fort on Wednesday last at one o'Clock, that at two, Coll. Willet turned out with 207 Men and attacked an Encampment of the Enemy about one Mile from the Fort, in Order to facilitate General Herkemer's March to the Fort; that the Engagement lasted about an Hour, and that the Enemy were drove off with great Loss; that the Coll. then ordered the flanking Parties to spread themselves farther out in order to discover whether there were any Enemy near them. Upon their Report that they discovered none, he ordered his Men to take as much of the Baggage as they could, and destroy the rest, which they effectually did, each one carrying with him as much as they could. That in their Way to the Fort just above the Landing, (where the old Fort used to stand) a Party of 200 Regular Troops appeared, preparing to

give them Battle; that upon our Troops discovering them, Captain Savage of the Artillery pointed his Field-Piece upon them, and saluted them with Grape Shot. This together with a smart Discharge of Small Arms, and one of the Cannon out of the Fort did great Execution among them, and soon obliged them to scamper off, when our Troops with their Plunder marched to the Fort, where they arrived about 4 o'clock, with the same Number they left the Garrison, not one Man being killed or wounded; that they took one Regular Capt'n and four privates Prisoners, that among the Plunder they took was one Scarlet Coat, trimmed with Gold Lace, three laced Hatts, a good Deal of Money in Specie and paper; that the Enemy's Force amounted to twelve hundred consisting of Regulars, Tories and Indians before the Engagement of Genl. Herkemer and Coll. Willet, but thinks they have lost a great many; that the Cannon the Enemy have with them are two Six Pounders, two Three's and four Cohorns, that they are busy erecting two Batteries, one to the North-East, and the other to the North West of the Fort; that he heard the Officers say that the Plunder taken by our Troops that Day at a reasonable Computation amounted at least to £1000; that he left the Fort on Thursday Night last, that next Morning he often heard the Report of Cannon; that our Troops also found in the Enemy's Encampment a Number of Letters (which had fallen into their Hands) directed to the Officers in the Fort but not one had been opened.

Albany 11th August 1777.

A true Copy compared by

John McKesson Secry. Kingston Aug't 12th 1777.

[No. 699.]

THE PLAN TO DESTROY MAN, THE TORY.

Governor Clinton Explains Why He Cannot Afford to Spare Troops from the Highlands.

New Windsor 12th Aug't 1777.

D'r Sir,

On the Receipt of a Letter yesterday Morning from Genl. Scott, inclosing a copy of a letter to your Honorable Board from the Committee of Albany containing the same Information respecting Capt. Man of Schohary mentioned in your Letter of the 11th Instant just now delivered me, I immediatly wrote to Coll. Pawling on that Subject, pointing out the Propriety of destroying Man & his Party by a sudden Exertion with a Detachment of the Militia under an active Officer and desiring him if he thought it practicable to set about it & in that Case directed him to call upon the Council for their Advice & Aid. This Morning I addressed a Letter to your Honorable Board on the same Subject By which you will observe my Sentiments coincide exactly with the Council's on this Occassion.

I dare not however at present Venture to take any of the Continental Troops from the Garrison in the Highlands for this Business. The Designs of the Enemy under Genl. Howe are yet uncertain, the Garrison not over strong, & shoud any unlucky Accident happen in that Quarter in the Absence of such Troops as might be drawn from thence for this Expedition, I shoud be greatly & perhaps deservedly censured, If Militia are to be employed they can be much easier & more expeditiously had in the nighbourhood of Kingston & Marble Town than by marching them up from the Fort. Major Pawling was charged with my

Letter to the Council on this Subject who left my House this Morning for Kingston. I mentioned this Scheme to him & he expressed a strong Desire to Command the Party to which I consented provided a Party proper for him to Command shoud be ordered out on this Occassion. I know him to be possessed of Prudence as well as Spirit.

I am with much Esteem

Your Most Obed't Serv't,

Geo. Clinton.

To Pierre Cortlandt Esqr.

Pres'dt Council of Safety.

[No. 700.]

DOUBT, UNEASINESS AND UNCERTAINTY.

Council of Safety Deplores the Melancholy Situation of the Northern Army.

In Council of Safety for the State of New York,

Kingston, August 12th 1777

Ante Meridiem.

Sir,

The Council were honoured with your Excellency's Favour of the ninth instant*—and are extremly sorry to find by the Letter enclosed, the melancholy situation of the northern Army and the probability of their relinquishing still more of the Country to the Enemy, and this too when the Efforts of our State must necessarily be weakened by an Attention to the passes in the Highlands & the Security of Hudson's River.

The Council believe with General Schuyler, that your Excellency's Presence would serve to animate the northern militia,

*See Clinton to the Council page 198.

but know not how far your quiting the important Post you now Occupy would be consistant with its security, of which they conceive that you, Sir, are the only proper Judge; as your Excellency has fuller Information than this Council can receive, they doubt not but that you will take such measures as you conceive best calculated to promote the general Interest, in which as far as their Concurrence is necessary, they will chearfully co-operate.

It [is] with pleasure the Council Learn from your Excellency, that the militia called in to the posts in the Highlands have shewn so much readiness & alacrity. They are extremly sorry to inform your Excellency that the Officers have been negligent of their Duty in the upper part of Dutchess County, and that no drafts have as yet been sent from that Quarter, notwithstanding the present necessity that there is for the immediate march of the militia to the Northward, and, as the Council are informed, some Regiments have not yet even proceeded to draft their men.

I am with the highest Respect and Esteem,

Your Excellency's most obedient humble Servant

By Order. Pierre Van Cortlandt Pres'dt.

To His Excellency Governor Clinton.

[No. 701.]

THE CRISIS IN NEW YORK STATE APPROACHING.

The Council of Safety Panic Stricken—The State Bearing the Weight of the War.

In Council of Safety for the State of New York

Kingston—August 12th 1777. 6 O'Clock P. M.

Sir,

By the enclosed Letters your Excellency will learn the distressed Situation of the northern part of this State; unless it is

shortly supported it must inevitably fall into the Hands of the Enemy. The well affected of Albany County are fully employed in suppressing the Insurrections of the disaffected, so that little can be expected from them unless the Tories are overawed by the appearance of immediate Force. No militia have come in from the Eastward nor have we yet learned that any are like to come.

Colo. Wynkoop who is just arrived from Albany assures us that our whole Force at Stillwater consists of about four Thousand effective men, and those much dispirited. The Bravery of the militia of Tryon County must soon be of little avail, since the Enemy can reinforce their Western Army from Saratoga, while ours are left without the least hope of Assistance. In this situation, Sir, nothing but [our] own Exertions and the divine Favour can extricate us; let us strain every Nerve; and if our Neighbours, if the grand Army, if the whole Continent determine that our little mutilated State shall bear the weight of the American War, let us acquiesse in their Determination, and let us brave the Danger which they will not enable us to repel. You, Sir, will judge of the Necessity of collecting our whole Force to a point in that quarter in which it shall appear to be most necessary.

(We would suggest to your Excellency the necessity of sending the enclosed Letters to head Quarters, with as much of this as you think expedient, with all possible Expedition.) It would be very advantageous to have some southern Troops, acquainted with the Indian mode of fighting, sent to the Northward to rouse the Spirits of our army there, who Shudder at the very appearance of Indians and hardly dare to Stir out of their Camp.

I have the Honor to be with great Esteem

Your Excellency's most obedient humble Servant

By order of the Council.

On behalf of Pierre Van Cortlandt Presid't who necessarily departed while this Letter was copying & by his Order.

Robt. Benson
John McKesson } Secretaries.

His Excellency Governor Clinton.

[No. 702.]

MUTINY OF THE LIVINGSTON MANOR MILITIA.

They Refuse to March to Stillwater—John Livingston Suggests that the Leaders be Arrested.

Kingston 13th August 1777.

Sir,

We inclose your Excellency a Copy of a Letter from the Manor of Livingston by which it appears that the Militia will not March to the Northward. It is necessary that some effectual means be used to compel them to go.

We could wish that only a part of them had been ordered out as a great majority of the men are disaffected and disarmed nor can they safely be trusted with Arms; but how far it would be proper to make any Alteration in the Order, your Excellency will Judge. We also inclose a Resolution by which it will appear that we have done all in our power to strengthen the executive power.

I have the Honor to be

Your Excellency's Most Obed't Humb'e Serv't

Pierre Van Cortlandt Pres'dt.

To his Excellency George Clinton Esquire Governor of the State of New York.

Claremont August 12th 1777.

Dear Robt.

The Manor Militia has been twice assembled to endeavour to get them to go up to Still Water, but it seems it is impossible to get any of them to go. They say that the Oath which they have taken to the state is not any longer binding, Cooper is the Chief Man among them again and I believe it would not be amiss to take him up, and send him on board of the Ship, as I believe a few Examples would work a great Alteration in them. I wish you would send a Company to make the Drafts, or indeed the whole Militia turn out, and if any refused to take them Prisoners immediately. I will write to Smith to take up Cooper and send him to you, and several others who refuse to go up. These People want nothing but Good Officers to make them do their Duty I am convinced.

I am Dear Robt. Yours

John R. Livingston.

A true Copy.

John McKesson Secry. to the Council of Safety, Kingston.

[No. 703.]

Violation of the Act of Grace, a Capital Offence.

In Council of Safety for the State of New York

Kingston August 13th 1777.

Whereas many People who have taken the Benefit of the late Act of Grace merely to avoid the Punishment of their Crimes, instead of proving the sincerity of their Repentance take the first Opportunity to shew their Enmity to their Country;

RESOLVED, therefore, that every Person who has heretofore taken the Oath of Allegiance to this State & the Benefit of the Act of Grace published the Tenth Day of May last, who shall hereafter be convicted of having done any Act contrary to the Tenor of such Oath shall be deemed guilty of Felony without Benefit of Clergy.

Extract from the Minutes.

John McKesson Secry.

ordered to be published in Hand Bills.

[No. 704.]

False Rumors of Another Engagement at Fort Schuyler.

Kingston past 2 O'Clock P. M. August 13th '77.

Dear Sir,

The Council were this morning informed that one Christian Fiero had received Intelligence from Tryon County—on being sent for and examined he says: that a certain Du Bois who left Albany last Evening informed him that a post or messenger from Fort Schuyler arrived at Albany yesterday Evening and reported that there had been a second Engagement at that Fort. That the American Troops there had been successful, and had

killed a great Number of Indians and Tories, and some regular or British Troops, and beat them with a greater Slaughter of the Enemy than any in this State during the Contest. That between the second Battle and the first Our Troops there, had made an Intrenchment round the Fort.

That the said Post or Messenger at Albany farther reported, that every road from Schoharie is obstructed and filled up by the Tories there.

That Colo. John Harper had escaped from thence— and that Colo. Vrooman with about 25 whigs who joined him, had fortified themselves in a House there.

The loose way in which the above Intelligence is obtained vizt. at 2d or 3d hand is in my opinion the reason it is not forwarded to you by the Council.

I have the Honor to be with great respect

Your most obedient hum' Serv't,

John McKesson.

His Excellency Governor Clinton.

[No. 705.]

Governor Clinton Informs the Council of Safety that He is Waiting for the Enemy to Uncover His Plans.

New Windsor Aug't 13, 1777.

Sir,

I am favored with Letters of the Council of Safety of yesterday's Date with the Inclosures*—and have agreable to the Request contained in them sent Genl. Washington Extracts of those Letters with Copies of such of the other Papers as were intended

---

*See pages 215-218.

to be forwarded under Cover of the Letter addressed to him of which I now transmit you a Copy. I hourly expect Accts. from my Brother at Fort Montgomery and an answer to my last Letter to Genl. Washington which if I receive this Evening I shall set out some Time To morrow for Kingston if not the next Day. Tho I most anxiously wish it was in my Power to reinforce our Northern Army and give Succor to the brave and much distressed Inhabitants of Tryon County, yet I cannot be induced to think that it would be prudent to draw the Militia from so far down as this to the Northward, until the Designs of the Enemy's Southern Army can be more fully ascertained which from any Acct, I have yet received, are as likely to be ag't this Quarter as any other, but as I shall shortly have an Opportunity of personally confering with the Council and have their advice & Opinion more fully upon the Subject such measures will be adopted as may appear upon the whole to be most conducive to the Safety of this unhappy State and for effectually opposing the Progress of the Enemy.

[G. C.]

[To Council of Safety.]

[No. 706.]

Capt. Cook Requests a Certificate of Character.

Boston Augost 13 1777.

To the Honr'bl Maj'r General Georg Clinton Guvenor & Commandar In Cheef of the States of Newyork,

maye it Pleas your Honor,

My anxiety & Eager Wishes to Searve the free & Indepent States of America in the Glorious & Just Cause thaye are Now Engaged in & the Respts Dew to the Worthey Represintatives of

the States & the Publick good in General, obliges me to Troubble your Honor with a Request that you Will Give youre Self the Truble To Thinck a moment on my former Station when In Hudsons River, & If you Should find aney Reason To thinck I have Behaved a miss as to my Conduct Whilst thare or In my Leaving it; as you ware Perfictly acquainted with the Reason I made for my So Douing, youre Honor Cannot But be Sencible that to an offiser of Keen feeling a Degradation of His Ranck Sencibley Touches Him When he Has Everey Reson to Expect the Continuation of It. I would tharefore Beg Leeve to Intreat youre Honor to Consider my Case In a Right Light; then If youre Honor Shall thinck me Worthey Should Be Glad you Would faver me with a Reperesentation to the Honorble Continentel Congress. Thare are maney Births Which I may have Choice of In the Privet Servise & maye be advantages as to Intrest, But, S'r, I Launchd firs in the War for the Contenentel Serviss & as my Conduct was approved as to aney thing that Came to my Knolige I allways was anchas to forward aney Trust Was Put in me; & many Peeppel have Bin Eyi Wittness of my Doing By yond all the others In the Same Station. Tharefore It was with Greate Reluctance that I Quitted the Serviss when I Did. I had Recvd a Letter from my wife of her Self Being Sick & one Child Expected to Die; at my Returne to Boston thaye ware Recuvered; But two more Children ware verrey Bad of a fever when I Came hom. But Sir as Knoing that Hee that Gives Breth, takes it when He Pleases. It was not for that Reason that I Left, as I Beleve you are Sencable thare was a Keeneer feeling Tutched my heart. I hoope youre Honor Will Pardon my Bouldness in Trubbling you with this my Request & mannar of wrighting by Loocking on you as one Not Parshal Imboldens me to It &

request a Line or Two from your Honor & It will Be Gratefuly acknoliged By youre Honor's

Mos obdient Humble Devoted Serv't

Robert Cook.

I hoope youre Honor will Be Coynd anuf to Excuse one that wallewes him Self on Honor & honnistey & an old Expeiarinsd Tarr.

To the Honrbl. maj'r Gineral Clinton Govener & Commandar In Chief of the States of Newyork at fort Montgumerey In the State of Newyork.

[No. 707.]

Governor Clinton Reports to Gen. Putnam Relative to the Situation in the North and West and Requests Reinforcements—Putnam's Answer.

New Windsor 14th Aug't 1777.

Dear Sir,

I left the Fort on Sunday last in order to be enabled to transact some public Business where I coud be a little more retired, and thought to have returned there before this; But on Receipt of Letters yesterday giving a Mellancholly Account of the State of our public Affairs to the Northward & Westward, a copy of those respecting the latter I inclose you, I am induced to go that way in hopes of being able more effectually to rouze the Spirits of the Militia & thereby give every little Aid in the Power of this Distressed & mutilated State to oppose the further Progress of the Enemy.

Shoud the Enemy advance to Saraghtoga as I have great reason to believe they speedilly will, they can from thence reinforce their Army to the Westward and insure the Reduction of Fort

Schuyler now beseiged by them & with the whole County of Tryon & Western Country. The Militia of Tryon behaved nobly as you will observe by the inclosed Accounts, but tho Victorious, they have losst their bravest Officers which has much dispirited them. They were at most but few in Number, and unless they are soon supported by Succours little more can be expected of them. From the Northern Army already too weak they cannot expect any. Militia were they to be had without some Continental Troops with them woud not Answer the End. Cant you then, my D'r Sir, under these pressing Circumstances venture to Spare either Livingston's or Cortland's small Regiments for this Service from your Divission to which I woud add some Militia & by this Means hope to save that post & Country. I am morally sure it woud effectually do it. You know, Sir, I have ordered out 810 Militia to the Garrissons and Peek's Kill instead of five; the Difference is more than one or other of those Regiments & will not this Justify your parting with one of them for this very necessary Service. Pray let Me have your Answer this Evening as I shall set out for Kingston early in the Morning & if a Regiment can be spared no Time shoud be losst in forwarding them to Albany.

I am D'r Sir

your Most Obed't

Genl. Putnam. Geo. C.

Peeks Kill August 14th 1777.

Dear Sir,

Rec'd yours of the 14th Inst. in Consequence of it & former orders Rec'd from Genl. Washington have ordered Col. Courtland's & Col. Livingston's Regiments to march Immediatly to the Northward to the relieff of Fort Schuyler or as you Shall Se fit to direct them.

I wish them a Speedy & safe arrival & you a most Successfull enterprize against those worse than infernals.

I also rec'd yours of ye 13th respecting the militia.

With great respect I am your obed't humble Serv't

Israel Putnam.

To his Excellency Gov. Clinton.

[No. 708.]

REINFORCEMENTS FOR GENERAL SCHUYLER.

Massachusetts Scolds, but Furnishes One-sixth of Seven Regiments—New Hampshire Sends John Stark.

Kingston Aug't 14th 1777.

Sir,

I have the Honor of transmitting to your Excellency (pursuant to an Order of Council of Safety) the enclosed Copies of Letters from the Council of Massachusets Bay & the Committee of Safety of New Hampshire.

I am with the greatest Respect

Your Excellency's most Obed't Servant

Pierre Van Cortlandt, Pres'dt.

His Excellency Governor Clinton.

State of Massachusets Bay, Council Chamber Aug't 14th 1777.

Sir,

Your favor of the 27th Ultimo* came to hand yesterday. The Council are extreamly sorry to find that there is still so much

* This communication from Pierre Van Cortlandt, president of the Council to Governor Trumbull, reads as follows:

Sir—The Council of Safety has directed me to transmit to your Excellency the enclosed extracts of a letter from Major-General Schuyler.

The condition of the northern department has become alarming and critical. The evacuation of Ticonderoga was a very unexpected event, and has been attended with an unhappy influence on our affairs.

The people are disgusted, disappointed and alarmed.

The council are constrained to observe that it is not in their power to afford General Schuyler much aid. Five counties of this State are in the possession of the enemy; three

Occasion for further Reinforcements to the Northern Army: And they are the more anxiously concerned, as great Disgust against some of the Officers commanding in that Department, has taken possession of the minds of many who must be called upon for that Service.

On the 24th Ulto. we ordered one Sixth part of Seven Regiments in the Counties of Worcester & Middlesex, to reinforce Colo. Warner at Manchester some of whom, we expect are now on the Ground and the rest near it.

The General Assembly of this State will meet to morrow, and your Request, with the Extracts from Genl. Schuyler's Letter will be laid before them.

In the name and by Order of Council

I am Sir your most Hble. Serv't

Artemas Ward, President.

(Copy) Exam'd Robt. Benson Secry.

Honble. Pierre Van Cortlandt Esqr.

---

others are disunited by malcontents who meditate a revolt, and are attempting to avail themselves of the present troubles, to advance their interested purposes, inasmuch that all order of government has ceased among them. Of the remaining six counties, a third part of the militia of three of them, namely: Orange, Ulster and Dutchess, has been in actual service ever since May last, and are yet in the field. Westchester has been so harrassed by the incursions of the enemy from New York, that during the last winter and almost ever since, their militia have been obliged to provide for their own defence. A third part of the county of Tryon are ordered to embody without delay; and a considerable proportion of Albany are already marched or marching to the field; add to this the number of inhabitants constantly employed on the communications in transportations, &c. and the still greater number who tempted by prospects of ease or profit have quitted this invaded State, and sought inglorious ease among our more peaceful neighbours, and your Excellency will perceive how greatly our strength is exhausted. Heaven has blessed us with a plentiful harvest, and it deserves consideration that other States besides this will be affected by the loss of it.

It is unnecessary to observe to your Excellency that the destruction of this State will bring the horrors of war to the doors of many who now seem idle spectators of it.

We hope the State of Massachusetts Bay will on this occasion exert herself in a manner becoming the character she has hitherto sustained, in the scale of American importance, and that New York will not be left unsupported in this day of trial.—From the Journal of the Council of Safety.

State of New Hampshire. In Committee of Safety Exeter Aug't 5th 1777.

Sir,

I had the Honour of receiving your's of the 27th Ultimo this Day by Express; and agree with you that the Loss of Ticonderoga in the manner it was left, has occasioned great Difficulty and Perplexity in our Affairs; it has occasioned the Loss of all Confidence among the People in these Parts in the General Officers of that Department. About Ten Days past orders went out for one quarter part of the militia of twelve Regiments in this State (the whole consisting of eighteen Regiments only) under the command of Brigadier Genl. Stark, to march into your State and join Colo. Warner in protecting the People there, oppose the Progress of the Enemy and act as Occasion may require. I was informed this Day by a Letter from General Stark that he had sent off from No. 4*—700 men to join Colo. Warner at Manchester, and that he should follow them the next Day (which was last Sunday) with 300 more & had ordered the remainder to follow him as fast as they came in to No. 4—his whole Brigade will be together in a very few Days & will consist of at least 1500. Half the remaining Six Regim'ts of militia are drafted, equipped & stand ready at a minutes Warning to march to any part of the Sea Coast of N. E. thay may be attacked, And shall continue to exert all our strength in the common Cause.

I am Sir with due Respect your very humble Serv't

Meshech Weare Chairman.

(Copy)

exam'd by Robt. Benson Secry.

Honble. Pierre Van Cortlandt Esqr.

---

*The present Charlestown, New Hampshire.

[No. 709.]

Order of Arrest for Colonel Henry Frey, a Tory.

Committee Chamber for Tryon County the 16th of Aug. 1777.

Whereas Information has been brought before this Board, that Col. Henry Frey formerly of Conajohary, and a long Time since a Prisoner of the State, is come Home at the most critical Season, when the County ought to be cleared off all disaffected Dangerous Persons, without producing any authority for his Coming, to this Board, and as it is the unanimous opinion of this Board, that the said Henry Frey has been and is still a most dangerous Person to the Safety of the State and this County in particular;

RESOLVED, that the said Henry Frey be tacken and delivered to his Excellency the father of the People of this State, praying that he may direct, that the said Henry Frey be kept Prisoner, and not allowed to macke his appearance within this County on any Accounts, till the public Security and the Equity of the Legislature shall order it otherwise.

RESOLVED, that the officer appointed to carry him prisoner do tacke one of his Horses, to bring him down, then to dispose of the Horse, in order to pay the Expences, provided his Excellency should be pleased to order it otherwise.

RESOLVED: that a Copy of this Resolve shall be send along to his Excellency Governor Clinton, and that the same be a Sufficient warrant for apprehending and carrying the Prisoner to his Excellency.

By order of Committee.

Peter S. Deygert, Chairman.

P. S. We must acquaint your Excellency that one of our Senators and one Member of the Assembly is amongst the slain.

To his Exellency George Clinton Esqr. Governor of the State of New York.

Governor Clinton Prorogues the Legislature to September first.

* By His Excellency George Clinton, Esquire, Governor of the State of New-York, General and Commander-in-Chief of all the Militia and Admiral of the Navy of the same,

A PROCLAMATION.

Whereas the Senate and Assembly of this State stand prorogued to the twentieth day of this month; and the situation of public affairs rendering it inexpedient for the Legislature to meet at so early a day, I do, therefore, by virtue of the authority reposed in me by the Constitution of this State, hereby further prorogue the said Senate and Assembly until Monday, the first day of September next, then to meet at Kingston in Ulster county, to proceed to business; of which the good people of this State are required to take notice, and govern themselves accordingly.

Given under my hand and seal at arms at Kingston in Ulster county aforesaid, this eighteenth day of August, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and seventy-seven.

Geo. Clinton.

By His Excellency's command.

Stephen Lush Secry.

God save the People.

---

*From the Journal of the Council of Safety.

[No. 710.]

Address of Albany Committee to George Clinton on His Arrival in Albany.

To his Excellency George Clinton Esqr. Governor General & Commander in Chief of all the Militia and Admiral of the Navy of the State of New York.

May it please your Excellency.

The Committee of the City of Albany with the rest of the Inhabitants of this State join in expressing their satisfaction in your Election, Sir, to the Chief Magistracy, a Post of Honor and emminence, to which you are entitled, by your Civil and Military Abilities; and for themselves and Constituents congratulate you, on your arrival in this City, and bid you welcome to a People who, from the Commencement of the present War, have shown their Zeal and attachment, An attachment founded on the soundest principles of Religion and Morality. Well convinced of the unrighteous designs of Great Brittain, they choose without the least Hesitation rather to suffer for a Time with a Free and brave People than to enjoy the Friendship of a Nation Cruel in their designs and Savage in the execution of them.

With the utmost perseverance which no species of persecution can change, they again profess to your Excellency, their attachment to the American Cause and Loyalty to the State of New York, with their warmest wishes to defend it's inestimable Rights and Priviledges as far as their power extends.

Under your Government Sir and thro' the well regulated Constitution of this State we have every reason to expect, that Political happiness which a Free and Virtuous People always enjoy.

This Committee can not leave you without the sincerest thanks

for your Excellency's cheerfulness, in complying with their request by favouring this County with your presence in it's distressed and unhappy situation.

By order of the Committee.

John Barclay, Chairman.

Albany 20th August 1777.

[No. 711.]

Dutchess Contingent Unwilling to Go to the Front.

Kingston Aug't 20th 1777—10 OClock P. M.

Sir,

This morning Colo. Humphrey of Dutchess County bro't to our Office, pursuant to your Excellency's Order, a Return, of the State of his Regiment of militia, which I do my self the Honor to enclose—he informed me that the Drafts were very unwilling to march to the northward, & is doubtfull whether more than 20 of the Drafts of his Regiment will move.

Last Evening Messrs. Jay & Morris returned from the Southward, after a long & tedious Passage. Mr. Jay made a verbal Report, this morning, of their Embassy, the Substance of which your Excellency will be enabled to collect from the enclosed Copy of their Memorial to Congress.

A Report prevailed this afternoon that Persons were employed to collect Vessels on the River to transport a number of Troops from the Highlands to Albany. I have not been able to assertain the truth of this Account.

We have received no Account of Genl. Howe & his army, except a flying Report yesterday that they were landed in New Hampshire.

I have the Honor to be with great Respect

Your Excellency's Most Obedient and very humble Servant

Robt. Benson.

His Excellency Governor Clinton.

To his Excelancy George Clinton Esqr.

A Return of a battalion of millitia in Dutches County whereof William Humfrey is Coll. 18th August 1777.

Capt. Joshua Champlin	112	Draughted	22
Capt. Jonathan Dennis	92	Do	17
Capt. Israel Veal	74	Do	15
Capt. Joseph Reynolds	62	Do	11
Capt. Johanis Vandoozen	54	Do	9
	394		74

P William Humfrey.

REPORT OF JAY AND MORRIS.

Serious Situation in New York—Danger to the State Unless Reinforcements Are Promptly Sent to Gen. Schuyler.

To the Hon'ble the Representatives of the United States of America in Genl. Congress convened.

The Memorial of John Jay & Governeur Morris* most humbly Sheweth.

That the Council of Safety of the State of New York did on the 28th day of July last direct your memorialists "to repair to Head quarters & Confer with his Excellency Genl. Washington about the State of the northern Army, the means of reinforcing it, & all such other matters as might respect the Defence of that State, and to represent to his Excellency the necessity of providing Garrisons for the Forts in the Highlands as the Terms for which the Militia then stationed there were engaged would soon expire."

That your memorialists have represented to his Excellency Genl. Washington that the northern Army was far inferior in numbers to that of the Enemy, & unable effectually to oppose

* See pages 115, 143-145.

their further Incursions. That the late Behavior of the militia required to reinforce the army, afforded but little Reason to expect important Succor from them. That one third part of all the militia of the State of New York between the County of Albany & the District possessed by Genl. Howe, had been in actual Service ever since the month of March last, & that the remainder were held in constant Readiness, to march to the Defence of Hudson's River, where it was expected that the Enemy after their Retreat from Jersey would bend the whole force of their Southern Army. That for these Reasons Genl. Schuyler could obtain no aid from thence. That the Western parts of the State of New York were threatned with an Invasion by the way of Oswego, and that to oppose it, the Council had ordered two hundred Rangers to be raised in the County of Tryon, and one third part of the militia to be embodied. That from the Counties of Gloucester, Cumberland & Charlotte the Council promised themselves little; many of the Inhabitants having been prevailed upon to revolt from the State of New York; and as your Memorialists have been informed a considerable number have already submitted to and joined the Enemy. That the Northern Army could not therefore rely on any Reinforcements from the Militia of the State of New York except that of the County of Albany, of which about One thousand were with Genl. Schuyler.

That the northern & Western Parts of the State abound in Corn and Cattle, & that the Inhabitants spread thro' a great extent of Country, & being feebly supported, are dissatisfied and have informed the Council of Safety, that without timely assistance the Enemy may without Difficulty possess themselves of that Country, & thereby obtain ample Supplies, of Provisions Horses Carriages & other essential Articles.

That should such an Event take place, the Six nations of Indians would be greatly in the Power of the Enemy and might probably be prevailed upon to join them. That the Disaffected & men of equivocal Character would embrace that Oppertunity of testifying their Zeal against the American Cause by acts of outrage and violence; and that from all these Sources the Enemy would daily derive great accessions of Strength. Wherefore, your memorialists requested of his Excellency Genl. Washington that a further Reinforcement might be sent from his army to that under Genl. Schuyler, and that Garrisons for the Forts in the Highlands might be otherwise provided than from the militia of the State of New York who were uneasy at being so frequently & so long called from their Habitations.

That his Excellency assured your memorialists no more Troops than the two Brigades he had already ordered to the Northward could with propriety be spared from his Army and that the necessity of Drafts from the Militia to garrison those Forts still existed. That of this your Memorialists do not entertain the least Doubt, being well persuaded that General Washington would most readily afford the northern Army & the State of New York all the Aid & Relief in his Power.

Your Memorialists therefore, deeply impressed, with the Importance of the State of New York to the Common Cause & the imminent Danger there is of loosing it, beg leave to Address your Hon'ble House on this interesting Subject:

They humbly presume to suggest that the strenuous & unremitted Exertions of that State, exclusive of more general & extensive Considerations call loudly & justly for the friendly Support & assistance of her Sister States, and that it would neither be right or politic to leave its Inhabitants to the Fury of a Savage

& Inhuman Enemy whom they had irritated and incensed by their Efforts to preserve the Liberty & Independence of all the United States.

Your Memorialists beg leave further to hint that should a considerable Corps of Militia from the States of Maryland, Pensilvania & New Jersey be immediately formed and ordered to join Genl. Washington's Army, it might perhaps become safe to order a Division of continental Troops and a Regiment of Rifle men to the Northward, without which your Memorialists are apprehensive that the State of New York will be in the possession of the Enemy.

Note. The Memorialists left Philadelphia & set out for Kingston before an answer could be obtained to their Memorial.

[No. 712.]

Abr'm Livingston Asks George Clinton for a Certificate of Character.

Boston 20 August 1777.

D'r Sir,

A few days since I had the agreeable intiligence that my Countrymen had made choice of a Governor, which I assure you was very pleasing, more especially as that Command has devolved on a Person for whom I have so great an Esteem. Since I had the pleasure of seeing you at New Windsor I have been almost continually in the Eastern States transacting Bussiness for the Continent; but the peculiar disposition of the People in this Quarter has rendered my situation so disagreeable that I cannot with satisfaction continue among them. This being the case I have repeatedly wrote to Phil'ia to be recalled, but I have not as yet that pleasure. I am however constrained to say that it is

not all the riches of India that woud induce me to transact Bussiness under the Government I now am. I have, therefore, made a settlement of my Public transaction and concluded to make the best of my Way to Charles Town, South Carolina, to endeavour, if by my industry, I can procure what the present Calamities hath deprived me of, ie. an Honest & Honourable Support. To this end I have thrown my little capital into that Channel of Trade and purpose soon to be at Kington in my Way thither. I find by some Gentlemen lately from Carolina that I woud be essentially benifited in my concerns, if I were possessed of Credentials from the Government to which I belong, certifying my attachment to the Cause of America; Altho this in some places will hardly be doubted, Yet the Legislature of South Carolina thought necessary to take such measures to prevent a multitude of people daily crouding upon them, many of whom are totally unknown & some suspected Caracters, as then it seems to be their determination to admitt no person to come among them for the purpose of Trade without proper Certificates. I woud not wish for a discrimination in my favour especially from a people by whom I may with propriety be counted a Pilgrim.

For these reasons Permitt me to request you to do me the favour to certify my intention of going to Carolina & what you know of my Public Caracter, wether it borders on Wigism or the reverse. I am induced to make this application in the manner I do, because it is probable I shall not have the happiness to see you at Kingston. A personal application woud afford me more satisfaction but as my seeing you will be quite uncertain I must beg you to be good enough to have the Certificate inclosed in a Cover, directed to be left at my fathers at Hurly. Knowing as I do your chearfull disposition to assist any person when you

have it in your power I shall not make any Apology for this trouble.

That in your elevated station you may enjoy every felicity you wish yourself, & that the Blessings [of] Heaven & of future Generations may rest on you and yours is the Ardent Wish of Your most Obedient

Hum'e Servant

Abr'm Livingston.

His Excellency Geo. Clinton.

[No. 713.]

SCHOHARIE TORN WITH ALARM.

The Raid on Fort Defiance—The People in Distress and Terror—Peter Vrooman's Statement.

Schoharey Fort Defyance, August the 20 1777.

Sir,

On my Return to this place I found the wholl Country in alarm; and the popell So intimadated that it was out of my powir to inlist aney Considrabell number of men; and thos that Did ingage ware So Scatred that it has ben out of my power to Colect them as they had to go hom for their Nesacarys; the peopell of Harpersfield onfortinately fell into the hands of McDanald, who amediatly Swor them not to take up arms against the King of Britan. As for further perticklers I Refer you to the Bairer, who will give you a full information and Remain, Sir, your Humbell Serv't

John Harper.

To The Honbell. the Presead't of the Council of Safety at Kingstown.

Schohary, Fort Defyance Aug't 20th 1777.

Sir,

We have no doubt before this time you have heard of our alerming and distressed condition and though we have long foreseen

the Storm & have made repeated Applycation for reliefe, we have received nothing in return but false Eppistles, neglect and contempt, and we can assure you that it is the General opinion & speech of the people, that the State is betrayed, which appears to evident; we ware incurraged with the hopes of Troops coming to our assistance in consequence of the application made to the Council by Mr. Wills, but have been inform'd that the Troops ordered for that purpose were sent another way. We have since repeatedly applyed to the Committee of Albany, whose duty we thought it to exert themselves in our favour, but have been mock'd with inconsistent letters, requesting us to defend ourselves at a time when almost all the Neighbouring Setlements and the greater part of our own Inhabitants ware actually in arms against us; and notwithstanding our repeated aplications, we have not received one man to our assistance except a small party of the light Horse, Which Col. Harper procured at the risk of his life, and six French Men rais'd at his own expence, and they ware alowed to continue for so short a time that they could not be of any permenant service; and now one half of this valuable setlement lyes in ruin & dselution, our Houses plundered, our Cattle destroyd & our well affected in Habitants taken prisoners and sworn not to discover the Enemy's plots or proceedings, nor to take up arms against the King of Great Britain or his adherents, and the Indians & Tories are now lying lurking in the Woods waiting for another reinforcement; all our people on whome we can relye with their Family's in Garison, and our whole Harvest (the best in the memory of Man) lyeing rotting in the Fields, and we see nothing but utter distruction before us, except your Honorable Council procure us immediate reliefe, Sir, we need not innumerate any more of our grievances,

but refer you to the Bearer, Mr. Wm. Harper, who came to our assistance, the 11th Inst. & has continued to exert himself with us ever since, who can inform you more pertcularly of the whole of our affairs then we can write.

We remain, Sir, yours & the Council of Safety, Sincere
And most obedient hum'e Serv'ts.
By order of the Council of War.

Peter Vroman, president.

To The Honble. the Presedent of the Council of Safety.

[No. 714.]

Major John Cantine's Returns of His Corps of Ulster Militia.

Return of a Detachment of Militia from Ulster County to be Commanded by Coll. Morris Graham now under the Command of Major John Cantine.

Van Schaick's Island August 22, 1777.

COMPANIES	Commiss'd Officers			Staff Officer		Non Comm. Officers		Rank & File					Enlisted	Total Officers included
	Major	Capt.	Subaltr's	Adjut.	Qr. Mr.	Serjts.	Dr & fife	Clerk	Watters	Sick	privates fit for Duty	Total		
Capt. Brodhead	1	1	1	1	1	3	1	1	2	1	22	26		35
Capt. Swarts		1	2			3	2		2		36	38	1	47
Capt. Kortreght			1			3	1		2	3	27	32		37
Total	1	2	4	1	1	9	4	1	6	4	85	96	1	119

John Cantine Maj'r

[No. 715.]

BAUME'S DEFEAT AT BENNINGTON.

George Clinton's Report of John Stark's Victory—Casualties and Trophies—Morgan's Riflemen Expected.

Albany Aug't 22d 1777.

Sir,

I arrived here the 19th Instant and should have wrote you sooner if I had not been informed that the Committee of this County had transmitted you every Intelligence worthy of attention.

The Battle of Bennington* was much more decisive than the first accounts make it. The Enemy came out 1300 strong and being quickly routed by the warm and constant Fire of our Men were reinforced by 1500 more; the Militia charged them with redoubled Fury and upon receiving the first or second Fire the Enemy beat a Parley. This our People unfortunately did

* Burgoyne's account of the Battle of Bennington, taken from his order book, of date August 26th, 1777, is as follows:

"The Lieut. General having received the report from Lt. Col. Breymann, relative to the affair at Saintwick Mills, and also having obtained every collateral information possible, thinks it justice to declare publickly, that he has no reason to be dissatisfied with the personal Spirit of the Officers and Troops in the Action; that on the contrary the Officers who command the different Corps acted with intrepidity.

"The failure of the Enterprize seems in the first Instant to have been owing to the Credulity of those who managed the Department of intelligence, suffered great numbers of the Rebel Soldiers to pass and repass, and perhaps count the numbers of the Detachment, and upon ill-founded confidence induced Lieut. Co. Baume to advance too far to have a secure retreat. The next cause was the slow movement of Lieut. Col. Breymann's Corps, which from bad weather, bad Roads, tired horses and other impediments stated by Lieut. Colo. Breymann, could not reach 24 miles from eight in the morning of the 15th to four in the afternoon of the 16th. The Succour therefore arrived too late. The failure of Ammunition, in the management of which there appears to have been improvidence, was another misfortune. The rest seem common Accidents of War. Upon the whole the Enemy have severely felt their little success, and there is no circumstance to affect the Army with further regret or melancholly, than that which arises from the loss of some gallant men. But let the Affair of the Mill at Saintwick remain henceforward as a lesson against the impositions of a treacherous enemy, many of whom in the very hour of swearing allegiance to the King, fought against his Troops, and against expending Ammunition too fast, by which conquering Troops were obliged to retire with loss. The Reflection upon this Affair will moreover excite Alertness and Exertion in every Corps marching for the support of another, by shewing in whatever degree those qualities may be possessed by the Commanding Officer (and they are not doubted in the present instance), yet unless they are general, common accidents may become fatal, and the loss of two hours may decide the turn of an enterprise, and it might happen in some cases, the fate of a Campaign."

not understand, but pressed upon them & obliged them to fly, pursuing them with a brisk Fire for many Miles. Had it not been for this Mistake the whole who certainly composed near one half of their main army must have infallibly fallen into our Hands and proved a decisive victory.

The Number taken was 669, of which about 100 were wounded and 32 were commissioned Officers; 222 killed and great Reason to believe there are many as (our) People are continually picking them up for the Extent of five or six Miles in the Rout they were pursued.

The Artillery & Arms taken are as follows

900 Swords for the Dragoons;

Upwards of 1000 stand of arms;

one 12, two 9, and one 4 Brass Field Pieces;

Our Loss was between 20 & 30 killed & not exceeding 50 wounded.

I inclose you a Copy of Genl. Burgoyne's Instructions* to Lieut.

---

* Not found in Clinton papers. Taken from the Journal of Lieut. James M. Hadden, Royal Artillery.

Copy of Gen'l Burgoyne's private instructions to Lt. Col. Baume. "Instructions for Lieut. Col. Baume.

The object of your expedition is, to try the affection of the Country; to disconcert the councils of the Enemy, to mount the Reidesils Dragoons, to compleat Peter's Corps and obtain large supplies of Cattle, Horses & Carriages.

The several Corps of which the enclosed is a list, are to form your Command. The Troops must take no Tents and what little Baggage is carried by officers must be on their own Bat-horses. You are to proceed from Batten Kill to Arlington, and take post there 'till the Detachment of Provincials under the command of Capt. Sherwood shall join you from the Southward. You are then to proceed to Manchester, where you will again take post, so as to secure the pass of the Mountains on the Road from Manchester to Rockingham; from hence you will detach the Indians and light Troops to the Northward toward Otter Creek. On their return and receiving intelligence that no Enemy is upon the Connecticut River, you will proceed by the Road over the mountains to Rockingham, where you will take post. This will be the most distant part of the expedition, and must be proceeded upon with caution, as you will have the defile of the Mountains behind you, which might make a retreat difficult. You must therefore endeavour to be informed of the force of the Enemies Militia in the neighbouring Country; Should you find it may with prudence be effected, you are to remain there while the Indians & Light Troops are detached up the River; and you are afterwards to descend the River to Brattleborough and from that place by the quickest march you are to return by the great road to Albany. During your whole progress your detachments are to have orders to bring in to you all horses fit to mount the Dragoons under your command, or to serve as bat-horses† for the Troops, together with as many Saddles and bridles as can be found. The number of Horses requisite besides those necessary for mounting the Regiment of Dragoons ought to be Thirteen Hundred. If you can bring more for the use of the Army it will be so much the better. Your Parties are likewise to bring in Wag-

gons and other convenient carriages, with as many draft Oxen as will be necessary to draw them, and all Cattle fit for slaughter, milch Cows excepted, which are to be left for the use of the Inhabitants. Regular receipts in the form hereto subjoined, are to be given in all places where any of the above mentioned articles are taken, to such persons as have remain'd in their habitations and otherwise complied with the Terms of (Gen'l Burgoyne's) ye manifesto. But no receipt is to be given to such as are known to be acting in the service of the Rebels. As you will have with you persons perfectly acquainted with the Country, it may perhaps be advisable to tax the several districts with their proportions of the several articles, and limit the hours of delivery; and shou'd you find it necessary to move before such delivery can be made, hostages of the most respectable People shou'd be taken to secure their following next day. All possible means to be used to prevent plundering. As it is probable that Capt. Sherwood who is already detached to the Southward, and will join you at Arlington, will drive a considerable quantity of Cattle and Horses to you; you will therefore send in those cattle to the Army, with a proper detachment from Peters Corps to cover them, in order to disincumber yourself, but you must always keep the Regiment of Dragoons compact. The Dragoons themselves must ride and take care of the Horses of the Regiment. Those Horses which are destined for the use of the Army must be tied together by strings of Ten each in order that one Man may lead Ten Horses. You will give the unarmed Men of Peters Corps, to conduct them, and the Inhabitants whom you can trust. You must always take your Camps in a good Position, but at the same time where there is good pasture; and you must have a chain of Centinels around your Cattle when graizing.

Col'l Skeene will be with you as much as possible in order to assist you with his advice to help you to distinguish the good Subjects from the bad, to procure the best intelligence of the Enemy, and choose those people who are to bring me the accounts of your progress and success.

When you find it necessary to halt for a day or two, you must always entrench the Camp of the Regiment of Dragoons, in order never to risque an attack or affront from the Enemy. As you will return with the Regiment of Dragoons mounted, you must always have a detachment of Capt. Frazers or Peter's Corps in front of the Regiment of Dragoons, in order to prevent your falling into an ambuscade when you march thro. the woods. You will use all possible means to make the Country believe that the Troops under your command are the advanced Corps of the Army, and that it is intended to pass to Connecticut on the Road to Boston. You will likewise insinuate that the main Army from Albany is to be joined at Springfield by a Corps of Troops from Rhode Island.

It is highly probable that the Corps under Mr. Warner, now supposed to be at Manchester will retreat before you; but should they contrary to expectation be able to collect in great force, and post themselves advantageously it is left to your discretion to attack them or not, always bearing in mind that your Corps is too valuable, to let any considerable loss be hazarded on the occasion. Should any Corps be moved from Mr. Arnold's main Army in order to interrupt your Retreat, you are to take as strong a Post as the Country will afford and send the quickest intelligence to me, and you may depend on my making such movements as shall put the Enemy between two fires, or otherwise effectually sustain you.

It is imagined the progress of this expedition may be executed in about a fortnight: but every movement of it must depend on your success in obtaining such supplies of Provisions as will enable you to subsist for your return to this Army in case you can get no more; and should not the Army be able to reach Albany before your expedition shou'd be completed. I will find means to send you notice of it, and give your Route another direction.

All persons acting in Committees, or any Officers under the direction of the Congress, either civil or Military, are to be made Prisoners.

I heartily wish you success, and have the honor to be, Sir

Your most obed't humble Serv't

John Burgoyne, Lieut't Gen'l.

---

†Bat, in French, signifies pack saddle, and Bat-Horses, or Baw-Horses, are baggage horses belonging to the officers when on actual duty.

Bat-Men, or Baw-Men, were originally servants hired in war time to take care of the horses belonging to the train of artillery, bakery, baggage, etc., and they generally wore the king's livery during their service. Men who were excused from regimental duty, for the specific purpose of attending to the horses belonging to their officers, were called Bat-Men.

Colo. Baum who commanded the first Party and died of the Wounds he received in the action which you are at Liberty to publish if you think it will answer any valuable End.*

I think it is not probable from those Instructions, that Genl. Howe means to carry his Operations to the Eastward as Genl. Burgoyne wished to have the People made to believe that that was to be the Case.

---

* From the Diary of Lieutenant William Digby of the 53d or Shropshire Regiment of Foot. (July) 30th. We moved on farther to a rising ground about a mile south of Fort Edward, and encamped on a beautiful situation from whence you saw the most romantic prospect of the Hudson's river; intersperced with many small islands, and the encampment of the line about 2 miles in our rear. There is a fine plain about the Fort, which appeared doubly pleasing to us, who were so long before buried in woods. On the whole, the country thereabout wore a very different appearance from any we had seen since our leaving Canada, and from that Fort to Albany, about 46 miles, the land improves much, and no doubt in a little time will be thickly settled. The enemy were then encamped about 4 miles from us; but it was not thought they intended to make a stand. At this time a letter appeared addressed to General Burgoyne, I believe found nailed to a tree. There was no name signed, yet it was thought—(how true heaven only knows)—to be wrote by brigadier general Arnold, who opposed our fleet the preceding year on Lake Champlain, and was then second in command under General Gates. He first tells him, not to be too much elated on his rapid progress, as all he had as yet gained was an uncultivated desert, and concluded his letter by desiring him to beware of crossing the Hudson's river, making use of that memorable saying, "Thus far shalt thou go and no farther." We heard by some intelligence from the enemy's camp, that Genls. St. Clair & Schyler were ordered before a committee of their congress, to account for their reasons of evacuating Ticonderoga. As yet, the fickle Goddess Fortune had smiled upon our arms, and crowned our wishes with every kind of success, which might easyly be seen from the great spirits the Army in general were in; and the most sanguine hopes of conquest, victory &c. &c. were formed of crowning the campaign with, from the general down to the private soldier; but alas! this life is a constant rotation of changes; and the man, who forms the smallest hopes, has generally the greatest chance of happiness. In the evening, our Indians had a skirmish with an advance party of the enemy. It was a heavy fire for about half an hour, when the latter fled with loss. During our stay there, many of the country people came to us for protection. Those are styled by the enemy torys, and greatly persecuted if taken after fighting against them.

August 9th. We moved on to Fort Miller† 9 miles nearer Albany, and which the enemy evacuated some days before. What I could see and learn is, that few of the forts situated on the Hudson River in that part, are proof against cannon; they being built during the last war in order to defend stores and amunition from the inroads of the Indians, who frequently came down in large numbers, plundering and scalping our first settlers residing contiguous to that river, and were full sufficient to withstand any attack made with small arms. I then heard the very disagreeable news of our regiment (53d) being ordered back to garrison Ticonderoga and Fort George. I was much concerned at it, as in all probability I should not see them again during the war, which must be attended with many inconveniences; but as it was their tour of duty, there was no putting it over tho ever so disagreeable, which it certainly was to every officer in the regiment. We had many sick at this time of fevers & agues so common to the climate. Cap. Wight, to whose company I belonged, was so ill as not to be able to go

---

† This was one of the forts which was noted during the old French wars, and witnessed the achievements of the troops of Sir William Johnson and Baron Dieskau. The place is frequently denominated in writings relating to the campaign of Burgoyne as Duer's House, from the fact that the house of Judge Duer stood near it, and was occupied by Burgoyne as his head-quarters.

To the Southward or up Hudson's River, therefore, and the latter I think most probable, must be his Object if he has any.

I have applied to Genl. Gates for the Cannon brought down from Fort George which are useless where they now are for our Shipping and Fortresses in the Highlands; he has promised to send them to me without Delay that I may dispose of them

---

on with us, and many other officers were seized with those disorders, as the heats then were very severe and violent, particularly in a camp. All sorts of meat were tainted in a very short time, and the stench very prejudicial, and cleanlyness about our camp was a great consideration towards the health of the army. I there received a letter from an officer of ours, who had been wounded at Hubberton, 7th July, in which he informed me that before they were removed to Ticonderoga, the wolves came down in numbers from the mountains to devour the dead, and even some that were in a kind of manner buried, they tore out of the earth; the great stench thro the country being the cause of their coming down, and was enough to have caused a plague.

* * * * * *

13th. We moved 3 miles and encamped at a post called Batten Kill, a strong situation bordering on the river Hudson, intended for the army to cross over. Our corps crossed the river with a good deal of trouble, and encamped about 2 miles west of it. The troops crossed in battows, which were very tedious, as we had but few. About a mile below, the horses and baggage forded it with some difficulty, the water being high from a great fall of rain, which came on during the preceding night, in consequence of which, the troops were put into barracs built there for 1000 men by Gen. Schyler. His house was a small way in our front, and the best we had as yet seen in that part, and much superior to many gentleman's houses in Canada. It was intended we should move the next day to an eminence a little distance, which was reckoned a good post, and where there was plenty of forage for the army.

16th. Our orders for marching were countermanded and others given out for us, to move at 3 o'clock next morning. As I was upon no particular duty, I rode back to the line, who, with Gen. Burgoyne were at Fort Miller, and in the evening returned to our camp, crossing over our new bridge of boats, which was almost then finished. At night I mounted an advanced picquet, and had orders to return to camp next morning at Revally Beating, day break. Nothing extraordinary passed during the night, every thing quiet about our post, and on going to return in the morning received orders—the 17th—to remain, as the corps was not to move that day, and to keep a very sharp look out; on which we naturally supposed something extraordinary had happened. Soon after an engineer came out to us with a number of men to throw up a breast work. Still it looked suspicious; but we were soon made acquainted with the melancholy report, that the detachment, which marched from us on the 11th were all cut to pieces by the enemy at Bennington, their force being much superior. Our 4 pieces of cannon were taken, two 6 pounders & two 3 pounders. I fear the officer who commanded, a German, took post in a bad situation, and was surrounded by the enemy after expending all his amunition. Our Albany voluntiers behaved with great bravery; but were not seconded by the Germans and Savages; and it was much regretted British were not sent in their place. The express also informed [us] that the enemy was greatly elated in consequence of the above, and were upon the move; but where he could not tell. Our situation was not the best, as from the great fall of rain our bridge was near giving way by the flood, which almost totally cut off our communication with Genl. Burgoyne and the line. Our post was also far from a good one, being surrounded and commanded by hills around—Gen. Frazier not intending to remain there above a night or two. About 4 in the evening our picquet was relieved by Lord Balcarres and the Battalion of light Infantry, who were to lie on their arms there during the night. Our orders were, to be in readiness to recross the river next morning at day break, and during the night, to remain accoutred and ready to turn out at a moments warning. The rain still continued.

as I think proper. I hope, therefore, to send them down the River in a few Days where they will be much wanted.

Genl. Harkhimer [Herkimer] is dead of his Wounds; his Leg was taken off and he survived it but a few Hours.

Genl. Arnold with his Party is at Fort Dayton about 100 of the Militia of Tryon County only are with him. I have issued my positive Orders to the Officers commanding the respective Regiments there to detach one Half to join Genl. Arnold's Army; & Colos. Cortlandt's & Livingston's Regiments marched this Evening for his further Reinforcement.

The Enemy in that Quarter having acquired a considerable accession of Numbers from Tories & Indians the above Measures were rendered necessary. The Garrison however by very late Accounts are high in Spirits and well provided and I have no Doubt but we shall in a few Days receive the most agreable Intelligence from that Quarter. From the Oneidas and Tuscoraras whose Chiefs are now with Genl. Arnold, we have the fullest Assurances of Assistance, but have nothing to expect from any other of Tribes of the six Nations until our Successes intimidate them into Friendship. Since the affair at Bennington an Indian has not heard of to the Northward; the scalping Business seems to have ceased.

I cant learn that the main Body of the Enemy are far Southward nor from the best Accounts are any of them on this side of Saraghtoga; indeed I don't apprehend any great Danger from the future Operations of Mr. Burgoyne—and I would fain hope unless he exersices a greater Share of Prudence than he has hitherto discovered we shall not only be able to prevent him from farther penetrating into the Country but soon oblige him to retire with a weak & broken Army. By a Letter from Genl.

Washington lately rec'd I have a Right to expect here every Minute Morgan's Corps of Rifle men who I think will be able to match the Indians & Tories & be of vast Service to our army.

I am &c.

[G. C.]

Mr. Livingston & myself returned from Camp this Evening—we mean to return there again on Sunday as Genl. Gates has requested my attendance to meet Genl. Lincoln there on that Day. Mr. Livingston begs his Excuse in not writing to Council as this Letter contains Every Intelligence he co'd convey them. 40 odd of the Tories taken at Bennington are sent to this Place. I must [am] at a Loss how to dispose of them. I think it not Right to keep them here.

[To Council of Safety.]

[No. 716.]

TRYON COUNTY REGIMENTS FOR FORT SCHUYLER.

Governor Clinton's Rigorous Orders for Contumacious Militiamen.

Head Quarters Half Moon 22d Aug't 1777.

While I have the highest Sense of the Loyalty Valor & Bravery of the Militia of Tryon County manifested in the Victory gained by them under the Command of their late worthy Genl. Hakimer for which as the Chief Magistrate of the free & Independ't State of New York they have my most hearty Thanks. It gives me the greatest Pain to be informed that any Difficulty shoud arise in their joining the Army under Genl. Arnold & thereby enabling him to finish the War in that Quarter by raising the Seige of Fort Schuyler & destroying the Enemy's Army in that County & restoring Peace & Safety to the Inhabitants of Tryon County. Their Noble Exertions ag't the Common

Enemy have already gained them the greatest Honor; their Perseverance will secure them Peace & Safety; in both I am deeply interested; And it is my Duty and I do hereby most positively order, that you immediatly join Genl. Arnold with one half of your Regiment compleatly armed equipt & accoutred & march under his Command to the relief of Fort Schuyler & for the Destruction of the Enemy in that Quarter. As soon as the Service will admit Genl. Arnold will dismiss you. If any are hardy enough to refuse to obey your Orders given in Consequence of this, you are immediatly to report their Names to Genl. Arnold who will transmit the same to me that they may be dealt with accordingly which be assured will be with the utmost rigour of the Law. I am

Your most Obdt.

Geo. Clinton.

[To Colonels of Tryon County.]

[No. 717.]

Returns of Delinquents in Major Cantine's Detachment from the Regiments of Cols. Pawling and Snyder.

Return of the Delinquents in Ulster County.

August 23, 1777.

Coll. Levi Pawling's Regiment

Capt. Jacob Hasbrouck			Andries Davis	1
two men not procured	2	Capt.	Jochem Schoonmaker	
Capt. Fred'k Schoonmaker			Benj'n Johnson	1
James Phenix	1		Jacob Depuy	1
Capt. Ransom's			Benj'n Olligar	1
Daniel Fowler	1	Capt.	Broadhead	0
Wm. Dunn	1	Capt.	Bevier	
David Waterman	1		Nathan Vernooy	1

	one not Procured	1	one not Procured	1
Capt.	Hardenbergh		Capt. Kortreght	
	Thomas Dunn Jr.	1		
	Robert Hess	1	Total of the Delinq'ts	19
	Robert Poor	1	Privates Present	70
	Wm. Serjeant	1		
	one not procured	1	The full Quota of	
Capt.	John Hasbrouck		Coll Pawling's Regt.	89
	Martin Bogart	1		

Coll. Snyder's Regiment.

Capt.	Lucas De Witt		Corn's Crispel	1
	Daniel York	1	Capt. Ph. Swart	
	Lawrence Merkel	1	Jacob I. DeWitt	1
	Wm. Wynkoop	1	Conradt Ham	1
	Jno. Allen Jr.	1	Henrius Degraaf	1
	Jacob Trumpour	1	Jeremiah Perslow	1
	Joh's Plank Jr.	1	Wm. Lits	1
	Fredrick Rowe	1	Jurry Van Vliet	1
	Teunis Shoe	1	Capt. Bogardus	
Capt.	Jno. L. De Witt		James Benning	1
	Lieut. Jeremiah Snyder		Capt. M. Dederick	
	Teunis Meyer	1	Henry Wolvin	1
	Corn's L. Winne	1	Jacob's Post	1
	Philip Felter	1		
Capt.	Henrick Schoonmak'r		Total of the Delinq'ts priv'ts	25
Capt.	G. Hardenbergh		Priv'ts presents	45
	Lieut. Aart Van Wagenen			
	Cornel's C. Wynkoop	1		70
	Jacob Degramo	1	one wanting of the Quota	
	Egbert Rose	1	of Coll. Snyder's Regt.	
	Elias Degramo	1		

[No. 718.]

Arent Wemple petitions for Release from the Albany Jail.

To his Excellency George Clinton Esqr. Captain General and Governor in Chief In and over the State of New York and the Territories depending thereon in America, Chancellor and Admiral of the Navy &c.

The Petition of Arent Wemple a Debtor in Albany Goal,

Most Humbly Sheweth

That your Excellency's Petitioner has been Confined in this Goal upwards of Four Years, and is detained ever since notwithstanding the several Creditors by which Suits your Excellency's Petitioner is detained, are gone over to Our Enemy, and your Petitioner is left to languish in Prison, for Want of Necessaries of Life And such as Clothing which of Consequence in such a Time must be wanting.

Your Excellency's Petitioner, therefore, most humbly Prays that Your Excellency would take it into Serious Consideration, and Grant a Discharge or such Release from Confinement to your Petitioner, as in Your Excellency's Clemency and Wisdom shall seem meet. And Your Excellency's Petitioner As in Duty bound shall ever Pray &c.

Arent Wemple.

Albany Goal, Aug'st 23rd 1777.

[No. 719.]

A Detachment from Whiting's Regiment to Guard the Borders of New York and Massachusetts.

Vanshaack's Island Aug't 24th 1777.

Sir,

At your Request communicated to me by Capt. Beebe of your Regiment I have thought proper by the Advice of General Gates to consent that thirty Eight Men under the Command of an Active Officer of your Proportion of the Detachment lately ordered for reinforcing the Northern Army, shoud continue in your Quarter of the Country, to keep in Awe the Disafected & give Protection to the Well disposed Inhabitants & prevent the Enemy getting supplies. This Party is to be considered as Part of your Regt. & returned as such on Command. The good Opinion I have of you has induced me to consent to this Measure as I am sure from your Charecter you woud not desire it unless you judge it necessary. Let me begg you to be as expeditious in marching the rest of the Detachment to this Place as possible.

Your Most Obed't

[G. C.]

[To Col. Whiting.]

[No. 720.]

George Clinton's Reply to the Address of the Kingston Committee.

[Aug. 24, 1777.]

Gentlemen,

The obliging Manner in which you express your Approbation of my Election to the Chief Magistracy of this State highest dignity a free People can confer, and the friendly Assurances given me in this Address of your Exertions to render my Admin-

istration effectual inspire me with Sentiments of gratitude & demand my warmest Thanks.

Early embarked in the Cause of Liberty active and zealous in every stage of its Progress the Committee & Inhabitants of Kingston claim the first Rank among the Supporters of Freedom.

Under the Guidance of Heaven it shall Gentlemen be my principal Concern with the most assiduous Application faithfully to discharge the important Trust reposed in me by the Constitution so widely calculated to secure the Rights & promote the Happiness of a free People.

[G. C.]

[To Kingston Committee.]

[No. 721.]

George Clinton Reports to Council of Safety that the Enemy has Retreated from Fort Schuyler.

Albany 5th* Aug't 1777.

Sir,

I have the Pleasure of informing your Honorable Board that on Friday last in the Afternoon the Enemy raised the Siege of Fort Schuyler and march'd off towards Oswego with Precipitation taking with them however their Artillery Stores &c. Genl. Arnold was at Fort Dayton where he had been some Days waiting for a Reinforcement which he had askt from Genl. Gates in Consequence of Accounts he had received making the Enemy much superior in Number than they were conceived to be when he marched to that Quarter which I suppose were artfully contrived to delay General Arnold's March and thereby enable the Enemy to make a Safe Retreat. This I conclude will now be

* Endorsed by Gov. Clinton "25th." St. Leger raised the siege of Fort Schuyler and took to flight August 22, 1777. See page 254.—STATE HISTORIAN.

effected. Genl. Arnold Marched on Satturday from Fort Dayton & expected to reach Fort Schuyler that Night but even then, the Enemy will be better than a Day's March a Head of him. Colo. Cortlandt & Livingston who were on their March to join Genl. Arnold are now returning to their former Station. 5 Deserters have lately come into Army in this Quarter who all agree in their Accounts that the Army under Burgoine are very Sickly & Discontented. Some Deserters from the Enemy have came into Fort Schuyler.

I am your Most Obed't,

[G. C.]

[To Council of Safety.]

NEW YORK THE BATTLE GROUND.

Burgoyne in a Secure Position—Arnold in Pursuit of St. Leger.

*Albany, 25th August, 1777.

Sir—Since I wrote you this morning, Genl. Gates transmitted me the enclosed copies of letters from Genl. Arnold and Colo. Gansevoort, containing a more particular account of our affairs to the westward than I was then possessed of.

I have great reason to believe that Genl: Burgoyne will soon follow the example of St. Ledger, and my greatest fear is that he will be equally fortunate in getting off without a second drubbing, as the militia do not turn out with that alacrity which might be expected.

A proper spirit on this occasion would enable us totally to destroy the enemy in this quarter, and secure peace and safety to this part of the country. The enemy are in our power, could the militia only be prevailed on to believe it.

I am, in the utmost haste, your most obt. servt.

Geo. Clinton.

---

* From the Journal of the Council of Safety.

Burgoyne is retired to the east side of the river; has Batten Kill in his front, and Hudson's river on his right; a very secure position indeed. He has also taken the prudent precaution of reinforcing the posts in his rear since the Bennington affair, with three regiments, from which it plainly appears he has safety now more than conquest in view.

Pierre Van Cortlandt, Esq. President.

PETER GANSEVOORT REPORTS THE FLIGHT OF ST. LEGER.

*Aug. 22d.

Dear Sir—This morning at 11 o'clock, I began a heavy cannonade upon our enemy's works, which were immediately returned by a number of shells and cannon. About 3 o'clock seven deserters came in, who informed me that Genl. St. Leger, with his army, was retreating with the utmost precipitation; soon after which I sent out a party of about sixty men to enter their camp, who soon returned and confirmed the above accounts.

About seven o'clock this evening, Hans Jost Schuyler† arrived here and informed me that Genl. Arnold, with 2000 men were on their march for this post, in consequence of which I send you this information.

I am, &c.

Peter Gansevoort.

---

*From the Journal of the Council of Safety.

†Among the Tories and Indians captured at Shoemaker's, was a singular creature named Han Jost Schuyler. He lived near Little Falls with his mother and brother. Coarse and ignorant, barely removed from idiocy, he possessed a great fund of shrewdness and cunning. He had unquestionably attached himself to the Royalist cause, controlled solely by a desire for plunder. The Americans tried him by court martial, which sentenced him to death. Benedict Arnold, however, spared his life on condition that he should proceed to Fort Schuyler and spread alarming news in St. Leger's camp. Schuyler promptly accepted the offer, and started for Fort Schuyler, where he presented himself among the Indians in a mysterious manner. Succeeding in inspiring distrust in their breasts, he informed them that the enemy were approaching, and were as numerous as the leaves on the trees. These stories reaching St. Leger, Schuyler was sent for. He told St. Leger that Gen. Arnold with two thousand troops would attack him within twenty-four hours. He displayed his bullet-riddled clothing to the now thoroughly alarmed general, who accepted the tale and raised the siege.—STATE HISTORIAN.

ARNOLD NEEDS REINFORCEMENTS AND STARTS OFF TO OVERTAKE ST. LEGER.

*Mohawk River, 10 miles above Fort Dayton,
August 23, 1777, 5 o'clock P. M.

Dear General—I wrote you the 21st inst. from the German Flatts, that from the best intelligence I could procure of the enemy's strength, it was much superior to ours; at the same time enclosed you resolutions of the council of war, and requested you to send me a reinforcement of one thousand light troops, as the enemy had made their approaches within 200 yards of the fort. I was determined at all events to hazard a battle rather than suffer the garrison to fall a sacrifice.

This morning I marched from the German Flatts for this place. The excessive bad roads and necessary precautions in marching through thick woods, retarded us so much that we have but this moment reached this place, where I met an express with the enclosed letter from Colo. Gansevoort, acquainting me the enemy had yesterday left Fort Schuyler, with great precipitation. I am at a loss to judge their real intentions, whether they have returned home or retired with a view of engaging us on the road. I am inclined to think the former from the account of the deserters, and from their leaving their tents and considerable baggage, which our people have secured. I shall immediately detach about 900 men, and make a forced march to the fort, in hopes of coming up with their rear, and securing their cannon and heavy baggage. My artillery and tents I shall leave here. The batteaux with provisions follow me. As soon as the security of the post will permit I shall return with as many men as can be spared. As I came down in batteaux, shall be able to make great

* From the Journal of the Council of Safety.

dispatch. I have sent an order for the light troops, if you have sent any, to return to you immediately, and the militia to go home.

I am, &c.

B. Arnold.

Honl. M. G. Gates.

[No. 722.]

A TORY PLOT REVEALED.

To Release Prisoners at Esopus, to Raise a Company of Troops and Join Sir John Johnson.

Memorandum of an Examination of Hendrick Feere taken this 26th Day of August 1777. Saith that the 19th of this Instant he Came to the house of Zachariah Snyder. Mr. Snyder Informd the Examinant that a men with a Lame hand Lodge their that night in his barn, told the Said Snyder that he Came from the wester'd from mr. Harper's from the Indians, and told Mr. Snyder the number of Indians, was gathered there (which the Said examinant is forgot) and Said that he was agoing to Esopus to Se the Situation of the prisioners & w[hat] maner they was Confind on Board the Vessels, and from this time (meaning the time he told this) Till next Saturday their Shoud not be one prisioner Confind on board the Vessels, that the prisioners Shoud be released and the Vessels Set on fire and burnt; and if he, the Said John Collins, was ask for a pass he Shewed his Lame hand, that he was an Disabled body, onfit for Service; this he heard from mr. Snyder & his wife.

Farther Says, that on Sunday the 24th, Comming in Company with Wilhelmus Wolven from this Retamanation to Peter Baker's at Kater Kill, the Said Wolven, told this examinant that

Capt. Luke Dewitt had rece'd a Letter by the hands of John Plank, Living at the Blue mountains, from one Capt. McDonald from the Indians from Harpersfield; that the Contents of the Letter was that, the Said Dewitt was to meet McDonald on a Monday evening with his Company, at or near Harpersfield at one Doctor Stuard's, and if Dewitt could not be there at Doctor Stuard's the time fix't in the Letter, that then the S'd McDonald Shoud Leave Directions for Capt. Dewitt at S'd Doctor Stuard's how to proceed from thence to S'r John [Johnson] that he Could not wait any Longer then such time, & that on Sunday after receiving the Letter, he the S'd Dewitt, meet with some people to Join him to Go to Doct'r Stuard's, and when he found he Could not Get men aenough to his mind went, and Send those off who was Drafted to Go with the militia, and Sent of Some of those that was Drafted, in company with Joh's Row Jun. and Jacobus Row, to Doct'r Stuard's to meet McDonald or to Get his Directions, and Saith that Luke Dewitt was now Capt. and if he Coud not procure men enough to Go with him in Company that he was afraid S'r John woud not appoint him Capt. of a Company. Johannis Young, Samuel Burhans, William Lawer, was the first men that went of to the westerd to Harperfield as he has been Inform'd & farther Saith not.

Hendrick Feere.

17

[No. 723.]

Returns of Col. Hathorn's Regiment of Orange County Militia.

A Return of the Florida & Warwick Regiment of Militia of Orange County Commanded by Colonel John Hathorn.

NO. OF COMPANIES	FIELD OFFICERS			COMMISSIOND				STAFF					NON COMISSIOND						
	Colonel	Lieut. Colonel	Majors	Captains	1st Lieuts.	2d Lieuts.	Ensigns	Chaplain	Adjutant	Qu'r Master	Surgeon	Surgeon's mate	Serjt. Major	Serjents	Corporals	Drums & Fife	Privates	Total	
1st Capt. Wm. Blain				1	1	1	1							4	4	1	45	58	
2d Capt. Jno. Minthorn				1	1	1	1							4	4	2	42	56	
3d Capt. Peter Bartolf				1		1	1							4	4	1	44	56	
4 Late Capt. Holly Dec'd					1	1	1							4	4	1	29	41	
5 Capt. Jno. Sayre				1	1	1	1							4	4	2	76	90	
6 Capt. An'w Miller				1	1	1	1							4	4	1	22	35	
Total	1	1	2	5	5	6	6		1	1			1	24	24	8	258	336	Includeing Field & Staff Officers 343 Men

Warwick 27th Aug't. 1777. John Hathorn Col.

[No. 724.]

THE EVACUATION OF FORT TICONDEROGA.

Congress Appoints a Board of Inquiry to Investigate the Subject.

In Congress, 27 August 1777.

Congress took into Consideration the Report of the Committee on the mode of conducting the Enquiry into the Causes of the Evacuation of Ticonderoga and Mount Independence; and into the Conduct of the General Officers who were in the northern Department at the Time of the Evacuation; Whereupon

Resolved, That a Committee of three Members of Congress be appointed and authorized to correspond with publick Bodies or private Persons, by Letter or otherwise, in this and the neighbouring States, in Order to collect the clearest and fullest Evidence of the State of the Army in the Northern Department, and also of the State of the Troops, military Stores and Provision at the said Posts before, and at the Time when, the Evacuation was determined upon:

To call for and examine the minutes of the Council of war; and to enquire what Orders were given, from Time to Time, by the Commander in Chief of that Department:

To enquire particularly if the Barracks and Stores were destroyed, or left standing:

To enquire of the Quarter-master General, and Commissary General what Quantity of Provision had been laid up at Ticonderoga, or near it, for the use of the Garrison: and what measures were taken or taking for throwing in further Supplies:

To inform themselves as fully as possible of the number, appointment and movements of the Enemy from the Time of their Landing to the Time of evacuating the Fort; and also of the number, Quality and Condition of the Garrison; and whether if any,

and what, measures were taken to gain Intelligence of the Strength of the Enemy by the Commander in Chief or Commanding Officer at Ticonderoga:

To enquire of the Clothier-general what clothing, from Time to Time, had been issued for the Use of the northern Department; and from other publick Officers into the Expenditure of such general Issues:

To enquire into the Number, equipment and Behaviour of the militia, and the Term of Service for which they were engaged at, and before the Time of, the Evacuation; into the Situation and Condition of the Lines at Ticonderoga, and the Fortifications upon Mount Independence, what Works had been thrown up by the Enemy, what Posts they had taken, and the Distance of their works; what Orders had been given by the Commanding-officer for directing and regulating a retreat, and the manner in which the retreat was conducted; what Orders were given relative to the Sick, and what Care taken of them; whether any Continental Troops, and what number, were at Albany, or in the neighbourhood, how long they had been there, and why they were not ordered to Ticonderoga:

To enquire into the number and Size of cannon, and whether any were removed before the Evacuation; the Quantity and Species of military Stores, the State of the Arms both of the Continental Soldiers and militia, whether the Troops were furnished with Bayonets, and whether there were any, and what number of, Pikes or Spears proper for defending Lines.

That upon such Enquiry and Collection of Facts, a Copy of the whole be transmitted, by the said Committee to General Washington, and that thereupon he appoint a Court-martial for the Trial of the General Officers who were in the Northern Depart-

ment when Ticonderoga and Mount Independence were evacuated agreeable to the rules and articles of War.

August 28.

Congress proceeded to the Election of the Committee to collect Evidence and Facts relative to the Evacuation of Ticonderoga, &c. and the Ballots being taken,

Mr. Laurens, Mr. Richard H. Lee and Mr. J. Adams were elected.

Copy from the Journals.

William Ch. Houston Dep. Secry.

More Contumacious Militiamen.

*August 28th, Anno Do. 1777.

Hond. Sir—Agreeably to order, I met Colo. Graham on the fifth instant, and agreed to raise 74 men; on the eighth I had the battalion together and drafted the number, and ordered them to appear at Poughkeepsie on the 12th instant, and appointed one captain and one lieutenant. Accordingly the officers met at Poughkeepsie, and finding a small number of men appear, the captain was dissatisfied and has resigned his commission. I then appointed another captain, and sent to the several captains of the battalion to muster their drafted men; they sent me word that the chief part of their men were gone away or concealed; I then wrote warrants to each captain to send out guards and search for them, and appointed them and the captain and lieutenant to meet and march with as many as we could find, and all that would refuse to go, send them to the county jail, there to remain until they were willing to march or hire

* From the Journal of the Council of Safety.

a man in their place. We raised a bounty of nine pounds per man, and have paid twenty-seven the bounty; and several farmers have given thirty pound to men to go in their place. On the 26th instant I met them, when forty men appeared, with the officers, at the house of Capt. Reynold. The men seemed willing to march, when the captain told me he would not march unless he had fifty men; I went out in order to tell the men I would get another captain, and order them to be ready to march on the shortest notice; but when they found the officers declined, they dispersed immediately, and I could not get them together again any more. Several of the men have enlisted in the standing forces to avoid going to Albany. I do not know what farther to do, and shall wait your orders.

I am, with great esteem,

Your most hble. servt.

William Humfrey, Colo.

To his Excellency George Clinton.

[No. 725.]

DESOLATION IN TRYON COUNTY.

A Petition that Predicted Direful Results Unless the Committee of Safety Relieved the Suffering People.

To the honorable the Council of Safety of the State of New York.

The Memorial of William Harper & Fredrick Fisher on behalf of themselves & the Inhabitants of Tryon County

Humbly Sheweth,

That the late Incursions of the Enemy & their Savages into the said County, & upon a part of the County of Albany

have reduced the Inhabitants to the utmost distress. The Harvests not yet gathered in are rotting upon the Ground. The Grass uncut. The fallow Grounds not yet ploughed. The Cattle in a great measure destroyed.

That altho' by the Blessing of God the Siege of Fort Schuyler hath been raised, yet the Inhabitants labour under the greatest Apprehensions, and in the opinion of your memorialists those apprehensions are not ill founded. The known method of warfare among the Savages, and the Infamy annexed to those who suffer their Friends to fall unrevenged, give but too much reason to believe that the Fears of those unhappy People will be realized.

That the Council hath directed the raising of men to range the woods within the said County of Tryon which will not bring any additional Strength to that Frontier Country, and is for many Causes exceptionable, and will as your memorialists fear be inefficatious. First, because the wages of the Soldiery are So low, that no man will engage without the addition of some Bounty. Secondly, because the Sum allowed for Subsistance is utterly inadequate to that purpose; And thirdly because the rangers when in search of Subsistance must come in among the Inhabitants; whereas to answer the purpose for which they are raised, it is necessary that they should be kept at a Distance from the frontier Settlements.

Your Memorialists beg Leave to observe, that unless measures are speedily taken to remove the Fears & quiet the minds of the Inhabitants of that Country, and to ins[p]ire them anew with Confidence in the Government of the State, the worst Consequences are to be apprehended. And, therefore, they pray that the Council will take the premisses into their Serious Con-

sideration and afford such relief as they in their wisdom shall think proper.

Aug't 28th 1777.

William Harper
Frederick Fisher.

[No. 726.]

THE SUBJECT REFERRED TO GOVERNOR CLINTON.

The Committee of the Council in Favor of Sending Strong Reinforcements into the County.

State of New York In Council of Safety
Kingston August 29th 1777.

The Committee to whom was referred the memorial of William Harper & Fredrick Fisher made their Report which was read and approved and is in the Words following, to wit,

Your Committee to whom was referred the memorial of William Harper and Fredrick Fisher on behalf of themselves and the Inhabitants of Tryon County beg Leave to report:

That in the Opinion of your Committee the said Inhabitants are deeply alarmed by the Apprehensions of an Indian War upon their Frontiers. And altho' your Committee cannot pretend to say what Ground they may have for such Apprehensions yet they conceive that it is requisite for the Honor, and consistent with the Justice of the State, to continue to make every possible effort for the Security and Happiness of its Subjects in that Part of the Country, for which Purpose it will be necessary to have a number of men in Arms upon the Frontiers to watch the motions of the Savages untill Peace is restored in that Quarter.

Your Committee therefore beg leave to submit the following Resolution:

Resolved that the Letter from Peter Vroman dated 20th Aug't 1777 the Letter from John Harper of the same, Date and the memorial of William Harper & Fredrick Fisher be transmitted to his Excellency, the Governor, and That he be requested to take the most effectual method to quiet and Secure the Inhabitants of the County of Tryon, and that it be suggested to his Excellency whether it would not be proper to send under good Officers 150 of the Militia of the said County, 150 of the Militia of Albany County, 50 of the Militia of Ulster County, and 50 of the militia of Dutchess County, to the western Frontier of this State and to request of the Commander in Chief of the northern Department, 100 Rifle men who together with the said Detachments of militia and the Garrisons of the Forts in that Quarter, may be employed in defending the said Frontier and such of the Indian nations as are or may be in Alliance with us.

Extract from the Minutes.

Robt. Benson, Secry.

[No. 727.]

Colonel Morris Graham Asks for Commissions for His Officers with Success.

V'n Schaick's Island, August 31st 1777.

Dear Sir,

I Send your Exellency Inclosed the arrangement of my Regim't & have noted those that are without Commis'ns & as they seam much Dissatisfied at venturing themselves without them, I Shoud therefore, be much obliged to your Exellency if they Cou'd be

Served with Commissions as their being without them in times of Engagement might perhaps tend to our Disgrace. I have bin Long Expecting the men & officers that were to Join me from Humphry's Regiment; not one of them has yet appeard, Coll. Cortland has mentioned to some of our officers that you had given him Encouragement that we were to Join him. I Can assure your Exellency it will be very agreable to myself & the officers that are with me. This Comes by Capt. Hermance who will wait your orders.

I am with great Esteem your Exellency's Mo't Obed't & very Humble Serv't,

Morris Graham.

To His Excelency George Clinton Esqr. Governor & Admiral of the State of New York:

Camp Van Schaick's Island Aug't 21 1777.

An Arrangement of Officers in Colo. Morris Graham's Regiment of Draughts from Dutchess & Ulster Counties those Mark'd thus (*) want Commissions.

Morris Graham Colo.

Roswell Hopkins Lieut. Colo.

John Cantine (*) Major.

Captains	first Lieutenants	Second Lieutenants
1st Capt. Benjamin Kortreght	Jeremiah Snyder	Jacobus Rosekrans
2nd Capt. Charles Broadhead	Moses Cantine	
3rd Capt. Philip Swart (*)	Hendrick Terpenning (*)	Theophilus Elsworth (*)
4th Capt. William Chamberlain (*)	John McNeill (*)	
5th Capt. John Heermans (*)	Cornelus Elmundorp (*)	Andries Heermans (*)
6th Capt. James Talmage (*)	Silas German (*)	
7th Capt. Elijah Herrick (*)	Zophar Wickes (*)	Ebenezer Prime Wood (*)
8th Capt. John Rouse (*)	Elihu Ingalls (*)	

Doc'r Reuben Allerton Surgeon (*)

George Morehouse Adjutant (*)

Samuel Herrick Quarter Master (*)

In Council of Safety for the State of New York.

September 2d 1777.

Resolved that his Excell'cy the Governor be empowered and requested to grant brevets to such officers of Col. Graham's Regt. of militia serving in the nothern Army, as have not Commissions for the Rank they now hold in the Regiment.

Mr. Jay Dissents.

extract from the Minutes.

Robt. Benson Secry.

[No. 728.]

Governor Clinton Refuses to Grant a Change of Command for Lieutenant Colonel Henry Livingston.

Kingston 31st Aug't 1777.

Dear Sir,

I am honored with the Receipt of your Favour of this Date and thank you for your kind Congratulations on my Election to the Chief Magistracy of this State.

It will always afford me Pleasure to oblidge you or your Friends whenever it shall be in my Power [to] do it Consistent with the Duty I owe the Public. In the present Case with Respect to your Brother Lieut. Colo. Livingston it is not. It will much promote the public Service to have the Militia who are ordered out, to reinforce Our Northern Army well officered by Gentlemen of Spirit & Influence. It was on this Principle I presume your Brother was appointed to the present Command & because as I am informed it is proper Tour Duty. In my Opinion his Reputation is concerned shoud he decline the present Service it will greatly Injure him in the Estimation of the public. And the Friendship I have for the Familly, exclusive of the

above Reasons, woud prevent my consenting to have the appointment changed. I am D'r Sir,

Your

G. C.

[To Col. Peter R. Livingston.]

[No. 729.]

George Clinton Replies to the Congratulations of the Rev. John Mason.

Kingston Sept. 1st 1777.

Rev'd Sir,

I was favoured with your Letter of the 5th Aug't a few Days after its Date, but the Hurry of public Business which has crouded in upon me and my not know'g where to address you, has prevented my answering it before this Time.

You have my sincerest Thanks for your friendly Congratulations on my Election to the Chief Magistracy of this free and independent State and for your kind Wishes for my Success in the administration of that important office.

Tho It is with Diffidence I undertake the great Duties assigned me, I hope with the Favor of divine Providence on an assiduous attention to the Happiness of the People intrusted to my Care, I shall be able in some Measure to promote the Exercise of virtue and Religion which I shall always consider as essential to the Existence of Freedom; and, be assured, Sir, that when our Rights shall be established and Peace by the Blessing of Heaven restored to this invaded Country, it will afford me great Pleasure to see your scattered Flock happily collected to their former Habitation under your immediate Charge being with great Regard &c.

[G. C.]

[To Rev. John Mason.]

[No. 730.]

Alexander Campbell, from Kingston Goal, Petitions for Redress.

May it please your Excellency:

To pardon my intrusion and deign to attend to the following cursory narrative. Shortly after my confinement commenced, my Spouse found it necessary to dispose of a Horse to George Shea, but before she received the money from him, Patrick Barber, who stiled himself a commissioner for this county, Seized the Beast, and without advertising, or any other requisite formality, sold him. To what purpose he applied the money, arising from the sale, I know not; but neither my Spouse, nor me, received any part of it. As nothing could have induced my Spouse to sell so valueable and necessary a Horse, but to raise money to support me in Goal, it is truly hard, that her good intentions should be so effectually frustrated; especially as my necessities are urgent; for by the extravagant price of every necessary of life, it requires a mint of money to support a man here. Will your Excellency be graciously pleased to interpose in my favour? and oblige the said Barber to do me immediate Justice, by refunding the value of my Horse. To assist a man in my deplorable circumstances will be an action worthy of your Excellency, and inspire with gratitude him who has the Honour to be, with great truth and Sincerity

Your Excellency's most obedient humble Servant

Alexander Campbell.

Kingston Goal, Sept. 2, 1777.

To his Excellency George Clinton, Esq;

[No. 731.]

Capt. Mott Applies for Some Seasoned Timber to Mount Several Guns in the Highlands.

Fort Constitution 2d Sep'r 1777.

Sir,

We are in want of Seasoned Timber for Stocking &c., the Eighteen & twelve pounders, brought from Fort Lee which are expected here in two or three Days—likewise for Carriages for Several Large Cannon at Fort Montgomery lately brought from Albany: & Being inform'd that there is at Poughkeepsie or very near it, plenty of such timber as we want, but that it cou'd not be obtained without an order from your Excellency or the Council of Safety of this State as the Said Timber was Cut by the particular order of the Said Council; on which acco't I Consulted General [James] Clinton, & proposed writing to your Excellency, he approved of it & Directed me to do it without Delay. I wou'd therefore, beg leave to Observe, that without the Timber mentioned, we shall not, (if I am well informed) be able to mount those Valuable Cannon, unless we make use of Green wood, which wou'd be throwing money away. If this proposal shou'd merit your approbation; you will be pleased to Direct some order for the same, to be sent to me without loss of Time, as I humbly conceive the Utmost Dispatch is necessary.

I am, with much Esteem your Excellency's most hum'e Servant

Gershom Mott Capt. of artillery.

To His Excellency Governor Clinton.

[No. 732.]

AN INDIAN MESSAGE REGARDED AS AN INSULT.

The Authors to Be Treated as Enemies Unless They Recant—The Oneidas Are Allies.

In Council of Safety for the State of New York

September the 3d 1777.

Resolved that in the Opinion of this Council, the Message from the Indians of Oneoghquage* which hath been laid before them by his Excellency the Governor is an Insult to this State and that it is inconsistent with the Honor and Interest of the State to consider them in a State of Neutrality while their Warriors are engaged against us:

---

*An examination of Johannes Oosterhout, Junr. and Nicholas, the Indian, taken the twenty-third day of August, 1777, before Jacob Hornbeck, as they just returned from the Indian country, was sent into Council by His Excellency the Governor, for the consideration of Council, and their opinion and advice thereon, and is in the words following, vizt:

"1st. They depose and say that the Indians have abandoned the Kookhouse, and are all moved back as far as Anquago or Coletien, being afraid of the people of Esopus and Minisinck; as said Indians had received information before they moved, that 2,000 men were coming up to destroy them, and therefore the said Indians had kept out a scouting party towards Shokaken, till such time as said Oosterhout and Nicholas came and told them the contrary.

2ndly. That the most part of the Young Indians were gone to join Butler at Fort Stanwicks, and the wife of the Chief Sachem of the Five Nations had made a request to the Sachems, that all the Five Nations should be desired at once to hold themselves neutral in the present contest or war; which request was granted her: whereupon the chief Sachem should immediately request the said Five Nations to stop their hostile measures, and come in again with those that have hitherto been still; and if the young Indians should refuse to return, but continue with Butler in the war, then the Sachem offers to be at peace and continue in friendship with the people at Esopus, Minisink, Papaschunk, Kasshington, Wyamonck, and all settlements to the southward thereof, so that war should only be to the North; and if any of their young men should be killed to the North, they should not mind it or break friendship; and if any of our men should go in the war to the North and be killed, we should likewise not mind the same or break friendship.

"3dly. An Indian is sent with Oosterhout and Nicholas by the sachem, to Colo. Hornbeck to see how times are with him, and to desire of said Hornbeck that a correspondence may be kept with Esopus people and the sachems, notwithstanding the war to the North; and that once every three or four weeks, a man may pass and repass between them, so that the women and children may be at peace and their work on both sides; and that the road on the side of the Indians shall be constantly open for us safely to come to them and return.

"4thly. That the Oneida Indians are heartily in favour of America, and very likely a war will soon break out with them and other Nations."—From the Journal of the Council of Safety.

Resolved, that in the Opinion of this Council it will be proper for his Excellency to inform the aforesaid Indians that unless their Warriors are called in and return immediately, the said Indians will be considered and treated as open Enemies:

Resolved, that the Governor be empowered to take into Pay such of the Indian Warriors as may choose to enter into the Service of this State:

Resolved, that the Oneyda Nation are the allies of this State and that we shall consider any attack upon them as an attack upon our own People.

Extract from the Minutes.

John McKesson, Secry.

[No. 733.]

PLAIN TALK TO THE INDIANS.

Governor Clinton's Instructions to Col. Hornbeck—Trouble Ahead for the Redskins Unless They Change Their Plans.

[Sept. 3, 1777.]

Sir,

I have laid before the Council of Safety of this State the Proposals made by the Indians at Anaquaga and Coolateen whereupon they have come to certain Resolutions a Copy of which you have inclosed. This State has always observed a strict Friendship with the Indians never have'g since the present Contest injured them in any Respect nor did they wish any thing more than a strict Neutrality on the Part of the Indians, leaving the Disputes between the Americans & English to be decided by them alone. This true would have been for the Interest of the Indians and in that Point of view independent of the

Friendship that has long subsisted between us we had every Reason to expect it. I am sorry, therefore, to find that those Indians regardless of former Treaties and forgetful of the Kindness we have always manifested towards them have unprovokedly joined Butler & our other Enemies attacked our Forts and Inhabitants to the Northward and given the Enemy every other assistance in their Power to conquer the Country. But It is not to be wondered that, after such Breach of Faith & Daring Insults on the Part of the Indians, that they should leave their Habitations & move back lest the injured Inhabitants of the State should take that Revenge upon them & their Families which their Perfidy & Cruelty would justly warrant.

I am to desire you will inform the Indian who brought the Proposals above referred to, that such of our young Men as are in the War to the Northward were sent there to defend our Forts & protect that Part of the Country ag't the English, that it was not their Design to fight Indians as they had no Right to expect that any would have come against them, that the young Indians & warriors who had joined Butler went there designedly to fight and kill our People and to assist the English, that we cannot, therefore, consider the Fathers & Mothers of those young Indians as our Friends as it is natural for them to wish well to their own Children and to assist them & unless those warriors shall be immediately called in, we must consider the Nations they belong to our open Enemies and treat them as such.

You will likewise inform the said Indians that the apprehensions they labored under of our having sent a Body of Men against them must have arose from a Consciousness of the Injuries they had done us in fighting against us as there never were any Men ordered out to hurt the Indians. We chose first to let them know that we were not ignorant of their Conduct but at the same Time to give them an Opportunity of re-

penting of it and of giving security for their future Friendship and peaceable Behavior towards us, in which Case we might still live in Peace & Friendship with them, as we do with the Oneyda & other Nations who we consider as our Friends & allies. Tell the Indian that if their young Men are fond of Fighting and choose to be in War that they can come & join us who are their Brethern born, in the same Country against our common Enemies and we will pay them as we do our own young Men who go out & fight for us.

The Indian may see what Reliance is to be put on the Promises of Butler and his Friends by the shameful Manner they have fled from Fort Stanwix leaving their Cannon Tents ammunition & even their Provisions behind them, tho' they boasted they would take that Fort & proceed to Albany in a Short Time & that our People dare not fight them. You will also tell the Indian that we mean to commit no Hostilities upon them in this Quarter but give them Time to call in their young Warriors and will wait & expect their speedy Answer for which a Path will be left open & safe.

I do not mean to confine you in your answer to the Indian to the particular Words in which the above is couched, but to convey the Ideas held up in it in Terms the most intelligible to the Indian & likely to answer the best Purposes.

Placing great Confidence in your Prudence & am your most obed' Ser'

[G. C.]

Colo. Hoornbeek.

[No. 734.]

Cadwallader Colden Gives His Parole.

I Cadwallader Colden Esq. Do Solemly Promise unto Charles De Witt, & Gouverneur Morris, a Committee of the Councill of

Safety of the State of New York by the Councill affors'd appointed to mark out and Settle the Limits & Restrictions by which I Shall be Confin'd, upon my Enlargement from the fleet Prison, That I will forthwith Repair to the House of Capt'n Van Duesen, at Hurley, and will not go more then two miles from said House without the Permission of his Excellency George Clinton Esq. the gov'r of the said state, That so Long as I shall Continue Confined as aforesaid, I will not by writting word or Deed Do or be Privy to any acct matter or thing whatsoever to Promote the Interest Jurisdiction Claim or Authority of the King or Parliament of Great Britain in or over all or any Part of North America, And I Pray God to help me as I shall keep this my Solemn Oath & Engagement.

C. C.

Sworn at Kingston in the County of Ulster
this 3d day of Sept'r 1777.

Gouv'r Morris
Ch: D Witt

[735-736.]

The Council of Appointment to Issue Commissions Hereafter.

Kingston, September 3d 1777.

D'r Sir,

I am directed by his Excellency the Gov. to inclose you the General Orders* herewith transmitted, and to inform you that the

---

*General Orders Kingston Ulster County in the State of N. York 3d Sep'r 1777.

Capt. ..... of ..... Dutchess County is appointed to Command the 4th Company in the Regiment formed from Detachments of Militia ordered into actual service until the 15th Nov'r next from Ulster and Dutchess Commanded by Colo. Morris [Graham] And as such is to be obeyed & respected. This appointment is not, however, to give the said ..... any Rank or Command other than what he is entitled to by virtue of his Appointment in the Regiment of Militia to which he formerly belonged.

Adjutant, Surgeon and Quarter Master are to receive Warrants from yourself agreable to the Orders by which the Detachment under your Command are now in Service & his Excelly's Letter attending them. Commissions cannot by the Constitution be given until the Meeting of the Legislature and the Officers are then to be nominated by the Council of Appointment. The General Orders now sent will for the present however answer every Purpose Commissions can.

As General Ten Broeck is to take the Command of all the Militia in the Northern army his Excellency also directs me to inform you that it would be improper to annex your Detachments to any Regiment of Continental Forces.

I am Sir your most obed' Ser'

Stephen Lush.

Colo. Graham.

[No. 737.]

Commissary Bedlow Brings Funds to New Windsor.

New Windsor Sept. 3d 1777.

Dear S'r,

I came up on Monday from Peeks Kill and as I had your and Major Lush's Accts. warrented for Payment, have brought the money up with me. I should be glad you and the Major would Authorise some person to receive it so that a receipt may be on the Accts. which I have also with me. Mr. Comfort Sands writes me he is in the dark respecting my appointment the 1st of Dec'r 1777 as Commissary of Stores to the works here. I dare say Your Excellency can Satisfie him, should he not find the Copy of the Letter from the Convention to you in answer to the one you sent

them by me on the 1st De'r 1777, to which I have refered him, with your Excellency. Mrs. Bedlow Joyns me with all the Family in our Affec't Regards to you and Mrs. Clinton:

I am Dear S'r

Your Sincear Well wisher & Humb'e Serv't

William Bedlow.

To His Excellency George Clinton Esqr. Governor of the State of New York &c. &c. Kingston Esopus.

[No. 738.]

The Dutchess Detachment at Fort Constitution Unpaid.

Fort Constitution—Sept'r 3rd 1777.

May it please Your Excellency

Whereas the Pay Due to the Deteachment of Militia of Dutches County in Service at this Post of which Deteachment Major Pleas had the Command is yet unpaid for the Month of July by Reason of Major Pleas being taken Sick about 14 Days before our term of Inlistment Expired & went home and therefore we Could not Get the abstract Sign'd Untill it was sent to the Major at which time y'r Excellency had moved to the Northward, and Whereas Major Pleas Still Continues very Poorly he has Impowered me to Receive the Money, and as I am in service Again at this Post Cannot Conveniently Leave it I have therefore Sent the Abstract & Pay Rolls by Coll. Brown to y'r Excellency Begging that the Governor will be pleased to Examin the same and if Right to Certify the same & to Let the Bearer Bring them Back.

I should be Very Glad it might be setled as soon as possible because some of the men seem to be Very Uneasy.

From Y'r Most Hble. & Most Obdt. Serv't,

Hend'k Wyckoff.

To His Excellency George Clinton Esqr. Governor &c. of the State of New York at Eusopus.

[No. 739.]

Robert Nicholson, a Suspected Tory, Asks to Be Released from Imprisonment.

Unto his Excellency George Clinton Esq;

Govorner, &c. &c. of the State of New York.

The Petition of Robert Nicholson, of Saratoga Destrict, County of Albany.

Humbly Sheweth,

That your Petitioner has suffered a very long and grievous confinement in Albany and this Goal, merely upon the ill founded suspicion of being a Tory. What little money he had, is long since exhausted, his cloaths is so much decay'd that they are not sufficient to cover his nakedness and to compleat his missfortunes, his health is impaired, his Body emaciated and tormented by a most violent Flux, which must speedily put a period to his temporal existence unless Divine Providence and the Clemency of your Excellency interpose.

Your petitioner is a poor Friendless man, who for this long time past, has had nothing to subsist upon but the allowance

of the Honourable Council of Safety, and the charity of his fellow prisoners; he has been many days without any manner of sustenance, which he imagines has been the means of reducing him to his present deplorable condition. He is yet in the prime of Life, and humbly conceives, that if he were moved to some convenient place, he might through the mercy of God, the benefit of the air, and the assistance of a Physician be soon in a condition to earn an honest livelihood, by the labour of his hands, in or about this Town, under such restrictions as your Excellency or the other Branches of the Legislature of this State, may, in your great Wisdom, Lay him under.

May it, therefore, please your Excellency, to take what is above represented into consideration and to grant me such relief, as your well known Humanity will readily suggest, And your Petitioner as in duty bound shall ever pray.

Robt. Nicholson.

Kingston Goal Sep'r 4 1777.

[No. 740.]

Stephen Case Intercedes for Silas Gardner.

New Marlborough Sept'r ye 4th 1777.

May it Please your Excellency.

I have one Request to make to you, which I Should much Rejoice to have Granted, which is, if Silas Gardner is under Sentence of Death as I have been Informd he is, that you would be So Good as to Reprieve him; if he is not I Should be Glad to become his Bail for his Good Behaviour for the future, if Even my house Could be Considerd his Goal untill the times was Setled as I am in Gratitude bound to befriend him. I make bold

to make this application in his behalf, which if your Excellency Should See fit to Grant, I Shall as in Duty bound Ever pray.

I am Sir your Excellency' most obediant Humbl S'v't

Stephen Case.

To Governor Clinton.

I am directed to acknowledge the Receipt of your Letter of the 4" Inst. respecting Silas Gardener and to acquaint you that his Excell'y wo'd willingly oblige you by grant'g your Request in his Favor were it consistent with his Duty. Gardener with a Number of other Prisoners were confined by Order of the late Convention and can be released only by a due Course of Law or the Interposition of the Legislature.

I am &c.

[Sept. 10" 1777.]

[No. 741.]

Dirck Brinckerhoff Explains and Asks for Further Instructions.

Fishkill 4th Sept'r 1777.

Sir,

You Blame me in Your Letter for Disobeying the Orders I first Receiv'd for all the Militia to go to Peekskill, but it was by Consent of General Putnam, that Only part should go, and be Reliev'd by the Same number from time to time in Such Manner as I thought Proper, which has Strictly been done.

Agreeable to your Last I have Order'd half the Militia out, but it is allmost impossible to get them to go, on account of the Exempts not going, Aledging this is not a General Alarum; therefore, should be Glad of Some further Regulation in that Respect, and Possitive Orders from you how to act in that affair, I am Sir

Your Ob't Hble. Serv't

Dirck Brinckerhoff.

To His Excellency George Clinton Esq.

[No 742.]

Colonel Allison Recommends Officers for Promotion.

Fort Clinton 5th Sept. 1777.

Sir,

On proceeding to the appointment of Officers to Command the Company to be Raised in my Regt. for Reinforcing this garrison, found most of the Standing Officers under Some Deficulties about Leaving Home, and on attending to that part of your Excellencies Instructions Respecting the appointment of Such Officers as had seen actual Service, ventured to appoint one Joseph Moor* To the 2d Lieutenancy, who Served in the Carrector of an Ensighn Under Capt. Denton Last year, which I hope will meet with your approbation. It appears that by Some means or other, Said Moor, never obtaind a Commission and he thinks it Exceeding hard after Serving 8 or 9 months in a Severe Campaign, to Return again into the Ranks,

It also appears that Colo. Woodhull has acted on Simeler Principles, as Henry Bruster Ju'r and Stephen Halsey both from His Regt. are now with me, who I am Informed by Major Moffit Have booth been in the Service and acted in the Same Stations they now Do, but never obtaind their Commissions.

Said Moor now acts as 2d Lieut. Under Capt. Jno. Wood. Bruster and Halsey are acting as 1st & 2d Lieutenants Under Capt. Silas Person, They are all Exceeding Desirous of obtaining Commissions, if your Excellency would pleas To Lay their Case before the Council of appointment and If it Should meet with their approbation, to Direct them made out they will Esteem it a Singuler favour.

Remain with Respect

To His Excellency George Clinton.

Your most obedient Humble Serv't
Wm. Allison.

*Captured at Fort Montgomery Oct. 6, 1777; died as prisoner of war Feb. 25, 1778.—STATE HISTORIAN.

Sir,

I am directed by his Excellency to acknowlege the Rece't of your Letter of the 5th Inst. respecting the obtain'g Com's for sever'l Officers of your Regt. & to inform you that appointments by Orders under your Instructions will be sufficient to answer every present Purpose and that as soon as a Council of Appointment is formed & proceed to the arrangem't of the Militia his Excellency will lay your Recommendation before them.

I am &c.

Sept. 10th 1777.

[No. 743.]

Colonel Graham Resents Colonel Wemple's Attempt to Rank Him.

V'n Schayk's Island Sept. 7th 1777.

D'r Sir,

As there is a Dispute between Coll. Wample and myself Respecting our Ranck and Genl. Gates Declines Determining it without your Instructions, I, therefore, am under the necessity of Calling upon your Exellency for what you Conceive to be my Just Right; though I have Endeavourd to Give as Little Trouble about those matters as Possible I yet think it very hard to submit to be Commanded by a man that is Intirely unacquainted with service and an utter stranger to the Rules & Regulations of a Camp. But I Can assure your Exellency my atachment to this State and yourself in particular is too great to suffer me to Leave the service while the situation of our Enemy is such as at Present. When I Enterd this Campain I Little Expected that any Coll. of Malitia of this State that was never in actual service woud assume the Command of us that Had bin. I woud Remind your Exellency that the Last winter upon the Expedition to Kingsbridge, the Genl. officers in Council Gave me Ranck of all

the Malitia under their Command, and in the Disposition of that army, Coll. Duboice Commanded the Right & myself the Left.

I am with great Esteem your Exellencies friend & very Humble Serv't

Morris Graham.

his Exellency George Clinton.

[No. 744.]

TRYON COUNTY IN A DEPLORABLE CONDITION.

Petition of a Committee—The Loyalty of Jelles Fonda Questioned—Heavy Losses at Oriskany.

Committee Chamber for the County of Tryon this 7th of September 1777.

May it please your Exellency: we the Members of Committee for the County of Tryon in general Committee assembled, find ourselves urged to call upon your Exellency's Attention to the dismal Situation of this County, at a Time when the good People under your Exellency's Care from all quarters of the State is labouring under the greatest Difficulties and loocking up to your Exellency's Directions. The late Trial of this County, drove Numbers of Disaffected Inhabitants into the Woods, many of whom actually joined the Enemy at Fort Schuyler; several returned since the Flight of the Enemy to their respective homes, some delivered themselves up to this Board others is brought Prisoners before us.

This Committee thought proper to macke a Tryal by them which were loocked upon as being seduced and misled in order to discover the Ringleaders, as your Exellency will see by the Examinations of every Prisoner annexed to this our Petition.

As every Individual of our Militia has sworn Allegiance to the States of America and this State in particular, so all who refused orders and fled to the woods have brocke their oath, their punishment is left to the superior Judgement of the Legislature. The Ringleaders are ordered by this Board to be delivered unto your Exellency's order, and their Crimes as far as we can find is annexed to this our Petition.

We pray your Exell'cy will order that a proper Court be established to try the several Criminals sent now, and them that will be send by this Board, and favour us with such directions, what is to be done with those left among us. Under the Crime of Perjury & Running away we have allready inflicted a fine for their disobeying orders, but the well affected people loocks upon this punishment as insufficient.

The Battle of our Militia the 6th of August, has cost us dear; we have lost a number of the most usefull Men and the Leaders of the County. The Death of Brig. Gen. Herckemann, Coll. Cox, Majors Eisenlord, Kipsattle, Bleven and Van Sluyk, the Missing of John Frey, Major of Brigade and Coll. Bellinger, the Loss of a Number of brave Captains and other officers & the most spirited men, have rendered our military Condition weackened and disordered. The Death of Isaac Paris at this memorable Day has vacated the Seat of a Senator, upon whose Integrity this County had put their chief Trust in that august House. An Assembly Man, Jacob Snell is among the slain; Michael Ittig* an other Member for the Assembly and a Captain of the Militia has forgot his Duty in both Capacities and Soock protection of Butler. Major Fonda, we are sorry to mention, very litle trusted: an Oneidos Indian declared before the general and Comittee, that he Jellis Fonda had send up three letters to the Indians, showing

*Incorrectly printed as "Edie" in the Civil List of the State.—STATE HISTORIAN.

& by trading with them, he declared that he was not such a Fool as the other Tories, Ten Broock and others, he had more wit as them, if they had stood at home, they would be in the Possession of their Goods if the Country would loose or gain the Point. He said that he would come up too, when Butler should come down; may be that he would go trough the Woods to them, may be he would go along the River and go into the Fort and stand by the Collonell, then he would not be a feared he would get the Fort. Doctor Younglove, who is now a Prisoner with the Enemy, declared openly that he heard Jellis Fonda say it was best to lay down Arms, the Country would never get the point, and all sensible Men of America was of the same opinion; this has happened pretty lately.

Mr. Johannes Lawyer of Schohary has declared, which can be proved, that this last winter Jellis Fonda was trying to macke Tories at Schohary, and therefore he would not vote him for a Senator. The gentlemen is so little licked among the Inhabitants of Tryon County, that he has not got above a Dozen of Votes in Palatine, Cona Johary and the Flats Districts, and the County is still at a Loss, where from he has got a Majority.

Even the Strocke of the 6th of Aug. has been felt by this Board, having lost five Members, and an unhappy Disagreement prevails, that Matters of the utmost Consequence can not be sett forth, as your Exellency will See by the Letter of the 25th of Aug., which petition with the Prisoner Coll. Henry Frey was stopt and detained upon the own Accord of the Comittee at Cognowaga District; when they had been in the general Comittee, and approved of the Resolves and the said Petition.

Coll. Frey is as we know returned to Albany, we send along the Resolve and pray your Exellency will cause a proper Enquiry to be made about him. The Militia is not paid, every thing at a

Stacke, every thing calls aloud for your Exellency's speedy Interposition. We pray you will be pleased to use all towards restoring this County to proper Vigour, and order such lawfull steps as will enable us to have a proper Representation in the Legislature. As we agreed with Albany for two Senators in our County and had their Consent, we wish that this County then might have a separate Election for the Recited Vacancy's; Recommending this County into your Peculiar Attention we are ever praying

Your Exellency's most humble and most obedient Servants
the Committee of Tryon County.

to his Exll'cy George Clinton Esquire.

[No. 745.]

THE DEMORALIZATION IN TRYON COUNTY.

A Clergyman's Appeal to Governor Clinton—Perfidy of Colonel Frey—Need for an Investigation.

Cona Johary this 8th of Sept. 1777.

Honorable Sir,

As the Providence of God has called your Excellency to the Exalted Station of being the comon Father of the Good People of this distressed State, it can not be displeasing to receive Intelligences which concern the Welfare of the People, intrusted to your Care. It is not Envy, malicy or any wicked Design that moveth the Writer to address your Excellency; such motives are as strange to my Breast, as the Undertacking is extraordinary and litle convenient to my Profession. Only Necessity can justify, and I beg your Humanity will absolve me, when I transgress the Bounds of my ministerial Function. Allways I thought, that those who are intrusted with the Care of Souls, can and should not be unconcerned about the fate of Mankind in gen-

eral and their fellow Citizens in Particular. Therefore in want of proper and faithfull Leaders, I must many a time stand forth, and draw all the wicked malicy of the disguised Enemy upon me. I had a fellow Companion Isaac Paris, but he is slain by the Enemy, and lost to the County. Since that fatal Day, the 6th of August, all Things within this County is at a Stacke. Scarce with the utmost Trouble and fatigue by Day and Night, I could prevail to have a Body of Comittee collected; non of the remaining field officers showed any sign of a spirit to macke any attempts to stop the hourly expected Enemy; when these parts about the Cona Johary Castle were on the Brink of Ruin, on Account of a large Number of Tories, fifty odd, and Indians, no force could be collected; I was forced to call upon my Congregation in order to disperse them. So was our dismal Situation when a Pompous proclamation of gen. St. Leger and several deceiving Letters were sent in the County, to bring the well affected over to the Enemy's Side; and an other Person Coll. Frey, who was from the very first Beginnig of this glorious Contest an Enemy to this Country, who had allways persons in the Comittee to screen himself, and brought it so far, that he was a Prisoner at large at Albany, and had a Permit from the Fishkill to Albany, made at this critical Time his Appearance in the County. When officers in whose Company he came, Spocke very discouraging, concerning our Strenght and the Enemy's Forces at the North River, in several Companies.

The Comittee have in two Sessions resolved and ordered, that the said Frey should be tacken prisoner and be brought to your Excellency, but was allways stopt by several persons even Members of the same Comittee, who passed the said Resolve. Letters of imediate Importance and the greatest Consequence to this County have been stopt on Account of the said Coll. Frey.

Since God has graciously delivered this County from imediate Destruction, and the Tories return we must see, that many wicked persons are set at Liberty by sham Trials; those who actualy supplied the Enemy with Provision, those who actually joined the Enemy, set at Liberty by a Fine of twelve, five ee. Pounds of Money; as if the precious Lifes of the slain and of those, whom God has spared, were to be valued by the Money. The Pay of the Militia has been detained, and if ever brave Men are neglected it is our Militia: Yesterday we were alarmed about a Number of Indians and Tories, who were seen near the Cona Johary Castle; the Militia is marched, and it is not Known, what will be the Event:

A Man, a principal leader of the Tories, who was yesterday sentenced to be sent to your Excellency, one Martinus Van Aalstyn, is suffered to tacke his gun this Morning to march with our Militia under the Eye of the Chairman, and, it seems, if any Thing is in this Alarm, will find the best Means to escape his Punishment. Your Excellency may be assured, that all this is the bare truth, and can be attested by the Majority of the County in general, as I was desired to draw a Petition, but declined it, and thought best to acquaint your Excellency in a private Manner, that it is the general Cry of the People, that your Excellency would be pleased to cause that impartial Comissioners be employed to loock into the grievances of the People of this County.

If your Excellency judge it necessary, that these recited facts should be brought before you in a public Manner and supported by voice of the People, it will be done on receiving Notice thereof. The Comittee has yesterday desired me to draw an Address to your Excellency, which I did, but being informed this Morning, that the same is not shut in the Presence of the Comittee, that

himself obligated to them for all his Riches, as being got by them since one of the Prisoners mentioned therein (the above Martinus Van Aalstyn) is suffered to tacke his Arms and go with the Militia, I must fear it might go as with the former Addresses. Honorable Sir, as the Motive of my writing is the welfare of my Country, I beg you will be pleased to put the best Construction to it, and Excuse the Liberty I toock to address your Excellency.

Honorable Sir your most humble and most obedient Servant

Joh. Daniel Gros, Minister of the Gospel.

To his Excellency George Clinton Esqr.

[No. 746.]

John Ord Sends a Batch of Lottery Tickets to the Governor to Dispose Of.

United States Lottery Office Philad'a Septem'r 8th 1777.

Sir,

The Inclosed will shew you how much, The Hon'ble Congress have at Heart the Carrying through the Lottery* set on foot last winter. By their Directions we have ordered Deric Ten Broeck,

* Friday November 1st, 1776, Congress took into consideration the report of the Committee on Ways and Means of supplying the treasury, and it was resolved " that a sum of money be raised by way of lottery for defraying the expenses of the next campaign, the lottery to be drawn in Philadelphia." It was further ordered that the Committee who brought in the report " prepare the plan of a lottery fix the number of managers and security by them to be given and report to Congress."

Monday, November 18, 1776, Congress considered the report of the Committee that recommended the creation of the " United States " lottery. The scheme provided that one hundred thousand tickets should be drawn in four classes, each ticket to be divided into four billets; first class, one hundred thousand billets at ten dollars each; second class, one hundred thousand billets at twenty dollars each; third class, one hundred thousand billets at thirty dollars each; fourth class, one hundred thousand billets at forty dollars each.

The chief prize was $50,000. By this method the financiers of the period expected to raise at least five millions of dollars to be applied for carrying on " the present most just and necessary war in defence of the lives, liberties and property of the inhabitants of these United States."

Seven managers were selected, and the money as fast as received was deposited in the Continental Treasury.

Tuesday, February 6, 1781, Congress adopted a resolution authorizing the managers of the lottery to prepare for the drawing of the fourth class on the first Monday in April, under the direction of the Board of Treasury. It was further provided that the tickets then remaining unrenewed " by the adventurers in the third class " conformably to the resolution of the 18th day of November, 1776 " be on account of the United States and not disposed of."—STATE HISTORIAN.

Esqr. of Albany to forward you by Express or a Safe Conveyance, 800 Tickets, & are persuaded you will put them into such hands as will Consider their Exertion in Disposing of them Speedily, a most Essential Service render'd their Country. With Due Respect we are Sir

Your Excellency's Most Ob't Hum' Servants
Signed in behalf & by order of the Board
Jno. Ord Sitting manager.

If the number order'd proves not Sufficient for the Demand mr. Broeck will on notice, forward more.

His Excellency George Clinton Esqr.
Governor of the State of New York.

[No. 747.]

Exposing Duplicity of Tories in Tryon County.

Tryon County Comittee Chamber, Sept'br the 8th 1777.

Whereas, by the great revolution at Durlach lately happened by instigation of Several Persons as Ringleeders of the disaffected amongst them one Georg Walker is found Guilty of, this bord, therefore. Resolved, to Send Saide Georg Walker to Custody in Close Confinement, there to remain untill further orders. He confessed before this board to be one of the first who was misled by Martinus Dillenbach and Phillipp Koch, and hereafter prouved allways a Chief of the Tories, and exerted him self in this office by endeavouring his utmost to Seduce others, also misleded a great many by persuasions and Threatnings him self, tied a Handkerchief to a Stik, Cried our "Huza for King Georg" not regarding the oath of Allegiance to the United States.

Wm. Neuberg being one of them, who tooked the oath of allegiance and signed the Association, afterwards by his own confes-

sion being persuaded by Martinus Van Alstyn and Phillipp Koch, not to take up arms aginst the King of Brittain and being the best for him to join ouer Enemies, in wich he exerted him self to his utmost in misleding and listing peopels, procured so much by his party that they made him Capt., and went to his party in order to join [Walter] Buttler wich he with his party performed, and arrived at Fort Schuyler with a Number of about 56 men, in Companie with another Capt. Miller; after being there some Days, returned and brought prissoner before this bord; by his examination Confessed he was told of Phillip Koch that he P. Koch went with a pass to the Jersys from there privatly to New York and Spok with Lord How, Sir John Johnson, and others from which he Creditibly has been informed, that America never would get the point and would never be abel to resist the King of Brittain, and all them they would lay down their arms they would be pardoned and should possess their own priviledges; but the others all they would be taken under arms would be Send abroad upon Ilands; further Says, that Saide Koch persuaded a great many more as it did appear Clearly by the Examination of others; further Saide Newberg Confessed, that Martin Von Alstyn told him it would now be over, they (the Enemies) would come around us on all Sides and in a verry short he would see that they would have the whole.

Further declares that when they came with their party to Adam Youngs, said Young being of opinion when they came on, they was of ouer militia, he imediately hided himself and would not come home to the Hauss, ordered the peoples imediately victuals to be given to them and supplied them with flowr; and when they offered pay he refused it, saying if they came to fort Shyler they only should tell Buttler and Fredrich Young his

brother of it, and he being verry glad, they went on with such intention, and if now the damned Rebels would come he would let them know better that he was at home now, and when they was agoing of he was verry kind to them; further said not.

Henry Dillenbach Jun'r allways refusing duty being once fined, he expressed himself, that he put this money now upon interest, allways taking the Enemies partie and when the Enemies was advancing So near, he absconded him self in the woods, upon orders of this bord being taken in full arms and accuterments and snapped the gun to the guard being an Intirely Enemy of of ouer American Cause.

[No. 748.]

Colonel Allison Suggests Stricter Discipline to Colonel Woodhull.

Fort Clinton 9th Sept. 1777.

Sir,

I find from Capt. Person's Return of noncommissioned Officers and Privates that you have 54 in Service out of your Regt., and from Information you were to furnish 78; if So you are deficient 24, Which the genrl. desires might be sent down as soon as Possible; if not, I Shall be Under the disagreeable needcessity of Making Report to his Excellency, of the State of the Regt; and where the deficiency Lies. The Genrl. is of opinion that where Classes agree to Releive, the man that Neglects or Refuses Coming When it is his proper tour, aught to come, or be sent at another Time, on principles of Justice to the Publick, and the other members Of the Class as nothing Short of that, will prevent others following the Example, and Stop the Clamour of those of the melitia that do their duty faithfully.

I am with Regard your Very Humble Servt.

Wm. Allison.

P. S. the genrl. proposes where you are obliged to send men down under guard, to make stopages out of their Wages to pay the guard where you have it not in your Power to stop it out of some of their bounties.

To Colo. Woodhull.

[No. 749.]

CHARGES AGAINST MONTANYE AND BREVORT.

Colonel Hughes Intercedes in Their Behalf and Claims They Were Amenable only to the Civil Authorities.

Fishkill 9th Sept. 1777.

Sir,

An unhappy Affair having taken Place at Peekskill, in which two of the Inhabitants of this State are concen'd, I conceive it my indispensable Duty to accquant your Excellency there with, and what are like to be the Consequences if some Gentlemen can succeed in their Designs.

It seems that John Montanye and Abraham Brevort, Bakers & Citizens of New York, have been employ'd for some time past, at that Business in the Commissary General's Department, at the Village, till very lately, when they were both paid off and discharg'd, by Squire Paulding as he informs me, directly after which they set out for this Place. But, unfortunately for them both, they stopt at Nelson's in the Highlands, where there happend to be some bad Company, who induc'd them to drink more than they ought, as Montanye is a Person remarkable for his sobriety, or, at least was in York, and, I believe Brevort is the same. However they both got very drunk and quarreld with the Landlady, in Consequence of which they push'd her about as I am told, but did not strike her.

Unluckily, at that Time, Doctrs. Burnet, Foster & Eustace came up, & very humanely interpos'd in behalf of the Sex, not the Woman, which bro't on Blows between the Last named Gentleman and Montanye, as well as a great Deal of abusive Language on the Part of the Latter, who also tore the Doctor's Clothes, and gave him some very severe Strokes. In Consequence of which, they were sent for by a File of Men, and put under Guard, tried & sentenc'd to receive a Hundred Lashes each, publickly, & be confin'd on board the Frigates during the Contest. However, General Putnam, at the Request of Mr. Paulding and myself suspended the Execution of the Sentence, and was also good enough to give me an Order to have their Irons taken off, which I saw executed. I applied to Doctr. Eustace in their Favor, and wrought on him so far as to obtain a Promise of his Influence with Doctr. Burnet (who was the Principal in the Prosecution) for a Pardon, on a proper Acknowlegement of their Crime. Since which, I am well inform'd, that Interest will be made to have them punish'd agreeable to their Sentence. They are both of reputable Families, all of whom are heartily engag'd in the Cause, and most of them in our Department. These two Men were early in the Service, and distinguisd themselves on all Occasions in New York, one as a Granadier, and the other in the light Infantry I am told.

Your Excellency's Penetration & my Connection with the Army, renders any Observation, of mine, on this Affair unnecessary, and I will not offer you an Affront, by begging your Interposition in Favour of these unhappy Fellow Citizens; as I know your Humanity exceeds any Thing I can ask. Montanye has a Family, and I am not certain but the other has also.

I am in Hopes of succeeding with Doctr. Burnet as soon as I

have the Happiness of seeing him, but, lest I should not, I have taken the Liberty to trouble your Excellency with this by way of Precaution, for which I beg your Pardon.

I am, with the greatest Regard,

Your Exellency's most obdt.

Hugh Hughes.

His Excellency Governor Clinton.

P. S. I have the Honor to inclose your Excellency a Letter just come to Hand from Albany.

[No. 750.]

Governor Clinton Refers the Matter to General Putnam.

D'r Sir,

I am favoured with yours of this Date in Consequence of which I have wrote the inclosed Letter to Genl. Putnam which you will Seal & forward if necessary to obtain a Reversal of the Sentence of the Court Martial ag't the Subjects of this State. But if their Punishment is already remitted the Letter may in that Case be kep back as unnecessary to Genl. Putnam who I am sure has no Design to invade the Civil Rights of the People of this State.

I am your most

[To Col. Hughes.] [G. C.]

Kingston Sept. 9" 1777.

D'r Sir,

It is represented to me by the Friends of John Montanye & Abraham Brevoort Inhabitants of this State who were lately employed as Bakers by the Commissary at Peek's Kill, That being discharged from that Service & having no other Connection with ye Army on their Way Home were guilty of an Offence against some Gentlemen of the Army for which they were taken

by a file of Men confined & tried by a Court of Martial & are under Sentence to receive a Punishment.

From the Just Bias I know you Entertain of the Necessity of supporting the Civil Authority & the great Caution you have manifested in many Instances least the Military shoud interfere in Matters properly cognizable in the Civil Courts I am perswaded I have only to mention the above Circumstances to you in order to have the Sentences of the Court Martial ag't the above Persons reversed in Case the Representation of their Friends as above be true Leaving the Parties injured to seek their Remedy in the Ordinary Course of Law in which way they will not fail having Justice. I am D'r with great Respect

Your Most Obed't Serv't

[G. C.]

[To Gen. Putnam.]

[No. 751.]

Reddig and Frants Denounced as Tories.

Tryon County Committee Chamber Sept. 9th 1777.

Crimes of Christopher Reddig & Henry Frants.

Whereas by the great revolution at Durlogh, Christopher Reddig & Henry Frants as ring-leaders of the Tories are found Guilty, therefore this board resolves, and Orders them to be sent Immediately to his Excellency, George Clinton, Esqr., Governor of the State of N: York at Kingston for their Further Tryal.

Personally Appeared before this board Capt. Matthew Brown, & Petrus McKey, swore upon the Holy Evangelist of Almighty God, that the aforesaid Reddig & Frants, have been Open Eni-

mies to their Country this year past, have persuaded and missled several of their Neighbours to take up arms in behalf of the King, & have sent each their son into his service also have taken some of their Neighbours by force of arms and compelld them to go, some they have helpt to Disarm. Also that the said Christopher Reddig frequently brought information to his Different Diseffected Neighbours, within 15 or 20 miles Distance from the place of his abode. By order of the Committee.

Peter S. Deygert, Chairman.

N. B. The aforesaid persons have been fined by this board for a considerable sum of money the beginning of last Spring.

To his Excellency George Clinton Esqr.

[No. 752.]

The subject matter under document 752 in the MSS., belongs under number 758 and has been transferred by the State Historian.

The Governor's Address to the Legislature.

*A meeting of the Legislature of the State of New York, was held at Kingston, September ninth, one thousand seven hundred and seventy-seven; when, after some preliminary proceedings, they adjourned to the following day; at which time they met the Governor at "the Court Room," when he made the following

SPEECH:

Gentlemen of the Senate, and General Assembly,

The invasion of the state, on the northern and western frontiers, and the prospect of an attack by General Howe, on the fortresses in the highlands, obliged me to prorogue the legislature, and to deny myself the pleasure of seeing our free and happy constitution so early organized as I could have wished. This I

* From speeches of the different governors of the State of New York.—STATE HISTORIAN.

was the more readily led to do, as well from the busy season of the year, as the confidence which the people justly reposed in the abilities and integrity of the gentlemen in whom the administration of government was then vested.

At present, by the kind interposition of Providence, the cloud which hung over us seems in a great measure dispelled, and we have reason to expect a happy issue to this campaign.

The good conduct and bravery of the garrison of Fort Schuyler, seconded by the intrepidity of the late gallant General Herkemer, and the militia of Tryon county, have entirely frustrated the designs of the enemy upon that part of the state; and obliged them, after the loss of a great part of their army, with the most of their baggage and artillery, disgracefully to abandon their enterprise.

The complete victory gained near Bennington, by the valour of the militia of New-Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, and the northeastern counties of this state, together with a small body of continental troops, we have reason to hope will check the progress of the enemy's arms, and secure our northern frontiers. I have, however, thought it proper, in order to strengthen the army commanded by Major-General Gates, and to repress the incursions of the savages to the westward, to embody part of the militia, and march them to the northward. I have also made a further draft, for the protection of the exposed inhabitants of the county of Westchester, and for the defence of the posts in the highlands; which I have the pleasure of assuring you, are in so respectable a state of defence, as to promise us security against any attack on that quarter. This, together with the several obstructions in Hudson's river, has probably induced General Howe to alter his original plan, and to adopt another,

which, from the vigilance of his excellency General Washington, and the spirit of the southern militia, we have reason to hope will prove equally abortive.

Gentlemen of the Senate, and General Assembly,

As the security of every free state must, under God, depend upon its internal strength, I take this opportunity to recommend to you, as a matter of the utmost importance, a speedy revision of our military laws, which having been drawn at the commencement of this controversy, are, from an alteration in circumstances, become inapplicable to our present situation.

The state of our finances, likewise, claims your serious attention. The want of an organized government, has hitherto rendered it impossible to make any provision for sinking the money, which the war obliged us to issue; and we have thus accumulated a debt, which, if neglected, will not only prove burthensome to the state, but strike at the credit of our currency, which it behoves us so much to support.

You will easily perceive, gentlemen, from the long suspension of law, and the disorder incident thereto, the necessity of making proper provision for the support of government; on the vigour and dignity of which, the tranquility of the state will, in a great measure, depend.

As the constitution has not prescribed the particular mode, in which elections are to be conducted, you will turn your attention to some law, for that very necessary purpose.

Without detaining you any longer at this time, I shall, gentlemen, in the course of the session, take occasion to lay before you such other matters as I conceive the necessities of the state require.

Gentlemen,

The late convention having in their plan of government, manifested the most scrupulous attention to the freedom and happiness of the people, and by marking the line between the Executive, Legislative, and Judicial powers, wisely provided for the security of each; it becomes our duty to second their endeavors; And as our conduct will in some measure be a rule for those who are hereafter entrusted with the administration of government, let us remain within the several departments in which the constitution has placed us, and thereby preserve the same inviolate, and repay the trust reposed in us by our constituents, when they made us the guardians of their rights.

I do not urge this, gentlemen, because I conceive the caution necessary to you, but to shew the important light in which I see this object; and to convince you, (however unequal I may find myself to the task) that it shall always be my strenuous endeavor, on the one hand, to retain and exercise for the advantage of the people, the powers with which they have invested me; on the other, carefully to avoid the invasion of those rights which the constitution has placed in other persons.

George Clinton.

Kingston, September 10, 1777.

[No. 753.]

The Tryon County Committee Thanks the Council of Safety for the Resolutions to Send Reinforcements for the Protection of Their County.

Committee Chamber for Tryon County Sept'r 10th 1777.

Gentlemen,

We received your Resolve by which we find that 100 Riflemen and 400 Militia of different Counties are to be stationed in our

Neighbourhood for the Protection of this County, and we embrace the earliest Opportunity of returning you our sincere Thanks for this Token of your Attention to the Interest of the United States in general, and our Safety in particular.

Our Vicinity to the Frontiers, and the repeated Threats of our Enemies, (which as far as we can find, are to be put into Execution this Fall, unless prevented by the Prudence of our Counsellors and the Conduct and Resolution of our Troops and the Inhabitants) render the speedy embodying a sufficient Force indispensibly necessary, we therefore cannot doubt of your expediting a Measure so wisely adopted.

The recent Proofs you have already given of the tender Regard you have for our Safety, encourages us further to request the Privilege of nominating the Militia Officers, and beg leave to allege as a Reason for requesting such Indulgence, that many of us having been personally present in the late Action near Fort Schuyler, we have had the fairest Opportunities of observing the Conduct of those Officers of the Militia who were concerned therein. We further beg leave to assure you, that Fidelity to the Interest of the United States, together with Conduct and Courage will be the only Qualifications by which our Recommendation shall be directed. We remain with great Respect,

Gentlemen,

Your very hble. Servants

Peter S. Deygert Chairman.

By order of the Committee.

To The Council of Safety for the State of New York.

[No. 754.]

Captain Mott Offers Certain Suggestions Touching Artillery Enlistments.

Fort Constitution, 10th Sep'r 1777.

Sir,

The bearer Mr. Hosbrook, has, as, he informs me, given a Certain sum of money, to another man, to Clear him from Militia Drafts, which man has inlisted in my Company: & the Lieutenant who inlisted him, has as I am inform'd, given Mr. Hosbrook a Certificate agreeable to the orders of Congress. I shou'd not have taken the Liberty, of troubling your Excellency at this Time, if it had not been for the importunity of the bearer; who sais he is informed, he shall loose his money & be Subjected to all Drafts as heretofore. Its much to be lamented that Many people who profess to be zealous friends to their Country & anxious for the Success of our arms, shou'd act so inconsistant with their professions, by making use of Every possible means, to injure the recruiting service. Our Regiment is raised & raising in Different States, & are Considered as part of the Troops of the State, in which they were raised & partake of the advantages of State Sutlers &c; In this Light, General Clinton Considers my Company, & offers me an order on the State Sutler at Fort Montgomery, to supply my Company, on the same Terms, as the other York Troops are. Your Excellency will be pleased to indulge, in Observing that, the preventing the artilley stationed in this State from recruiting on the same Terms as the other Regiments, will Eventually injure those Regiments, because if the Train are not allowed to recruit, they will undoubtedly, have orders to Draft from the Continental Regiments of the State, in which they are or may be posted in. I am Exceed-

ingly impatient to know if we can have an order for the Timber, which I took the Liberty of writing to your Excellency about a few Days since.

I am Sir with much Respect

Your Excellency's most hum'e Servant,

Gershom Mott, Capt. Artill'y.

To His Excellency Gover'r Clinton.

[No. 755.]

THE UNITED STATES AND FRANCE.

Beaumarchais, Under the name of Roderique Hotalez & Company, Gives Reasons Why France Cannot Openly Make an Alliance with America.*

Permit, Gentl'm, that a friend to your Country, a man entirely devoted to the Interest of the noble Americans having

---

*Beaumarchais was one of the most remarkable men of his time. The son of a clock-maker—he was born a month before our Washington—he began his literary career by writing tawdry and tinsel prose and culminated it by the magnificent literary sunburst, "The Marriage of Figaro" which startled France by the faithful portrayal of the corrupt and rotten proceedings that were a part and parcel of the conduct of her public affairs. Again, Beaumarchais sounded the alarm bell of the French Revolution when he uttered these words, in open defiance of the united magistracy of France that had arrayed themselves against him:

"I am a citizen" he said, "that is to say I am not a courtier, or an abbe or a nobleman or a financier or a favorite, nor anything connected with what is called influence now-a-days. I am a citizen; that is to say something quite new, unknown, unheard of in France. I am a citizen; that is to say what you ought to have been for the last two hundred years, what you will be perhaps in twenty."

A restless but energetic character, vehement and at times tempestuous, persistent and cunning, with a strong fund of the knowledge of human nature—the art of handling men—he was the man above all others to win the unlimited confidence of Louis XV and Louis XVI, in order to practise the insidious secret diplomacy which was created by Louis XIV and required for successful attainment qualities of the most subtle, crafty and discreet order. He had lived in Spain and was thoroughly familiar with the tortuous and corrupt methods of the Madrid court. He had been dispatched to London, where his abilities and cosmopolitan characteristics soon gained for him the unreserved confidence of men of all parties, and enabled him to obtain the innermost secrets of the ministerial policy.

He was mistaken in his judgment that England was standing on the brink of a Revolution, but with unerring prescience he saw Independence for the Colonies in America in the impending struggle with the Mother Country. Whether his subsequent course was controlled by sympathy for America, prejudice against England, or by purely

given you unquestionable proofs of his attachm't, should assume the liberty of discanting with you on the present prospect of Your Affairs. Three good objects strike my sight,—America in arms to support the liberty she affects, & the Independency she has openly declared; Britain preceiving too late her mistakes respecting the intrepedity, & the force of the Americans, & car-

---

speculative purposes that were certain to bring great wealth to himself, cannot in justice to himself be decided with all the great evidence in hand. Certain it is, however, that Beaumarchais' sagacity, industry and energy proved of incalculable benefit to the Colonies at a most critical period. It is within the bounds of reason to assert that but for his intervention, the experiment of independence would have been imperilled and might have failed. More than any one man Beaumarchais is entitled to the credit of having enlisted the sympathies of Louis XVI in behalf of America, and of obtaining funds and supplies for the struggling Colonies. As early as November, 1775, he is on record as appealing to the great French Minister, Vergennes, for prompt and vigorous action. It was he who was relied upon, more than any other person, for information that was to decide the course of the French Ministry

Beaumarchais had an exceedingly tender side for the American citizen. As early as January 10, 1776, Vergennes secretly remitted a million francs to Beaumarchais, and two months later a similar sum was given him in the name of the King of Spain. Beaumarchais alone was entrusted with the great responsibility of supplying the Colonists with arms and munitions of war—an extremely delicate proposition from the standpoint of international law. But the cleverness of Beaumarchais, and the great wisdom of Vergennes, whose sympathies for the Colonists were as active, as robust and as healthy as were those of the former, carefully and successfully avoided all chance of international complications, by an expedient which stands out alone as an anomaly in history.

This was the creation of the Roderique Hortalez scheme, which, endorsed by the French Ministry, contemplated the establishment of a mercantile house for the purpose of "selling" to the Colonies, military supplies, arms, munitions and equipments, which France could not, without an open breach of neutrality, furnish in her own name. Operations were begun by the loans of the million livres from France and Spain. Orginally the Americans themselves were not let into the secret.

The hotel " de Holland " had been untenanted for many years. It was an imposing edifice, standing out in marked contrast with the modest structures that were inhabited by potential European bankers. Originally established by the Dutch Republic as the residence of their Minister at the French Court, it now became conspicuous as the office of the firm of Roderique Hortalez & Co. The head of the house was represented to be a great Spanish banker. As a matter of fact, he was never seen on the premises. But whenever the services of the house were required in an important transaction, Beaumarchais was invariably found directing affairs.

The house was permitted to purchase military stores on unlimited credit. All the French arsenals were to be open to it. The house was bound to replace or to pay for all articles delivered to it. The Americans were expected to repay these advances in produce, with the necessary time and facilities. It was surmised that the experiment having been successfully started, would eventually feed and sustain itself.

Under date of February 29, 1776, Beaumarchais wrote as follows in his memorial to Vergennes:

" If it be replied that we can not assist the Americans without wounding England and without drawing upon us the storm which I wish to keep off, I reply in my turn that this danger will not be incurred if the plan I have so many times proposed be followed—that of secretly assisting the Americans without compromising ourselves; imposing

rying on against them a ruinous war, for the sole purpose of obtaining if possible, a less disadvantageous peace. Finaly France hesitating between those great events, & in your opinion too long deffering to determine whether or not she ought to engage in the quarrel.

Such is the situation of Affairs. Let us now consider their Principles; let us examine what are the advantages & the Evils

---

upon them, as a first condition, that they shall never send any prizes into our ports and never commit any act which shall tend to divulge the secret of the assistance, which the first indiscretion on the part of Congress would cause it instantly to lose. And if your majesty has not at hand a more clever man to employ in the matter, I undertake and answer for the execution of the treaty without any one being compromised, persuaded that my zeal will supply my want of talent better than the talent of another man could replace my zeal."

Silas Deane, the accredited American agent, arrived at Paris and was officially refused 200 cannon and arms and equipment for 25,000 men, which was solicited from France; but semi-officially he was referred to Beaumarchais, who secured everything, even to artillery, with engineer officers to mount the guns and ordnance officers to handle them.

Mr. Parton estimates that within twelve months from the beginning of his duties, Beaumarchais " succeeded in dispatching to America eight shiploads of warlike stores, valued by himself at more than six millions of francs. The capital which enabled him to achieve this great result was composed, first, of the million received from the French Treasury in June, 1776; secondly, the million granted by the Spanish government, which Beaumarchais received in September of the same year; thirdly, another million from the Treasury of France in 1777. The Stores taken from the Royal Arsenal were equivalent perhaps to the fourth million, and the rest may have been furnished by friends and speculators."

Many of our statesmen, and in fact Congress, were in doubt as to whether the supplies received on this side of the water were sent on Beaumarchais' personal account, or on that of France. Arthur Lee, who was on the ground, contended that the supplies were sent gratuitously by France. Franklin and Deane insisted that it was a pure matter of business, and that Beaumarchais acted as a private merchant. This theory seems to be justified by the fact that Vergennes had intended that the operations of the house should not bear solely a fictitious commercial character. It is no secret that a number of merchants were assisted by this house, and that their funds, besides those of the government, were given to it for the purpose of investing in produce to be sent to the United States.

Up to the time of Deane's arrival in France, Arthur Lee and Beaumarchais had conducted affairs on purely amicable lines, but now Beaumarchais ignored Lee, and made his agreements with Deane. Lee had been playing the part of a wily politician, and had hoped to establish himself as a popular idol in the minds of the Americans. This break between the two financial agents, opened the scandal which almost ruined Deane, which eventually led to his recall, and caused all the trouble between Beaumarchais and Congress.

Governed by the sinister intention of revenging himself, Lee wrote the Secret Committee of Congress, without the knowledge of Beaumarchais and Deane, and accused them of an intention to deceive both the French and the American governments by changing what the Ministry contemplated to be a gratuity into a business transaction.

In the meantime, official news of the Battle of Saratoga had been conveyed to France, and decided the long discussed and troubled question of French recognition of the belligerents. Arthur Lee, with his usual modesty, has represented that it was through his exclusive influence that this important result was secured.

which may result from the violent shock of those great Bodies; above all let us see whether the seeming indifference of the French nations out [ought] to have the least influence on the reconciliation to be effected between two states, which, from motives intirely foreign to Her are now seperated.

When, by the last treaty of peace France put Britain in possession of Canada, when L'd Chatham foretold in London that

---

The Treaty of Commerce was absolute and immediate in its effects, the Treaty of Alliance conditional on war taking place between France and Great Britain. These treaties bear date February 6, 1778. In January, 1779, Vergennes, through Gerard the French Minister at Philadelphia, denied that France had given gratuitous assistance in 1776 to the United States, through Beaumarchais. Gerard furthermore stated that the war supplies were provided, not by the French government, but from business houses in France.

February 25, 1783, Franklin and Vergennes signed a contract which among other things contained the following paragraph:

"In the third class are comprehended the aids and subsidies furnished to the Congress of the United States, under the title of gratuitous assistance from the pure generosity of the king; three millions of which were granted before the treaty of February, 1778, and six millions in 1781, which aids and subsidies amount in the whole to nine million livres tournois. His majesty here confirms, in case of need, the gratuitous gift to the Congress of the said Thirteen United States."

Here occurred the episode of the "lost million." Franklin's accounts showed the receipt of only two millions. The correspondence that passed between Franklin and the French bankers who handled the funds, was most interesting and resulted in demonstrating that no part of the lost million in any shape, passed through Franklin's hands. Subsequently, a receipt for the amount was found in Beaumarchais' handwriting. Beaumarchais, however, had in the meantime, become seriously embarrrassed financially and under date of June 12, 1787, forwarded to Congress an emphatic appeal for relief. Without fully comprehending the situation, or the enmity that existed between the two men, Congress referred the matter to Arthur Lee, who decided that the United States were not indebted to Beaumarchais, but that the French agent was indebted to the United States in the sum of 1,800,000 francs. This decision was so manifestly unjust, that a final reference was made to Hamilton, who was then Secretary of the Treasury, and who equitably disposed of the matter by allowing Beaumarchais 2,280,000 francs. It was this action of Hamilton's that drew forth the million livre receipt of Beaumarchais.

New complications now confronted the final adjustment of the difficulty. The point of dispute was, whether the French government had given this money to Beaumarchais, either in trust specifically for the United States, or to be converted into supplies and munitions of war.

Loménie quotes Talleyrand:

"As the payment and destination of this million relate to a measure of secret policy ordered by the King and forthwith executed, it appears neither just nor equitable to confound it with the mercantile operations posterior in date of a private individual with the Congress. Consequently no conclusion against M. de Beaumarchais as a personal creditor of the United States can be drawn from the document communicated."

Loménie himself states:

"I have been obliged to reestablish the truth as to the fact of the celebrated million, which was incontestably given by the government not for a *secret political service unconnected with the American supplies* but for the supplies themselves."

While the reciprocal claims of France and the United States were under discussion in Paris between our American Minister Rives, and Sebastiani, the French Minister for

the Cession w'd make Britain loose America, & when the jealousy of all the Colonies on acco't of the privileges granted to Canada & their uneasiness at a monarchical administration which seemed to threaten liberty, gave birth to the complaints & disturbances of America, in short when the exactions & ill treatment of the English struck the alarm, & caused the British yoke to be shaken off by restraining the word Patria to the limits

---

Foreign Affairs, the Beaumarchais claim was fixed at 2,699,999 francs. The Beaumarchais heirs contended that the million in question had not been used in the purchase of the munitions for which the claim was made, but that Beaumarchais had accounted to the French government to which alone he was responsible.

But Mr. Rives seems to have cut the Gordian knot, in an unpublished dispatch now in the Department of State, and reproduced by the late Dr. Francis Wharton in the first volume of the Revolutionary Diplomatic Correspondence of the United States. Rives wrote:

"On the following day (the 22d of June, 1831) I called again on the minister of foreign affairs, as he had proposed, and found Baron Deffandis with him. The discussion was renewed on the French claims, and particularly that of the heirs of Beaumarchais. After a great deal of conversation, which it is not deemed necessary to detail, the subject was arranged by the ministers agreeing to accept a gross sum of fifteen hundred thousand francs in satisfaction of all the claims. The claim of the heirs of Beaumarchais alone amounted to 3,700,874 francs. From the peculiar nature of this claim, and the connection of the French Government with it, the honor of the United States seemed now imperiously to demand its adjustment, whether intrinsically well founded or not. The million which, with its interest, had been charged to the account of Beaumarchais, was not alleged to have been paid to him by the United States. It was claimed as a *gift*, put into his hands by the *French* king for the purpose of purchasing the supplies with which he had furnished the United States. But the French Government had repeatedly declared that it was not applied to the purchase of those supplies, but to an object of *secret* political service, of which Beaumarchais had rendered a satisfactory account to his own government. Under these circumstances the claim had been successively recommended to the favorable consideration of Congress by Presidents Jefferson, Madison, and Monroe; two Attorneys-General of the United States, Messrs. Rodney and Pinkney, had given their official opinion that the credit claimed by the United States was not sustainable on legal principles, and of ten committees of the House of Representatives who had examined the subject *six* (for, since the preparation of my observations addressed to the minister of foreign affairs, I find that a *majority* of those committees had made reports favorable to it) have recommended its payment.

"If the claim were to be adjusted in the United States it appeared impossible to separate the interest claimed from the principal. The committees of Congress which had made favorable reports and (particularly the select committee, which made its report on the 28th January, 1823, and the committee of foreign affairs, which reported on the 1st April, 1828,) seem always to have regarded the interest on this claim as necessarily incident to the principal, and Mr. Gallatin, then Secretary of the Treasury, in his letter of 27th January, 1806, to the chairman of the committee of claims, it will be perceived, treated the interest as *equally due* with the principal. To get rid of this claim, amounting alone to more than three and a half millions of francs, and of others (among which were some of clear justice) amounting to one million more, for a gross sum of one and a half million of francs, was an arrangement so obviously advantageous for the United States that I did not hesitate to adopt it."

Out of the fund so reserved by the French Government under the treaty of 1831 the heirs of Beaumarchias were paid eight hundred thousand livres.—STATE HISTORIAN.

of the Continent, was France the least concerned in the motives which occasioned that rupture? Was she consulted, respecting the consequence of that important division?

The fire of dissatisfaction had long since been concealingly fed on both sides, & its flame at the time of the stamp Act in 1765 soon spread out from Boston to the other Cities.

The bloody insurrection at Boston w'ch impelled the Americans to sollicit the recall of the Gov'r & Lieut. Gov'r of Massechusetts Bay, & the affair of the Snow at Rhode Island, w'ch compelled parliament to repeal the stamp act & recall the two Officers, were the first instance of your confiding in your own strength, the Punctum Vita of all the Vigor you have since exerted,—France had not the least share in those Events.

The Tax on Tea, the transferring the Trial of the principal Causes to European Tribunals, the institution of Tribunals the members of which are appointed by the Court, & a thousand other attempts against your liberty, at last drove all the patriots to take up Arms, & from that august body the Congress of Phil'a which since that time, became so formidable to the British Nation—Soon after the mutany of the Company of Cadets, the Hostilities committed by Genl. Gage at Boston, the prohibited use of Tea throughout all the Colonies, the English Vessells sent back to Europe, their obstinacy in returning, that of the Americans in not admitting them, & burning their Cargoes, in short, the intire rupture between the Colonies & the mother Country, the Armaments on both sides, the affair at Lexington, that of Bunkers-hill, the baseness of the English in arming the Slaves of Virginia against their masters, their still greater wickedness in counterfeiting the Bills of Credit of the Country, to effect the depreciation of that Currency, a mode of poisoning unknown

before our aera, & [above] all the horrors w'ch have attended such Enormities, have urged all the Americans to declare themselves free from the B. Yoke, to publish their Independancy & maintain it openly by the force of their Arms.

But to all these, Gentlemen, France ever continued an utter stranger. She did not foment your Divisions or Disturbances, neither was she consulted on their possible consequences. Your bare presumption of her being Interested in supporting Amer'a to weaken Britain is the leading State Reason, w'ch inspired you with confidence to sollicit her assistance. If therefore her Interest be the only motive you have a Right to claim, to request her espousing your Quarrel, her Interest is likewise her only motive w'ch ought to determine her to refuse, or grant, to hasten or retard that assistance.

On this principle, the conduct of your Privateers deserve to be openly censured, as well as the Freedom, (I shall boldly term it scandelous) with w'ch they bring & sell their prizes among us, witho' the least respect for treaties, or the Interest of a Prince who gives them an Asylum in his Ports. They behave in that particular as if their Instructions directed them to involve us in a War, by accumulating so many infractions of our Treaties, that, if our Administration did not sometimes check their licentiousness, France w'd appear either a Weak State or a favorer of Piracy, w'ch w'd be equally unworthy of her.

Britain does not certainly deserve any part of the deference shewn her by France. Her continuate breach of faith, w'd more than justify the protection w'ch France w'd grant to your noble exertions in Amer'a could her Interest move her to take that part, but it does not seem to me either judicious, or even proper that the Americans should intirely depend upon the con-

duct of France towards them, in continuing the war in support of their Liberty, or for making peace to secure their tranquility. Though all Europe sh'd refuse you the smallest assisstance, & though the English availing themselves of your situation sh'd pillage your houses upon getting Possession of your Sea Ports, you w'd still have a vast Country with honor & Liberty. Do you not think with me, that it is better for you to live inconveniently in the woods like the Indians, than to bend your necks under the English Yoke and become Slaves?

Let us then briefly examine the present State of the dispute. Is it the Interest of France to connect herself publickly w'th America or ought she witho' declareing herself, to cherish America secretly by every method w'ch can tend to maintain her rising Liberty? or ought she rather as an indifferent Spectatrix of this War, to waite for the Event, contenting herself with the augmentation of her marine, the enlarging her forces & her riches, that she may hereafter avail herself of the weakness of the English, & of the Americans, ingured one by the other, untill you become again united thro' weariness of contending, shall be desirous in common of repairing your losses & falling upon her possessions? Perhaps the last mode the least generous of all w'd be, by way of revenge the surest for her, for what must happen if France take one of the two others? either the English will subjugate America, & after forcing her under the yoke, employ her soldiers & her Cruisers to punish us by a bloody war, for having medled with a quarrel, in which we could have no other Interest than to injure them; or the Americans by happy resolutions & Efforts will be able to drive the English from the Continent & enjoy their Liberty in peace. But what is that Liberty w'ch they w'd acquire if it's not espe-

cially the right of carrying on a free commerce with other people than the English? & who are the people w'th whom it most concerns them to Trafick if not the French?

France, therefore, by not taking a part openly with America, in case the latter fails of success, will avoid a War at least useless, & if America obtains free Commerce she cannot make use of it witho' giving France an opportunity by her situation to reap the first fruits.

By examining, therefore, affairs calmly it will be best for France to wait in peace for the Events; without neglecting to put herself in a condition to repulse with Vigor, the first enemy that shall declare against her. Does any one yet know whether Europe w'd tamely look on & see the System of the Ballance of forces distroyed, by the sudden debasement of England, & the aggrandizement of the House of Bourbon by an alliance with the continent of America? Does any one know that, for the sake of re-establishing that Chimerical Ballance, all the northern powers w'd not combine with England & seek an instant quarrel with the French upon our Continent, for seeking to aggrandize themselves upon yours? A strong self Interest, Gentl'm, blinds your sight too much against those political considerations to which a minister so enlightened as ours is obliged to yield in spight of all the desire w'ch he may to oblige you if could do it with safety.

Placed in a distant point of observation, you see not any objects but those w'ch are nearest to you, & our minister at the Center of Events, w'ch are connected w'th them, & press them on all the Radii of the Circle, are often obliged to refuse an offer w'ch pleases them, that they may not draw upon the State confided to their care, a train of Evils w'ch they cannot remedy.

You have reason without doubt to say that the Interest of France is to support you, for the sake of lowering the power of England, but what man will dare decide that France ought to begin by connecting herself with the Americans, doubtfull as yet, about making their peace with England, or that she ought not to omit to declare herself 'till it shall be well proved to her by their steady & vigorous oppositions, that the Americans will never re-unite themselves with the English? This is the point on w'ch the question turns.

America says succor us, & we will never make peace. France says, prove to me that you will never make peace, & I will succor you. Hence results, gentlemen, the necessity which France is under of adopting a midle way, between an open decleration, & the absolute refusal of any Succor. And this is also what I w'd establish as the Basis of our hopes, & your success.

Let us lay aside the question whether all our misteries & reserves, will hinder the English from falling upon our Colonies, the Instant they shall wholy loose, or regain there own, which is one of the strongest arguments used by you to determine us in your favor, let [us] leave I say, that Question, because if it is clearly considered, the determination w'd probably be, that it is our part to remain neuter, nursing & encreasing our Forces, that we may combat a weakened adversary, If he should be so imprudent as to attack us, rather than to weaken ourselves before hand by provoking him in sending our Fleets, & our Armies, without being certain whether such a step would hinder an accommodation from taking place, between England & America; This is, what would draw most Politicians to prefer for us an open alliance, The midle way of succoring you, without Eclat, but with Efficacy. I understand by that Efficacy, whatever may

be necessary & sufficient for all your wants: and this is a thing for which the French Administration can depend upon, The Zeal, or greediness of Commerce.

I wish, therefore, that our administration instead of the affected Rigour with w'ch it examines the Reports of our Trade with you, w'd shut its Eyes more upon the nature of the Cargoes which we send, that in case of need, it w'd even aid us with money to facilitate our Enterprizes; & that on your part, you w'd be more exact in sending us returns, witho' which we can do nothing.

The Commercial part of France improving upon the negligence of Officers, w'd go boldly to fetch your commodities, and w'd carry you in abundance, every thing essential to you, for the maintenance of your rising Liberty. What w'd be the consequence of this? Either the English w'd prudently feign to see nothing of the matter, & you w'd be succored witho' any trouble to the French Court, or else the English being irritated, w'd commence hostilities against us. Thus the natural rights of defence, warranting against them the employment of all our Forces, no Prince in Europe could regard in such case, the King of France as ambitiously making war to aggrandize himself at the expence of his neighbours, for in the Eyes of all; War becomes just when it becomes necessary; therefore, then is the period when our Alliance may be made openly with you & be approved by all the World. Whereas, universal blame, & the charge of unbounded ambition w'd be directed against us, if we should appear to be aggressors in a moment when the Embarrassments of England were at their highest. The moral w'ch I w'd draw from this short dissertation, Gentl'm, is

First, that it w'd not be honarable for you to leave it doubtfull one Instant, that you have taken the generous resolution

to maintain your Liberty without leaving it to depend upon foreign power, upon whose assistance you can only reccon occasionally, & who politically perhaps ought not to sett the first example of encouraging such an Enterprize as yours, having herself Colonies to preserve, & who certainly ought not to declare herself for you, 'till she shall be led to it, by an open rupture of the English, of which you will soon be either the pretext, or the Subject.

2dly. After the general disposition of this Country it appears to me that you will obtain the open alliance of France, less certainly by threatening to re-unite yourselves with her Enemies (for the single possibility of that event ought to keep her upon guard against every hazardous step), that you will continuing only to sollicit her secret friendship & succors, 'till you can convince her that no extremity is capable of making you renounce your Independence, which you have not seditiously & tumultously declared, but calmly & methodically adopted; Or then you will be contenting yourselves with an assistance, as underhand as it is Effecatious, & thereby leaving the English to retard our alliance with you, by their pretending not to see what they endure, or to hasten the Period of it by Hostilities, which France is determined to repel with vigor.

These are the reflections gentl'm which the apparant Rigour of our Administration, & the Threats of an approaching peace, between you and England have suggested to me; Let them not displease you, but engage you to give the most strict orders to your Crusiers to respect our ports, & not put us to the disagreeable necessity of shutting them up against them, and especially let them by the course of managem't to w'ch policy obliges us, conduct the nations, to the most firm & durable Alliance! This

is the sincere & constant wish of him who has the honor of being with the most respectfull Devotion Gentl'm,

Your very Humble & very obedient Serv't,

Roderique Hortalez & Co.

Paris, ye 10th Sep'r 1777.

[No. 756.]

Rangers and Scouting Parties Necessary in the Highlands.

Clarkstown Sep'r 11, 1777.

Sir,

Captain Johnston says that if he had a power from the Govornor to raise men on this Condition, that when he had recruted Twenty men they to be muster'd by some person to be appointed and then go upon Duty and be allowed pay and rations as the Continental Troops and as the number encreased to be added as before said and be altogether on duty. The need of Rangers or Scouting parties is very Clear as the Enemy or their emisarys have in the course of last week Killd one and taken one away at Closter and are now possessing the roads that their friends may have an Oppertunity to carry down provisions to New-york and that since the Last Araingment of the malitia that Capt'n Garret Onderdonk's Company was broke up. And as Capt'n Johnston at the request of the Inhabitants of this precinct to his Coll. (Coll. Spencer) was Allow'd to stay here and he is now out of pay and it was on account of his activity that, that was done which is now the means of almost putting him out of Imploy. At his request and on his account I desire you will try to do the needfull with the Governor. I am Sir

Your Hum'e Serv't

David Pye.

To Thunis Cuyper Esqr.

Sir, when I received this Letter it was to late for me to produce it to your Excellency, therefore send it now, hopeing you will take it in consideration.

Theunis Cooper.

[To Gov. Clinton.]

[No. 757.]

Thomas Wilkinson, from Kingston Goal, Pleads for Relief.

To His Eccelincy Georg Clinton Eqr.

Ginneral of the Melishe And Admaral of the Staite of New York

The Pettion of Thomas Wilkinson Humbly Sheweth that your Pettitioner while on his journey from Baltimoure to Newhaven with a Sufficient pass, was in the month of July last apprehended, together with his Spouse, by the Committee of New Borough and Committed to this goal, the Said Committee after Minutly examining his Shirts & necessaries, returned them again to him; when he arrived here, being destitute of every Simple to render existence Comfortable, and his Spouse in disstress for want of Shoes, &cc he put up a Short advertisemment offering for Sale one of his Shirts, wich being perceived by the High Sheriff, he demanded an immediate view of all his necessaries although he had previously reviewed them and took from your petitioner two ruffeled Shirts, and a Striped Silk Jacket, pretending the were Stolen and promissing to Advertise them; but this he has not done. As youre petitioner is in the utmost distress for want of his necessaries, having only one Shirt which is roting uppon his Body, for want of a change, He, therefore, prays that your Eccelency will Commiserate his calamity and obblige the Sheriff to restore his Effects and your Petitioner as in Duty Bound Shall ever pray.

Thomas Wilkinson.

Kingstoun goal, Sept. 11, 1777.

[No. 758.]

Three Men Arrested on Suspicion of Treason.

Harrison's Purchase Sept'r 12th 1777.

Hon'd Sir,

Enclosed I have sent a Return of the Regt. Also have sent for your Honour's Examination, three Prisoners (viz) John Crabb, an Inhabitant of Fredericsburg, taken up at White-plains, who said he was going to Horseneck to buy Salt, but on being searched, it appeared that, 2 / 6 in paper & 4 / 6 or 5 / in hard Mony was all the Mony he had in Possession, & what renders his Conduct still more suspicious, was that, James Knox, another of the Prisoners, was in Company with him, when first discovered by our Men, but made his Escape from them, & was next Day taken up near New Rochelle, & who confesses he was going to the Enemy: s'd Crabb desiring a Man might be sent to Col. Luddington, to obtain his Character, to whom he said he was known; I acordingly desired Col. Luddington [to] send his Character, which he did, & which I have sent enclosed. But the third, as I imagine the greatest Villian of the three, named Hachaliah Merrit was taken in East-Chester early in the Morning after being out all Night with his Great Coat & Blanket, & armed with a loaded Pistoll, & who does not pretend to say any thing in his own Justification. I am with great Esteem, your Honour's most humble Servant

David Dimon, Lt. Col.

Major Genl. Putnam.

Dear Sir,

I have Inquired into the Character of the Said Jno. Crabb and find him to be an Enemy to his Country therefore shall Expect he will be Treated as Such and am Sir

Your Very humble Serv't

Henry Ludinton, Colo.

Sept'r 10: 1777.

To Colo. David Demmon.

[No. 759.]

Colonel Ludinton's Charges Against Suspicious Persons.

Philipse Burgh Sept'r 12th 1777.

Sir,

I have sent you one Elijah Taylor; his Crime is as Follows; he pretends he came from below our Lines because he was Suspected to be a Friend to us; a few days after he came to me with his Brother in Law from Milesquare pretending he had lost a Horse and applied to me for Orders to take him where he could find him. I gave him permission to search for his Horse any where he pleased above our Lines but not to Return home without calling on me, but Instead of Calling, Returned home and soon after came up again. I found by his Conduct that was not his Arrent [errand] for at the Same time he and the said Taylor was Laying a Plan to steal our horses—the way I got Information was that one Dudley Bailey, a Sutler to our Regiment was in Conversation with the said Taylor concerning their Loosing Horses, whereupon the said Taylor told him they had Lost Horses and knew where to find them but did not care about them for he could take them off in the Night; then he ask'd Bayley where the Horses belonging to the Regiment were kept, and where our Centenals were posted, in order that he might Carry his plan in Execution; and he further told him it would not be Long before we should be Routed, for a few men might do it, as we were Obliged to post ourselves in Houses;—he further agread with Baily for him to go down as far as Milesquare to one Benjamin Taylor's and there stay until he s'd Taylor could go to the Hessian Generals and when he Return'd he would put him in good Business where he might Earn a Dollar pr day;—he further said that When he makes his Report to the General that

he might Live Like a Gentlemen without doing any work. He further Acquainded him he had been through your Camps at Peekskill as far up as Poughkeepsy and there were Several Spies out among whom was an Hessian Officer and upon them Circumstances I have sent you the Said Taylor. For further Information Refer you to the Said Bailey as an Evidence to the truth of the Matter who shall be sent up to you whenever I Receive your Order for that purpose.

I have Likewise sent up three other prisoners Jacob Read, Abraham Aston & Joseph Brown, the two former were taken up on Suspicion of Carrying on a dangerous Correspondence with the Enemy and the Latter is a deserter from Colo. Willis's Regt. and Capt. Champion's Comp'y of the Continental Troops. I am your honour's Humble Serv't

Henry Ludinton, Col.

P. S. Should be Oblig'd to your honour to give the Bearer some direction where he may draw some Cordage for the use of the Teams. I am as Above

H. L.

To Genl. Putnam at Head Quarters Peekskill.

[No. 760.]

Governor Clinton Appeals to Washington in Behalf of Mrs. Hatfield, Who is Unjustly Detained.

[Sept. 12 1777.]

D'r Sir,

The Friends of Major Hatfield who last year belonged to Genl. Scott's Brigade in our Army and was taken by the Enemy on Montresure's Island and is now a Prisoner with them, inform me that when your Excellency was in Clove, Mrs. Hatfield the

Major's wife obtained your Permission to visit her Husband at Newyork and was conducted by a Flag from Elizabeth Town to Staten Island for that Purpose, and from thence was sent to Newyork, but the Officer who ordered her to there, kept her Pass; that she went from Newyork to the Place of her Husband's Confinem't on Long Island, and after having continued with him a short Time, returned to Newyork and applied to the Command'g Officer for Permission to leave the City and return Home; he treated her with Politeness but referred her to the Mayor of the City who, he said, was intrusted with the Managem't of those Matters as best knowing the Characters of the People. She accordingly with [a] woman who had accompanied her from Eliz: Town made application to the mayor; he readily granted to the other Woman a Permit to return Home but refused one to Mrs. Hatfield with a Degree of Indelicacy and Insult & directed her to return to her Husband on Long Island & remain there.

The Conduct of Major Hatfield as an Officer was such as entitles him to good Treatment from a generous Enemy and his Family to every Indulgence from his Country. His private affairs suffered greatly by his Detention as a Prisoner, and this unprecedented Manner of preventing Mrs. Hatfield's Return who intended only a short visit add greatly to the Distresses of the Family.

As I have only by Relation the Circumstance of your Excellency's having given Mrs. Hatfield permission to go to Newyork I have thought it most regular to lay the Matter before you and I am persuaded that your Excell'y will take such Measures to procure Mrs. Hatfield's Releasement as will best conduce to that End.

I am a Stranger to the steps proper to be taken on this Occasion, but if your Excellency should think that the application for

Redress ought to be made immediately by me I would esteem it a singular Favor if you would point out the Method and inform whether the Circumstances respecting the granting the Permission to Mrs. Hatfield are as above represented. If Retaliation is necessary I have not a doubt but I shall speedily have an Opportunity to try the Experiment.

I am &c. with much Regard &c.

[G. C.]

[To Gen. Washington.]

[No. 761.]

Charges Against Hackaliah Merrit, Dobbs and Basly.

Basly went from Frederickburgh inlisted with Roger's Rangers from there went on board the Galley was taken above Tappan on the road as he was going down to the Gally.

Dobs lives below, was a Pilot to the Enemy's party as they went after plunder & he says he was forced to it & sent up here by Capt. Avery who Commands a guard below.

Hackeliah Mirrit was sometime ago taken under arms acting against this Cuntray & sent to Soppas Goal, from whence he Broke out; he Brought Counterfitt money from New York & passed through the Cuntry; one Thirty Dollar Bill his wife sent by James Roads to James Cock to Change which she had from him; for my part I know him to be a great Enemy to the Cause of Liberty and has been so all along.

James Cock.

Peekskill Sep'r ye 14th 1777.

[No. 762.]

Stephen Barns Asks for a New Appointment.

S'r,

As I was here to fore appointed to Supply this Garrison; & Fort Constitution, New Winsor with Fresh Provitions; and my Time for that appointment is Now Exspird, and as there is no D.C.G. [Deputy Commissary General] of Purchaases in the Eastward Disstrict accepted of their appointment; under the New Regulations I Cannot Purchase any more Cattle Except I have Protempary orders from the Commanding officer of this Garrison to Supply the Garrisons till the New Regulations Shall take Place, and, therefore, you Must look out to Some other quarter for Supplyes Except I have protempary orders Sent me by the Barer of thes lines Mr. Morehouse.

I am S'r your Most obediant Humble Ser't

Stephen Barns.

Newfairfield Sept'r 14: 1777.

To James Clinton Esqr. Brigadear General or the Commanding officer at Fort Montgomery.

[No. 763.]

BATTLE OF THE BRANDYWINE.

Governor Clinton, on Hearing the News from General Putnam, Orders Eleven Regiments of New York Militia to Reinforce the Defences of the Highlands.

Kingston, 15th Sept'r 1777.

Dear Sir,

About 12 oClock this Day I received the inclosed Letter* from Genl. Putnam by Express. In Consequence of the Intelligence therein contained I have ordered Eleven Regiments of the Militia

*General Putnam's letter not found.—STATE HISTORIAN.

of this State to march immediatly 6 of them to join Genl. Putnam's Army at Peeks Kill, 2 to Strengthen the Garrisson of Fort Montgomery, & three to join Genl. McDougal at Ramepough. This is the whole of the Militia as far North on both Sides of the River as Poughkeepsie inclusive.

I did not chuse to extend my Orders to those farther Northward; it woud put it out of my Power to afford you that Succour which you might reasonably expect in Case of any Missfortune in your Quarter.

I have received no farther Accounts as yet of the Action to the Southward but what is contained in the inclosed as soon as I do I will forward them to you.

I woud fain hope that in its Consequences that Action will prove more favourable to us than at first View might be expected.

I inclose you this Day's Paper. A Line from you when a Leisure Moment offers will be at all Times very agreeable being with great Regard your Most Obed't Serv't

[G. C.]

[To General H. Gates.]

[No. 764.]

He Promptly Reports His Action to General Putnam.

Kingston 15th Sep'r 1777.

Dear Sir,

I am this Moment honored the Receipt of your Letter of yesterday and In Consequence of the Intelligence therein contained, I have issued Orders to Colonels Freere's, Brinckerhooff's Fields', Umphrey's & Ludington's Regiments of Dutchess County Mil-

itia to march immediatly to Peek's Kill & put themselves under your Command.

I have also ordered Colo. Hasbrouck's & Colo. McClaghry's Regiments of Ulster County to Fort Montgomery for strengthening that Post & Colo. Woodhull's Allison's & Heathorn's Regiment to the Post near Sydnam's Bridge at Ramepough who are to apprize Genl. McDougal of their arrival there & put themselves under his Command.

The three last Regim'ts cant march more than 900 Men,

The two ordered to Fort Montgomery about as many; & what the Strenghth of those that are ordered to Join you, I know not as I have had no late Returns from them.

Care ought to be taken for supplying the Militia ordered [to] Ramepough with Provisions & Ammunition which will be out of my Power.

The Legislature of this State are just mett & intend on Business.

It is an unhappy Time to be disturbed but if I possibly can I will join you even tho' I shoud not be able to continue long with you.

Pray as soon as you get the Particulars of the Action between Genl. Washington & Howe let me have them as I am extreamly anxious about that Important Affair tho' I woud fain Hope it is not so unfavourable to us as at first View we might be led to believe.

I must beg the earliest Intelligence from you of any Public Matters worth communicating & am D'r S'r with great Regard

your most Obed't Ser't

G. C.

P. S. I think it woud be imprudent to order the Militia of this State laying to the North of the above Regts. to the Southward least they shoud be wanted to reinforce the Army to the Northward under Maj'r Genl. Gates from which Quarter we have a Right to expect something of Importance very soon.

[To General Putnam.]

[No. 765.]

Col. Thomas Furnishes George Clinton with Returns of Regiment.

Harisons Presinct 16th Sept. 1777.

Inclosed I send to Your Excellency Agreeabel to Order A Return of the Meletia Regiment under My Command being as trew & Exact A State of it As I Am Abel to Collect,—Would have Sent it Before but being a Long Time Sick and Verry Much indisposed Rendered Me Unabel. From Sir Your Excelye's Verry Humbel Serv't

Thomas Thomas.

[To G. C.]

[No. 766.]

Henry Cuyler Gives His Reasons for Breaking His Parole.

To His Excellency George Clinton Esqr., Governor of the State of New York, General and Commander in chief of all the Militia and Admiral of the same.

The Memorial of Henry Cuyler, Sheweth,

That your memorialist, having transgressed the bounds of his confinement, is an humble suitor for forgiveness; which he hopes to obtain in consequence of the subsequent declaration of his sole motive for such a step.

At a time when a general consternation had seized the inhabitants of Albany and its vicinity, numbers were removing

& a report prevailed that a general removal was to take place, your Mem'st touched with the keenest anxiety for the safety of the nearest & tenderest connections flew, with the feelings of a Husband & Father to the protection of a wife, & family of young helpless infants, to save them from the knife of the savage, or the unrelenting, indiscriminating hand of Violence, by a removal to a place more remote from impending danger, being unable to procure a place for them within the limits of his confinement.

Your Mem'st most solemnly declares that no other consideration under Heaven could have induced him to lose sight of his Parole for a single moment; & that he would have solicited permission, had he not been given to understand, that the consent of the Committee of Albany was necessary; and which there appeared then no time for obtaining.

Your Excellency's Mem'st earnestly entreats he might be suffered to remain with his family under any restrictions that can be reasonably laid on him.

All which is most Humble submitted.

Henry Cuyler.

Green Bush 16th Septemb'r 1777.

[No. 767.]

Dr. Jos. Young Appeals to George Clinton for Clemency in Behalf of Henry Cuyler.

Honored Sir,

Mr. Henry Cuyler who now petitions your Excelency for leave to remain at home with his family, has formerly been a Commissary in the King of Britain's employ, and at the termination

of the late War, had a sallary settled upon him, which probably made him decline taking an active part in favour of his country —which neutrality seems to me to be the greatest ground of suspicion against him. Since his return to his family, (as mentioned in his memmorial) he has been much Indisposed, when I, at the request of the Committee, visited him, he protested to me in the most solemn manner, that he had not by any means, said or done any thing to injure the American cause, that he had not held correspondence even with his own brother now in the British service, since the commencement of hostilities, that he would give any security in his power, that he would not by any means interfere in the present contest and even offers to swear that he never will take an active part against America. All he requests is to be permitted to remain at home with his family. From an acquaintance with Mr Cuyler of near 14 years, I believe him to be a Man of much Humanity and strict Honor,—

If, therefore, your Excelency upon Consideration of Mr. Cuyler's case, think it expedient to permit him to remain at home, under such restrictions as you deem necessary—the excercise of your Clemency towards him, will greatly Oblige

Your Excelency's Most Obed't Humble Serv't

Jos. Young.

Albany Sept'r 16th 1777.

George Clinton Esqr. &c.

[No. 768.]

George Harris Writes to George Clinton Relative to Wheat and Flour.

New Windsor Sept. 16 1777.

Sir,

I Received yours of the 9th instant and another Letter Since (without Date) and Shall mind your instructions. Wheat cannot

be bought here at the price you mentioned; Some is offering 12/ p Bushel and cannot get it; the Barrel omitted in the invoice No. 232 weighs 1—3—25—20, the Quantity of Wheat that I Received for you was 2500 Bushels from Mr. Ellison and the same Quantity from Mr. Jackson in all 5000 Bushels; besides 172½ Bushels that you Bought from Mr. Wisener that is not yet Bolted for want of Barrels. Mr. Watterbury Sent me a hundred a few Days ago but they want Cooppering and cant get a Cooper as Soon as I can get it Done I will Sent you the acct. I am Sir your Most Humble Servant

Geo. Harris.

To His Excellency Governor Clinton Esqr. in Kingston.

[No. 769.]

George Clinton Replies to Rev. Mr. Gros in Regard to the Situation in Tryon County.

Kingston, Sept 17" 1777.

Reverend Sir,

I am honored with the Receipt of your Letter of the 8" Inst. It will always give me Pleasure to receive any Intelligence which you may please to communicate & conducing to the Welfare of the People of Tryon County as I am persuaded from your good Character your Conduct will ever be influenced by the Principles of Patriotism.

I am also favored with the Receipt of several Letters from the Committe of Tryon County representing the Grievances your People lay under which I have laid before the Legislation recommending to their Consideration proper Measures for redressing thereof.

I am Sir with much Respect &c.

[G. C.]

The Reverend Mr. Johannis Daniel Gros,

Conajohary.

[No. 770.]

Jotham Bemus and John Ashton and Others Confined in the Fleet Prison at Kingston Protest Their Innocence and Ask for a Trial.

And Please your Excelency.

We beg the freedom to address you on this Important Occasion, hoping that you will favor our poare Request. We your Humble pittioners being taken Up by the Report of a Spitfull person without any Caus Knowingly in us, We being taken at our own homes at Stilwatr and Carried to the Gardhous, our Committes being dispersed by Reason of the armys Retreat, we then pittioned to his Excelence Genarel Schuylor; the Camp being in a Confusion at that time we Could obtain no hearing, we being Sent to Albany; we then pittioned for trial, but before we Could get a hearing we was ordred to this place; we have Likewise pittioned to this boord Several times Since we Came heare, and have not been able to get a hearing, which we think it a very hard Case to be Confined hear as Criminals as we have always been friends to the States which we hope we Shall be able to Convince you when Ever we are brought to trial; we, therefore, beg that we might be brought before your Excelency or Some other authority whome you Shall think proper, as our familys are in a distressed Condition being Removed from their Respective homes that we may be Servisable to them and the publick,

From your Humble Servants & Loyal Subjects to the States.
Signed By us & Order of Several Others in the Same Sittuation.

John Ashton
Jotham Bemus

on Boord the Hutt, Sopas Creek, Kingston Sept. ye 17th 1777.

To His Excelency Georg Clinton Esqr. Governer of the State of New York Kingston.

[No. 771.]

Gen. Ab'm Ten Broeck Makes an Appeal in Behalf of Henry Cuyler.

Albany 17th September 1777.

Sir,

Mr. Henry Cuyler by letter Informs me he lies Ill at his house at Greenbush. He sent for my Perusal a memorial he is sending to your Excellency, Requesting that he may be Permitted to Remain with his Family, under such Limitations Restrictions & Security as may be Judged; he Confesses he has acted Exceedingly wrong in going from the place destined to him by Parole, I believe he is very Sorry for it & I flatter my self that any Engagement he may now enter into will be Strictly adhered to, as such I recommend him to your Excellency's Clemency & Remain Sir

Your Most humble Serv't

Ab'm Ten Broeck.

His Excellency, George Clinton, Esqr.

[No. 772.]

Governor Clinton Suggests that the Albany Committee Apprehend the Tory Col. Frey.

Kingston, Sept'r 17" 1777.

Sir,

Inclosed you have a Copy of a certain Resolve of the Committee of the County of Tryon for the apprehend'g of Colo. Henry Frey. In their Letter to me date the 7th" Inst* they mention him as a very dangerous Person that he is now in Albany and desire that he may be secured. I submit to your Committee the Propriety of the measure not doubting but you will immediately take

* See pages 285-288.

such Steps as shall appear to you right, and necessary for the public Safety.

I am &c.

[G. C.]

Chairman of Committee of Albany.

I must beg you will be pleased to forward the inclosed Letters with Dispatch.

[No. 773.]

Governor Clinton Assures the Committee of Tryon County that He Will Protect Them.

Kingston Sept. 17" 1777.

Gentlemen,

I have received your several Letters* of the 7", 8", & 9", Inst. the Papers accompanying the same with a Letter of the 10" under Direction to the Honble. the Council of Safety, which that Council being dissolved at the Meeting of the Legislature, it became my Duty to open. I am sorry to inform you that the Rifle men & Militia from other Counties which you are led by a Resolve of the Council of Safety to expect for the Protection of the Inhabitants on your Western Frontiers cannot be spared from the Northern army without weakening it too much at this critical Time. This I mentioned as my Opinion to Mr. Harper (who attended the Council on your Behalf) at the Time of passing the Resolve. I have laid your several Letters & Papers before the Legislature represent'g the Situation of your County and recommend'g the providing for your Defence and mentioning the necessity of adjusting and paying off the arrears due to your Militia for public Services, with the Propriety of appointing Comm'rs for settl-

* See pages 283, 286, 290, 296 and 300 for the several letters alluded to.

ing the Disorders subsisting in your County. The Appointm't of Officers of the Militia is vested by the Constitution in Commissioners appointed by the Assembly from the Senate. They cannot, therefore, give the Nomination of Officers to the Committe but I dare say a Recommendation from them of the most proper Persons will have its due Weight as they are best acquainted with the Characters of the People of the County.

An Extract of that Part of the Letter respecting Mr. Fonda, one of your Members in Senate, I have laid before that House to whom I could wish it had been directed in the first Instance as every Complaint respec'g under Elections or the Disqualification of Members ought to be made to the House to which the Party belongs or to the Legislature at large.

You may rest assured that every Thing I can do to promote the Interest and the Peace of the County shall always be chearfully done.

I am &c.

[G. C.]

[To Committee of Tryon County.]

[No. 774.]

George Clinton Assures Richard Morris that His Family are Safe, as Gates' Force is Much Larger than Burgoyne's.

Kingston Sept. 18" 1777.

D'r Sir,

I did not receive your Favor of the 25" Ult: until sometime after my Arrival here or I should have done myself the Pleasure of waiting upon you and Mrs. Morris in my Return from Albany the sloop in which I came having laid a Night within a mile of your Place without my knowing that I had an old Friend so near me.

Your Situation I think perfectly safe unless some extraordinary Misfortune should happen to our Northern Army which I conceive improbable as our Forces under Genl. Gates are greatly superior in Number to those of the Enemy.

I shall esteem myself happy in hearing from or seeing you whenever your Leisure or Convenience will permit it being with my best Respects to Mrs. Morris & Family

your

[G. C.]

[To Richard Morris Esq.]

[No. 775.]

George Clinton Pledges General Gates all the Aid from the Militia that Can be Obtained.

Kingston Sept 18" 1777.

Sir,

I am favored with yours of yesterday and shall not fail exerting every Nerve to give you all the aid from the Militia of this State that can possibly be obtained. By my Letter to you of the 15" Inst.* containing a Copy of a Letter which I rec'd from Genl. Putnam, you will observe that I have ordered out 11 Regiments of this State to reinforce his army, strengthen the Posts in the Highlands and oppose the Enemy who have crossed the river into New Jersey. These are already marched for that Purpose. All the other Regiments of Militia in this State (2 Tryon County & the Schohary Regt. excepted) are ordered immediately to join your army, leaving only such small Guard at Home as shall be necessary to secure the Peace of the Country ag't internal Enemies.

I am &c.

[G. C.]

[To Gen. Gates.]

---

* See page 322.

[No. 776.]

Governor Clinton Orders General Ten Broeck to Join Gates Without Delay.

Sept 18" 1777.

Sir,

I this Day rec'd a Letter from Genl. Gates* dated the 17th requesting that the militia of this State should be marched to reinforce his army. In Consequence of which I have ordered all such as are not already in actual Service in this County immediately to march & Join Genl. Gates' army And have also to prevent Delay issued my Orders to Colos. Robert Van Renselaer, Whiting, Van Alstyne, Van Ness, Livingston and Van Bergen of your Brigade and you will immediately upon Receipt hereof issue your Orders to the remaining Part of your Brigade to march without Delay for the same Purpose Colo. Vrooman's Regt. of Schoharry only excepted. The Orders to Colo. Killian Van Renselaer is inclosed from which you will see the Purport of my Order to the other Regiments—and which I would wish you to follow. You'l please when you have read it to forward it to the Comman'g Officer of that Regiment.

I am &c.

[G. C.]

[To Gen. Ten Broeck.]

[No. 777.]

BURGOYNE AT BEMUS HEIGHTS.

Form of Order to Colonels of Regiments to Hasten to Reinforce Gates.

Kingston Sept'r 18th 1777.

Sir,

By a Letter I have this moment received from the Honble. Major Genl. Gates dated yesterday I am informed that Genl.

---

*Letter not found.—STATE HISTORIAN.

Burgoyne has caused Skeensborough, Fort Ann, Fort Edward, and the Posts he lately occupied to the Southward of Lake George & Skeensborough to be evacuated and the Artillery Stores and Provisions to be brought to his Army now at Van Veghten's Mills, seven miles North of where Genl. Gates's Army is encamped, on Bemus's Heights above Still Water, from which it is evident that Genl. Burgoyne's Design is to risque all upon one rash Stroke.

Genl. Gates requests that all the militia of this State not already in actual Service should immediately march to the Reinforcement of his Army, and as much depends upon the Event and with the Blessing of God upon our Exertions it is in our Power to render it favorable, it is our indispensible Duty to comply.

You are therefore hereby ordered in the most express and positive Terms to march your Regiment, compleatly armed, equipped and accoutred with all possible Expedition and join the Army under Genl. Gates, leaving only such small Guard behind as you may think indispensibly necessary for the Peace and Safety of the Country against internal Enemies. Hereof you are not to fail.

I am Sir your Obed't Serv't

[G. C.]

Colo. —

[No. 778.]

Jacob Rhead Petitions George Clinton to be Discharged Forthwith from Jail.

Unto His Excellency George Clinton, Esq, Governor, General of the Militia, and Admiral of the Navy of the State of New York.

The Petition of Jacob Reade, of Philips Precinct Dutchess County

Humbly Sheweth,

That your Petitioner, last week, left his own house, and paid a visit to his Mother a little below Terrytown, and was, while on his return home, apprehended by a Scouting party brought to Pecks Kill, and from thence here. As your Petitioner has upon all occasions demonstrated himself a friend to his Country. and has repeatedly been imployed in its Service, he conceives himself greatly injured; for if he went over the line of Separation he did it through ignorance, and it is evident he had no intention of going over to the enemy as he was taken at Terrytown, when returning.

Your Petitioner, therefore, prays that your Excellency will order that he may be Immediately examined and if, as he must be, found innocent restored to his Liberty, As his confinement occasions great Distress to his family. And your Petitioner as in duty bound shall Ever pray.

Jacob Rhead.

Kingston Goal, Sep. 18, 1777.

[No. 779.]

Richard Morris Appeals to George Clinton in Behalf of Gilbert Taylor.

Claverack Sept. 19th 1777.

My Good Sir,

I did myself the Honor to write you when you was at Albany, and flattered myself I should have had the pleasure of seeing you in your Return but am Confident from the time you Returned it never Came to your hands, you will, therefore, permitt me again to Congratulate you on the Honble. Testimonial your Country have born in your favour.

I trouble you now in Behalf of the Bearer, Mr. Gilbert Taylor, who Lived near Eight years in my family; he Goes to Esopus in favour of one Elijah Taylor, a Distant Relation of his, who he Says is a Prisoner there Charged with Some Heinous Offence against the State and that he is Acquainted with Some facts that will disprove the Charge. All I mean to say is that from a Long and Intimate Acquaintance with the Bearer I am Confident he is a Man of truth and Integrity and Deserves faith and Creditt.

I fear I am wrong in this Application to you, but you will do me the favour to Communicate my Sentiments of the Bearer to some member of the trybunal, before whom the Supposed Offender is to be tryed, in Order that his testimony may have proper weight.

From all accounts Affairs to the North wear a favourable Aspect. My best Respects to Mrs. Clinton and be Assured I am, D'r Governor, with Real Esteem and Regard, your

Aff't friend and Very Hum'e Serv't

Ri'd Morris.

Mrs. Morris Desires her best Respects and says she longs to See the Gov'r and have a chat with him.

To His Excellency George Clinton Esqr. at Kingston, Esopus.

[No. 780.]

George Clinton Recommends Lieut. Livingston as Brigade Major to General Ten Broeck.

D'r Sir,

The Bearer Lieut. Livingston, of Colo. Gansevoort's Regt. has been in our Service for a long Time past and I have never heard

but that he has behaved as a good Officer; he considers himself as having been superseded by [an] Officer younger in Service, being appointed above him in our new Arrangement and had, therefore, Thoughts of resigning and of offering his Services as a volunteer in some of the General's Families. As I have heard you express the Inconveniences you labourd under for want of a Brigade Major, I have advised him to apply to you, and in Case you were not provided & choose to accept of him in that Capacity to retain his Lieutenancy & get you to obtain a Furlough for him from Colo. Gansevoort, in which Case he may with Propriety serve you, and at the same Time lay in the Road to Preferment by hav'g an Opportunity of shew'g his abilities & be under the Eye of the General Officers in the Standing Army who may want the Services of such a young Gentleman.

Kingston Sept. 19" 1777.

[G. C.]

[To Gen. Ten Broeck.]

[No. 781.]

Henry Frants and Christopher Reddig, of Tryon County, in Jail at Kingston, Petition to be Removed to a Healthier Place.

To His Excellency George Clinton Esqr. Governor and Commander in Chief of the State of New York, Captain General of the Militia, and Admiral of the Navy, of the same.

The petition of Henry Fratz, and Christopher Reddick, Both of the County of Tryon and State of New York,

Humbly Sheweth

That y'r petitioners is at present Confined In the Dungeon of the Goal of Kingston And Hath Been for some Considerable Time.

That the Said Dungeon is Both fulsome & Nauceous, & Y'r petitioners Being But in Indifferent States of Health, which Renders their Situation Truly Deplorable.

That y'r petitioners Cannot But Acknowledge, that they Have Been Guilty of Doing that Which they Ought not to have Done, and with Contrite Hearts Humbly hope forgiveness of the Same.

That y'r petitioners Relying on the Clemency, Tenderness, & Humanity of y'r Excellency Hath presumed, and with the Greatest Submission to offer this their petition, Humbly hopeing y'r Excellency will Vouchsafe to Lend a pitying Ear to their prayer y'r petitioners therefore Humbly prays & Implores that y'r Excellency Would be favourably pleased to take their Deplorable Situation under his Tender Consideration, So as that y'r petitioners may Be Removed out of that Fulsome Dungeon, to some other Apartment or Otherwise Relieved as to y'r Excellency shall seem meet.

And y'r petitioners shall ever pray.

Kingston Goal Septem'r 19th 1777.

[No. 782.]

Cadwallader Colden Asks for an Extension of His Parole.

Hurley Sept'r 22d 1777.

Sir,

You have herein inclosed a Coppy of the Parole or Rather Oath I was put under upon my Enlargement from the Fleet Prison, By which you may see that it is Now Solely in your Breast to grant me what Larger Limitts or indulgence you think Proper.

Add to my Known Character, the Sacredness of the Obligation I am now Under, I Cannot See why under the Like, I might not have any Extent allow'd me, and that with the greatest

Safety to the State,—But I aske no more then the Bounds of my own farm or Estate, unless it be that as my Father & mother in Law are both very antient if any thing should happen to them I should think it hard if I might not go to see them.

You may be inform'd if you Please to take the Trouble of Enquireing, that Notwithstanding my Long Confinem't there has not been any Charge much Less Prooff appeard against me of my haveing accted in opposition to (what is Call'd) the American Cause, Since the Declaration of Independency, Nevertheless I Cannot Devest myself of my Private Opinion, and it is hard to wrack a man's Conscience. If there Can Possibly be any objection to my Remaining on my own farm, yet I hope you will allow me to go to see my family, and to give Some Necessary Derections about my farm &c. And to Return at any Limited time or at Such time as I may be Sumons'd by your order.

The time was when I might have incessted upon the Liberty of my Person (as well as that of my mind) as matter of Right & justice,—But I am Now to Solicitate it as matter of Favour, and as Such (if granted) will be thankfully acknowleged By Sir

Your Most Humble Ser't

Cadwallader Colden.

To his Excellency George Clinton Esq.

[No. 783-784.]

John Tayler Furnishes Governor Clinton with Additional Facts—Burgoyne's First Repulse.

Albany 22d Sep'r 1777.

Dear Governor,

By the Inclosed from Coll. Hay you'll be Informed of the Retreat of General Burgoyne, and the Success of our arms at Ticon-

deroga. It is Said Mount Independance is Still in the hands of the Enemy. Lincoln with a body of troops is to the northward of the Enemy, Some Say at Fort Edward, others Skeensborough. The British Troops were all Engaged in the late action. They Suffered much. Thirty Seven prisoners arrived here yesterday, among whom is a commissary, who Say the Germans were to attack the Right wing of our army while the British attacked the left. They were too tardy in their march & never Came up Till too late. Indeed they did not make their appearance before our lines, The Committee are using their utmost Endeavours to push forward Every Waggon that Can he had, I Expect a number of Carriages will be with our army by night, I am with Respect to Mrs. Clinton, D'r Governor

Your Most Obed't Servant

John Tayler.

[To G. C.]

Col. Hay Asks Commissary John Tayler to Order Wagons to Stillwater.

Camp above Stillwater 22d Sept. 1777.

Sir,

The General Intreats you will use every endeavour possible to forward immediately a number of Waggons as we have this moment an account of the Enemies Retreating; this matter must be pushed in the Strongest manner possible as much of our Success must depend upon our troops being light. I most Sincerely congratulate you on the Success of our arms at Ticonderoga and am most respectfully Sir

Your most obed't Serv't

U. Hay.

[To John Tayler Esq.]

[No. 785.]

The Governor Approves of Lotteries.

Kingston Sept. 23d 1777.

Sir,

I have rec'd your Letter of the 8" Sept: & be assured as soon as the 800 Tickets you mention shall come to Hand I will use every Exertion in my Power to have them disposed of for the Benefit of the United States, being fully sensible of the vast Importance the Completion of this Scheme is to the Public.

I am &c.

[G. C.]

Mr. John Ord, Sitting Manager
of the United States Lottery.

[No. 786.]

Governor Clinton Reports to the Committee of Congress that He has Laid Before the New York Legislature the Resolution of Congress Relating to the Evacuation of Ticonderoga.

Kingston Sept. 23d 1777.

Gentlemen,

I am honored with the Receipt of your Letter of the 8" Inst. with a Copy of the Resolution of Congress of the 27" Aug't respecting the Evacuation of Mount Independence and Ticonderoga, both which I have laid before the Legislature of this State and I have no Doubt but that they will adopt such Measures for the investigating and stating the Facts therein specified, as shall be found adequate when compleated. I shall take the earliest

Opportunity of transmitting the same to you properly authenticated.

I am &c.

[G. C.]

To The Honble.

Henry Laurens

Richard Henry Lee

John Adams.

[No. 787.]

Opposition to Mr. Colden's Request.

To His Excellency George Clinton Esqr.

Governor of the State of New York &c. &c.

May it please your Excellency,

Agreeable to your request I have Consulted the people here on the Subject of Major Colden being permited to return home on his parole, and find them of different Sentiments. Mr. Birdsal, the first I spoke with was opposed to it, as there was a number of tories who had Deserted from the Ships at the Strand, ware now in the woods back of Newburgh & New Paltz & farther observed that if he was a poor man he would be kept in Goal. Mr. Lata was of a Similar Sentiment; all others that I had an opportunity of Conversing with accede with you, that it will be a means of accelerateing his destruction if he be anywise inclined to violate his Parole which they are not apprehensive there is any grate danger of. I sincerely Congratulate you on the Signal (Smiles of Providence in granting) Success of our northeren arms.

I am Sir your Most obed't & Hum'e Ser't

John Nicholson.

Little Brittain 23 Sep'r 1777.

[No. 788.]

Governor Clinton Sends the Good News from the North to James Duane.

Kingston Sep'r 23d 1777.

D'r Sir,

I had the Honor of writing to you and Mr. Duer the 18" Inst. Yesterday Evening I was favored with yours of the 15" & 16". Last Night twelve O'Clock the agreable Intelligence from the Northward which you will learn from the Papers I have the Pleasure to enclose you came to Hand. We had an Account of this Action and of the Recapture of Ticonderoga two Days before, but not so well authenticated. Our affairs to the Northward exceed our highest Expectations and I doubt not but our Successes there will contribute in some measure to heighten the Spirits of our Southern Army and conduce to render the present Campaign decisive.

We wait with the utmost Anxiety for the Issue of a second Engagement between Genl. Washington & Genl. Howe and I beg you will continue to give me the earliest Intelligence of every Event worth communicating. I am happy to hear of Mr. Duer's Recovery to whom please to present my best Respects.

I am with great Regard

Your most obed' Ser'

[G. C.]

P. S. Eleven Regiments of our Militia were ordered out on the Acco't of the Enemy's crossing over into New Jersey, since which on the advancing of the Enemy's army to the Northward I have ordered out every other Regiment in the State the County of Tryon & a Regim't at Schoharry with small Guards to secure the Country ag't internal Enemies excepted to reinforce Genl. Gates' army. They have marched acordingly but I expect our late Successes will enable them soon to return Home.

[To James Duane Esq.]

[No. 789.]

Andrew Taylor, Deputy Quartermaster-General Congratulates George Clinton.

N. Burgh 26th Sept'r 1777.

May it please your Excelencie,

I will Enqueer after the Vessel you mention; will Send her if she is to be had in the time; if not you may be asshured, I will send the most comodious that is to be had. I am sorrey to here of my Lady's unwellness. I congratulate your Excellence on the good newes of our army to the Northward, God send them farther Success, I think The Colo'l of the Queens Regt, has throwed himself in a Nett. I am in haste your M't Obt. H'le Serv't

And'w Taylor D. Q. M. G.

His Excelle'e George Clinton.

[No. 790.]

Gen. Parsons Reports to Gen. Putnam His Belief that the Enemy will Attack the North River Posts.

Extract from a Letter from Genl. Parsons—Dated White Plains 26th Septem'r 1777.

Dear Genl.

I have a Large party Just Returnd from East Chester from whence they Cross'd thro' Mile Square to Phillips's with small parties advanc'd near the Enemy: by them and in a Variety of other ways I Learn the Enemy Design an Excurtion, into the Country probably as far as Croton River, their object is to clear the country of cattle &c.

Yesterday they had a Field day at which all the Malitia of West Chester were obliged to attend. They have ordered their Bakers to work Day and night to prepare Hard Bread for the purpose. 'Tis also said the ships are to go up the River to Receive

the Troops if necessary. Col. Byard with his Regiment came over from Powles Hook yesterday; and two Deserters who came in this morning say they understood the Post was Evacuated. By every Circumstance I can find, I think they will be out on this Business verry soon, perhaps in a Day or two. I ought not to forget to mention that the Enemy have a considerable number of Horse.

27th. I have this moment Receiv'd accounts by Mr. Fanning from New York that Sixty ships arrived the Day before yesterday with Recruits. He says he Judges by the best Intelligence he can get they amount to three thousand & upwards, British and German Troops, this perhaps may alter the face of affairs, and perhaps may enable them to make a Real attack on the North River Posts.

&c.

[No. 791.]

The Governor Introduces Mr. Tappen to Gen. Heath.

Kingston 27th Sep'r 1777.

Dear Sir,

I cant suffer so favourable an Opportunity as the present by Mr. Tappen my Relation who intends vissiting your Metropolis pass without troubling you with a Line to let you know I am yet in the Land of the Living and as a Testimony of the Sense I retain of our former Friendship & the Regard I continue to owe you—Time will not permit me to say a Thousand Things I have to mention. Our Affairs to the Northward wears a favourable Aspect & we wait with the utmost anxiety for the Event of a general Action to the Southward which from the last Accounts I have had from that Quarter we have a Right to expect has

taken Place before this & on which much depends. Mr. Tappen who has been long in the Councils of this State will be able to inform you of any Particulars you may wish to know relative to our public Affairs here to whom I must begg Leave to refer you & am with best Compliments to those of your Familly as I had the Pleasure of knowing in the Army & particularly to your Lady & Children I am S'r with particular Esteem

Your Most Obe't Serv't

Geo. Clin'

Major Genl. Heath.

[No. 792.]

The Governor Writes of Reinforcements to Gen. Putnam.

Sep'r 23d [28th] 1777.

D'r Sir,

I Am favoured with yours of the 27th Instant inclosing a Copy of Genl. Washington's Letter of the 23d Inst. I am distressed as well by the State of our affairs to the Southward as by the Weak Situation your Post will be left in on sending off the Reinforcement ordered to join Genl. Washington and shall use every Means in my Power to give you Succor. The whole of the Militia except the 11 Regts. I ordered to your Quarter & the Posts in the High Lands & small Guards left at Home to secure the Country ag't Internal Enemies are ordered to reinforce Genl. Gates' Army & have actually marched for that Purpose & before this must have joined him. The only Thing I can further do therefore is to lay the Matter before the Legislature & urge them to pass such effectual Laws for the better Regulation of the Militia as will enable us to compell them to their Duty & keep them in the Field. I am with great Regard your most Obed't Serv't

[G. C.]

Genl. Putnam.

P. S. I must begg that you & my Brother will write to the Colonels of the Different Regiments who are difficient to send forward their Men. This I am sure will have a good Effect.

[No. 793.]

The Governor Orders His Colonels to Reinforce the Posts in the Highlands.

Kingston Sep'r 29" 1777.

Sir,

By Letters just rec'd by Express from the Honorable Major Genl. Putnam dated the 27" & 28" Inst. and Copies of Letters from Genl. Parsons inclosed there is the utmost Reason to apprehend that the Enemy stationed at New York and Kingsbridge are much more numerous than was generally expected, and that they are making great and speedy Preparations for an Expedition which there can be little Doubt must be intended against the County of W: Chester and the Posts and Passes in the Highlands, As an Attempt of this Kind will co-operate with their Northern Army under Genl. Burgoyne to which also they may be induced by the weakness of those Posts by the large Reinforcements lately ordered from thence for Genl. Washington—And as the Enemy appear determined to make this Campaign decisive it becomes our indispensible Duty for a few weeks Longer to persevere in our Services—and by spirited Exertions not only give Security to our distressed Country [but] render the Enemy so weak before the present Season is ended as that they shall not be able to enter upon another Campaign with the least Prospect of success.

You will therefore immediately march one half of your Regiment completely armed, equipped and accoutred to Peek's Kill

to the Reinforcement of the Army there under Genl. Putnam to continue in Service for one Month unless sooner dismissed & then to be relieved by the other half of the Regiment. You will also put the other half of your Regiment under marching Orders to be ready upon the shortest Notice.

I am &c.

[G. C.]

I am extremely surprized that tho' the whole of your Regiment was ordered to march to the Reinforcement of Genl. Putnam's Army no more than 300 men of 6 Regiments ordered for that Service have joined him.

[To Cols. Field, Ludinton, Brinckerhoff, Humphrey, Sutherland, Freer and Swartwout.]

[No. 794.]

Dirck Ten Broeck Sends the Governor a Package of Lottery Tickets.

Albany ye 29th Sept. 1777.

S'r,

I Rec'd Directions from John Ord Esqr. Sitting Manager of the United States Lottery to forward to your Excellency 800 Tickets. The Tickets being put up in packets of 900, I thought best to send one packet No. 27, Contain'g 900 State Lottery Tickets, Signed by Jno. Purviance, put up by S. Delany No. 23m 401 a 24 m 300. I Remain with Great Esteem,

Your Excellency's most Obedient Humb'e Serv't

Dirck Ten Broeck.

To His Excellency George Clinton.

[No. 795.]

George Clinton Orders Cols. Allison, McClaghry and Hasbrouck to March Half Their Commands at Once to Reinforce Him.

Kingston 29th Sep'r 1777.

Dear Sir,

From Accounts received last Evening from the Honble. Major Genl. Putnam, I have the greatest Reason to believe that the Enemy (who are much more numerous at New York & King's Bridge than we supposed them to be) intend very speedilly to make an Attempt ag't the Passes & Fortresses in the Highlands & thereby at least make a Diversion in Favor of their Northern Army & shoud they succeed form a Junction with them. To prevent their Success in a Design which if prosperous woud effect a Conquest of the State, every Nerve shoud be strained. You are, therefore, on Receipt hereof immediatly to order in to Fort Montgomery the one half of the whole Militia of your County,* compleatly armed equipped & accoutred to continue in Service for one Month from the Time of their having actually marched (if not sooner dismissed), And to be relieved by the remaining half at the End of that Time, who you are also to put under Marching Orders to be ready on a Moment's Warning. The Weak State of the Army under Genl. Putnam occassioned by the late Reinforcem'ts orderd from thence for Genl. Washington's Army renders this Measure absolutely necessary.

I am your Most Obed't Serv't.

[G. C.]

[To Cols. Allison, McClaghry and Hasbrouck.]

*The word "Reg't." is substituted for the word "County" in the letters to Cols. McClaghry and Hasbrouck.

[No. 796.]

HE SENDS REINFORCEMENTS TO GEN. PUTNAM.

And Reports the Dispositions He has Made to Receive the Enemy.

Kingston 29th Sep'r 1777.

Dear Sir,

I have received your Favour of yesterday inclosing Copies of Letters which you have received from Genl. Parsons. I think it highly probable from the several Accounts you have received that the Enemy design an Attempt ag't your Post and the Fortresses in the Highlands as this will at least be making a Diversion in Favour of their Northern Army, if nothing more, tho I doubt their Numbers at New York & King's Bridge being as great as those Accounts make them; & I believe the Reinforcement mentioned by Mr. Fanning is nothing more than the Arrival of their sick & wounded from Genl. Howe's Army.

However I may be much Misstaken in my Opinion & we shoud always prepare for the Worst.

I am much surprised to learn you have so small a Number of the Militia with you. I had ordered Six intire Regiments from Dutchess County to join you which I have not countermanded. I have always found it impracticable to draw out the whole of the Militia in any Quarter wherefore I have now ordered one half of the same Regiments to wit, Freere's Southerland's Umphrey's Swarthoudt's Brinckerhoof's Fields' & Ludington's immediatly to march to your Reinforcem't to continue in Service for one Month & then to be relieved by the Remaining Half who are also to hold themselves in Readiness to march on a Moment's warning. The West Chester Militia you will please to order in to your Assistance if wanted.

By the inclosed Letters to my Brother Cols. Allison Hasbrouck

& McClaghry you will see the Steps I have taken to Strengthen the Fortresses in the Highlands which after reading you will please to forward to Fort Montgomery. I am D'r Sir

Your Most Obed' Serv't

[G. C.]

Maj'r Genl. Putnam.

[No. 797.]

He Sends Instructions to His Brother James.

Kingston 29th Sep'r 1777.

Dear Brother,

In Consequence of Accounts received last Night from Major Genl. Putnam I have issued the inclosed Orders which you will please to forward to the Officers to whom they are directed. You will make such Disposition of the Militia ordered to your Post as will in your Opinion be most Conducive to the public Safety. If the Situation of our Affairs shoud require it you will also order to your reinforcement the remaining half of the Militia of Orange & the two Regts. in the South End of Ulster without waiting my further order.

I am yours Affectionately

Geo. Clinton.

Our Affairs to the Northward wear a very favourable Aspect. Our Army there [is] strong already & gaining Strenghth every Day so that I hope the Enemy in that Quarter if not seconded by some Diversion from the Southward will neither be able to advance or Retreat.

[To Gen. James Clinton.]

[No. 798.]*

George Clinton to Col. Allison, September 29, 1777.

---

*No. 798 is identical with 795.

[No. 799.]

Major Taylor Hunting for a Sloop.

New Burgh 29th Sept'r 1777.

I Received your Excellencie's favour and sent Capt. Belknap over to Fish Kill; there has been no sloop this way since, that is fit for the Purpose, nor at N. Windsor. I then sent him off to Montgomery, to look up Capt. Palmer, but he is Detained at the Fort with workmen on Board.

It gives me much Uneaseyness. It has so happened I have only been one Day at home since my self till this moment—when I imediately inquired of Capt. Belknap if he had sent your Excelencie a fit Vessel when he informed me of the above—but Capt. Lewies, is gone up with his sloop yesterday morning, to Esopus, and is to Call on your Excellencie he went off without Capt. Belknap knowledge & I was out of the way, the Capt. was going to take her after being Disappointed, of Palmer, as she is the most sutible in this place at present, I have sent a Note by the Light Horse man to order her to attend on your Excelency—and am with submition your m't Obt. Hu'le Servant

And'w Taylor D. Q. M. G.

His Excelency George Clinton.

[No. 800.]

WESTCHESTER'S EXPOSED CONDITION.

Appeals to George Clinton for Assistance and for Reinforcements.

In General Committee for Westchester County Bedford 30th Sept. 1777.

To His Excellency George Clinton Esqr. Governor &c. of the State of New York.

S'r,

We have received certain Intelligence that the Enemy are making the greatest Preparations to advance into our County

and sweep all the Stock from Croton River to Kings Bridge before them. Many zealous & worthy Friends to our Cause Inhabitants of this County must inevitably suffer if they remain long in their present exposed Situation where they must be open to the Depredations of the Enemy. We therefore the General Committee for Westchester County both from the Duty we owe to our Country & Constituents are compelled humbly to pray that your Excellency as Governor & Commander in Chief of all the militia in this State will immediately dispatch some Troops to our assistance and give positive Directions to the Field Officers in this County to order out their Militia Regiments and continue them in action untill our present apprehension be in some measure removed. We have thought proper at this Time of publick alarm with the advice of the Field officers of this County to call out the Militia, hoping that our Conduct may meet with your Excellency's approbation. Should be sincerely glad that you would send Orders to the Field officers to continue their Militia in Service, as we are well convinced our authority does not extend so far as to do it: We beg that your Excellency may take our Case into your serious Consideration & be pleased to order into our County some further Relief than we are able to collect amongst ourselves, as what Militia we can muster will neither be sufficient to retard the Progress of the Enemy in Case they advance, nor prove numerous enough to drive the Stock out of their Reach.

We send to your Excellency inclosed a Letter from Brigadier General Parsons directed to the Committee which he wrote before he received Orders to march to Peeks Kill: Whilst he lay at the White Plains the well affected Inhabitants in this County seemed to be in a State of Safety and matters to bear a favourable appearance, but since he has departed a dark & gloomy

Cloud seems to hang hovering over us, the Enemy preparing to make their Incursions into the Country where Depredations & savage Barbarity will be the Consequence: We wish & earnestly pray that your Excellency will grant us our humble Request and extend once more the Hand of Friendship to our assistance. Being from us who as in Duty bound ever pray that all your actions may be crowned with Success.

By Order of the Committee & Field officers of Westchester County.

Abraham Leggett, Chair'n.

P. S. This Day we have received Intelligence from Mr. Leake Hunt who Night before last fled from the Enemy that the commanding officers at or near King Bridge are putting arms into the Hands of the Inhabitants of the Borough of Westchester.

[No. 801.]

The Case of Thomas Hadden.

In Assembly, Oct'r 2d 1777.

A petition of Thos. Hadden was presented to the House & is in the words following to wit—

To the Honorable the Representatives of the State of New York in Assembly

The Petition of Thomas Hadden a prisoner in the Goal of the County of Ulster

Most humbly Sheweth

That your Petitioner hath long endured the rigors of a close confinement, upon the Imputation of having knowingly passed counterfeit money, of which Crime he is entirely innocent. And altho' he hath made earnest and repeated applications to the late Convention & Council of Safety, praying to be liberated from his said Confinement and admitted to Bail, yet from their constant attention to objects of greater and more general Importance all the requests of your Petitioner were of no avail.

That on the first day of October in the year of our Lord One thousand seven hundred and Seventy Seven your Petitioner made application to John Jay, Robert Yates & John Sloss Hobart, Esquires, separately for a writ of Hab. Corpus, which (as your Petitioner is advised by his Council) he hath a right to claim the Benefit of. But to the great surprize of your Petitioner the said writ was refused; the said John Jay, Robert Yates and John Sloss Hobart respectfully alledging to your Petitioner, that by an ordinance of the late Convention they had been appointed Justices of the Supreme

Court of this State to hold the said Offices if respectively approved of by the said Council for the appointment of Officers *at their first Session;* that the said Council at such their first Session had omitted to approve or disapprove of the said appointment of them the said John Jay, Robert Yates and John Sloss Hobart, and that altho no persons had been in their place and Stead appointed by the said Council to the Offices aforesaid, yet they conceived that by reason of the defect of such approbation as aforesaid, their authority to exercise the said Offices was suspended.

That the said refusal of them the said John Jay, Robert Yates and John Sloss Hobart your petitioner is grieviously injured and oppressed and deprived of one of the most valuable Priviledges of a free Subject.

Your Petitioner therefore applies to you as the grand Inquest of this State for a Redress of Grievances, and deeply interested in the free Constitution of his Country, he begs Leave to observe to your Honorable House, that the Channels of Justice are Stopped up in this Land, and the Subject deprived of those Benefits which flow from a due Execution of the Laws. Wherefore he calls upon you the Guardians of the people of the State of New York to assert & vindicate their rights & privileges.

Your Petitioner further most humbly implores your honorable House to take his Case into their Serious Consideration and to afford him such Relief in the premises as they shall think meet.

And your Petitioner as in Duty Bound shall ever pray &ca.

Thomas Hadden.

Kingston Goal 2d Oct'r 1777.

Ordered that the Consideration of the s'd Petition be postponed until the afternoon &

Ordered That John Jay Robert Yates & John Sloss Hobart Esqrs. do respectively attend this House at four o'Clock this afternoon and that the Clerk serve them with a Copy of the said Petition & of this order.

4 ta'ho. P. M.

John Jay, Robert Yates & John Sloss Hobart, Esqrs. attending according to order the petition of Thos. Hadden Presented to the House this morning was again read. And the said John Jay Robert Yates & John Sloss Hobart Esquires by order of the House were asked by the Speaker if the facts set forth in the said petition are true to which they replied in the affirmative. And the said John Jay, Robert Yates and John Sloss Hobart being then asked to assign their Reasons for refusing to allow a Habeas Corpus to the petitioner, they desired Leave to deliver their reasons in writing which being read are in the words following to wit—

The Reasons of John Jay Robert Yates and John Sloss Hobart Esqrs. for refusing the Habeas Corpus mentioned in the Petition of Thomas Hadden to the Honorable the Representatives of the State of New York In Assembly

That by an ordinance of the late Convention of the State of New York passed the 8th day of May last for organizing and establishing the Government agreed to by the said Convention many of the most necessary Officers of Government were appointed, and among others the said John Jay was appointed Chief Justice, and the said Robert Yates and John Sloss Hobart puisne Judges of this State.

That the said Ordinance after reciting "That it would be proper that all Officers within this State be as soon as possible appointed in the mode for that purpose pre-

scribed by the Constitution did therefore resolve that all and singular the officers therein before appointed should respectively hold their Offices according to the tenure of such offices respectively specified in the said Constitution *if respectively approved* of by the Council for the appointment of Officers at their *first Session.*"

That on the 16th day of September last this Honorable House did nominate and appoint four Senators, to wit, the honorable John Morin Scott, Abraham Yates, Jesse Woodhull and Alexander Webster Esqrs. to be the said Council for the Appointment of Officers in this State.

That the said Council have held their first Session and have neither approved or disapproved of the appointment of the said John Jay, Robert Yates or John Sloss Hobart to the offices aforesaid as they are informed. Wherefore they were unanimously of Opinion that they were no longer authorized to exercise the said Offices, and therefore did yesterday refuse to grant a Habeas Corpus to the said Thomas Hadden as mentioned in his said Petition, and they are the more induced to think this Opinion right as it corresponds with that of one of the honorable Members of the Council of Appointment, who assisted in framing the said Ordinance, and had thence an Opportunity of being well acquainted with its true intent & meaning.

John Jay
Robert Yates
John Sloss Hobart

Kingston Octob'r 2d 1777.

[No. 802.]

Council of Appointment Directed to Fill the Offices Under the New Constitution.

Assembly Chamber, Kingston Oct'r 2d 1777.

Resolved that the Honorable the Council of Appointment be requested to approve of the several Officers appointed by an Ordinance of the late Convention for organizing and establishing the Government agreed to by the said Convention or to appoint others in their Stead to the End, that the Governor may be enabled to issue Commissions to such officers as they may so approve of or appoint.

By order of the Assembly.

Walter Livingston Speaker.

[No. 803.]

A Guard Ordered for the Fleet Prison and Jail at Kingston.

Sir,

I am directed by the assembly to forward to your Excellency the inclosed Resolutions of the House.

I am your Excellen's Most Ob' Hum'le Serv'

Walter Livingston.

Kingston Oct'r 2, 1777.

His Excell'y George Clinton Esq.

State of New York.

In Senate—September 30th 1777.

Resolved that his Excellency the Governor be informed that the time of Service of Captain Schoonmaker's Company who are engaged to guard the State Prisoners confined in the Goal at Kingston and on board the fleet Prison will expire this Day and that his Excellency be requested immediately to provide for the continuance of a Guard for the purpose aforesaid in such way as he shall think proper; and that this Senate will concur with the Honorable House of Assembly in making the necessary Provision for defraying the Expence thereof.

Ordered that Mr. Livingston and Mr. Pawling wait on his Excellency the Governor with a Copy of the aforegoing Resolution.

Signed by Order of the Senate

Pierre Van Cortlandt Pres'dt.

State of New York.

Assembly Chamber October 1st 1777.

Resolved that this House concur with the Honorable Senate in their Resolution of yesterday requesting his Excellency to provide for the Continuance of a Guard for the State prisoners

confined in the Goal at Kingston and on Board of the Fleet prison in such way as he shall think proper; and that this House will provide, with the Concurrence of the Honorable Senate, for defraying the necessary Expence thereof.

Ordered that Mr. Schenck & Mr. Dunscomb wait on his Excellency the Governor with a Copy of this Resolution; And that Mr. Rea & Mr. Van Houten present a Copy of the said Resolution to the Honorable the Senate.

A true Copy from the Minutes.

John McKesson Clk.

[No. 804.]

John McKesson Reports the Proceedings of the Assembly on Hadden's Petition.

D'r Sir,

The petition of Hadden was read—a full abstract of it entered on the minutes. Mr. Morris (who drew the petition) assigned some reasons why it should be entered in hac verba a majority of the House agreed to it—in the afternoon of the day the Judges assigned their reasons—it was carried by a great majority that they were Satisfactory—a resolution that they were Satisfactory was entered and then followed the resolution of which the Speaker has enclosed you a Copy.

A great Majority of the House want the petition & reasons taken off the minutes and only abstracts of them entered but Mr. Morris has declared he will not consent—when it is moved he refuses—& it is said it cannot be done without the Consent of every member.

Our Little Family are well. My best Comp'ts to Mrs. Clinton, Mrs. Tappen, my Sister Mrs. Blau, the major, &ca.

I am most respectfully your most obdt.

John McKesson.

Saturday A. M. 10 o'Clock Oct'r 4th [1777].

His Excellency the Gov'r.

[No. 805.]

Gen. James Clinton Reports the Movement of the Enemy Up the River.

Fort Montgomery 4th October 1777.

Dear Brother.

By Capt. Lieut. Gano of the Artillery who has just come from Peeks Kill he informs me that the Enemy are Landed at Terry Town, that they have several Transports, & some men of Warr, with a number of flat Bottom'd Boats, & that the inhabitants at Peeks Kill are all moving away, and are in the Utmost Confusion. I have had no Account from Genl. Putnam. I am informed he is gone Down towards Kings Ferry to reconiter &c. Our Gallies & Privateer Sloop has not yet come up—neither has there been any Alarm Guns Fired, tho' there has been about 8 or 10 Cannon heard below—there is very few of the Militia yet come Down. I Can't tell you the number as I have had no Returns from them as yet—there has no Field Officers come down with any of the Regim'ts Except Major DuBois of Colo. Hasbrouck's Rigt. which are at Fort Constitution.

I have waited some time thinking I might have an Express from Genl. Putnam with a more Certain Account—but as I have Receiv'd none; I think it my duty to give you the Earliest notice

Possible. Upon the Enemies Approach, You may Expect to hear the Alarm Guns fired here.

I am Yours Affectionately

James Clinton.

To his Exellency Geo. Clinton Esqr.

Gov'r of the State of New York.

[No. 806.]

George Clinton Sends Instructions to His Brother James.

New Windsor 4th October 7 P. M. [1777].

D'r Brother,

I have this moment rec'd yours of this Date with an Account of the Enemy's Landing [at] Tarry Town, &ca. I am surprized you have not had a particular Account of it from Genl. Putnam & that no more of the Militia have yet arrived. I think on a Confirmation of the Account you had better send Express to the Orange Regiments to march in. I will set out for your Post in the Morning early & am

Yours Affectionately

Geo. Clinton.

I think the Alarm Guns ought to be fired the Moment it appears probable that the Enemy's Intentions are higher up the River or that is certain that they have landed any Number of Troops at Tarry Town; as that will be the most expeditious Way of collecting the Militia to oppose their Progress but for this I suppose you wait Genl. Putnam's Orders or the Alarm Gun at Peek's Kill.

[To Gen. James Clinton.]

[No. 807.]

WAR AND POLITICS.

The Governor Reports to the Legislature and Discusses the Council of Appointment.

New Windsor 4th Octob'r 1777.

9 o'Clock in the Evening.

Gentlemen,

The Inclosed is a Copy of a Letter* which I this Moment received by Express from my Brother Genl. James Clinton. In Consequence of which I have advised him immediatly to call in to his Post the Orange Militia and as soon as he shall have received a Confirmation of the Account, to fire the Signal Guns as the most expeditious Method of collecting the whole Militia to oppose the Progress of Enemy and to set out myself early Tomorrow Morning for that Quarter.

I am Your Most Obed't Serv't

[G. C.]

To the Honble. the Presid't of the
Senate & Speaker of the Assembly.

P. S. 3 o'Clock Sunday Morning. You have inclosed a Copy of a Letter from Genl. Putnam which I have just now received containing a more particular Acct. of the Enemy than that from my Brother, from which I am rather inclined to believe the Enemy's Intentions are to ravage West Chester County than any Thing serious ag't the Posts in the Highlands. However it is, but I believe that a Contrary Opinion prevails at Peek's Kill; least I shoud be Misstaken in my Conjecture & their Design shoud realy be what Genl. Putnam suspects. Late last Night I received a Resolution of the Honble. the Assembly inclosed in a Letter from

* See page 360.

the Speaker requesting the Council of Appointment to approve of the several Officers appointed by an Ordinance of the late Convention or to appoint others in their Stead. I cant think the Legislature woud wish me to attend a Meeting of the Council of Appointment till the Situation of our public Affairs in West Chester County be changed for the better. It was the Opinion of the Council that the Appointment of all such Officers woud be effectual till the End of the Present Sessions of the Legislature & as some of the Gentlemen who compose the Council were of the Committee for organizing the Government I conclude they must have therefore known the Meaning of the Ordinance. The first Session of the Council of Appointment in my Opinion is not yet ended nor will it in the sense of the Ordinance till the End of the first Sessions of the Legislature if we continue regularly to adjourn over which we have hitherto done, otherwise we shoud at our first Meeting & before we'd adjourned at all to have appointed all those Officers which would have been for want of proper Information Imprudent. To prevent all Doubts however I will as early as in my Power convene the Council & have that Matter settled.

[No. 808.]

Smith Clark Sends to George Clinton a Receipt for a Gun.

Received the 4th October 1777 of his Excellency George Clinton Esqr. one Fuzee, Currelled Maple Stock, Brass Mountings which was taken with a Party of Traitors under Lieut. Roosa by Smith Clark & Sam'l Sly, Ju'r & others for which I am to be accountable to those that were of the Party at taking the same five Guns yet remaining with Gov'r Clinton.

Smith Clark.

[No. 809.]

Col. Allison Complains of the Grossly Deficient Muster of the Militia.

Fort Clinton 4th Oct. 1777.

Sir,

Inclosed you have an account of the number of men on the ground, from the Differant Companies In your Regiment, and am sorry to Informe you that the genrl. is much Displeas'd to find that Instead of being Reinforced by one half of the Melitia, their is not yet one Hundred men from our two Regts.

The news is that there is about 60 sail of the Enemies Vessils with a number of Flat Bottomed Botes Lying, and Landing their men at Tarrytown.

The genrl. Directed me to Urge your Sending Down your men with all possible speed, and that a Field officer from one of the Regts. Come to take the Command.

I am in hast your Very Humble Serv't

Wm. Allison.

N. B. Some of our people that is Come Down are of oppinion that Colo. Tustin would be willing to Come If he knew he was wanted.

To Colo. Marvin.

[No. 810.]

John McKesson Receives the Lottery Tickets.

Kingston Oct'r 4th 1777.

Sir,

Last Evening I rec'd by a Rider from Albany a Sealed packett for you indorsed as Containing 900 Ticketts. I gave a rec't for it. I forward the Letters that came with it but as the Gentleman who carries this does not go in person to you by advice of the Speaker I retain the Ticketts.

I am Sir your most Obed't

John McKesson.

his Excellency Governor Clinton.

[No. 811.]

THE ENEMY REPORTED AT STONY POINT.

Major Moffat Informs James Clinton of the Result of a Skirmish with Tories near Sufferns.

Ramapough Clove 5th Oct'r 1777.

S'r,

As the Enemy are in Motion & their destination as yet unknown to me, I thout prudent having an Opportunity P' Col. Livingston to advise you of my Strength at this post which with the reinforcement I have received from Col. Hathorn's Reigment amounts to scarce Two Hundred Men Officers included. Major Wisner who is with the last detachment says they are not all in that he Expects but if they were I am affraid they would be insufficient in case of an Attack as many of their Arms are poor and We are scarce of flints having none but what are in Use and many of them bad; should have sent to you for some to day but was disappointed in geting a Horse timeously if you have any Horse men to Spare should be glad you would send me some by one of them.

The last Account I had of the Enemy was that they were in Haverstraw Bay Standing up the River, their Van near Stony Point and that their fleet consisted of 9 Topsail Vessels a Number of Sloops, Gallies &c. with about 50 flat Bottomed Boats and appeared to have a considerable Number of Troops on Board.

I have wrote to Major Gutches [Goetchius] desireing he would afford me what assistance he can in case of Necessity. Should have wrote for the remainder of Col. Hathorn's Regiment but expect you have ordered them here—as Col. Malcomb is yet at home should be glad he was ordered here to take the Command if you think proper.

The Day before yesterday I Received intelligence that a Number of Tory Rascals often passed to New York through the Mesonakos Woods below Suffern's and often took honest peoples Horses with them to the Enemy. Amongst the Sufferrers Mr. Suffern lost Two on Thursday Night last upon which he gave me the above information and offered to pilot any party that I would send out to waylay them. I immediately ordered Capt. Wood with about 20 Men to go to Mr. Suffers about dark and follow his directions who accordingly went and had the good fortune about Two in the Morning to fall in with a party of those Villians to the Number of about 8 or 10 and fired upon them (after Challenging properly and they refusing to Stand), Killed one dead on the Spot wounded another so Badly he Died Next Morning about 9 o'Clock.

When Capt. Wood fired upon them he had but 6 Men with him (having sent the rest to surround two Suspected Houses in that vicinity) and not knowing but the enemy were Numerous (it being very dark and in a thick Wood) thought it prudent to retire a little distance 'till he could collect his force together, by which means some that were wounded escaped—the man that was found alive in the Morning said three more were badly wounded.

The one that was killed Dead has in his pocket a purse with 7 half Joes, 1 whole Joe, 6 Guines, 4 Spanish Dollers and some small Silver in it; he had also with him a pair of Silver Shoe Buckles and knee Buckles, besides a Bundle of Cloaths—they found one Gun and some other Small Matters—the whole I suppose is worth between 50 & 60 Pounds which I have ordered the Capt. to divide amongst his Men—it is most probable that he who was killed Dead was out Inlisting Men as he brough these from Sterling, Near which he was seen and the Night before was heard

to drink a health to King George and Damnation to the Congress—his name was Micael Brady as appeared by a pass he had procured from Docter Joseph Sacket to go to Philadelphia—it was dated the 17th of May last—the Name of the other I have forgot.

I am with respect Your most Obedient & very Hum'e Servant

Thomas Moffat Major.

To Brig'r Genl. James Clinton Fort Montgomery.

[No. 812.]

BATTLE OF GERMANTOWN.

An Excellent Description from an Anonymous Correspondent.

[Note on original Copy. "Correct any Errors in spelling, &c. & it may be publish'd—it is a hasty unexamind copy. F. D."]

Camp 20 Miles from Philadelphia

October 5th 1777.

In my last I mentioned that I was in hopes a Spirit of Enterprize would soon animate our Army. I had grounds for what I said, from two interupted Letters which fell into the General's hands we found that the Enemy's army were considerably divided. In consequence of which an attack of the Enemy Situated in German Town was planned, in the following order, Sullivan's & Wayne's division with Conway's Brigade & Armstrong's Militia were to form our right Wing, Green's & Stevens' Divisions with McDougall's Brigade & Smallwood's & Foreman's Militia our left. Sullivan's & Wayne's divisions were to attack the left Wing of the Enemy in front, while Conway's Brigade

attacked it in flank, & Armstrong's Militia in flank & rear; Green's & Steven's Divisions were to attack the Right of the Enemy's front, McDougall's Brigade in Flank, & Smallwood's & Foreman's in flank & rear, Maxwell's & Nash's Brigade formed our Corps de Reserve under Lord Sterlings.

About 8 o'Clock on Friday Evening we marched from our Encampment about 20 miles from Philadelphia, & in order to Shorten the line of march as much as possible & the bette to attack the different parts of the Enemy's lines, Conway, Sullivan & Wayne followed by the Reserve marched down one Road, Green Stevens & McDougall another, Armstrong a third, & Smallwood & Foreman a fourth Road. The attack was to have commenced at 5 o'Clock in the morning. I can only inform you of what was done on our Right as it was in that part that I was.

About ten minutes before Six o'Clock in the morning a firing began between the head of Conway's Column & the Enemy's pickett, who being drove back were Supported by their Light Infantry, by which time Sullivan's Division marched up & formed and a very warm & Close firing commenced on each part. Wayne's Division soon afterwards got up to their ground, and as the Contest was obstinate Lord Sterling was ordered up to Support Conway and Sullivan. After a Sharp conflict, the Enemy gave ground, and in a Short time retreated with precipitation. Our Troops pursued them with ardour, and with as much haste as the nature of the Ground would admitt, which was exceedingly incuntered with fences, the pulling down of which not a little retarded us. During the Enemy's flight our men kept up a brisk firing upon them, & pursued them above two miles, took possession of their upper Camp which they left with all their furniture, orderly Books & victuals remaining in it, and

chased them as far as Chew's large House in German Town. Much to the Honour of our men none Staid to plunder their Camp.

The Victory over the left Wing of the Enemy which was composed of their light Infantry & best Troops was to all appearances complete, and our men were marching on to possess themselves of the rest of German Town when they found themselves very much galled from a party of the Enemy which had threw themselves into Chew's House. This is a large Stone building, I believe, of above 60 feet in front, with two pavillions of the Same materials in its rear. Four pieces of artillery were ordered to play upon it but as our metal was not heavy & the Walls were very thick our Execution was then but trifling. We were thus delayed Some time by this confounded House, when the General gave directions & file off to the right & left of it, & to leave Ogden's Regiment to awe the party in it Should they attempt when we passed it to Selly out & fall upon our Rear; but before this judicious order could be put into execution, a Strong reinforcement came up to the assistance of the besieged in the House and a Smart firing was began on our men, after this has lasted Some time, the greatest part of our men having expended all their ammunition broke & retreated about half an hour after nine o'Clock but brought off all their artillery & the greatest part of their wounded with them.

I can relate nothing of my own knowledge, or that we had any information of upon the field of what passed on our left, and can only impute our retreat to the following Circumstances: The Morning was exceedingly foggy, & the fog did not break away during the whole of the Engagement; this prevented our men from having always a clear view of the Enemy, and I believe they

frequently continued firing a considerable while after the Enemy had got out of their reach, this considering the length of time they were engaged, (from a little before Six till ½ past after nine,) & the warm firing that was kept up during that time without any considerable cessation, must, you may well imagine occasion a great expenditure of ammunition. Then the party in Chew's House retarded us a good while & gave time for the Enemy to rally their broken forces & bring up others to their assistance; add to this, I verily believe, that after our men's ammunition was gone & the Enemy were advancing in force upon them that, owing to the mist they mistook part of our own men for the Enemy, which made them think the Enemy was on their flanks when in fact they were only in front.

Our heroic general was with our right wing and was very much exposed during the greatest part of the action, He did every thing to gain us Success & to insure it and had it not been for the Causes which I have mentioned above, to which may be added our ignorance of what was passing on our left Wing and on that part of our right where Genl. Armstrong was to attack, (which was likewise chiefly owing to the fog) I really think if it had not been for these Causes the Victory would have been complete & we should have dined in Philadelphia.

Our Right Wing retreated in tolerable order & was covered by part of our Cavalry. The Enemy did not pursue for Some time, & when they did they never came near our rear, nor did they advance further than White Marsh Meeting House, but I presume they must have picked up, as is always the Case on a retreat many Stragglers.

Our Officers in general behaved with the greatest bravery and many very gallant ones are wounded, our loss I believe has

fallen more among them in proportion to their numbers than on the men, though our men went up to the attack with the greatest ardour & alacrity imaginable & in general, 'till the retreat, behaved as well as any men could do. We got possession during the Engagement of four pieces of their Cannon, but not having any Horses to carry them off, we were obliged to leave them on our Retreat. Our Officer of the light Horse has just now informed us that he has seen Mr. West at whose House Some of the English Officers dined, & they Said the rout of their men who were first engaged was so complete & the Consternation so great that orders were given to retreat to Chester—from hence it is evident that had we had ammunition enough to have repelled the last attack of the Enemy, which I imagine was their last effort, collected while we were employed with Chew's House, that our Success must have been attended with the most ruinous Consequences to the Enemy.

We have just heard from General Green that he attacked the right of the Enemy among whom were their Grenadiers lower down in German Town that Chew's House, & that after having routed them, they rallied & were reinforced when after Some time our men gave way, mistaking (it is Supposed) the left of our right Wing for the Enemy, & thinking they were going to be attacked by them in flank & rear Genl. Armstrong we are informed was engaged on our Right with Some Hessians whom he obliged to retreat, but was afterwards obliged to retire in his turn, the Enemy having gained his Right & attempting to throw a body of men into some woods in his Rear.

Count Pulaski with a few Horse (I have heard) attacked a party of about thirty of the Enemy's Infantry, who clubbed their firelocks as a token they were willing to Surrender but the

Count (it is said) not understanding what they meant by it, & thinking I presume that they intended to knock his Horses brains out, fired his pistol at them on which imagining they were to receive no quarters they presented their firelocks, fired & routed our Small party of Horse. Generals Smallwood & Foreman fell in with a reinforcement of the Enemy marching from Philadelphia to German Town & exchanged a few fires with them.

The Officers who dined with Mr. West Spoke highly of the behaviour of our men and of the disposition of our attack, & said they frequently endeavored to gain our flanks but were always baffled by meeting with Some part of our Troops. We have taken a few of their Officers particularly a Captain of the light Infantry & an Hessian Officer. On the whole notwithstanding our Retreat the Enemy have gained no advantage of any consequence over us. We have lost no baggage & no artillery and the Enemy are only on the Same ground they were before. On the other hand our men are now convinced they can drive the chosen Troops of the Enemy, their Light Infantry & Grenadiers whenever they attack them with ardour, & are Satisfied they would have been Successful if their ammunition had not been expended and they had not mistaken their own men for the Enemy. They are now in high Spirits & appear to wish ardently for another Engagement. I have wrote this Scrawl in such a hurry that I am afraid you will not be able to make it out, & I have not time to read it over, but if it is legible after you have perused it Send it to ———* by the first opportunity.

Our Friend Laurens behaved in a very Spirited manner during the Engagement and has established his Reputation for intre-

*Pen mark through word in original.—STATE HISTORIAN.

pidity. He received a wound by a muskett ball which went through the fleshy part of his right shoulder, but has not touched the bone; this he received in the beginning of the action, but it did not in the least abate his ardour. He received afterwards a blow on his side from a Spent ball as he was coming from Chew's House, to the very Door of which he went up Sword in hand; the blow however only occasioned a Swelling in the part Struck—poor General Nash has had his thigh Shattered & his Horse killed by a Cannon Ball.

Genl. Sullivan has two of his aid de camps dangerously wounded, Major White who came with Colo. Laurens from Carolina is one of them. Colo. Stone is wounded in his ancle, & his major also received a wound; Lieut. Colo. Parker of Spotswood's Regiment is wounded & so is Colo. Hendericks of Virginia, several other Officers particularly of those who belonged to the Right Wing were wounded. Generals Wayne & Conway & L'd Sterling had their Horses Shot under them. Colonels Burhan & Irwine of the North Carolina Brigade were lame & have both fallen into the Enemy's hands. I am called on to conclude my letter & must therefore hasten to Subscribe myself

your affectionate Friend

[No. 813.]

Flour for the Northern Army.

New Windsor 5th Octob'r 1777.

Sir,

I have delivered Capt. Brooks on your Account one hundred and twenty three Barrels Flour for the Use of the Northern Army W't 207: 3: 13 Neat as p'r Weigh Note delivered him. The

Cask Cost 4/ each. Instead of remitting me the Price in Cash I wish you to purchase for me a Treasury Note to the Amount and send it [to] me Inclosed to John McKesson Esqr. Clerk of the Assembly Kingston by first safe Conveyance. As The Treasury Notes are for even Sums probably there will be a Ballance you can send it with the Note. I am your

Most Obed't Serv't

G. C.

Cask £ 24: 12

[To Deputy Commissary Bleecker.]

New Windsor 5th October 1777.

Rec'd from George Clinton Esqr. one hundred & twenty three Barrels Flour N't Weight 207: 3—13 in Behalf & for John N. Bleker Esqr. D. Com'y of Purchases for the Northern Departm't American Army to be delivered at Albany.

John Brooks.

[No. 814.]

George Clinton's Instructions to Capt. Jansen.

[Oct. —, 1777?]

Capt Jansen of Colo. Woodhull's Regim't is immediatly to draw Provisions for his Company till Sunday inclusive and forthwith repair with them in the Sloop they are now on Board to the safest Harbour on the North Side of & near to Canten's Hook where the Sloop can be best defended against the Enemy's Shipping shoud they Attempt to go up the River. He is to view out the Most convenient Spots between the Hook & opposite Fort Constitution for annoying the Enemy's Shipping

shoud they pass this Fort and On the Fireing of the first Cannon in this Garrisson they are immediatly to occuppy them & annoy the Enemy on passing & he is to give the Commanding Officer of Fort Constitution Notice of his Station & orders.

[No. 815.]

Gen. Putnam Notifies the Governor that the Enemy has Landed Above Stony Point.

D'r General,

I am this moment returnd from Fort Indepandance, and find that the Party of the Enemy which were said to have landed last night at that Fort is without foundation, by the Inhabitants who lives just by Fort Indepandence, I am informd that the Enemy have Landed betwixt Kings Ferry and Dunderbarrack, if thats the case, they mean to attack Fort Montgomery by land, (which when I am sure off), shall Immediately Reinforce you.

I am D'r Genl. Your Very Hble.

[Israel Putnam.]*

Paper Mills 6th Oct'r 1777.

To Genl. Clinton.

[No. 816-817.]

Robert Benson, by Consent, Opens the Governor's Correspondence.

Kingston Oct'r 6th 1777.

Sir,

The enclosed Letter† to your Excellency from Genl. Gates, Mr. McKesson & my self have, in consequence of the anxious desire of the Members of the Senate to know the State of our northern Affairs, & the direction your Excellency gave Mr. Tappen, Mr.

* The General's signature has been cut out of this letter.—STATE HISTORIAN.
† Not found.

McKesson & myself some time ago, taken the Liberty to open read & communicate to some of the members. The Packet from Genl. Gates to Congress, the Senate have advised us to dispatch by another Express thro' another Route.

I have the Honor to be

Your Excellency's most Obed't & very humble Servant

Robert Benson.

[To G. C.]

Kingston, Oct'r 7th 1777.

Sir,

Mr. McKesson & myself have again taken the Liberty for the same Reasons as before to open the enclosed Letter.* As it appears to be confidential we have not communicated any part of its Contents. If our Conduct in this measure is approved; your Excellency will be pleased to signify it.

I have the Honor be with great Respect

Your Excellency's most Obedient and very humble Serv't

Robt. Benson.

[To G. C.]

[No. 818.]

THE STATE CAPITAL MENACED.

The Legislature Prorogued—A Council of Safety Created and Preparations Made for Continuing the State Organization During the Emergency.

Kingston Oct'r 7th 1777.

Sir,

By the enclosed Resolutions your Excellency will perceive what Steps the Legislature have taken to provide for the Safety

---

* Not found.

of the State in the present Emergency. The impossibility of keeping the several Members in Attendance on so critical an Occasion must appologize for the Measure. We hope soon to meet you again in our former Capacity as Members of the Senate and Assembly; in the Interim you will be pleased to make Application to the Council of Safety for such Matters and Things as may to you appear from time to time necessary.

We are Sir

Your Excellency's most Obedient and humble Servants

Pierre Van Cortlandt Pres'dt.

His Excellency Governor Clinton.

In CONVENTION of the Members of the SENATE and ASSEMBLY of the State of NEW-YORK, formed for the Safety of the said State,—

Kingston, October 7, 1777.

RESOLVED, That the several County and District Committees within this State, which were in being on the 30th Day of September last past, and the Commissioners for detecting and defeating all Conspiracies formed within this State, be, and hereby are continued, and vested with all and singular the Powers and Authorities which the said Committees and the said Commissioners respectively have heretofore used and exercised; and the several Persons who were then Members of the said several Committees, and of the said Board of Commissioners, are hereby continued in Office accordingly.

By Order of the Convention.

PIERRE VAN CORTLANDT, President.

In Convention of the Members of the Senate & Assembly of the State of New York formed for the Safety of the State.

Kingston Oct'r 7th 1777.

Resolved that the Members of the several Committes be and they hereby are required Immediately to lade all Vessels which may be at the different Landings and other places along Hudson's River with Flour Wheat and any other kind of Provisions, which may be near the shores of the said River and send the said sloops and Vessels to Albany that they give Receipts for the said provisions to the several proprietors thereof specifying therein the several Quantities and kinds and send exact copies of such Receipts to Robert Benson, Esquire one of the Secretaries of the Convention who is hereby Ordered to send such Copies to Jacob Cuyler, Esquire Commissary at Albany Aforesaid reserving duplicates for the Use of this State.

extract from the minutes.

Robt. Benson Secry.

In Convention of the Members of the Senate & Assembly of the State of New York; formed for the Safety of the said State.

Kingston October 7th 1777.

Resolved that the said Committees do respectively forthwith cause all the Cattle & live Stock near or contiguous to either side of Hudson's River, except such parts thereof as in their Judgment shall be necessary for the present Use of the Respective Proprietors, thereof to be removed into the interior Parts of the Country on the several Sides of the said River, to be taken care of by Keepers to be by them severally appointed, which keepers are hereby severally required to return to the said Robert

Benson, proper accounts of the number of the same & of the several Places where the same shall be respectively placed; and in Case any Person or Persons shall obstinately refuse to permit his, her or their Cattle or other Stock to be removed, that then & in such Case the said Committees be & they hereby are, impowered to distroy the same; & further that the keepers so appointed be & they hereby are impowered to impress Pasture for such Cattle & Stock for which Pasture they shall give receipts to the respective Proprietors & send Copies of such Receipts to the Treasurer of this State. Provided always that no proprietor of Cattle or other live Stock who shall drive off the same without Consent of the Committee shall in any wise be benefitted by this Resolve.

extract from the minutes.

Robt. Benson Secry.

In Convention of the Members of the Senate and Assembly of the State of New York, formed for the Safety of the said State.

Kingston Oct'r 7th 1777.

Resolved that Willian Floyd, John Morin Scott, Abraham Yates, John Snyder, Egbert Benson, Robert Harpur, Peter P. Van Zandt, Levy Pawling, Daniel Dunscomb, Evert Bancker, William B. Whiting, Jonathan Landon, and Alexander Webster, Esquires, or any Seven of them be, and are hereby appointed, a Council of Safety, and that they be and they hereby are in the recess of this House vested with the like powers and Authorities which were given to the late Council of Safety by the last Convention of this State. That every member of the Senate and Assembly and the Delegates of this State in Congress, be entitled from Time to Time to sit and vote in the said Council—And that

the said Persons or any Seven of them be and Continue a Council of Safety so long as the necessities of this State shall require & no longer.

Resolved that the Governor or in his absence the President of the Senate when they shall respectively be present at the said Council shall preside, and upon an equal Division have a Casting voice in the Same.

A true Copy from the Minutes.

John McKesson, Secry.

In Convention of the Members of the Senate and Assembly of the State of New York formed for the Safety of the said State.

Kingston 7th October 1777.

By Consent of the Members of Senate and Assembly present in this Convention Resolved that the said Senate and Assembly be adjourned for twenty Days then to meet and proceed on Business.

A true Copy from the Minutes.

John McKesson Secry.

FORTS CLINTON AND MONTGOMERY FALL.

George Clinton's Report to the Council—The Militia Put up a Brave Defence in the Face of Superior Numbers—General James Clinton Seriously Wounded.

*New Windsor, 7th October, 1777.

Gentlemen—The extreme fatigue I have undergone the three days past, and the want of rest for an equal number of nights, renders me unfit to write you on matters of so serious consequences to this State, as I have to communicate.

---

*From the Journal of the Council of Safety.

I am able only briefly to inform you, that yesterday about 10 o'clock A. M. our advanced party was attacked by the enemy at Doodle Town, about 2½ miles from Fort Montgomery; they consisted of but 30 men; the enemy by appearance and accounts, so far received, of 5,000.

They received the enemy's fire and returned it, and retreated to Fort Clinton; soon after, we received intelligence that the enemy were advancing on the west side of the mountain, with design to attack us in rear.

Upon this I ordered out Lieut. Colos. Bruyn and McClaghry, with upwards of 100 men, towards Doodle Town, and a brass field piece, with a detachment of 60 men, on every advantageous post on the road to the furnace.

They were not long out, before they were both attacked by the enemy with their whole force; our people behaved with spirit, and must have made great slaughter of the enemy.

I strengthened the party on the furnace road to upwards of 100, but they were obliged to give way to so superior a force as the enemy brought against them.

They kept their field piece in full play at them, till the men who worked it were drove off with fixed bayonets, then spiked it, and retreated with great good order to a 12 pounder, which I had ordered to cover them, and from thence in the fort.

I immediately posted my men in the most advantageous manner for the defence of the post, and it was not many minutes before, as well our post as Fort Clinton was invested on all sides, and a most incessant fire kept up till night; and soon after dusk, when the enemy forced our lines and redoubts at both posts, and the garrisons were obliged to fight their way out, as many as could, as we were determined not to surrender, and many have escaped.

I was summoned, sun an hour high, to surrender in five minutes, and thereby prevent the effusion of blood.

I sent Lieut. Colo. Livingston to receive the flag, who informed them that he had no orders to treat with them, except to receive their proposals, if they meant to surrender themselves prisoners of war, in which case he was empowered to assure them good usage.

About 10 minutes after, they made a general and desperate attack on both posts, which was resisted with great spirit, but we were at length overpowered by numbers, and they gained the possession of both posts.

Officers and men behaved with great spirit, as well Continental troops as militia.

Our loss in slain can not be great, considering the length of the action.

My brother, Genl. Clinton, is wounded, and I believe made prisoner.

This is the case with Major Logan.

The number of missing I can not ascertain.

The ships are both burnt and Fort Constitution demolished, by our people, without my orders; but I can not, as yet, condemn the measure.

The officers all say it was right.

I am clear it was as to the fort, after removing artillery and stores, which has not been done.

The ships I hoped might have been saved.

Genl. Putnam will retreat to near Capt. Haight's, about three miles from Mrs. Van Wyck's, and I mean to rally my broken but brave forces, and advance to-morrow on Butter hill.

Genl. Putnam is to send Colo. Webb's regiment to join me.

I beg you will give the substance of this account to Genl. Gates, in answer to his letter to me.

I have only to add that I greatly regret the loss of those posts; but I am consoled with the full persuasion that they have bought them dear, and that I have done the most in my power to save them.

I beg you to excuse incorrectness,

And am with due respect,

Your most obedt. servt.

Geo. Clinton.*

P. S. Major Lush is, I believe, their prisoner.

---

*Under date of October 15, 1777, Washington wrote to George Clinton:

I was this day honored with yours of the 9th, containing a full account of the storm of Forts Montgomery and Clinton. General Putnam had given me information of the loss two days before, but not in so full and ample a manner. It is to be regretted that so brave a resistance did not meet with a suitable reward. You have however the satisfaction of knowing, that every thing was done, that could possibly be done by a handful against a far superior force. This I am convinced was the case. This affair might have been attended with fatal consequences, had not there been a most providential intervention in favor of General Gates's arms on the 7th instant; but I am fully of opinion, that Sir Henry Clinton will not advance much farther up the river, upon hearing of Burgoyne's defeat and retreat. Nothing but absolute necessity could have induced me to withdraw any further part of the troops allotted for the defense of the posts up the North River; but such was the reduced state of our Continental regiments, after the battle of Brandywine, and such the slowth and difficulty of procuring reinforcements of militia from the southward, that without the troops from Peekskill we should scarcely have been able to keep the field against General Howe. I had the greatest hopes, that General Putnam would draw in as many Connecticut militia, as would replace the Continental troops, and I make no doubt but he did all in his power to obtain them in time. I am sorry that you were under the necessity of destroying the frigates. The only consolation is, that if we had not done it ourselves, the enemy would either have done it for us, or have carried them down for their own use.

Since the battle of Germantown, upon the 4th instant, the two armies have remained in a manner quiet. The enemy have made several attempts to remove the obstructions in the Delaware, but hitherto without effect. They are now making preparations to raise batteries in the rear of Fort Mifflin, which commands the uppermost chevaux-de-frise. If we can maintain that post, and one opposite, upon the Jersey shore, I am in hopes our ships, galleys, and floating batteries will be able to keep their stations and repel any force, that can be brought by water directly in front. I most earnestly expect further news from the northward, which I hope will bring us accounts of the total ruin of Burgoyne's army.

It is not unlikely that one of Sir Henry Clinton's objects will be to destroy the boats and small craft in the North River. Should this be the case, and he succeed, I think it will be advisable for you to set a number of workmen to building flat-bottomed boats at some secure places within three or four miles of the water, from which they may be easily hauled. They are so exceedingly useful, and so frequently wanted, that I think the business cannot, in such case, be too soon begun or carried on with too much expedition. I have written to General Putnam upon the same subject. I am, dear Sir, &c.

[No. 819.]

Gen. Putnam Believes the Objective Point of the British is Albany.

Dear Sir,

Yours with a Copy of General Gates's I have Rec'd and agreeable to your request have Orderd Colonel S. B. Webb's Regiment to march & Immediately join you; I will Immediately make inquiry about the Arms you mentioned & if Possible they shall be Conveyd over to you with the Utmost Dispatch; Last night I arrived here, the Baggage Ordinance Stores &c. are moving up with all Possible expedition;

P. S. By sundry concurring accounts of persons out of Philadelphia and from Deserters, the Enemy's loss in the action of the 4th was very considerable. The lowest say it was 1500 killed and wounded, others 2000, and some as high as 2500. Perhaps the last two are exaggerated, but there are many reasons to believe that the first cannot much exceed the mark. For they were compleatly surprized and drove in great disorder for a long time and for a considerable distance at every point of attack. Had it not been for the extreme fogginess of the day which prevented our several Columns discovering each others movements and from improving the advantages which they separately gained, in all probability the day would have been a most fortunate one—But owing to that circumstance they got confused and retreated at a moment when there was every appearance of victory in our favor. The Enemy lost some valuable officers among the slain Genl. Agnew and it is said another Genl officer was dangerously wounded. We are not without [ ] on our part. Brigadr. Nash was wounded by a Cannon Ball and is since dead. We had also several other officers of inferior rank wounded and some killed—This crude undigested account I dont mean for publication. I hope all will yet end well.

From Bemus Heights, October 9, 1777, James Wilkinson wrote to Clinton:

General Gates has this moment received a copy of your letter of the 7th inst. to the Council of Safety, and being much engaged, has desired me to tell you that he condoles with you on the loss of so important a pass, but congratulates you on the bravery and address of your little garrison. To compensate for this disaster, we had, on the 7th inst. an action with General Burgoyne, which reflects the highest honour on our arms, as we carried his encampment and advance works, took two twelve, and six six-pounders, brass, with a number of carts, tents, and a considerable quantity of baggage; made prisoners the commanding officers of artillery of a foreign brigade, and of the British grenadiers, with his aid-de-camp, Sir Francis Clarke, a quarter-master-general of the army, and a number of inferior rank, with about 250 non-commissioned officers and privates. The slain both of officers and men is considerable; among the former is Genl. Frazer. The consequent hurry has prevented a return; but I am sensible do not exceed 80. Of the former, there is barely one subaltern officer; among the latter is the gallant General Arnold, so badly injured as to render the amputation of a leg necessary. To aggravate this misfortune, General Lincoln yesterday, on the lines, received a chance shot, which also fractured a leg in such a manner as to deprive us of his important service.

General Burgoyne last night evacuated his post, leaving behind him upwards of 300 sick and wounded, among whom are six captains, with a quantity of flour, and has retired towards Fort Edward. But as General Gates had taken the precaution to throw about 2000 men in his rear, on the east side of the river, it is probable they will obstruct his retreat and give us time to come up with him. The militia you demand were yesterday ordered down; and the Albany county, with 300 Connecticut militia under General Wolcott, will this day, if the weather permits, follow them.

Since I had the pleasure of seing you, many Circumstances of Importance strikes my attention which I now shall with pleasure Communicate to you, In the first, Its my Opinion that the Enemy's Vessel of Four which are now Down the River, are only kept there with a view of Drawing Our Attention towards them & prevent us from making that Preparation (which in my Opinion we aught by every Possible means to do) to Oppose there Progress to Albany, they may Probably bring up there Shipping near the Cheveaux De Frize, but its my real and Sincere Opinion that Destroying the Chain &c. are by no means (at this juncture) there Chieff Object, Its my firm Opinion that they will by every Possible Means Indeavour to Make Forced Marches towards Albany, & convey up the Baggage Stores &c. in the small Crafts;—I shall use my Utmost Efforts & Collect the Militia with all Possible Speed, the same Steps I make no Doubt will be forwarded by you.

Joining Burgoyne is Certainly there first & Chieff Object. I would therefore Mention that the Moment our Baggage Stores &c. are mov'd into some secure Place, we aught to Proceed towards Albany & act in Conjunction with Genl. Gates. I have wrote Him & shall hope to have his Opinion very soon, yours upon the Subject I hope to be favourd with Immediately which will greatly Oblige,

Sir Your verry Hble. Serv't
Israel Putnam M. [G.]
Fish Kill 8th Oct. 1777.

P. S. General Putnam begs the favor you'l meet him this Morning on this [side] the Ferry at 11 O'Clock, if any thing

should prevent you from Crossing the River, he begs you'l let him know.

I am Sir Your Verry Hble. Ser't

[To G. C.] T. Yates A. D. C.

[No. 820.]

Major Moffat Reports that Washington has Received Heavy Reinforcements.

Ramapough Clove 8th Oct'r 1777.

Sir,

When I wrote you yesterday I forgot to mention that I had four Prisoners of War at this Post who were taken the Day before yesterday near King's Ferry. I have sent them this Day to Goshen with a warrant to the Goal Keeper to receive them, and see that they are properly Provided for, untill he delivers them to some person regularly authorized to receive them. You will be pleased to give the Necessary directions if an alteration in their Situation should be Necessary.

I have just now received a very straight & I believe Authentic Account that on Saturday last Genl. Washington dislodged Mr. How from all his Advantagious Post near Germantown and destroyed a large part of his Army—that Genl. Washington had afterwards received a reinforcement of five thousand Men from Virginia and three thousand from Maryland and was determined to renew the Attack shortly and also that the Enemy had attempted three times to pass the fortifications and obstructions in the Delliware and were as often repulsed with great loss and Dammage to their Shiping.

No Enemy have yet appeared in this Quarter.

I am in haste Your most Obedient and very Hum'e Servant,

Thomas Moffat Major.

Governer Clinton.

[No. 821.]

Stands of Arms Ordered for Gen. Clinton.

Fish Kill October 8th 1777.

May it please your Excellency,

Major Genl. Putnam orders to me to send what arms fit for Service I had at Ordnance Store to your Honor have agreeable thereto sent 63. There is an Express gone off for 500 Stand which shall send as soon as I recieve them.

I have the Honor to be

Your Excellency's most obedient very Hble. Serv't

Jno. Ruddock D. C'y M. Stores.

His Excellency Genl. Clinton.

[No. 822.]

CLINTON TELLS OF HIS DEFEAT.

His Report to the Legislature—James Clinton not so Badly Injured or the American Loss not so Heavy as at First Apprehended.

[Oct. 8, 1777.]

Gentlemen,

I wrote to the Legislature yesterday giving them as particular an Account of the loss of Forts Montgomery & Clinton as I was then Able Since which I have the Pleasure to inform you that Genl. Clinton is got in & his Wound does not appear to be any ways Dangerous many other of our Officers have also arived who we had Reason to believe were made Prisoners, not more than 11 Officers of Colo. Du Bois's Regim't are Missing two hundred of his Men including Non Commissioned have already Joined me at this Place & many more of them may be expected as we have heard of their Escape, many also of the two Companies of Artillery who were at those Posts have escaped & joined us & more of them Hourly expected.

The Night I left Fort Montgomery as my Escape was effected by crossing the River I waited upon Genl. Putnam at Continental Village in Order to concert the proper Measures to be pursued after this unfortunate Event. The Genl. Officers there agreed in Oppinion with me that the Intention of the Enemy under Sir Henry Clinton was to Relief Burgoine's Army by effecting a Junction with him; That as they had carried the Forts his next Business was to pass the Cheveaux Defrize & so proceed by Water up the River.

Our Posts at Peeks Kill & Sydnam's by the Loss of those which commanded the Navigation have losst their Importance. It was therefore agreed that Genl. Putnam should Retreat with his Army to very defensible pass in the Mountains about 3 Miles from Fishkill where he is in the most Speedy Manner to get in the Eastern Militia—I, to rally my Forces near this Place, to call on all Militia of Orange & this end of Ulster to be furnished with a Continental Regt. from Genl. Putnam's Army to defend the Cheveaux Defrize in the best Manner I can & as long. That as soon as we find the Enemy can raise or pass it both Armies to move Northward so to keep pace with them covering the Posts of the Country which woud be the greatest Object till they shall think proper to Land. As soon as ever I find the Shipping likely to pass the Cheveaux Defrize I will by forced March endeavour to gain Kingston & cover that Town. I shall have 1 Brass twenty four Pounder & Six Smaller Brass Pieces which will make a formidable Train. I am perswaded if the Militia will join me which I have Reason to hope I can save the Country a few Scattering Houses excepted along the River from Destruction & defeat the Enemy's Design in assisting their Northern Army.

A Deserter who had been taken & forced to enlist in Fanning's Regt. came into us yesterday from the Enemy at Fort Montgomery immediatly after it was taken, informs me that the Enemy's Loss was very great, That Genl. Sir Henry Clinton commanded in Person had three other Genl. Officers with him their Force was 5000 three thousand British Troops & Hessian Yaagers the Remainder New Levies, Commanded by Brig'r Genl. Beverly Robinson & Colo. Fanning. he says their Loss was great. I have only to add that tho the Country Esteem the Posts Lost of the greatest moment yet the manner in which they were defended has given such Gen. Sattisfaction as to elate & not depress their Spirits. [G. C.]

[To Council of Safety.]

*[N. B. I am this moment informed by Genl. Putnam, that the eastern militia come in very fast; that he is confident that he will soon have ten thousand men with him; in which case he will keep posts up as far as Poughkeepsie and Rynbeck to head the enemy, should they push up the river. We shall save considerable of the stores at Fort Constitution, and perhaps some of the artillery, as the enemy had not got up that high yesterday.]

GEORGE CLINTON REPORTS TO WASHINGTON.

The Garrison Made a Spirited Defense but was Overwhelmed by Superior Numbers.

†New Windsor, 9 October, 1777.

Dear General,

I have to inform you, that, in consequence of intelligence re-received by General Putnam from General Parsons (who lay with his brigade at White Plains), of the enemy's having received

---

*From the Journal of the Council of Safety.
†From Sparks' Writings of Washington.

a reinforcement from Europe at New York, and that by their movements there was reason to believe they intended an attack on Peekskill, and to possess themselves of the passes in the Highlands, the General immediately wrote to me these circumstances; and, to prevent if possible the disagreeable consequences, that might arise if the army at the different posts were not timely reinforced, I ordered that part of the militia of this State, that had not already marched to the northward, to move, and part of them to join General Putnam, and the remainder to reinforce the posts of Fort Montgomery and Fort Clinton; but, it being a critical time with the yeomanry, as they have not yet sown their grain, and there being at that time no appearance of the enemy, they were extremely restless and uneasy. They solicited General Putnam for leave to return, and many of them went home without his permission. Urged by these considerations he thought proper to dismiss a part of them.

As I thought it essentially necessary, that they should remain in the field for some time, in order to check the progress of the enemy, should they attempt to put their designs in execution, I issued another order for one half of them immediately to march, part of them to join General Putnam, and a sufficient number to reinforce the forts and the pass at Sydman's Bridge at the mouth of the Clove; and, in order to induce them to turn out with the greater alacrity, I thought it necessary to fix their time of service to one month, at the expiration of which time they were to be relieved by the other half. While this was in agitation, and before a proper arrangement could possibly be made by the respective officers, as to what part of them could serve for the first month, they were not so expeditious as was absolutely necessary, which the event has fully evinced. A number of the

enemy's ships made their appearance on the 3d instant in Tarrytown Bay, where they weighed anchor the next day, being joined by several ships of war and transports from New York. They proceeded up the river as high as King's Ferry, and at daybreak on Sunday the 5th landed a considerable body of men on Verplanck's Point.

As I was apprehensive from many circumstances, that an attack on the forts was intended, I despatched Major Logan, an alert officer, who was well acquainted with the ground, on Sunday evening through the mountains to reconnoitre, and if possible gain intelligence of the enemy's motions. The Major returned about nine o'clock on Monday, informing me that, from the best intelligence he could procure, and the rowing of the boats, he had reason to believe they had landed a considerable force on the west side of the river at King's Ferry, and between that and Dunderberg; but, as the morning was foggy, it was impossible to discern them, so as to form any judgment of their numbers. As soon as I had obtained this intelligence, I immediately despatched Lieutenant Jackson with a small party to discover the enemy's movements; but they had not proceeded more than two miles on the Haverstraw Road when they were attacked by a party of the enemy, who had formed an ambuscade at a place called Doodletown. They immediately retreated after returning the fire. As soon as the firing was heard, I detached Lieutenant-Colonel Bruyn with fifty Continental troops, and as many of the militia under Lieutenant-Colonel McLaughry, to sustain Lieutenant Jackson; the garrison being at that time so weak, that we could not afford them greater aid on that road, and I imagined it would be necessary to send out a party likewise on the road, which leads to the Forest of Dean. The detachments under

Colonels Bruyn and McLaughry were soon engaged, but, being too weak to withstand the enemy's great force, retreated to Fort Clinton, disputing the ground inch by inch. Their gallant opposition, and the roughness of the ground, checked the progress of the enemy for some time.

While matters were in this situation in the neighbourhood of Fort Clinton, a large body of the enemy were advancing on the road, which leads from the Forest of Dean to Fort Montgomery. As I had only one field-piece at the above fort, I ordered Colonel Lamb of the artillery to send it off to an advantageous post on that road, with a covering party of sixty men, and another of the same number to sustain them, in order to give the enemy a check, and retard their movements till I could receive a reinforcement from General Putnam, to whom I had sent an express for that purpose. This order being immediately complied with, the piece had hardly reached the place of its destination, and the covering party been posted on strong ground, when the enemy were seen advancing with hasty strides; but being unexpectedly annoyed by discharges of grape-shot from the field-piece, and a well-directed fire from the muskets, which made great havoc among them, as we have since been informed, they were repeatedly driven back, till, filing off through the woods upon the right and left with a view of surrounding our men, and the handful of brave fellows being alarmed at their critical situation, they were constrained to abandon the field-piece, after rendering it useless to the enemy by spiking it. In order to cover the men who were retreating, and to check the farther progress of the enemy, I ordered out a twelve-pounder, which, being well served with grape-shot, annoyed them greatly, and gave the men an opportunity of retreating into the garrison with very little loss on

our side, except that of Captain Fenno, who commanded the field-piece, and was made a prisoner.

This was about two o'clock in the afternoon; and the enemy approached the works and began the attack, which continued with few intervals till about five o'clock, when an officer appeared with a flag. I ordered Lieutenant-Colonel Livingston to meet him without the works and know his business. Colonel Livingston having demanded his rank and business, he was told by the bearer of the flag, that he was Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell, and that he came to demand the surrender of the fort to prevent the effusion of blood. Colonel Livingston replied that he had no authority to treat with him, but, if they would surrender themselves prisoners of war, they might depend upon being well treated; and if they did not choose to accept of those terms they might renew the attack as soon as he should return within the fort, he being determined to defend it to the last extremity. As soon as Lieutenant-Colonel Livingston returned, the attack was renewed with great violence; and, after as obstinate a resistance as our situation and the weakness of the garrison would admit, having defended the works from two o'clock till the dusk of the evening, the enemy, by the superiority of numbers, forced the works on all sides. The want of men prevented us from sustaining and supporting every part, having received no reinforcement from General Putnam.

Our loss, killed, wounded, and prisoners, is not so great as might have been expected, when the strength of the enemy and our weakness are properly considered. My brother was wounded with a bayonet. Many officers and men and myself, having the advantage of the enemy by being well acquainted with the ground, were so fortunate as to effect our escape under cover

of the night, after the enemy were possessed of all the works. I was so happy as to get into a boat, crossed the river, and immediately waited on General Putnam, with a view of concerting measures for our future operations, to prevent the designs of General Clinton, and impede his progress in facilitating the movements of Burgoyne from the northward. I can assure your Excellency, that I am well convinced, if night had not approached rather too fast to correspond with our wishes, the enemy would have been disappointed in their expectations; as a reinforcement of five hundred men from General Putnam's army were at the east side of the river, ready to pass for our relief, when the works were forced; and many of the militia were in the mountains on their march to join us, had not the communication between us and them been cut off.

I have to add that by some fatality the two Continental frigates were lost, they having been ordered down by General Putnam for the defence of the chain; but, being badly manned, they could not be got off in time, though I ordered the ship Congress to proceed to Fort Constitution the day before the attack, lest she should meet with a disaster; and the ship Montgomery, which lay near the chain, having neither anchor nor cables to secure her, it being the ebb of tide and the wind failing, fell down so near the chain, that Captain Hodge was constrained to set her on fire to prevent her from falling into the hands of the enemy. The Congress, unfortunately getting aground on the flat near Fort Constitution, shared the same fate. Fort Constitution, being destitute of troops to defend it, was evacuated, after bringing off part of the stores. I am now about three miles from New Windsor, with Colonel Samuel B. Webb's regiment of Continental troops, the remains of Colonel Dubois', about one hundred

of Colonel Lamb's regiment, who escaped from the fort, and some militia; and I intend to collect what force I possibly can to oppose the enemy, should they land on this side of the river.

Sir Henry Clinton commanded in person. Governor Tryon, General Vaughan, and two other general officers, were with him. The army who attacked us, by the lowest account, consisted of three thousand, chiefly British and Hessian troops. The garrison of both our posts did not exceed six hundred men, and many of these unarmed militia. The ordinary garrison was thus reduced by detaching Major Moffat with two hundred men to the post at Sydman's Bridge, and Colonel Malcom's regiment being ordered from thence, and sixty men on Anthony's Nose by General Putnam's orders, received the day before the action. I have only to add, that where great losses are sustained, however unavoidable, public censure is generally the consequence to those who are immediately concerned. If in the present instance this should be the case, I wish, so far as relates to Fort Montgomery and its dependencies, it may fall on me alone; for I should be guilty of the greatest injustice, were I not to declare, that the officers and men under me of the different corps behaved with the greatest spirit and bravery. I am, &c.

George Clinton.

[To Gen. Washington.]

[No. 823.]

An Order to Impress Wheat and Teams in this State.

In Council of Safety, for the State of New York.

Kingston Oct'r 9th 1777.

Resolved that the Deputy Commissaries General of Purchases and their Agents be impowered to impress from each Person in this State a quantity of Wheat either threshed or in the Straw not exceeding Twenty bushels and to impress the Team of each

Person to transport the Wheat impressed from him to a Mill paying for such Wheat upon the Delivery thereof, at the mill the market Price for the same & paying also for the hire of the Team transporting the same to the mill at the rate of one Shilling & three pence per mile. Provided, Nevertheless, that each Inhabitant be permitted to retain fifteen Bushels of Wheat for each Person his family may consist of; and Provided farther, that no Team be impressed to transport such Wheat to a mill more than ten miles distant from the Place where the same may be impressed any thing herein contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

Resolved that the above Resolution continue in force 'till the tenth day of November next & no longer.

Extract from the minutes.

Robt. Benson, Secry.

[No. 824.]

JOHN SLOSS HOBART CONCERNED.

Protection Needed for a Flour Depot—He Suggests that the Militia Be Concentrated Upon Burgoyne.

Sharon 9th October 1777.

Dear Sir,

I was made exceeding unhappy yesterday morning with the news that Fort Montgomery was lost, my apprehensions as an American were great, but what greatly encreased them was the fear that your Excellency and my Father must have fallen with it. These considerations made my distress almost insupportable; I took horse with a determination to look for some satisfactory account, and rode on 'till I heard that one of the Frigates had been abandoned and burnt, and that your Excellency had swam the River and escaped after the fort was taken—this was a great Relief to me; and finding that all the militia from Amenia Precinct

were marching down and that a number were also going from this Town, which has already furnished upwards of 300 men for the service, I thought it my duty to return & endeavour that some measures should be taken to guard the Continental magazine in this Town which contains about 3000 Bbls. of flour. The guard here is but small, only a subaltern's Command of 13 or 14 invalids from Swift's Regiment; an addition of 25 was made to them last Night. I am doubtful whether so many can be procured to Night.

From Sallisbury they have wrote to the governor of this State for 500 men to guard the furnace and this magazine. In the mean time the authority of this Town have desired Coll. Burril to furnish a guard here; just now I saw a Letter from Genll. Putnam to Mr. Canfield requesting that the Militia might be forwarded. Should this request be complied with, I greatly fear the Consequence, I am sure the disaffected could not, any way, give such effectual assistance to the Enemy as by destroying this flour. While I am writing on this subject I must remind your Excellency that there is a considerable quantity of that article near the Banks of Hudson's River. It ought undoubtedly to be removed. How far the Legislature of our State may think themselves warrented to interpose in this matter without the intervention of the Council of Revision, is uncertain; at any rate, there can be no doubt that the Commander of the Continental Troops, may order the removal of every thing that is in danger of falling in the Enemies way.

As it is painfull to me to brood over the dark side of an event, I have been casting about for the advantages to be derived from our loss of Hudson's River, and I sincerely think it may prove one of the most unfortunate events of the War to the Enemy; if all the Militia of this State were ordered imediately

to Albany, a sufficient force would be soon collected not only to prevent the meditated Junction but to defeat both armies and put an end to the war not only to the Glory of our arms but to the safety and Happiness of our Country, I am no military man, and, therefore, expect your indulgence, but methinks a few judicious movements, might induce Burgoyne from the hopes of effecting a Junction to quit his advantageous position and give our army an opportunity of fighting him under every advantage they would wish for.

I am fearfull that the want of information at Head Quarters may prevent the necessary measures being taken to guard this magazine and remove the flour from Hudson's River; shall therefore direct the Bearer, if he can't find your Excellency in Camp, to desire Genll. Putnam to open this Letter.

I wish you could spare a few minutes just to inform me of the particulars of that unhappy affair, and of the fate of those in whose welfare you know I feel myself interested.

I have the honour to be with equale Truth and respect

Your Excellency's most obed't hble. Serv't

Jno. Sloss Hobart.

His Excellency Governor Clinton.

[No. 825.]

DANIEL TAYLOR, THE SPY.

His Capture and Confession—Messenger from Sir Henry Clinton to Burgoyne.

The Confession of Daniel Taylor att New Windsor Octo'r 9th 1777.

I left Fort Montgomery yesterday Evening, with a charge from General Clinton to go to General Burgoyne and acquaint him

that he had landed about five Miles below the Fort clambered over the mountains and stormed with small Arms the back part of the Fort which he carried with the loss of Lt. Col. Grant of ye Volunt'rs, Major Campbell, Major Sela a number other Officers & about 300 Rank & file,—that the Obstructions in the river were now nearly removed and that he Genl. Burgoyne might now move forward or go back,—and to acquaint him that Genl. Howe was near Philadelphia and had defeated the Rebels and that the Frigates belonging to the Rebels in the River were both Burnt.

A Captain Campbell had come from Genl. Burgoyne to Genl. Clinton with Dispatches and set of on his return Tuesday morn'g ye 7th Inst.

I left Genl. Burgoyne 6 Miles above Fort Edward the last of July—with orders to acquaint the commanding Officer in N. York that the Roads were so broke up it was extreamly difficult to pass, but that so soon as he could clear the Way he should advance.

I was likewise to inform Genl. Burgoyne that they had now the Key of America—(say the passes thro: the Highlands of Hudson's River).

New York Octob'r 5th 1777.

I, the Subscriber, for Value Rec'd promise to Pay unto Daniel Talor the Sum of 30£—10 Shillings New York Curency With the Lawfull Intrest untill paid as Witness my hand,

James Quackenboss.

Witness present
Nich's Kittle.

New York Octob'r 5th 1777.

I, the Subscriber, for Value Rec'd do promise To pay unto Daniel Taylor the Sum of fourteen pounds New York Currancy with Lawfull Interest untill paid ass Witness my hand.

Nicholas Kittle.

Witness present
James Quackenboss.

Mr. Daniel Taylor Ser, I am glad to heair that you are come in Safe again I hear you are a going homewards I have Roght a fue lines to my wife and my brothers witch they will understand and I hope it will not endanger you rap up Some Small thing in it as tho it was Sume old paper your brother John is not well this from your frend,

Josiah Woodward.

[The following on back of same.]

Mr. Taler Sir Be So Cind as to send me a few Lines Consarning the State of our frinds and famelys when you Left them Last and Send it by the first opertunity This from your Loving frind till Deth,

Jos. Woodward in Camp at Kings Bridg July 30th 1777.

Capt. Chapman's Company in the Kings Ameracen Ridgment.

Cantebury Sept. the 30 1777.

this is to let you know that I am well at present and have ben faverd with helth Sence I have benn at work heair all my aqueanteance is well and frend. by all means Send me word of

the afaris of the frends my frends Beng'in Abigh is well and desiers to be rememberd to all our frends.

[The following on back of same.]

I Promis to pay unto John Allcock the full Sum of three pence together with the Intrest till Paid by me Thos. Allcash in presents of all Enquiring frends.

Know all men by these presents.

Ever Loving Sister after my Rec' your Letir I had a grat Desire to hear from you again.

Kings Bridg July 31st 1777.

Mr. Daniel Taler Sir, these are to Let you know I am well & all that Came from Kinderhook Exept Ser't Powers & your Brother John & Joseph Poter are Somthing Poorly but are all able to walk. I have Nothing Strance to wright, Sir, I Desire you would take the trobel to wright to me and Let me know the State of afairse in our Naberwhood of our famalyes and frinds that Came from Kenderhook, for I hear that you are a going to take a Joarnay to the Nothard once more and if you arive to Kenderhook, we all Desire you to Let out familes know how we all are Sir Be So Cind as to wright to Som frind in our Nabourwhood that they may have Sertain Inteligence. I would have wrotee to my wife but I thought you would Not chuse to cary a Leter. Remember us to all Enquring frinds So I Remain your frind till Death.

Benj. Ingraham in Capt. * Company.

To Mr. Daniel Taler.

---

*Indecipherable.

[No. 826.]

MILITIA UNCERTAIN.

So George Clinton Informs the Council of Safety—He is Prepared to Fall Back on Kingston— The Enemy's Losses at Montgomery.

Head Quarters Mrs. Falls' 10th October 1777.

Gentlemen,

When I wrote you last I was in great hopes of being able to have collected and imbodied so many of the Militia of this and Orange County as with the two small Continental Regiments now with me and the Reinforcement promised me by General Putnam I shoud have such a formidable Force as to enable me to prevent the Enemy's penetrating the Country by throwing myself in between them and the most Important Places as they moved up the River.

But I am sorry to inform you I am greatly disapointed in my Expectations. The Militia do not join me as I coud wish, they are well disposed but anxious about the immediate Safety of their respective Families who for many Miles back are moving yet farther from the River many of them come in in the Morning, return in the Evening & I never know when I have them or what my Strenghth is. The Reinforcement I had Reason to expect & was promised by Genl. Putnam I am informed by a Letter from him last Night, is only to consist of Brinckerhoof's Regiment, which I am sure will not pass the River, indeed it is unreasonable to desire them. This being my Situation I think it my Duty to advise you of it as my only Hopes are that my Force may not be known to the Enemy & that I thus may deter them from doing what if they shoud attempt I coud not prevent.

I have 7 Field Pieces with me five of the Heaviest I have ordered on the West Side of the Wallkill, towards Shawangunk which is the Rout I mean to take to Kingston the moment the Enemy move up the River.

I wish some small works coud be thrown up towards the Esopus Landing so as to cover the Landing, & secure the Defiles leading to the Town. Every Man that can fire a Gun shoud be immediatly imbodied & employed at those Works. I rejoice with you on the most agreable Intelligence from the Northward & thank you for the Early communication of it. I know of Enemy on this Side Butterhill Clove. The four armed Vessels that were near Polopen's Island fell down out of sight yesterday Evening.

I am with much Esteem Your Most Obed't Serv't

Geo. Clinton.

Yesterday my Guards took two Persons from Fort Montgomery, one of them Daniel Taylor, charged with a Message from Genl. S Hen'y Clinton to Burgoine. The purport is his having taken that Post was prepared to weigh the Cheveaux Defrize & proceed up the River & that he Burgoine might now act as if every Obstruction was removed. The Enemy losst 4 Field Officers & 350 Rank & File killed at Fort Montgomery by their own Accounts, a young Noble Man, a Volluntier mortally wounded, and a vast many others wounded. They say they have 350 Prisoners. I know they have not.

Colo. Livingston, Bruyn, Maj'rs Hammil & Logan are Prisoners, the latter only wounded.

[To Council of Safety.]

[No. 827.]

THE AMERICAN LOSSES AT MONTGOMERY.

Clinton Unable to Furnish Washington With Exact Figures—Spy Taylor Given an Emetic.

[Oct. —, 1777.]

I have not yet been able to ascertain the Numbers Missing on our Side, as Part of the Garrisson were Militia from whom it is difficult to get Returns. Lieut. Collo. Livingston who accidently came to Fort Montgomery a few Minutes before we were attacked, Lieut. Colo. Bruyn, Majors Logan & Hammil are made [Prisoners] Colo. Allison, Lieut. Colo. McClaghry of the Militia & my Brigade Major Lush, are missing. I inclose your Excellency a Letter from Genl. Sir Henry Clinton to Genl. Burgoine which I found on one Daniel Taylor. It was inclosed in a small Silver Ball which when he was taken, he swallowed but a strong Dose of Tartar emittic brought it forth.

The Enemy suffered great loss at Fort Montgomery. I have good Authority to assure your Excellency the Enemy suffered great Loss at Fort Montgomery; they had 7 Field Officers & a young Noble Man Voluntier mortally wounded & by their accounts upwards of 300 Rank & file killed.

[G. C.]

[To Gen. Washington.]

[No. 828.]

Calling out the Reserves.

Sir, Kingston Oct'r 10th 1777,

I am directed to transmit to your Excellency the enclosed Resolutions.

I am your Excellency's most Obed't & very humble Serv't

By order Wm. Floyd Presid't Pro. Tem.

His Excellency Governor Clinton.

In Council of Safety for the State of New York

Kingston Oct'r 10th 1777.

Resolved that Colonels Pawling & Snyder be requested to issue the necessary Orders to have all the male Inhabitants in the Districts of their respective Regiments of Sixteen Years and upwards capable of bearing Arms, immediately equipped and Provided with Arms & Ammunition & to appoint proper alarm Posts and Places of Rendezvous for the respective Companies to repair to in Case of the approach of the Enemy.

Extract from the Minutes.

Robt. Benson Secry.

[No. 829.]

Gen. Lincoln Wounded in the Leg.

Kingston Oct'r 10th 1777.

Sir,

By Order of the Council of Safety I do myself the Honor to transmit to your Excellency the enclosed Extract of a Letter from Mr. Visscher to Mr. Yates, relative to the Northern Army.

I have the Honor to be with great Respect

Your Excellency's most Obedient humble Serv't

Wm. Floyd Presid't Pr. Tem.

P. S. Mr. Visscher (on the back of his Letter) mentions Genl. Lincoln's have'g received a wound in his Leg in reconnoitering.

His Excellency Governor Clinton.

[No. 830.]

GEN. HEATH'S GOSSIPY LETTER.

News from the North Encouraging—A Discouraging Outlook Elsewhere.

Head Quarters Boston Oct'r 10th 1777.

My Dear Sir,

I am now to acknowledge the receipt of your favor of the 27th Ultimo, your kind expressions of Friendship and regard Justly demand my warmest acknowledgments of Gratitude and thanks. Similar Sentiments animate my Own Breast which neither distance of Place or length of Time can Obliterate. You are often mentioned in my Family and the agreable Hours which we Passed whilst at Kingbride, White-Plains and Peeks-Kill are recapitulated; and in the Marks of respect and Confidence Confered on you we participate. In particular you will please Sir to accept my most Hearty Congratulations on your Advancment to the first seat of Government in so respectable a State as that of New York, and my wishes for the Divine aid & assistance, that your administration may be easy, agreable & Honorary to your Self, acceptable and Happy to your Constituants.

As to our Publick affairs they are a Subject too Copious for a Letter of Friendship. Happy should I esteem an Hour or Two Spent with you in Conversation on the momentous concerns of our Dear Country.

The Situation of our Northern army affords us a pleasing prospect of Success in that Quarter; with respect to our Southern army we are at present held in painful Suspence, we are One Day told that the Enemy have Possession of Philadelphia, the next that they have not, to Day General Washington Covers the City with His army to morrow Howe Commands it, and General

Washington is close in his Rear, The Anxiety of the People is Therefore great, momently expecting the arrival of news the most Important and Interesting. We are Just Informed that the Enemy are advancing from Kingsbridge; whether this report be true or not Time will discover, But Guard well the Highlands. I view them as One of the most Important Posts in America and whatever the Manoeuvres of the Enemy have been, or may be, I think those Passes to be One of their principal Objects, and that too much attention cannot be Paid to them.

I think our greatest danger at Present is from monopolisey and depreciators of our Currency, Speedy & effectual measures must be adopted,

If the great & Important Business with which I know you are Surrounded will admit of it, pray write me now and then as opportunity offers,

If any of the Gentlemen who were with you in the army, are now with you in the Councils of the State please to present my regards to them,

In particular please to make my most respectfull Compliments to your amiable Lady and Daughters. Majors Pollard and Keith present their most respectfull Compliments also.

With the Sincerest wishes for your Health & Prosperity

I am very respectfully your Obt. Hbbl. Serv't

13th 4 o'Clock A. M. W. Heath.

P. S. we are Just Informed by Express that an action happened between the Two northern armies on Tuesday last much in our favor The particulars of which you will have ere this reaches you; we have also a report by the Same Hand that the Enemy have taken Fort Montgomery which I pray may not be true.

His Excellency Governor Clinton.

[No. 831.]

George Clinton Directs A. B. Bancker to Remove his Prisoners of war from the Hudson to Wawarsing or other safe Place.

Sir, New Windsor Octo'r 10th 1777

I am desired by his Excellency the Gov'r to acknowledge the Rec't of your Letter and to direct you to remove the Prisoners of Warr near Hudson's River back toward Wausinck or any other safe Place those in Goshen are taken care of. I am Sir

Your Most Obed' Serv't

[To A. B. Bancker.] [G. C.]

[No. 832.]

D. Wynkoop, Jr., Asks George Clinton for Instructions.

Kingston the 10 Octob'r 1777.

Deer Governor,

I Snceerly Regret the Loss of So Importent a place as fort Motgomrey and fort Clinton With Loss off So many Gallent officers & men Killed and Taken but am happey that it has Pleased God that Your Excellency W'h Generell Clinton and So many off our brave officers and men Have Escaped under Cover of the Evening In So Marreculous a manner. I Hertely Wish you Success. We Have a Faverable account from the Northward as well as From Generell Washinton But Suppose that ye Councell Has Given you that account at Large. Your Household Goods and Books arrived Here Last Night by Mr. Duffield, Without any Directions; We are Riding them Here and Should be Glead of your Directions Concerning them. My Wife and Children Joynes In our best Wishes To You and Yours. God Gide and Protect you. I am With the Gratest Esteem your Excellencyes Most Sinceer friend & Hum'e Servent

D: Wynkoop Jun.

P. S. our People are uneasy that they Receivd No Orders How To act In Case of an Invasion for thay Seem unanamus To Defend thair Countery and the Glorius Cause of Liberty But our Collonells Have Given No orders yet.

To His Excellency George Clinton Esqr. Governor and Commander In Chief of the State of New York at New Windsor.

[No. 833.]

Dr. Tappen Reports to Col. Hughes That Mrs. Clinton is Beyond the Reach of the Enemy.

Plisent Valey about 8 miles Back of Poughkeepsie Oct'r 10th 1777.

Sir,

I just now Received you' Latter. I have got Mrs. Clinton as far as Mrs. Barns Eight miles from the River where I hope we may be Safe; However if you Should think the Enemy would penetrate Farther into the Country we should be glad of a Couple of Covered weagons. I Suppose the Intention of the Enemy is to go up to Albany and if they can do that, will not penetrate into the Country as far as this, I sent the sloop with the Governors affects to Eusopus Excepting a little Close and Some of her Bedding. I have given Directions they might be Caried into the Country there as it was Impossible for me thro the Hurry to git them up from Poughkeepsie. I will leave the sending of Weagons holely to you; if you think it necessary you will Send them to this Place. If you see the Governor be kind Enough to let him know Mrs. Clinton is as well as Common.

I Remain you humble Ser't

Peter Tappen.

P. S. we Will not be Desirous to go farther than this if you think we may be safe here.

Coll. Hughes Fish Kills.

[No. 836.]*

Governor Clinton Offers Excuses for Contumacious Militiamen Who Live Along the River Banks.

Head Quarters near New Windsor 10th Octob'r 1777.

Dear Colonel,

I am just now informed that Colo. Brinckerhooff's and Colo. Freer's Regiments are ordered on this Side of the River by General Putnam to reinforce the Army under my Command. The Reinforcement I expected from General Putnam & which he promised me were Continental or Eastern Troops. I never suspected that your Militia adjoining the River woud have been ordered for this Purpose. I am very sensible Men (however well attached to their Country) who have their Famillies on the Banks of the River and Consequently exposed to the Enemy, shoud they move up it, must leave them with great Reluctance, if they have those Feelings about them which I woud wish them to have. Therefore let my Situation be ever so disagreable for want of a Reinforcement I do not desire the Regiments of your County who lay adjoining the River to cross to this Side. It is my only wish & desire that they turn out like Men, join Genl. Putnam and defend their Country & this is my Order; & I am sure you thus will obey it both from Principle & Duty. I wish you to communicate the Contents of this Letter to Cols. Brinckerhoff & Freere to whom

*Numbered wrongly by the original editor. Should follow 833.—STATE HISTORIAN.

I have not Time to write. The Regiments laying at a Distance from the River I wish to join me. I am D'r Sir with great Regard your most Obed't Serv't

Geo. Clinton.

To Colo. Swarthoudt.

[No. 834.]

Colonel Hughes Notifies Governor Clinton That He Will Advise Mrs. Clinton's Removal to Connecticut in Case of Danger.

Leroy's 5 o'Clock Saturday Morn'g [Oct. 11, 1777.]

My dear Governor,

I had a Letter from Doctr. Tappen Yesterday advising of Mrs. Clinton's Health & Situation. If the Enemy land, I shall give him the earliest intelligence of it, and advise a Removal into Connecticut, as they will endeavour to do all the Mischief they can, no Doubt. There is a clever baggage Waggon at Fishkill that you can have by sending to Major Keese, if it can be got over.

I order'd him to deliver it to your Order, Sir. If your Excellency should be in want of Entrench'g Tools there are some at Bogardus's, that have not been sent over for want of some Person at Newboro, to receive them. I have desird Col. Taylor to fix a Person, and believe he did, but he is so often absent that it retards Business, and, therefore, that you would please to mention the affair to him.

Axes we cant furnish, they must be collected from the Inhabitants, if wanted.

I am, Dear Governor your most Obdnt.

H. Hughes.

His Excellency Governor Clinton.

[No. 835.]

Mutiny in Col. Frear's Regiment.

South Part Poughkeepsie Precinct, Oct'r 11th, 1777.

Sir,

Please your Excellency,

I have represented the Conduct of the Field officers and the State of the Regiment to General Putnam and He gave me orders, as Follows

Head Qua'rs Fishkill Oct'r 9th 1777.

Whereas Orders have Been given for the milita of this State to turn out to oppose the progress of the Enemy Northward & some in Coll. Frear's Regt. do neglect to turn out you are directed by the General Takeing a proper Force and Exert them to turn out & on Refusal you are directed to Bring them in to the General.

To Capt. Swartwout. J. Root D. Adjut. General.

Sir, I must in Justice to God and my Country inform your Honour that you have Some Exceding good Soldiers in the Regt. of Coll. Frear. But they are distrest For officers they won't obey orders and act without Grace in General. I am your Excellency's most obedient humble Serv't Barnardus Swartwout Capt.

To His Excellency George Clinton Esq.

Governor of the State of New York

at Head Quarters.

---

*George Clinton Announces to the Council the Capture of Daniel Taylor, Sir Henry Clinton's Spy.**

Head-Quarters,

Mrs. Falls', 11th October, 1777.

Dear Sir—I am this moment favoured with your letter of yesterday, with a letter from Mr. Morris (by a second express,) con-

*From the Journal of the Council of Safety.

taining the most agreeable accounts from the northward. By a copy of a letter from Genl. Sir Henry Clinton to Burgoyne now enclosed you, you will observe that Clinton is no way confident of their being able to form a junction of their armies, though there are nothing but bars between them. I wish nothing more than that Clinton may attempt it. I am persuaded that though the chance of war may at times occasion our prospect to appear gloomy when the enemy push hard, yet it is in that way their ruin must and will be affected; and I greatly hope that Clinton, not wise enough to improve by example, will, like Burgoyne, (flushed with his late success,) give stretch to his forces, or at least send parties out to try the affections of the inhabitants; in either case, I have not a doubt but he will meet with the same fate. Should this not be the case, I hope in a few days to have strength enough to be the assailant.

We have nothing new here since I wrote you yesterday. I have sent a flag to Genl. Clinton for a list of our prisoners, &c. which is not yet returned.

The letter from Clinton to Burgoyne, taken from Danl. Taylor, was enclosed in a small silver ball of an oval form, about the size of a fusee bullet, and shut with a screw in the middle. When he was taken and brought before me he swallowed it. I mistrusted this to be case from information I received, and administered him a very strong emetic, calculated to operate either way. This had the desired effect; it brought it from him; but though close watched, he had the art to conceal it a second time. I made him believe I had taken one Capt. Campbell, another messenger who he knew was out on the same business; that I learned from him all I wanted to know, and demanded the ball on pain of being hung up instantly and cut open to search it. This brought it forth.

I have been particular in this little matter that you may in future understand this new mode of conveyance.

I am, in great haste, with high esteem,

Your most obedt. servt,

Geo. Clinton.

[To the Council of Safety.]

Fort Montgomery, October 8, 1777.

Nous y voici, and nothing now between us but Gates. I sincerely hope this little success of ours may facilitate your operations. In answer to your letter of the 28th Sept. by C. C. I shall only say, I cannot presume to order or even advise, for reasons obvious. I heartily wish you success.

Faithful yours,

H. Clinton.

(Copy.)

Geo. Clinton.

[No. 837.]

Charges against Soldiers in Arrest.

New Windsor 11th Oct'r 1777.

Thos. Porter of Capt. Tilford's Comp'y of Militia, Confind by Lieut. Clark, for saying in Publick Company That the American Officers was Cowardly, and that he Could prove, Genrl. G. Clinton Run away at Ramapaugh,

Jeremiah Clarke Levt.

Evedences

Phenies Howel

Elamiel Wick

New Windsor 10th Octob'r 1777.

Ensign Edward Weaver, Ordered In Arest for Leiveing his Regiment Without leive and Disobeying Orders and Behaveing Unbecoming the Charecter of a Gentelman.

Lewis Duboys Coll.

Evidences Col. Duboys
Col. Duboys' Adjutant
Capt. Huchenson.

Litelbretin 11 October 1777.

Higgens Conkling Desrted from the fort Before the time of acshen and Says the ganerels would not a fout if had not Been for the Speech of peopele and Severl other thangs Can b made aper Mary Naaths, Evidence

Given By me.

Nath Finch Adjt.

A Report of the Prisoners and Crimes In the Provost Guard.

Isaac Vanvleek Taken up & Confined as a Spy.

2 Daniel Taylor Taken up & Confined as a Spy.

John Vanwaggoner Confined for coming from Long Island Into the Country.

Wm. Moharry taken up for Saying that the Rebles were Retreat'g before Genl. Burgoyne & that he hoped the Damn'd Rebles would be beat.

James Stoughter Negro taken up for going Into N York with Wood & coming out again & being found In Comp'y with a Damn'd Tory.

*Thomas Porter for speaking Disrespectfully of our Generals and under Officers that Commanded at Fort Montgomery and

further saying If the fort had been Commanded by British it would not have been given up.

David Westervelt for Travelling without a pass.

Camp at New Windsor heights Oct'r 11th 1777.

Elisha Hopkins Adjt.

1 Ensign Weaver of Col. Dubois's Regt.

Higgens Conklin of the Militia deserting from Fort Montgomery after the Advanced Parties were engaged but before the Fort was invested.

It is suspected that Porter deserted in the Time of the Action at Fort Montgomery which ought to be inquired into.

[No. 838.]

Dr. Tappen Uneasy over the Situation.

Plisent Valy Oct'r 11th 1777.

Dear Brother,

Yesterday morning We Received Intaligance that the Enemy had landed on boath sides of the River and where marching up; all the town was in Confusion Immediately; we had got a Couple loads of your goods up to my house and in the hurry we got one load more out; I ordered the Sloop up to Eusopus Kreek; I thout it Safer there then if she had gone to Albany. This morning I Sent Polly McKesson and Polly Tappen to Eusopus, Requested them to acquaint Mr. Wynkoop and Dumond and let them do with you good as they thought best. We have got into a good place at Mrs. Bearns About Eight miles from Poughkeepsie. Caty is as well as Common; she is well Satisfied with her Situation. I hope from what we hear we Shall in a few Days go back to Poughkeepsie. I just Received a line from Gilbert* Informing that

*Gilbert Livingston, whose father, Henry Livingston, was County Clerk of Dutchess county.—STATE HISTORIAN.

His Father was Robed of the Reacords of this County; I Fear more from the Tories here than from the Rigulars; however I mean to Defend the woman here; Mr. Machien is with us he is Bravaly; Betsy I Expect every minute will be taken in labour. It makes me very unhappy that I cannot be with you at this time but I Cannot leave my wife. I Congratulate you on the good News from the Suthard; all the woman join in love from your Loving Brother

Peter Tappen.

P. S. Caty Rec'd your letter of the Ninth Instent.

To His Excellency Geore Clinton Esqr. Governor & Commander in Chief of the State of New York.

[No. 839.]

Col. Hughes Suggests Sharon, Connecticut, as a Safe Retreat for Mrs. Clinton.

Hdqrs. 11th Octb. 1777.

My Dear General,

I have the Honour and Pleasure to inclose you a Letter from Doctr. Tappen, by which you will see Mrs. Clinton's Situation. When I got here I found it precarious leaving Camp, and therefore sent an Express who returned with the above mention'd Letter this Morning. It is my humble opinion that your Lady & Friends are too near our Stores, which are at Col. Vandenbargh's. If you approve of the Situation, I would propose Sharon, from where, if Necessity require, She can easily remove to Hartford.

I have no spare cover'd waggons here, but as soon as they come in I shall furnish your Excellency & Lady with each one.

Your Excellency will give the necessary Directions Concern'g what is gone to Esopus, as mention'd in the inclos'd.

I am, with the most respectfull Regard,

Your Excellency's most Obdnt. and very Humb'e Serv't,

His Excellency Governor Clinton. Hugh Hughes.

[No. 840.]

Representative Van Houten detained on Suspicion.

Artilley Park, Bank's Brige 11th Octo'r 1777.

Sir,

I have Stopp'd, an Old Gentleman, nam'd, as he Sais, Van Houten,* one of the representativs of this State, who is going to Haverstraw, where his family is—and as I am not, as I Conceive, to know any man's Declarations to be true without Satisfactory Vouchers; shall therefore Detain this Gentleman, 'till further orders—& also Stop Every other person I suspect. I am Sir very respectfully your Excellency's very Hum'e Ser't

Gershom Mott Cap. of artill'y.

Commanding officer for the Day.

To His Excellency Governor Clinton.

N. B. The above mentioned Mr. Van Houten, Came on foot, with a pair of Leather Breeches on his Shoulders which Circumstances gave us more Cause of Suspition.

[No. 841.]

General Putnam Requests Information.

Major Bushes, Sunday Morning 6 O'Clock.

Dear General,

General Putnam desir'd me to let you know (if possible) that he wants to hear from you this Morning, and what Movements

*Roeluf Van Houten, member of Assembly from Orange County from 1776 to 1779.—STATE HISTORIAN.

you have made, as well as the Enemy &c. As he was inform'd last Even'g that they had landed, or were com'g up by Land? The Ammunition Waggons that is, 6 of them, are got this Side the Mountain, from Fredricksburgh, and Col. Oswald went off last Evening in order to hasten them down & get Harness compleat &c. that Article being mostly mov'd back. We have not one spare Ax, nor enough. The Chandler is gone to the D——l I imagine, for there is no Intelligence of him. Col. Taylor writes for Saddles & has them just as plenty as we have. He must take them & give Rects &c. Entrenching Tools are sent back, but will be got in as fast as possible & forwarded. Col. Taylor should have a good Hand station'd at the Ferry to receive these Articles & forward them by a light waggon cover'd with an old Tent or Sheet or Blanket or Something.

I ask Pardon for troubling you with other Peoples Business, but, as I am circumstanced could not we* [ll do] it, without being liable to Censure,, or at least suspected of Neglect &c.

I sent an Express last Night to Doctr. Tappen, acquainting him that some of Enemy's small Craft had got thro the Cheveaux de Frise & advising to move further back, which I hope you will approve.

I am, Dear General most respectfully yours,

H. Hughes.

The Honble General Clinton.

P. S. I hope General Clinton is able to keep the Field. Please to offer my best Regards to Col. Lamb, Col. Malcolm & Col. Webb.

*MSS. torn.

[No. 842.]

GENERAL DICKINSON CONCERNED FOR NEW JERSEY.

One Thousand New Jersey Troops Ordered to Gen. Putnam and a Brigade to Gen. Washington.

Head-Quarters Elizabeth Town 12 October 1777. 12 O'Clock at night.

Dear Sir,

Your favor of the 10th instant, was this moment handed me. I am stationed at this Post, by express Order of our Governor & Council, for the Defence of this State, & have only one thousand men with me. The Enemy have left five Regiments of Greens, & one of Anspachers upon Staten Island, who are only waiting the removal, or dismission of our militia, to make an excursion into this State.

A few hours ago an order came from Gov'r Livingston to me, to raise & detach one thousand of our militia to join Genl. Putnam, their rout directed towards the Clove. This Order shall be complied with, as speedily as possible, but you know the movements of the militia are slow, I shall use my utmost Endeavours to forward them, under the command of one of our Brigadiers. We have another Brigade raising, to join his Excellency General Washington. The Enemy have made two fruitless attempts, to raise the Cheveaux de frise in the Delaware; a severe cannonading has been heard all this day, from that Quarter the event not known.

I am D'r Sir,

Your most Ob' Serv't

Philemon Dickinson.

P. S. If Doctor Jones is near you, pray present my comp'ts to him, & tell him I should be happy to see him.

His Excellency Gov'r Clinton at New Windsor.

D'r Brother,

The 1000 men who are Ordered to Join Genl. Putnam when they Arrivd, are they to go forwards or be kept here till further orders though I Suppose it will be some time before they Come please to write to me About it. I have Detained the Express who brought this for your Answer to Gen. Dickeson.

I am Yours

James Clinton.

Little Britain Octob'r 15th 1777.

[No. 843.]

A Requisition for Ammunition.

Fish Kill October 12th 1777.

Sir,

This letter conveys to your Excellency agreeable to letter of yesterday the Ammunition sent for Vizt 20,532 musket Cartridges—5 Single Barrels Powder & 1 Dble Barrel 4 Reams paper 4 lb. Thread 1 Cask flints Likewise 2 Boxes Muskets & 14 Boxes Ball Different sizes.

I am with the greatest esteem & respect

Your Excellency's most obdient & very Hble. Serv't

Jno. Ruddock D. C'y M. Stores.

His Excellency Genl. Clinton.

[No. 844.]

Prisoners Under Arrest at New Windsor.

A Report of the Main Guard New Windsor Oct'r 12th 1777.

Parole Green	1	1	2	24	28	Countersign Sinclair
Centinels by Day 4	Sub'	Sergt.	Corpl.	Privates	Total	by Night 6

Visited the Centinels frequently found them alert on their Posts.

No Grand Rounds—Nothing material happined.

Nathan Beers officer Guard.

The Number of Prisoners in Main Guard and their crimes.

Isaac Vanvlek taken up as a Spy.

Dan'l Taylor taken up as a Spy.

Jonathan Vanwaggoner confin'd for comeing from Long Island into the Country.

Wm. Maharry taken up for saying that the Rebels were Retreating before Genl. Burgoyne and that he hoped that the Dam'd Rebels would be Beat.

James Sloutter Negro taken up for going into N. York with wood and comeing out again and being found in Comp'y with a Dam'd Torie.

Thomas Porter for speaking disrespecfully of our Genl. and under officers that Commanded at Fort Montgomery and for saying that if it had ben commanded by a British Officer it would not have ben Given up.

David Worstervelts for Traveling without a Pass.

Matthew McKenny of Capt. Gillepsy's Comp'y Col. Hasbrouck's Regt. of Militia confin'd last evening by Lieut. Hunter for having spoken Treason against the States.

[No. 845.]

VAUGHAN'S RAID ON KINGSTON.

Governor Clinton Apprehensive—His Communication to the Council of Safety—Short of Men and of Ammunition.

Head Quarters near New Windsor 12th October 1777.

Gentlemen,

I am informed that many of the Soldiers of Colo. Du Bois Regt. Continental Troops and Colo. Allisson's Regiment of Militia who made their Escape from Forts Montgomery & Clinton are scattered up and down in different Parts of the Country And as it is essential to the Public Service that those Corps shoud be speedily collected, I must request that you will cause all such of them as are now in your District immediately to repair to Head Quarters at this Place & join their respective Regiments.

Little Britain 3 Miles from N. Windsor 12th Octo' 1777.

Gentlemen,

An armed Schooner, two Row Gallies & a small Brigg passed the Cheveaux Defrize & are ought of Sight up the River this Morning. They can have very few if any Men on Board; but they may be able nothwithstanding to distroy Effects which may be found in Stores on the Banks of the River. I therefore give you this early Notice of this Movement that you may Order out small Parties to such Places on the River at which there are any Public Stores or other valuable Effects—this I am sure will secure them. I woud advise that proper Care be taken to defend

Kingston Landing. The few Pieces of Artillery you have ought to be taken to the most suitable Place for that Purpose. Our Galley moved up the River some Miles before the Enemy.

If we had Round Shott for our 24 lb'r we might make this small Fleet very uneasy in the River but this we have not, nor do I know any nearer than Albany to which Place I begg you woud send for 100 of that Size & 200 for 4 lb'rs. Three Waggons will bring the whole. I wish [to know] how soon I may have them; they are essentially necessary; indeed I believe I may venture [to] say Sir James Wallace who commands this Musquito Fleet woud not have ventured to pass the Cheveaux Defrize had we been able to use our 24 lb'r whose Axle Tree was broken at the Time but is now repaired.

I have no late Accounts from the Enemy below. Genl. Putnam just now writes me that he hears they have Landed & are about moving up, but dont mention on which Side the River; his Letter implies on this. I sent a Party out yesterday to look in Forts Montgomery* & Constitution; they are not yet Returned. Capt. Wooster who went in with a Flagg returned yesterday Evening; he was received on Board a Ship about a Mile this Side Fort Montgomery; he thinks they were destroying the Works there & at Fort Clinton as from the Smoak he judged them to be on Fire. Genl. Vaughan Commands there; Genl. Clinton was Absent. Vaughan's Aid De Camp answered my Letter by informing the Prisoners were sent to N. York, that any Thing I wanted to send them might be sent on Board the Advanced Ship & from thence woud be forwarded to them Directed to Mr. Geo. Clinton Fishkill. No List sent me but all Colo. Du Bois's Officers missing are Prisoners with Major Lush, Colo. Allison & McClaghry. The later has seven wounds but none dangerous.

*The British called Fort Montgomery Fort Vaughan during the twenty days it was held by them.—STATE HISTORIAN.

I am distressed for want of Horse Men. The Duty is too hard for Capt. Woodhull's small Company. Capt. Salisburry's Company of Light Horse (a few to attend you as Expresses) must immediatly Join me for which please to given him an order as I have not at present Time to do it. The Communication being now cut off between Genl. Putnam & me & before I had a proper Supply of Ammunition, I must begg you will forward me to the Artillery Park Shawangunk 10,000 Catridges for Small arms of different Sizes.

I am this Moment favoured with your Letter of yesterday. The Militia of Shawangonk are now with me. I have sent a proper Guard there from another Quarter for the Artillery, which in my Opinion is much better than to leave Men of the Neighbourhood for that Purpose.

Colo. Snyder's Regiment may continue at Kingston to throw up the necessary Works to defend the Landing & Town. The rest of the Reinforcement from the Northward must immediatly join me. Were the whole to continue with you they woud not be able to meet the Enemy shoud they pass by and land near Kingston; & shoud they take their Route by Land which is most likely with my Present Force which consists only of the Militia of this Quarter of the Country: two small Continental Regim'ts & Colo. Southerland's Regt. consisting of 130 Men—Out of these I have strong Guards along the River Shore who have Orders to keep Pace with the Vessels now in the River & throw themselves between them & Kingston Landing shoud they go that high up. I am perswaded it is not only for the Safety of Kingston, which I have much at Heart but for that of the Country in Genl. that I shoud have my whole Force collected to one Point, as in that Case I shall be able to meet & oppose the Prog-

ress of the Enemy or at least throw myself in between the Enemy & such Places as may be an Object with them to gain which shall be my constant Care to do.

I am with much Esteem Gentlemen

Your Most Obed't Serv't

G. C.

From many Circumstances I am perswaded the Enemy are about moving. Genl. Clinton's being out when my Flagg was down yesterday—This small Fleet coming up the River confirms me in this Oppinion And I believe it will be by Land agt some of our Stores & ravage the Country.*

[No. 846.]

George Clinton Issues a Pass to Cadwallader Colden.

Gentlemen,

Since writing to you a few Minutes ago Mr. Cadwalled'r Colden Jun'r brought me the inclosed Letter† from his Father. Colo. Colden has given his Son great Pain by coming Home, especially at this Time and I believe the Rest of his Familly, and at his Request I have by the Advice of Mr. Wisner & the Field Officers present gave him a pass to go under the Charge of his Son (who is to be answerable for his Safe Conduct) to you.

I am your Most Obed' Serv't

G. C.

Head Quarters 12th October 1777.

[To Council of Safety.]

---

*In many minor matters this letter differs from that printed in the Journal of the Council of Safety, Volume I, page 1069.—STATE HISTORIAN.

†Not found. See page 468, including foot note.

[No. 847.]

A Report of the River Guard at New Windsor and Murderers Creek.

October 13th 1777.

Parole Stephens C Sign Parsons

Prisoners names	By whom Confined	to what Corps they belong				No. of Days Confined		No. of Nights Confined	By whom discharded	Crimes
GUARD	Field Officers	Capts.	Sub's	Serjts.	Corpls.	Drum & Fife	Privates	Centinals by Day	Centinals by Night			
New Windsor		3	3	3	2		66	5	6			
Murd's Creek			2	1	2		26	4	5			
Total	2	3	5	4	4		92					

Visiting Centrys and Patroling Parties Kept out according to orders. Nothing Material Happened since Guard mounted except the three Prisoners that were taken for Plundering and sent with their Crime yester Day to the Guard at Head Quarters.

Thomas Moffat, Major.

[No. 848.]

Prospects Glowing in the North, Gloomy in the South.

Kingston Oct'r 13th 1777.

Sir,

The Council of Safety, immediately on Rec't of your Excellency's favor of yesterday, dispatched Capt. Benson with a Barge double manned to Albany for the Shot which you required; on its arrival here it will be forwarded with the utmost dispatch.

I enclose to your Excellency the Copy of a Letter from Mr. Visscher to Mr. Yates by which it appears Genl. Burgoyne's Fate will be speedily determined.

I have the Honor to be

Your Excellency's Most Obed't & very humble serv't

Pierre Van Cortlandt Presid't of the Council of the State New York.

His Excellency Governor Clinton.

D'r S'r,

We have yesterday taken all the Enemy's Boats in which were the Officers Baggage &c. We have also taken some ammunition Waggons—100 Prisoners & four field Pieces. The Enemy are got as far as the north side of Fish Kill* & have burnt and destroyed all the buildings in their Way. Genl. Schuyler's House & Mills are all destroyed. Three Brigades of ours are in the front of the Enemy & Genl. Gates with the main Body near Genl. Schuyler's House. This Day will settle the affair.

Yrs. &

Mat: Visscher

Albany 12th October 1777.

Ab'm Yates Jun'r Esqr.

[No. 849.]

Military Prisoners at New Windsor.

A Report of the Main Guard N. Windsor October 13th 1777.

	Capt.	Subt.	Serjt.	Corpl.	Privates	Total	
Parole Stevens							Centinells by Day 4
C. Sign Parsons	1	2	2	2	38	45	Centinells by Nigh 8

Visited the Centinells frequently found them Alert on their Posts; no Grand Rounds. Nothing Material Happened.

---

*Fish Kill on the Upper Hudson at the present Schuylerville.

The Names of Prisoners Confind and their Crimes.

Isaac Van Vleck & Daniel Taylor taken Up as Spies.

Jonathan Vanwaggennor Confind for going Over to Long Island to the Enemy And Returning to Ulster County. William Maharrey Confind for Saying that the Rebels wer Retreating before General Berguoyne and that he Hoped the dam'd Rebels would be beat.

James Slouter Malatto Confind for going into N. York with Wood and Comeing Out Again and being found with Tories.

Thomas Porter Confind for Speaking Disrespectfully of our Generals and Under Officers that Commanded at Fort Montgomery and for Saying that If it had been Commanded by British Officers it would not of have been given Up.

David Wester Velt for traveling with out a pass.

Matthew McKinney of Capt. Gillespie Company Colo. Hasbrouck's Regt. of Malitia Confind by Lieut. Hunter for having Spoken Treason Against the State.

Jeremiah Fitzjerld Stephen Anderson & Benj'm Andress Confind by Major Moffit for plundering of Leather from the House of Theophilus Carvin which was found in their Custody and Also for Refusing to Stop when Ordered by the Century. Barent Miller Confind by Ensign Mumford for being an Enemy to his Country and Saying that he was A Friend to George the third King of Great Britain.

George Comford Benj'm Comford Jonathan Harris John St. Clair Godfric Kniver Malaiga Seagar John Poof Aaron Cruver Jose Henry Tise Confind by Lieut. Colo. Hardenbergh Charged of Being Enemies to the State and being found in Arms Against the States.

Thos. Wooster Capt.

[No. 850.]

ON THE EVE OF BURGOYNE'S CAPITULATION.

Matthew Visscher's Report of the Recent Operations of the Northern Army.

D'r Sir,

I rec'd yours of yesterday's Date by Capt. Benson; I do not think upon the whole that the Enemy will endeavour to come up the River any great Lenght, for I am sure they must ere now have heard of Burgoyne's Fate, who as well as his Troops is dispirited, surrounded and out of Provisions, His late precipitate Retreat is marked with Fear and Confusion, his own markee he left behind & is fallen into our hands. The remainder of his Tents he has destroyed.

Deserters & Prisoners are bro't into our Camp every Hour. Burgoyne must fight his Way thro' or surrender, & from the Situation of Affairs the latter is most likely.

We have now in the Fort confined above 200 of the Enemy, principally British & no guard to send them off, as the Citizens by the late Guard sent to Hartford are so reduced that they can hardly compleat the Guards necessary.

Gen'l Lincoln is not yet come down & the brave Gen'l Arnold is as well as can be expected, & there is reason to believe he will keep his Leg.

Sir Francis Clarke, Burgoyne's Aid D C. is very dangerously wounded & it is supposed he will not recover; he lies at Swarts.

Gen'l Gates might e'er now have attacked & defeated Burgoyne compleatly, but it must have been at the Expence of many brave men, which he wishes to avoid, as he is confident Burgoyne must soon move & then his Advantage must be great.

At the Request of the Committee of Albany Genl. Gates has

ordered Van Schaick's Regim't from Fort Schuyler, to the assistance of the Country below. I am &c.

Mat. Visscher.

Albany 14th Oct'r 1777 8 O'Clock a m.

Tis said the Enemy have thrown some of their heavy Cannon into the River.*

---

*From the diary of Lieutenant Digby:

[September] 10th. About 11 o'clock, an express arrived with intelligence that the enemy were on the move, and had advanced from their camp at Half Moon to Stillwater, a few miles nearer us, but they might have saved themselves that trouble, as we should soon have been up with them. He also informed [us] that in consequence of that unfortunate affair at Bennington, they were joined by some thousands of Militia, who in all probability would have remained neuter had we proved successful. From these accounts we threw up more works to protect our camp till ready to move towards them; after which we should be as liable to an attack in our rear as front, and the waiting to secure every store &c. against such an attack, caused our being so long on that post.

11th. We received orders to be in read ness to cross the Hudson river at a moment's warning; but all that day was a continued fall of heavy rain, which continued till the 13th. when the morning being very fine, the army passed over the Bridge of boats and encamped on the heights of Saratoga. We encamped in three columns in order of Battle. The duty here turned very severe, such numbers being constantly on either guards or picquets; during that day and the next we had many small alarms, as parties of theirs came very near our camp; but a few companies soon sent them off.

15th. Moved about 3 miles nearer the enemy, and took post on a strong position late in the evening, and had just time to pitch our camp before dark; about 11 at night we received orders to stand to our arms, and about 12 I returned to my tent and lay down to get a little rest, but was soon alarmed by a great noise of fire, and on running out saw Major Ackland's tent and markee all in a blaze, on which I made the greatest haste possible to their assistance, but before I could arrive, Lady Harriot Ackland, who was asleep in the tent when it took fire, had providentially escaped under the back of it; but the major was much burned in trying to save her. What must a woman of her rank, family and fortune feel in her then disagreeable situation; liable to constant alarms and not knowing the moment of an attack; but from her attachment to the major, her ladyship bore everything, with a degree of steadiness, and resolution, that could alone be expected from an experienced veteran.

16th. A detachment with about 2000 men with 6 pieces of cannon attended Gen. Burgoyne on a reconnoitering party towards the enemy. We remained out till near night, and fired our evening gun at sunset to make them imagine we had taken post so much nearer them; and afterwards returned to our camp with the gun. We heard Gen. Gates had been there the preceding day attended by a corps of riflemen. It was then pretty certain and generally believed, and indeed wished for, that we sould shortly have a decisive engagement,—I say wished for, as they never would allow us to go into winter quarters, till we had gained some great advantage over them; should that be the case, many of the country people would join us, but not till then—they choosing to be on the strongest side.

17th. The whole moved about 9 in the morning, and tho we were marching till near night, we came but 3 miles nearer them—we going a great circuit thro thick woods, for such is all that country—in order to keep possession of the heights, we lay on our arms not having light or time to pitch our tents.

18th. About 11 in the morning, we heard the report of small arms at a small distance. It was a party of the enemy, who surprised some unarmed men foraging not

[No. 851.]

General Dickinson notifies George Clinton that 600 New Jersey Militia are about to Join Him.

Elizabeth Town 14th October 1777.

Dear Sir,

I have this Day, detached M'r G'n Winds from this Post with three hundred men, I expect he will be joined by an equal number tomorrow; the remainder I have order'd to follow with all possible dispatch.

---

far from our camp. They killed & wounded 13, and then retreated on our sending a party to oppose them; and during that day and night we were very watchful and remained under arms.

19th. At day break intelligence was received, that Colonel Morgan, with the advance party of the enemy, consisting of a corps of rifle men, were strong about 3 miles from us; their main body amounting to great numbers encamped on a very strong post about half a mile in their rear; and about 9 o'clock we began our march, every man prepared with 60 rounds of cartridges and ready for instant action. We moved in 3 colums, ours to the right on the heights and farthest from the river in thick woods. A little after 12 our advanced picquets came up with Colonel Morgan and engaged, but from the great superiority of fire received from him—his numbers being much greater—they were obliged to fall back, every officer being either killed or wounded except one, when the line came up to their support and obliged Morgan in his turn to retreat with loss. About half past one, the fire seemed to slacken a little; but it was only to come on with double force, as between 2 & 3 the action became general on their side. From the situation of the ground, and their being perfectly acquainted with it, the whole of our troops could not be brought to engage together, which was a very material disadvantage, though everything possible was tried to remedy that inconvenience, but to no effect, such an explosion of fire I never had any idea of before, and the heavy artillery joining in concert like great peals of thunder, assisted by the echoes of the woods, almost deafened us with the noise. To an unconcerned spectator, it must have had the most awful and glorious appearance, the different Battalions moving to relieve each other, some being pressed and almost broke by their superior numbers. This crash of cannon and musketry never ceased till darkness parted us, when they retired to their camp, leaving us masters of the field; but it was a dear bought victory if I can give it that name, as we lost many brave men. The 62nd had scarce 10 men a company left, and other regiments suffered much, and no very great advantage, honor excepted, was gained by the day. On its turning dusk we were near firing on a body of our Germans, mistaking their dark clothing for that of the enemy. General Burgoyne was every where and did every thing [that] could be expected from a brave officer, & Brig. gen. Frazier gained great honour by exposing himself to every danger. During the night we remained in our ranks, and tho we heard the groans of our wounded and dying at a small distance, yet could not assist them till morning, not knowing the position of the enemy, and expecting the action would be renewed at day break. Sleep was a stranger to us, but we were all in good spirits and ready to obey with cheerfulness any orders the general might isue before morning dawned.

20th. At day break we sent out parties to bring in our wounded, and lit fires as we were almost froze with cold, and our wounded who lived till the morning must have severely felt it. We scarce knew how the rest of our army had fared the preceding day, nor had we tasted victuals or even water for some time before; so sent parties for each. At 11 o'clock some of our advanced sentrys were fired upon by their rifle men,

I hope they will arrive in time, to be serviceable to your Excellency. I have directed Genl. Winds to take the nearest route to New Windsor, & to advise your Excellency of his approach.

I am Your Excellency's most Obt. Serv't

Philemon Dickinson.

His Excellency Gov'r Clinton.

---

and we thought it the prelude to another action; but they were soon silenced. It was Gen. Phillips and Fraziers opinion we should follow the stroke by attacking their camp that morning; and it is believed, as affairs after turned out, it would have been better for the army to have done so; why it was not attended, to I am not a judge; tho I believe Gen. Burgoyne had material objections to it, particularly our hospitals being so full and the magazines not properly secured to risque that movement. About 12 the general reconnoitered our post and contracted the extent of ground we then covered to a more secure one nearer the river, which we took up in the evening—our left flank near the Hudson river to guard our battows and stores, and our right extending near two miles to heights west of the river, with strong ravines, both in our front and rear, the former nearly within cannon shot of the enemy. On our taking up this ground, we buried numbers of their dead. Their loss must have been considerable, as the fire was very severe. Contiguous to our ground was a fine field of Indian corn, which greatly served our horses, who had but little care taken of them the last 2 days, and many were killed the 19th. At night, half stood to their arms, and so relieved each other, in which time of watch we could distinctly hear them in the wood between us felling trees; from which we supposed they were fortifying their camp, which by all accounts, and the situation of the country, we had reason to believe was very strong.

21st. Their morning gun, from its report, seemed almost as near as our own, and soon after we heard them beating their drums frequently for orders. At 12 we heard them huzzaing in their camp, after which they fired 13 heavy guns, which we imagined might be signals for an attack; and which would be the most fortunate event that we could have wished, our position being so very advantageous. Soon after we found it was a Feu-de-joy, but for what cause we could not tell, In the evening, an express was sent thro the woods to Gen. Clinton, informing him that if he could not advance nearer to Albany, by which movement many troops then opposing us would be drawn off to stop his progress, we should be obliged to return to Ticonderoga by 12th October at farthest, as our provisions would not allow of our remaining there beyond that period. At 6 in the evening we encamped, It rained very heavy, and the general often expressed his desire that the men would take some rest—being greatly harassed after their great fatigue—to make them the better able to bear what might follow. The night was constant rain, and we lay accoutred in our tents.

22nd. Formed a bridge of boats across the Hudson, on the left flank of our line. A spy from the enemy was taken near our camp, and we had reason to suppose there were many others around. He informed that they had a report Gen. Burgoyne was killed on the 19th, which must have arose from Cap'n Green, one of the aid de camps, being wounded and falling from his horse near the general. About noon there was a confused report of Gen. [Sir Henry] Clinton's comeing up the river, and it must be owned Gen. Burgoyne was too ready to believe any report in our favour. Orders were given for our cannon to fire 8 rounds at midnight from the park of Artillery. It was done with a view of causing the enemy to draw in their outposts expecting an attack, at which time 2 officers in disguise were sent express to Gen. Clinton with messages to the same effect as was sent the 21st. The intention answered, as they stood to their works all that night which was constant rain.

[No. 852.]

SERIOUS CHARGES AGAINST TWO COLONELS.

Hay and Sheerwood Accused of Cowardice by Several Subordinates.

May it Please Your Exelency We the Subscribers take this Oppertunity of acquainting your Excelency, how Matters Shape in Our Place; What Coll. Hay Orders were from the Gener'l we Know not, but his Conduct in this, he & Coll. Sheerwood Concluded not to fight the Enemy, as You may See by the Enclosed Certificate; & Still Keep the Malitia Embodied at Different Places far Enough from the Enemy, Some at Clerkstown, Some at Cakiatt, & Others Near the Short and Long Cloves; all Drawing Pay & Rations & Seldom appear in Sight of the Enemy; the field Officers Seem to act with Reluctance, all but Major John Smith at the Hook, who Still Seems full of Spirit; Our Part of the Countery always Seemed Loyal to the American Cause but under the Present Situation are at a Loss how to Conduct them Selves; and we fear if their is not a New Order made & New Officers appointed; that we will be in a Deplorable Condition; the Disaffected Persons are Straining Every Nerve, & Seem Countinanced by the field Officers; Several Volunteers have Offered to Go with Capt'n Robrt Johnson, to Cutt off the Enemy's Guards along the River about the ferry who are Guards for the wood Cutters as we are Informed.

If your Exelency would think Proper to appoint Capt'n Johnson to have a Party under his Command & to act in Conjunction with Capt'n John Gardner who Commands the Company of Rangers—we think will Answer A Good Purpose.

This from Your friends & Very Humble Serv'ts

Cakiatt Octob'r ye 14th—1777.

Theunis Cuyper.
Gilb't Cooper.
James Christie.

To his Exelency George Clinton.

We Do hereby Certify that at the time the Enemy fleet Came to Harverstraw & ankered at & near Kings Ferry, we was at Mr. Tomas Smith's & I was Informed by Coll. Hay that he & Coll. Shearwood had Concluded not to fight the Enemy.

B' Gilb't Cooper.

Further Coll. Hay Said in Presents of Capt'n Aury Blaw Velt, that his handfull of men was not able to Stand that army, & it was not worth our while to fight them.

By order Aury Blaw Velt.

Cakiatt October ye 12th 1777.

[No. 853.]

Morning Report of the Main Guard.

New Windsor Octb'r 14th 1777.

Parole, Dickenson,	Captain	Subalterns	Sergeants	Corporalls	Privates	Totall	Prisoners Confin'd	Centries by Day	Centries by Night
Countersign, Herd.	1	3	4	4	50	62	24	5	8

Visited the Centries Frequently & found them Alert on their Posts.

Receiv'd no Grand Rounds, Nothing Extraordinary Occurr'd During the Tour.

James Stuart Capt'n.

[No. 854.]

Report of the Provost at New Windsor.

New Windsor 15th Octob'r 1777.

Report of the Provost Guard consisting of

Capt.	Subs.	Sergts.	Privates	Total	
1	2	3	48	54	Centinels by Day 5
					Centinels by night 10

Parole Washington

C, Sign Putnam.

Names of the prisoners confined & their Crimes are as follows,

[Here follows same list of prisoners as No. 849. Name of Benj'n Anderson instead of Benj'm Andress.]

John Stump of Capt. Stewards Co. Col. Dubois's Regt. John Hole a Tory, Confined for being a guide to a party of Col. S. B. Webb's Regt. supposing them to be British Soldiers & piloting them from his own house to Jacob Low's who he said was raising a Co. for the British Service.

Daniel Wackman of Capt. Johnston's Co. of militia Col. Wasbook's Regt. confined for disobedience of Orders, & refusing to march when Legally warned at the late alarm, confined by John Herdenbargh Lt. Col. of s'd Regt.

Henry Herriel of Col. Pawlin's Regt. of militia Confined for disaffection, & speaking Treasonable words against the States, confined by Lt. Col. Johannis Hardenbergh.

Sam'l Townsend Nathaniel Waters Robert Hess all of Col. Pawling's Regt. of militia confined by Daniel Frees Eng'n for neglect of Duty & disobedience of orders.

John Chrisfise, Henry Fise, Daniel Cogel, all confined by Col. Hardenbergh for disobedience of orders & disaffection to the American States.

Visited the Centinels frequently found them alert upon their Posts, no Grand Rounds, nothing material since Guard mounting.

Philip DB Bevier, Officer of the Guard.

[No. 855.]

Statement of a Captured Youth Relative to Sir Henry Clinton's Designs.

New Antrim 15th Oct'r 1777.

The Examination of Roswell Harris, from on Board the Scoonner Delligate, General [Henry] Clinton's own Sconner, born in New London, Who sayeth that he was in Sir Harry Clinton's Boat this day about Nine O'clock, and heard the General say that he would Not Sleep till he was In Albany; further saith the General said, he shou'd been in Albany this Neight; says He heard the Generals A D Camp say, the had about 5000 men, the Greatest Part Hassians, say one Cor'l kill 2 Capt; that part of the New Recruits Landed at or near fort Independence; the have finished the Distruction by fire; and otherwise Last neight the have Taken part of the Gunns into fort Clinton which the Intend to keep and Occupy; General Clinton is to sail up to Albany in the Prestons Tender, a Mudian Built Sloop, Carries Eight Three Pounders, and our Galley; the Took Now with some Other armed vessels & the Preston man of war, is Goeing up as farr as she can Gett; says these are Principally the Troops that Lay in & about York; the Troops from Cork, Hashians said to be 5000 yt come in, Replaced them, being verry sick & feble, says thair was no Light-horse as has been said come to York nor no other Troops but them Hashians this 28 days that he has been

in York, nor has heard of none altho often on shore as he was with the General; the above Lad was Taken out of one of our vessals going for a Load of salt & I think may Be Relyed on to what he says as farr as he has heard.

John Suffern.

N. B. He says thair was not Last neight more than 100 men in fort Clinton besides the Guards out. He says Randolph, frigett, Took a ship with 780 Hh'ds Rum mounted 28 guns & brg & slup all carrying Guns with 20 Gentleman on board a Great Dale Cash &c. Had not time to copy it of the Bearor waiting.
To General George Clinton.

[No. 856.]

Kingston Preparing for the Enemy.

Kingston Oct'r 15th 5 O'Clock P. M.

Sir,

The enclosed is just come to hand by Express—we tho't it necessary to open it as it might contain matters which at this critical Juncture we conceived we ought to know without Delay.

We just this moment have received Information from the Landing that about thirty Sail of the Enemy's Vessels appear'd opposite to Esopus Island & standing up the River. Some Works have been thrown up below according to your Excellency requistion—the alarm Guns were just now fired. We have not any particulars on this Occasion more than already mentioned. We shall forward any further Information to you as it may from time to time occur without the Loss of a moment. In the mean time give us leave Sir to assure you that we will contribute all in our Power to enable the militia Officers who command here

to make the best possible Defence at this Post during your Excellency's absence.

I have the Honor to be

Your Excellency's most Obed't Serv't

Pierre Van Cortlandt Pres'dt.

His Excellency Governor Clinton.

[No. 857.]

GATES ANNOUNCES BURGOYNE'S SURRENDER.

And Forwards to Governor Clinton a Copy of the Articles of Capitulation.

Saratoga Octbr. 15h 1777.

Sir,

Inclosed I have the Honour to send your Excellency, a Copy of my Letter of this Day to Major General Putnam, with a Copy of the Terms on which Lt. General Burgoyne has proposed to surrender.*

I am Sir,

Your Excellency's most affectionate Humble Servant

Horatio Gates.

His Excellency Governor Clinton Esq.

Copy.

Camp at Saratoga 15" Septr. [Oct.] 1777.

Dear Sir,

I have just received your Letter of the 13h Inst. It is certainly right, to collect your whole Force, and push up the East Side of the River, after the Enemy. You may be sure, they have

*These communications have been lettered by Mr. George W. Clinton as 856, "A," "B," "C." As a matter of fact they should be placed under the number 857.—STATE HISTORIAN.

Nothing they care for in New York, then why should you attack an empty Town, which you know to be untenable, the Moment they bring their Men of War against it.

Yesterday General Burgoyne proposed to surrender upon the inclosed Terms, the Capitulation will, I believe, be settled today, when I shall have Nothing but General [Henry] Clinton to think of—if you keep Pace, with him on one Side, the Governor [Clinton] on the other and I in his Front, I cannot see how he is to get home again.

I am Dear General your affectionate Humble Servant

Horatio Gates.

Honble. Major Genl. Putnam.

The annexed Answers being given to Major General Gates' Proposals, it remains for Lt. General Burgoyne, and the Army under his Command, to state the following Preliminary Articles* on their Part.

1st. The Troops to march out of their Camp with the Honours of War, and the Artillery of the Intrenchments, which will be left, as hereafter may be regulated.

2nd. A free Passage to be granted to [this] Army to Great Britain, upon condition of not serving in North America during the present Contest and a proper Port to be assigned for the Entry of Transports to receive the Troops whenever General Howe shall so order.

3rd. Should any Cartel take Place by which this Army or any Part of it may be exchanged, the foregoing Articles to be void, [so] far as such Exchange shall be made.

4th. All Officers to retain their Carriages, Batt Horses and other Cattle, and no Baggage to be molested or searchd, the Lt.

*These articles differ in several minor respects with those published in Burgoyne's Orderly Book. The text of the latter has been followed.—STATE HISTORIAN.

General giving his Honour, that there are no public Stores secreted therein, Major General Gates will of course take the necessary Measures for the Security of this article.

5th. Upon the March, the Officers are not to be separated from their men, and in Quarters the Officers [shall] be lodg'd according to Rank, and are not to be hindered from assembling their Men for Roll Callings and other necessary Purposes of Regularity.

6". There are various Corps in this Army composed of Sailors, Batteau Men, Artificers, Drivers, Independant Companies and followers of the Army and it is expected that [these] Persons of whatever Country shall be included in the fullest [sense and utmost] Extent of the above Articles and comprehended in every respect as British Subjects.

7h. All Canadians and Persons belonging to the Establishment in Canada to be permitted to return there.

8th. Passports to be immediately granted for three Officers, not exceeding the Rank of Captain, who shall be appointed by General Burgoyne to carry Despatches to S'r Wm. Howe, S'r Guy Carlton, and to Great Britain, by the Way of New York, and the public Faith to be engaged that these Despatches are not to be opened.

9h. The foregoing Articles are to be considered only as Preliminaries for framing a Treaty, in the Course of which others may arise to be consider'd by both Parties, for which Purpose it is proposed that two Officers of each Army, shall meet & report their Deliberations to their respective Generals.

10h. Lt. Genl. Burgoyne will send his Deputy Adjutant General to receive Major General Gates's Answer Tomorrow Morning at 10 O'Clock. J. Burgoyne.

Saratoga Octbr. 14" 1777.

*[The eight first Preliminary Articles of Lieutenant General Burgoyne's Proposals, and the second, third and fourth of those of Major General Gates of yesterday being agreed to, the foundation of the proposed Treaty is out of Dispute, but the several Subordinate Articles and Regulations necessarily springing from those Preliminaries, and requiring Explanation and precision between the parties before a Definitive Treaty can be safely executed, a longer Time than that mentioned by General Gates in his answer to the 9th Article becomes indispensably necessary. Lieutenant General Burgoyne is willing to appoint two Officers immediately to meet two others from Major General Gates, to propound, discuss and settle those Subordinate Articles, in order that the Treaty in due form may be executed as soon as possible.

Signed John Burgoyne.

Camp at Saratoga, 15th Oct. 1777.]

Gen. Gates to George Clinton.

Saratoga Octbr. 15" 1777.

Sir,

By the Mistake of my Aid De Camp the Inclosed† was left out of your Packet, sent this morning.

I am Sir, Your Excellency's most Obedient Humble Servant

Horatio Gates.

His Excellency Gov'r Clinton Esq.

---

*This paragraph is not contained in the copy in the Clinton Manuscripts. Supplied from Burgoyne's Orderly Book.

†Presumably refers to the Articles of Capitulation.

[No. 858.]

Daniel Taylor the Spy Sentenced to Death.

At a general Court Martial held at the Heighths of New Windsor the 14th October 1777, by Order of Brigadier General George Clinton whereof Colonel Duboyse was President.

Members.

Major Bradford	Capt'n Galespie
Major Huntington	Capt'n Conklin
Captain Savage	Capt'n Wood
Capt'nWatson	Capt'n Hamtramk
Capt'n Wyllys	Capt'n Lee
Capt'n Ellis	Capt'n Husted

Daniel Taylor* charged with Lurking about the Camp as a Spy from the Enemy, confined by Order of Gen. Clinton, was brought before said Court, and to the above Crime the Prisoner plead Not Guilty, But confessed his being an Express from General Clinton to General Burgoyne when taken, And that he had been employed as an Express also from General Burgoyne to General Clinton, and was taken in the Camp of the Army of the United States near New Windsor by Lieutenant Howe. Taylor likewise confessed his being a first Lieutenant in Captain Stewart's Company in the 9th Regiment of the British Troops, and but one Man in Company when taken. The Prisoner plead that he was not employed as a Spy, but on the contrary was charged both by General Clinton and Burgoyne not to come near our Camp; but meeting accidently with some of our Troops, in British Uniform, he was thereby deceived, and discovered himself to them.

*See page 275.—STATE HISTORIAN.

The Court after considering the Case were of Opinion that the Prisoner is Guilty of the Charge brought against him and adjudged him to suffer Death, to be hanged* at such Time and Place as the General shall direct.

A true Copy of the Proceedings. Test.

Lewis Duboys Colo. pr'dt.

Head Quarters at Marble Town 16th October 1777.

The Sentence of the General Court Martial whereof Colo. Du Bois was president against the within named Daniel Taylor is approved & Ordered to be carried into Execution when the Troops are paraded & before they march Tomorrow Morning.

Geo. Clinton B. Genl.

Continental Army.

[No. 859.]

George Clinton Announces to Gen. Gates the Approach of the Enemy to Kingston.

Kingston 16th Oct'r 1777 one o'Clock.

Sir,

I am to inform you that the Enemy's Fleet consisting of upwards of thirty Sail anchored last night about six miles below the Landing Place of this Town, which they now lie directly opposite to and appear to be making dispositions for Landing. I have so few men with me that I cannot say I have the best Prospect of having so good a Defence as might be wished. A Reinforcement is on the way to me which I left last night and

*Taylor was hanged upon the limb of an apple tree October 18, 1777.—STATE HISTORIAN.

which I believe will not come up in Season and at any Rate must be exceedingly fatigued. I am just informed that the Enemy are coming to the Land. I think it necessary to give you this Information that you may take such Steps as may to you appear necessary to render their Acquisition of this town of as little Importance as possible.

I have the Honor to be your most obedient & humble Servant

[George Clinton.]

P. S. I most sincerely congratulate you on your Success to the northward.

to Major Genl. Gates.

of the same Date.

Sir,

Read Seal and send forward the enclosed Letter. Use your Discretion as to the Contents take the most prudent measures with your sick wounded & Prisoners. It is possible the Enemy may push on to Albany. I am Sir your humble Servant,

---

[No. 860.]

BURGOYNE'S DOWNFALL.

The Articles of Convention Agreed Upon between Him and Major-General Gates.

Articles of Convention between Lieut't General Burgoyne and Major General Gates.

1st. The Troops under Lieut't General Burgoyne to March out of their Camp with the Honours of War, and the Artillery of the Intrenchments, to the Verge of the River, where the Old Fort stood, where the Arms and Artillery are to be left. The Arms are to be piled by Word of Command of their own Officers.

2nd. A free Passage to be granted to the Army under Lieut't Genl. Burgoyne to Great Brittain, on Condition of not serving again in North America, during the Present Contest, and the Port of Boston is Assign'd for the Entry of Transports to receive the Troops, whenever General Howe shall so Order.

3rd. Should any Cartel take Place, by which the Army under General Burgoyne, or any Part of it may be exchanged the foregoing Article to be void, as far as such Exchange shall be made.

4th. The Army under Lieut. General Burgoyne to march to Massachusetts Bay, by the Easiest, most expeditious and convenient Routes; and to be Quartered, in, near, or as convenient as Possible to Boston, that the March of the Troops may not be delayed, when Transports arrive to receive them.

5th. The Troops to be supplied on their March, and, during being in Quarters with Provisions by General Gates's Orders at the same Rate of Rations, as the Troops of his own Army and if Possible, the Officers Horses, and Cattle are to be supplied with Forage at the usual Rates.

6th. All Officers to retain their Carriages Batt Horses, and other Cattle, and no Baggage, to be molested nor searched, Lieut. General Burgoyne giving his Honour there are no Public Stores secreted therein. Major General Gates will of Course take the necessary Measures, for the due Performance of this Article. Should any Carriages be wanted during the March for the Transportation of Officers Baggage they are if Possible to be supplied by the Country at the usual Rates.

7th. Upon the March and during the Time the Army shall remain in Quarters in the Massachusetts Bay, the Officers are not, as far as Circumstances will admit to be seperated from their Men, the Officers are to be Quartered accord'g to Rank, and are not

to be hindered from assembling their Men for Roll Callings and other necessary Purposes of Regularity.

8th. All Corps whatever of General Burgoyne's Army, whether composed of Sailors, Batteaumen, Artificers, Drivers, Independent Companies and followers of the Army, of whatever Country shall be included in the fullest Sense, and utmost Extent of the above Articles and comprehended in every Respect as British Subjects.

9th. All Canadians and Persons belonging to the Canadian Establishment, consisting of Sailors, Batteauxmen Artificers, Drivers, Independent Companies and many other Followers of the Army, who come under no particular description are to be permitted to return there. They are to be conducted immediately by the Shortest Route to the first Brittish Post on Lake George, are to be supplied with Provisions in the Same Manner as the other Troops, and are to be bound by the Same Conditions of not serving during the present Contest in North America.

10th. Passports to be immediately granted for three Officers, not exceeding the Rank of Captains, who shall be appointed by Lieut't General Burgoyne to carry Dispatches to Sir W'm Howe, S'r Guy Carleton, and to Great Brittain by the Way of New York, and Major General Gates engages the Public Faith that the Dispatches shall not be opened. These Officers are to set out immediately after receiving their Dispatches and are to Travel the Shortest Route and in the most expeditious Manner.

11th. During the stay of the Troops in Massachusetts Bay the Officers are to be admitted on Parole and are to be permitted to wear their side Arms.

12th. Should the Army under Lieut't General Burgoyne find it necessary to send for their Cloathing and other Baggage to

Canada, they are to be permitted to do it in the most convenient Manner and the necessary Passports granted for that Purpose.

These Articles are to be mutually signed & exchanged tomorrow Morning at 9 O'Clock, and the Troops under Lieut't General Burgoyne, are to March out of their Intrenchments at 3 O'Clock in the Afternoon.

Horatio Gates Major General.]*

Camp at Saratoga Octob'r 16th, 1777. Copy.

† [To prevent any Doubts that might arise from Lieut. General Burgoyne's name not being mentioned in the above Treaty, Major General Gates hereby Declares that he is understood to be comprehended in it as fully as if his name had been specifically mentioned.

(Signed),

Horatio Gates.]‡

---

*There are many radical points of difference between the Articles of Convention as represented by the copy in the Clinton Manuscripts and that in Burgoyne's Orderly Book. The text of the latter has been followed.

† This paragraph is not contained in the Clinton Manuscripts. It is supplied from Burgoyne's Orderly Book.

‡ Return of the army of the United States under the command of H. Gates, Major General, 17th October 1777. (See page 456).

Brigadiers	12	
Colonels	44	
Lieut Colonels	43	
Majors	49	
Captains	344	
First lieuten'ts	332	
Second lieuts	326	
Ensigns	345	
Chaplains	5	
Adjutants	42	
Quarter Masters	44	
Paymasters	30	
Surgeons	37	
Surgeons Mates	43	
Sergeants	1392	
Drummers	636	
Rank & File	13216	
Sick present	622	
Sick absent	731	
At Fort Edward	3875	on command
On Furlough	180	
	22348	

Signed Horatio Gates
Major General

Return of the British Troops under the Command of Lieut Genl Burgoyne 17 October 1777.

Generals staff	10
Lieut Cols	4
Majors	6
Captains	40
Lieutenants	59
Ensigns	36
Chaplains	1
Adjutants	5
Qr. Masters	3
Surgeons	7
Mates	7
Sergeants	162
Drummers & Fifers	135
Rank & File fit for duty	2365
Sick	361
Musicians	36
Batt Men	139
	3379

Signed Js Burgoyne
Lieut. General.

Return of the German Troops under the Command of Lieut. General Burgoyne, 17th October 1777.

Officiers	132
Bat officiers	197
Chusurgiers	19
Soldats	1792
Tambours	72
Total Germans	2202

Riedesel
General Major

Total provincial army		22348
British	3379	5581
Germans	2202	
Difference of armies		16767

From Lieut. Digby's Journal.

The Number of Prisoners Surrendered by Capitulation under the Command of Lt. General Burgoyne the 16th of October, 1777.

British Prisoners,		2442
Foreign do		2198
General Burgoyne and Staff Officers, including six Members of Parliament,		12
Sent to Canada,		1100
Sick and Wounded,		598
Total,		6250
Prisoners before the Surrender,	400	
Deserters,	300	
Lost at Bennington,	1220	
Killed between the 17th Sept. and the 18th October,	600	
Taken at Ticonderoga,	413	
Killed at Gen. Herkimer's Battle,	300	
		3233
		9583

Ordnance, Stores, &c. taken.

6 Pieces of Cannon at Bennington.
2 do and 4 Royals at Fort Schuyler.
400 Set of Harness, a Number of Ammunition Waggons and Horses.
5000 Stand of Arms.
37 Pieces of Brass Cannon, Implements and Stores Compleat.

The above is exclusive of Indians, Teamsters and Suttlers.—From Burgoyne's Orderly Book.

Parole of Burgoyne's Officers. This document was purchased by J. Wingate Thornton, Esq., of Boston, Mass., and is signed by Gen. Burgoyne in a broken and tremulous hand and one hundred and eighty-eight other officers.

"We, whose names are hereunto subscribed, being under the restrictions of the convention made on the sixteenth of October last, between Lieutenant General Burgoyne and Major General Gates, do promise and engage, on our word and honor, and in the faith of gentlemen, to remain in the quarters assigned us for our residence in Cambridge, Watertown, Medford, and Charlestown, in the State of Massachusetts Bay, and at no time to exceed or pass the following limits, viz.; Swan's shop at Charlestown Neck, the Cambridge road up to the cross-way between Mr. Codman's house and Fort No. 3; the said crossway out to the road by Mr. Inman's house, taking in the Hospital barracks; from thence a straight line to Cambridge bridge; from thence to the north brink of Charles river to Watertown; from thence the Boston road as far as the crotch of the way at Anger's corner; from Watertown bridge up the road to the northwest corner of Mr. Remington's house, and from Learned's Tavern the Cambridge road on to the common to the Menotomy road, up said road to Cooper's Tavern, taking in the Menotomy pond; but not to pass the beach on the south, west, or north sides thereof; from Cooper's Tavern down to the east end of Benj'n Tuft's house in Medford, and from Medford Bridge the Boston road to Swan's shop, the first-mentioned bounds. The intermediate roads are within the parol, and the back-yards of the respective quarters to the distance of eighty yards from them, during our continuance in this State, or until the Continental General commanding in this State, His Excellency General Washington, or the Congress of the United States, shall order otherwise; and that we will not directly or indirectly give any intelligence whatsoever to the enemies of the United States, or do or say any thing in opposition to or in prejudice of the measures and proceedings of any Congress for the said States during our continuance here as aforesaid, or until we are duly exchanged or discharged; and that we will at all times duly observe and obey the rules and regulations already established for the government of the troops in quarters.

Given under our hands at Cambridge, in the State of Massachusetts Bay, this thirteenth day of December, in the year of our Lord 1777.

BRITISH.

Lieutenant General.	Major General.	Brigadier General.
J. Burgoyne.	W. Phillips.	James Hamilton,
	Lieutenant Colonels.	
J. Lind,	Nicholas Sutherland,	John Anstruther,
	John Hill.	
	Majors.	
Balcarres,	George Forster,	Henry Harnage,
G. Forbes,	William Agnew,	P. Irving,
	John Holmes, Jun.	
	Captains.	
Thomas Hosmer,	Francis Wemyss,	George Coote,
Ellis Walker,	Robert W. Winchester,	A. Jameson,

William Cotton,
J. W. Heman,
Noah Simpson,
Nich's Ailward Vigors,
John Carter,
James Sheldon,
W. Lindsay,
Neill MacLean,
Alexander Baillie,
George Swettenham,
J. Rollinson,
William Maxwell,
Paul Banks,
James Lovell,
J. Farmar,
George Petrie,
Thomas Kirkman,
George Brodie,
Stephen Strangway,
R. Master,
H. Pilmor,
William Fergussone,
Rd. England,
J. D. Alcock,
Henry Marr,
Thomas Blomefield,
George Marlay,
Erle Hawker,
Alexander Campbell,
John Shrimpton,
H. Sotheron,
Thomas Anburey.

Lieutenants.

William Cox,
Danl. Davids,
Jas. Hadden,
James Dunbar,
William P. Smith,
William Houghton,
William Collier,
H. T. Thomson,
Bright Nodder,
Robert Stordy,
James Battersby,
W. Houghton,
Edward T. Jones,
Hamilton Maxwell,
W. Digby,
Charles Williams,
Sewell Maunsell,
William Mure,
Thomas Steel,
Napier,
Anson Nutt,
Archibald Fife,
George Rawdon,
John M'Neill,
James Murray,
George Vincent,
James Kimmis,
W. Prince,
Joseph Stevely,
S. Rimington,
Geo. H. Reade,
J. Steele,
John Gaskell,
Richard Norman,
W. R. Gilbert,
Richard Croft,
Robert Dobson,
Wm. Charlton,
Clifton Wheat,
Charles Torriano,
W. Fetherston,
John Hepburne,
George Edward Shlagel,
William Douglas,
B. Innes,
Robert Burnet,
John Blackwood,
John Dalgleish,
Torphichen,
Weston Alcock,
Richard Brown,
R. Steele,
Charles Williams,
William Doyle,
Thomas Bibby,
George Coffer,
Charles Johnson,
Charles Earle,
John Fergussone,
W. Campbell,
Thomas Reed,
Thomas Storey,
T. Poe,
Min'n Hobart,
Henry Baldwin,
A. French,
Bernard G. Ward,
John Rotton,
Abm. Banbury,
J. Jones,
Arthur Blackall,
William Wilkinson,
Connolly Coane,
Lowther Mathews,
Gonvill Bromhead,

Ensigns.

Henry May,
W. Hoey,
Thomas Deane,
Thomas Orchard,
James Moon,
Robert Grier,
Cooper,
Richard Bateman,
E. F. Merida,
William Noble,
M. Burroughs,
G. Stephens,
John Percy,
Richard James,
H. Blacker,
George Hervey,
James Power,
John Grattan,
Daniel Gwynne,
St. Leger Bevill,
Quin John Freeman.

Surgeons.

G. Wylde,
William Burke,
M. Cahill,
W. Pemberton,
Alexander Moodie.
Samuel Sone,
Leonard Dobbin,

Surgeon's Mates.

Alexander Melville,
William Brown,
A. B. Carroll,
Charles Watson,
Colin MacLasty,
Joseph Alder.

Adjutants.

Isaac Fielding, J. Dalladine.

Deputy Adjt. General.
Rt. Kingston.

Chaplains.

R'd Montague Money,	Charles Mongan,	Andrew Brown,
R. Higinbothom,	Edward Brudenell,	

Quartermasters.

William Paxton,	Jno. Holmes.

Commissary General.
Jonathan Clarke.

Assistant Commissaries.

J. Rousteau,	L. Cromanteau	John Powell, Assistant Com. of Beer.
Andrew Foster,	Nathaniel Collyer.	John M'Kenzie, dep. do.

Assistant Quartermaster.
George Vallancey.

Dep. paymaster general.
David Geddes.

Acting Physician.
Vinc't Wood.

Mates of Gen. Hospital.

Richard Woodthorp,	John Park.

Aids-de-camp.

Charles Green,	R. R. Wilford,

Wagonmaster General.

Robert Hoakesly.	P. O'Donnel, dep. do.

Philip Skene, a poor follower of the British army. [These words are in his own hand writing.]

[These names are not given in the order in which they appear on the original record, but have been carefully collated with it, and are correct as far as we are able to decypher them with the aid of the Army lists.]

GERMANS.

Riedesel, Maj. General.	J. W. Specht, Brig. Gen.	Lentz. Lieut. Colonel.
	W. R. De Gall, do.	

Majors.

Von Lucke,	Ehrenkrook,	H. U. Cleve, Brig. Maj.
Von Mengen,	Von Passern.	

Captains.

J. Willoe,	Bartling,	C. L. Schottelius,
de Schlagenteuffel,	Harbord,	F. de Germann,
de Lohneysen,	Girsewald,	Scheel,
C. A. Alers,	Lutzow,	Schacten,
J. G. P. Arend,	Schlagenteuffel,	Pausch,
Morgenstern.	Jaeger,	Trott.

Lieutenants.

Borneman,	Reinking,	J. F. Pfluger,
Ulig.	W. Hoyer,	J. G. H. Gladen,
Trott,	Morgenstern,	G. F. Fricke,
Rudolphi,	Burgsdorff,	C. F. Rohr,

De Mayer,	Brands,	P. W. L. Rhenius,
C. von Muzell,	Meijern,	M. von Butler,
G. S. Wintersmitz,	Cramm,	Von Lindau,
Helmeke,	J. Meyer,	Von Eschwege,
Curt von Hesler,	August Papet, Sen.	Von Bischausen,
Meyer,	Milkau,	Von Trott,
Counradj,	Oldekop,	Siebert,
Von Dobeneck,	D'Anniers,	Graf von Pükler,
Peterson,	J. F. J. Kettner,	Sartorius, Qr. Master.
Modrach,	A. H. Du Roi,	G. V. Geyling,
Von Unger,	Unger,	W. Dufais,
Feichel,	P. S. Cruse,	C. D. Spangenberg.

Ensigns.

Bandel,	Meribom,	E. Grimpe,
Erich,	Bernewitz,	Von Richtersleben,
Bode,	Ulmenstein,	Von Weyhers,
	Heerwagen, Adjt.	

Chaplains.

Toegel,	Milius,	Kohle,
	Theobald.	

Surgeons.

Schrader,	Bause,	Poellniz, D. Adjt. Gen.
Pralle,	J. H. Kunze,	

Aid-de-Camps.

A. Edmonstone,	Langemeyer, Sec'y.	Cleve.
H. D. Gerlach, Q. Mr. G.	T. T. Heildebach, Serjt. Major.	

Auditors.

Schmidt,	Zincken,	A. H. Bähr.

Dr. E. B. O'Callaghan who Edited Burgoyne's Orderly Book, from which these names are taken added this explanation:

These names have been compared with the original, kindly placed in our hands by Mr. Thornton for the purpose; and with those on another parole, given when the prisoners were marched to Virginia, also in the possession of Mr. Thornton. They will be found in some cases to differ slightly in orthography from the names on p. 155, et seq. We have followed the original.

Report of Lieutenant Noble, acting aid-de-camp to Major-general Phillips:

In the course of conversation at Saratoga, October 17, 1777, I heard Major-general Gates say, that he did not mean to injure private property; and as the colonels would suffer by the loss of their accoutrements, the soldiers might take them. I was the officer sent to the commanding officers to tell them, the soldiers were to keep their accoutrements; they had taken them off with a design to leave them behind, and upon my delivering the message, they put them on again. This was before dinner—Major-general Phillips and Major-general Gates together.

Wm. Noble, Lieut. 21st Reg.

Conversation between Major-general Gates and Lieutenant-colonel Kingston.

At the convention of Saratoga, October 17, 1777, when the troops marched with their accoutrements, General Gates asked me, if it was not customary for arms and accoutrements to go together. Replying, that the accoutrements were the colonels, and private property, General Gates said, very true; they are yours as such, and because we have not mentioned them in the convention.

Robert Kingston, D. A. G.

[No. 861.]

Deputy Commissary General Cuyler Stands Flatly On His Prerogatives.

Albany October 17th 1777.

Sir,

Yesterday About noon I Received A Letter from Council of Safety dated Kingston October 13th And Signed by Robert Benson in behalf of the President.

In Answer to which I am to Observe to the Council, that the Suppling of Any troops out of my limitts will thro the business of the different departments into A State of Irregularity, And As D C G [Deputy Commissary General] Purchase for the Northern Department* my Attention to that business Gives me full Imploy. I would Recommend the Council to write to Gener'l Putnam on the Subject. Peter Colt Esqr. was Appointed D C G Purch' for the Eastren or Middle Department And Samuel Gray Esqr. D C G of Issues. If Mr. Colt Acts under his Appointment As purchaser I Should Suppose he will Supply Such troops as Are at or Near Esopus which must be Considerd in the middle or Eastren department.

Give me Leave to Observe that the Opening of An Account

*When General Burgoyne arrived at Bemus Heights, he was received by Gen. Gates at the Head of the Continental Army, which was drawn up on that occasion. Gen. Gates advanced to receive him, told him he was glad to see him. Gen. Burgoyne replyd, I am not glad to see you; it is my Fortune, Sir, but not my Fault. Gen. Schuyler's Carriage was sent for, to receive and conduct Gen. Redsall, (Riedesel) his wife and five children to Albany. Gen. Burgoyne and the rest of the Staff Officers were escorted on Horseback. They all dined at General Schuyler's. At Table General Gates drank the King of Great Britain's Health. Gen. Burgoyne in return thanked him, and in the next Glass drank the Continental Congress. Gen. Burgoyne observed to Gen. Gates, he admired the Number, Dress and Discipline of his Army; but above all, the Decorum and Regularity that was observed; said, Your Funds of Men are inexhaustible, like the Hydra's Head, when cut off, seven more sprang up in its stead.

When Gen. Burgoyne arrived in Albany, the Boys gathering round, cryed out, "Make Elbow Room there"—the Rejoycing Word.—From Burgoyne's Orderly Book.

And Appointing persons to Act, is Attended with many Inconveniences, Nor Can Any Supply be deliverd unless the Issuing department Acts in Conjunction with me the D C G of which is now with the Army.

It will Allways Give me pleasure to do Any business that will feliciate the forwarding of the public Good but when I have Reason to belive, it Can be done by persons, under whos Care it properly falls I must decline it.

I am Sir your most Obdt. & most humble Serv't

Jacob Cuyler.

To The Honble The President of the Council of Safety
State of New York—Now at Kingston.

Return of the Army of the United States, Commanded by Major General Gates, Camp at Saratoga, October 16, 1777.

BRIGADES	OFFICERS PRESENT.														RANK AND FILE.					
	COMMISSIONED.								STAFF.						NON COMMISSIONED.						
	Brigadiers	Colonels	Lieutenant Colonels	Majors	Captains	1st Lieutenants	2d Lieutenants	Ensigns	Chaplains	Adjutants	Quarter Masters	Pay Masters	Surgeons	Mates	Serjeants	Drums and Fifes	Present, fit for Duty	Sick, present	Sick, absent	On command	On furlough	Total
Brig. Gen. Nixon's	1	3	4	3	27	25	28	24	1	4	4	2	4	3	104	52	1,257	55	87	73	9	1,481
Poor's	1	2	5	4	24	23	26	28	1	3	3	4	3	5	110	50	1,132	48	64	61	11	1,316
Learned's	1	4	3	4	26	21	23	30	1	4	3	3	2	4	121	54	1,498	57	51	44	8	1,658
Glover's	1	3	5	4	30	26	23	27	1	3	4	4	4	3	120	58	1,776	69	94	86	23	2,048
Paterson's	1	4	3	4	28	22	24	26	0	3	3	2	3	4	108	49	1,255	61	77	53	12	1,458
Warner's	1	5	4	3	24	27	22	26	0	4	2	3	2	3	96	40	1,572	95	83	68	32	1,850
Stark's	1	3	3	4	27	30	24	22	0	3	4	2	4	2	101	48	220	25	32	1,019	7	1,303
Bailey's	1	4	4	2	28	26	22	24	0	2	2	1	2	3	93	37	897	30	23	48	13	1,011
Whipple's	1	3	2	4	24	27	23	25	1	4	3	2	3	2	104	49	112	18	21	897	27	1,075
Brickett's	1	2	4	3	26	23	27	30	0	2	2	1	1	2	83	37	776	21	37	31	4	869
Fellow's	1	4	2	4	22	26	24	28	0	3	4	2	3	4	113	51	132	40	31	884	10	1,097
Woolcut's	1	3	2	3	20	23	21	25	0	2	3	1	2	1	96	47	843	27	34	38	7	949
Ten Broek's	0	4	2	3	24	22	27	30	0	2	4	2	1	3	105	44	987	54	65	553	14	1,673
Artillerissts	0	0	1	1	6	5	5	0	0	1	1	1	3	2	22	12	438	17	25	8	2	490
Cavalry	0	0	1	3	8	6	7	0	0	2	2	0	0	2	16	8	321	5	7	12	1	846
Total	12	44	45	49	344	332	326	245	5	42	44	30	37	43	1,392	636	13,216	662	731	3,875	180	18,624

N. B. Exclusive of the Numbers in the above Return, there are the Upper Staff of the Army, the Batteaux Men, the Artificers, and Followers of the Camp. Colonel Morgan's Corps of Riflemen, and the Light Infantry, are included in the Brigades.

HORATIO GATES,
Major General.

[Taken from the Parliamentary Register.]

[No. 862.]

The Regular Guard Report.

Hurly Oct'r 18th 1877.

A Morning Report of the Main Guard consisting of

Capt'n	Sub'n	Serjt.	Corp'l	privats	Centries by Day 10
1	2	3	3	35	Centries by Night 7

Parole

Counter Sign Herd

Visited the Centinals frequently found them Alert on their posts—no Grand Rounds—Nothing Material Happend.

The Names of the Prisoners Confined and their Names [crimes].

[Here follows the same list of prisoners as in No. 854; name of David Westervelt with a pen mark through it; names of Henry Hurl and John Kapell added after Daniel Cogel.]

* * * * * * * * *

Abraham Brinckerhoff Confind by Major Winecup, released.

John Ellis Officer of the Guard.

[No. 863.]

General James Clinton Regrets the Loss of Kingston.

Little Britain Octob'r 18th 1777.

D'r Brother,

Yours of yesterday's Date I have Just Received. I am Sorry for the Loss of Kingston &c.*

---

*No event connected with the Revolutionary War has been more confusing in the matter of dates, than the destruction of Kingston. Col. Stedman, a very careful historian, whose work is considered an authority in Great Britain, fixes the date as the 13th of October, 1777. Gordon, Lossing, Ramsey, Sparks' Correspondence of the American Revolution, and Beatson's Naval and Military Memoirs, and one of the foremost American Encyclopedias fail to agree upon the correct date.

As a matter of fact, Vaughan committed this atrocious piece of vandalism on Thursday, October 16, 1777. The British fleet arrived and anchored near Esopus Island on the night of October 15, and the following morning, at an early hour, weighed anchor and sailed up to the mouth of Rondout Creek, opposite Columbus Point. The British opened a lively fire upon the "Lady Washington" galley, which was lying near the

Five of the Enemy's Shipping Returned Down the River Last night without Doing any Damage Except fireing Some Cannon and small arms at our men and wounding one of ours on Board of a Ferry Boat.

Inclosed I Send you two Letters one from Genl. Dickison and the other from Genl. Winds the Latter of which I have answered by ordering him here as by your former Letter.

---

mouth of the Creek, without perpetrating much damage. Shortly after noon the British proceeded to land in two divisions, one in Rondout Creek, and the other in the Cove above Columbus Point.

Vaughan in person brought the main body of his command to the beach above Columbus Point. Seizing a negro and forcing him to act as pilot, the English took up the line of march to Kingston, climbed the hill, formed a junction with the other division and marched to the village without meeting resistance. Here the troops divided into small parties and guided by Tories through the streets, fired the houses as they went along.

When General Clinton arrived on the scene, the whole village was in flames, and the invading forces were retreating to their ships.

The following are the official accounts of the British officers in regard to the burning of Kingston:

"On Board the Friendship off Esopus,

October 17, 10 O'clock Morning.

"Sir I have the honor to inform you that on the evening of the 15th instant I arrived off Esopus; finding that the rebels had thrown up works and had made every disposition to annoy us and cut off our communication I judged it necessary to attack them, the wind at that time being so much against us that we could make no way. I accordingly landed the troops attacked the batteries drove them from their works, spiked and destroyed their guns. *Esopus being a nursery for almost every villian in the country* I judged it necessary to proceed to that town. *On our approach they were drawn up with cannon which we took and drove them out of the place. On our entering the town they fired from their houses which* induced me to reduce the place to ashes, which I accordingly did not leaving a house. We found a considerable quantity of stores, which shared the same fate.

"Sir James Wallace has destroyed all the shipping, except an armed galley which ran up the creek, with everything belonging to the vessels in store.

"*Our loss* is so inconsiderable that it is not at present worth while to mention.

"I am etc.

"John Vaughan."

"Galleys and Armed Vessels off Esopus Creek, Oct. 17, 1777

"Sir We proceeded up the river destroying a number of vessels as we sailed along without stopping till we arrived at Esopus Creek where we found two batteries one of two guns the other of three guns erected, and an armed galley at the mouth of the creek who endeavored to prevent our passing by their cannonade. Gen. Vaughan was of opinion such a force should not be left behind. It was determined to land and destroy them, and immediately executed, without retarding our proceeding up the river. The general marched for the town and fired it. The boats from the armed vessels went up the creek burnt two brigs, several armed sloops and other craft with all their apparatus that was in store upon the shore. Lieut. Clarke of the 'Dependence' with two or three others, in firing the stores was blown up, but we flatter ourselves not dangerously.

"*The officers and men on this occasion behaved with the greatest spirit.*

"By all our information I am afraid that Gen. Burgoyne is retreated if not worse.

"I have etc.

"Jas. Wallace

"*Commodore Hotham.*"

I have wrote to Genl. Putnam for a Reinforcement this day and Expect Genl. Winds will be Ordered to Remain here.

I have Ordered Capt. Belknap to move your Slay and what Forage he Can from the River.

I am Yours Affectionately

James Clinton B. Genl.

[To G. C.]

[No. 864.]

General Winds Reports to George Clinton His Approach with 300 of the Jersey Militia.

Waywayanda 18 Oct'r 1777.

Sir,

In Consequence of Orders from his Excellency Governor Livingston, I am now at this place on My way to New Windsor, with About 300 Men the front of My Brigade of New Jersey Militia, In Aid of General Putnam: The remainder Must be In March by this time; When Joined by the Whole Believe I shall have from 800 to 1000 Men.

Gates heard of this piece of unwarranted brutality subsequent to the surrender of Burgoyne. He dispatched the following letter to Gen. Vaughan by the boat which carried Lord Petersham with dispatches from Burgoyne to Sir Henry Clinton, informing him of the surrender:

"Albany 19 October 1777

"Sir

"With unexampled cruelty, you have reduced the fine village of Kingston to ashes, and most of the wretched inhabitants to ruin. I am also informed, you continue to ravage and burn all before you on both sides of the river. Is it thus your King's generals think to make converts to the Royal cause? It is no less surprising than true, that the measures they adopt to serve their master, must have quite the contrary effect. Their cruelty establishes the glorious act of Independence, upon the broad basis of the general resentment of the People.

"Other Generals, and much older officers than you can pretend to be, are now by the fortune of war in my hands; their fortune may one day be yours, when, sir, it may not be in the power of any thing human to save you from the just vengeance of an injured People.

"I am Sir Y'r most obedt hum serv't

"Horatio Gates

"*The Hon. John Vaughan Majr General*"

—STATE HISTORIAN.

Will thank your Excellency for Advice how and Where to proceed, and Shall be Greatly Obliged by your forwarding the Inclosed letter to General Putnam. I am Sir,

Your Most Obdt. Hum'e Serv't

Wm. Winds.

Governor Clinton.

[No. 865.]

General Putnam not Discouraged by Reverses.

Leroys Statsford 18 October 1777.

5 O'Clock Saturday Morning.

Dear Sir,

Yours of 17th I Recei'd last night, and am sorry to hear of the Enemy Destroying the Several Houses &c. Last night I arrived here & all the Troops (excepting General Silliman's Brigade) which I expect will join me this morning; Colonel Samuel Willis with his Regiment are about 6 mile a Head, I am just seting off and this morning expect to reach the Shiping, Last night I Recei'd a Letter from Colonel Willis by whom I am informd, (that from every appearance the Enemy mean to Burn the Powder Mills &c., he further adds, from the best Intelligence he's able to Procure from the Inhabitants) they mean if Possible, to Penetrate to Sailsbury, If that scheam should take place, I flatter myself we shall be able to give a good acct. of 'em,—I apprehend we shall find it very Difficult to convey the necessary Intelligence to Each Other, but at every Oppertunity shall be glad to know your Situation, In order that we may act in junction, am in haste

D'r Sir Your verry Hble. Serv't

Israel Putnam.

P. S. General Parsons Remains at Peeks Kill with about 2000, Colonels Humphrey's & Brinkerhoof Regiments of Militia are Left at Fish-kill, Colonel Platt with ab't 150 at Poughkeepsie.
To His Excellency Gov'r Clinton.

[No. 866.]

Governor Clinton Notifies Gen. Putnam that the Enemy Will Not Proceed Much Farther Up the River.

Hurley 18th October 1777 12 o'Clock A. M.

Dear Sir,

I am this Moment favoured with yours of this Morning. There is nothing New happened in this Quarter since I wrote you yesterday. The Enemy is 8 or 10 Miles above this burning away but as there are no Capital Settlements there on this Side the River & the Situation of the Country such as with my present Force I cant advance opposite to them with safety to my Artillery, I mean at present to continue where I now am in Front of the most valuable Settlements & where the Stores & Effects from Kingston are removed.

I imagine the Enemy will not proceed much higher up the River & that on their Return they will attempt to lay Waste the Places they have passed going up after our Troops are drawn from them. This induces me to think some more Troops ought to be left at Poughkeepsie & Fishkill but of this you can best Judge. Adieu you shall hear of me frequently.

Your most Obed't Serv't

Geo. Clinton.

[To Gen. Putnam.]

[No. 867.]

Report of the Main Guard at Hurley.

Hurley Octo'r 19th 1777.

A Morning report of the Main Guard Consisting of

Capt'n	Sub.	Serjts.	Corpols	Privates	Centries by Day 10
1	2	2	3	34	Centries by Night 10

Parole Malcom

Counter Sign Lamb

Visited the Centinals frequently, found them Alert on their posts. no Grand Rounds—Nothing Material Happened.

The Names of the Prisoners Confined and their Crimes.

[Same as No. 862; name of David Westervelt left in; name of Daniel Taylor crossed out.]

Jack Williams a Negro Confin'd by Peter R. Fell B. Major.

Wm. Bark Cap'n of the Guard.

[No. 868.]

George Clinton Advises a Panic-Stricken Assistant Deputy Quartermaster-General.

Changum [Shawangunk] Ocbr. 19th 1777.

Please Your Exelency,

There are Stores of Differnd Kind at this Post Viz, Rum, flower, Iron and Sundry other articles, Which Will Grately be Expossed in Case the Enemy Should march into the Contery; I therefore beg your advice and the Erlist Notice; the Stores Lay in Different Parts and but a few men to Gard them; if Your Exelency thinks Proper to have them moved Pleased to Lett me know by the Bearer and Where to &

I Remain your Exelency's Most Obie'd Humble Servant

E. W. Kiers asst D Q M G.

To His Exelency George Clinton.

Head Qrs. at Hurley 18h Oct'r 1777.

Maj'r Kiers,

I have before me yrs. of this Date. In Case the Enemy should make an incursion towards your Quarter I mean to throw myself between them and the Stores at Shawangunk. I know of no Place at present that promises greater Safety for the Stores than where they are. Should any threatning Appearances occur you will please to give me the earliest Notice of the same. I am S'r y'r very h'ble. Serv't

[G. C.]

[No. 869.]

General James Clinton Reports the Movement of a British Frigate and the Arrival of the New Jersey Troops.

Widow Falls Octob'r 20th 1777.

D'r Brother,

Yesterday Afternoon there Come up the River a frigate mounting on her main Deck 24 guns, with three small vessels; two of them went Down Last night; the Frigate and Tender Lies Just Below the Chividefriese.

Genl. Winds with Part of his Brigade Came to N. Windsor Last night. I went Down there to see him but was Informed he had stopted at Brooks's. I am Just going Down to see him and Consult matters. I Intend to move Down to N. Windsor or New Burgh with the Millitia as there is none of us has Tents to Occupy those houses. I am sorry for the Loss of your furniture; I have Spoke to Capt. Bellknap & Dubois to try to Secure what property you have left.

I am Yours Affectionately,

James Clinton.

To Governor George Clinton, Hurley.

[No. 870.]

The Usual Guard Report.

Head Quarters Hurley Town Octob'r 20th 1777.

A Morning Report of the Officer of the day.

Who Visited the Guards and Pickets.

Coll. Webb's Pickquets Coll. Duboises and Coll. Sotherland all Sufficient Coll. Hasbrouck's and Ellison's Deficient of Arms and Amunition.

By Report of the Officer of the Main Guard Countersine N, York the Centinells being frequently Visited found alert on their Post, and the Guard Consisting of

Capts.	Lieuts.	Sergts.	Corpl.	Privates	Total	CENTINELS	
						By Day	By Night
1	2	3	3	44	50	12	12

The number of Prisoners Confined in the Main Guard 27 with Crimes given in and 9 without Crimes.

Given under my Hand

Joh's Hardenbergh Col.

P, S, The Guard at Kingston Deficient of Light Horse & Guides.

[No. 871.]

Report of Main Guard.

A Report of Guard at Kingston 20th October 1777.

Perole Boston C, New York.

	Capt.	Lieut.	Serjt	Corpl,	Priv'ts	Centinels by Day	Do by Night
Detail of Guard	1	3	4	4	65	6	10

John Minthorn Officer of the Guard.

Nothing strange since Guard Mounted.

	Lieut.	Serjt.	Corpl.	Privates
A Detail of Picquet Guard	1	1	1	18

Patrouling parties kept out all Night.

To Peter Fell M, B, at Head Quarters.

[No. 872.]

Difficulty in the Way of Raising the Galley Lady Washington.

Hurly, Oct'r 20th 1777.

Sir,

I have this moment received your letter of this date with the letters you mention concerning them I have only to Congratulate you on the fortunate event by which the present purposes of the enemy are defeated.

With respect to the galley—She is Sunk about Two miles from the landing place;* there will be some difficulty in raising the Cannon, especially the 32 pd'r for which we have no carriage on this side. However if you can send me a travelling Carriage & Ammunition I will endeaver to bring her on shore.

I very much approve of your intention to annoy the enemy's fleet, & shall chearfully co-operate with you and as General Gates is arrived in Albany. The Cannon may soon be procured—what think you of attempting Fort Montgomery?—by Genl. Parsons & the troops from Jersey.

[G. C.]

To the Hble. Major General Putnam—Red Hook.

---

*See page 458 footnote.

[No. 873.]

The Council of Safety Shifts Responsibility.

Council of Safety Marbletown Oct'r 21st 1777.

Sir,

The inclosed is this Moment come to Hand. As Mr. Cuyler declines supplying the Troops in this Department, and your Excellency is on the Spot, the Council of Safety think themselves unauthorized to interfere in supplying. Tho' they are at the same Time ready to give You any assistance in their power.

I am Sir with great Respect

Your Excellency's most obedient humble Servant

Pierre Van Cortlandt Pres'dt.

To his Excellency the Governor.

[No. 874.]

Reports of the Main Guard.

Hurley Town, 21st Octo'r 1777.

Morning Report of the Main Guard.

Parole Kingston—Counter Sign Hurley.

Names of Prisoners and their Crimes are as follows.

[Same as Document No. 867, beginning with William Maharry, through Robert Hess, leaving out James Hunter and John Stump.]

Ezekiel Bisshop, Samuel Hannah Solomon Warren Ab'm Quick, Isaac Ropsey John Pulhemus Thomas Quick, Wm. Eligh, Adam Bear Jacob Cooke Wm. McDearmoet Area Hendricks Thomas Cooke Joseph Hans—No Crimes.

George Harris, Capt Mott's Comp'y Colo Lamb's Regt. of Artillery Confind for being absent from Roll Call & being Sus-

pected of having Stole a pair of Shoes from Corporal Brown of the Same Comp'y.

Paddy Murry, Capt. Stewart's Comp'y Colo. Dubois Regt. no Crime.

Gyesbert Vandenmerk Capt. Bevier's Comp'y Colo. Dubois Regt. no Crime.

	Capt.	Subs.	Serjts.	Corp's	privats	CENTINELS	
						By day	by Night
Detail of Guard	1	2	3	3	36	12	12

Nothing Extreordinary Happend.

No Grand Rounds.

Jas. Rosekrans Officer of ye Guard.

[No. 875.]

Hurley Town 22d Oct'r 1777.

Morning Report of the Main Guard.

Parole Stephenson Counter Sign Green.

Names of Prisoners and their Crimes as Follows.

[Same as Document No. 874, with notations.]

William Maharry (State)

Thomas Porter (Tryed)

David Westervelt (discharged)

Fitzgerald, Anderson and Andrews (Tryed)

Miller (State prisoner)

From John Comfort to Yoest Henry Tise (State prisoners)

John Hole (State Prisoner)

Wackman (to be confined in ye quarter guard for a Regt. tryal)

Paddy Murry (Discharged)

	Capt'n	Subs.	Sergt.	Corpls.	Privats	CENTINELS	
						by day	by Night
Detail of Guard	1	2	3	3	39	11	11

No Grand Rounds.

Nothing Extreadinary happined.

James Stewart Capt.

Governor Colden Given a Pass to Allow Him to Return Home.

*Hurley, 21st Octobr. 1777.

Gentlemen—The bearer† Mr. Colden, has been with me for a pass to return home, and continue at his own house as a prisoner on parol to the State.

When Mr. Colden was put on parol by the Council of Safety, his parol was taken to the Governor, but being afterwards taken in custody by your Honourable Board his parol in my opinion, was at an end. In this point of view I considered the matter when he applied to me at New-Windsor, and therefore referred him to the Council. I don't consider myself empowered to make him a prisoner now. I confine none but such as I have reason to believe

---

*From the Journal of the Council of Safety.

†Hurley, Octr. 19th, 1777.

Sir, I am in a very disagreeable situation here, and sure I am, that upon all accounts I might as well be at my own house. If I had an inclination to be with the King's troops, I should have embraced the opportunity that offered two days ago. But I only want to be with my family, and to take no part in the present broils. When I do, I shall expect to be treated accordingly.

If your Excellency will please to give me a permit to go home, and to remain there during your pleasure, it will ever be properly acknowledged by

Your Excellency's most humble servt.

Cadwallader Colden.

His Excy. George Clinton.—From the Journal of the Council of Safety.

are in the enemy's service, spies, or those under my command as militia, for disobedience of orders, &c.

I must therefore, beg you will take Mr. Colden's case into consideration, and give him a decisive answer, either by making him a prisoner, or suffering him to go at large, as in your wisdom, you shall judge best.

I am with great respect,

Your most obed. servt.

To the Honourable Pierre Van Cortlandt. Geo. Clinton.

[No. 876.]

Relative to Collecting and Building Boats.

Headqrs. Redhook, 22nd Octbr. 1777.

My dear Governour,

The General honord me with a Sight of your Favour of Yesterday, wherein you mention the Building of Boats. Capt. Addams is going down this Minute to see what Boats are sav'd in Wappins Creek; at Bogardus's, Newboro' &c. and make a Return, which shall be transmitted to your Excellency, when you will be better able to judge of the Number wanted.

I think there are some of all sorts sav'd, and considerable of the Flatbottom'd, but cant tell exactly how many. There is some Board already provided at the Creek where the Boats are, and those that are there can be sunk as well as such as may be built, if it shall be thot best, and a covering Party left with the Workmen.

Now I recollect, the General has order'd a Party there for the Annoyance of the Enemy, going up & down the River, which can be augmented, if necessary; besides, it is imagin'd as few Men can protect that Post as almost any that can be pitch'd on.

When Addams returns, if it be thot necessary to build more, I shall do myself the Honour to wait on your Excellency.

I am Dear Governour, your most Obdnt. & very Hble Serv't

His Excellency Governour Clinton. H. Hughes.

[No. 877.]

Colonel Platt Promises to Exert Himself to the Best of His Resources.

Poughkeepsie Oct'r 22d 1777.

Sir,

I received your Excellency's favor of the 18th Instant on yesterday. I have heard nothing of any reinforcements coming from Gen. Putnam. My Corps at present consists of about 120 Men. And Col. Fraer's Regiment by the last returns consisted of 108 arms and 63 without arms. I am using my best endeavors to collect all the well affected people who have arms, and are not already out, but have no reason to expect any considerable addition to my present Force. You may rest assured I shall exert myself, to protect the Inhabitants & oppose the Enemy's landing at this place, as far as the Force I have with me will enable me. Your Excellency however must be sensible, that with the force here at present, no opposition can be made to purpose should the Enemy Land with their whole Force, I submit it therefore to your Excellency, whether it would be proper to make any farther application to Gen. Putnam on the subject.

I have the honor to remain Sir Your very humble Servant

Zepha Platt.

To His Excellency George Clinton Esqr. at Hurley.

[No. 878.]

CLINTON CONGRATULATES GENERAL LINCOLN.

He Describes the Fall of the Highland Forts and the Sacking of Kingston.

Hurley 22d October 1777.

My dear Sir,

In the midst of a variety of most mortifying Missfortunes which I have lately sustained I can with great Truth say that those which you & the Brave Genl. Arnold (with whom I have not the pleasure of a personal Acquaintance) have suffered in being wounded, added greatly to my Distress', For, exclusive of the most sincere personal Friendship I owe you, believe me, Sir, I regard'd your Presence in the Field in the Critical Hour in which you was constrained to retire, as a Matter in which the public was deeply interested. It is with the highest Pleasure then I have just learned from Colo. Wilkinson the prospect you have of a happy & speedy Recovery & it woud add greatly to my Happiness had your suffering Brother an equal Prospect.

Think, my Dear Sir, how unfortunate your Friend a few Hours after my Arival in an Important Fortress (on which the Safety of the State so much depended) attacked by Eight at least to one in extensive unfinished Works & ousted at the Point of the Bayonet; the one half of the small Garrisson not having a Bayonet or Spear to resist their repeated Assaults & to this, add the Destruction [of] one of the Capital Towns of the State by a lawless & Cowardly Banditti, and I, oblidged to stand by, an Idle Spectator for want of Force to prevent it; tho my small Army had forced a March of 40 Miles in 24 Hours & were within three or four Miles at the Time but yet too late to prevent Calamity or punish the perpetrators who fled with precipitation out of our Reach on Board

their Shipping on being informed of our Approach. Thus I am left to be buffetted but it is my Comfort that their Success is as partial indeed confined to this small Quarter while on every other they dearly pay for it. Nor do I despair but a few Days will even here turn the Scale ag't them. With the utmost Regard & Esteem I am my D' Sir,

yours affectionately,

[George Clinton.]

[To Gen. Lincoln.]

[No. 879.]

The Guard Report.

Hurley 23d Oct'r 1777.

Morning Report of the Main Guard.

Names of Prisoners and their Crimes.

[Same list of prisoners as Document No. 874, beginning with William Maharry, through Henry Herreld, leaving out David Westervelt and Daniel Wackman.]

Samuel Hannah, Solomon Wearing, John Perhemus, Thos. Quick, Wilhelmus Quick, Abraham Quick, Isaac Cropsey and Ezekiel Bishop, confind by Lieut Col. Hardenbergh for being disaffected to this State, and attempting to go on Board the Enemy's Fleet, Ezekiel Bishop deserted from the Prisoners, sent to New England from Esopus.

Will'm Eligh, Adam Bear, Jacob Cooke, Will'm McDermot, Ozea Hendricks, Thos. Cooke and Joseph Hans confind by Maj'r Huntington for being unfriendly to the United States.

George Harris of Capt. Mott's Comp'y Col. Lamb's Regt. of

artillery, confind for being absent from Roll Call, and being suspected of having stolen a pair of Shoes from Corpl. Brown of the same Company.

Abraham Devoe, and Cornelius Barenhart, confind by Lieut. Potter for being unfriendly to the United States.

Thos. Wooster Capt. of ye Guard.

[No. 880.]

STRENGTH OF JAMES CLINTON'S FORCE.

The Enemy's Frigate Within Striking Distance — Disposition of the American Troops — George Clinton's Crops.

Abell Bellknaps October 23d 1777

D'r Brother,

Yours of the 21st I Received Yesterday with the Letter and Papers Inclosed for Genl. Washington which I Imediately forwarded by one of the Light horse from this place, Agreable to Your Directions, though I Suppose you know that there is Express Riders Stationed from the Continental Ferry here through Goshen to Easton and from that to Head Quarters.

The Enemy's Frigate Lies Still below the Chivedefreese and it was my Oppinion She was Stationed there to prevent our Sinking any more. But Genl. Winds Informed me yesterday he thought she wanted to get higher up as she has boats Constantly Sounding the Channell &c.

Genl. Winds Brigade Consists of about 5 or 600 men and are still Increasing; they are stationed at N. Windsor; Capt. Nicholls and his Company at the Creek; Coll. Thursten and Coll. Woodhull's Regt. from the County Line to Butterhill and thence along

the Clove Road to Francis Smith's; Coll. McClaughrey's Regt. at Hasbrouck's mill keeping their main Guard at New Burgh; Maj'r Dubois with his 4 Compa's from N. Burgh along the River as you formerly ordered them.

I find it a very Dificult Task to keep the Militia from Stroeling home; they often slip away and Return again that it is not Easy to know how many men we have; we are Daily sending after them.

I have four Prisoners Under Guard, viz, Elias Impson for Deserting from Capt. Jackson's Company Coll. Livingston's Regt. upon Examining him he had several bills of Continental and state money Defaced and altered from a 4 shilling bill to 5 and 10 Dollars Badly done which he Endeavoured to pass.

Edmund Tomkins taken near Doodle Town by our scouts with a parcell of Cattle which he was Collecting for the Enemy as we suppose.

Henry Crans for Toryism, the Examination Inclosed. Thomas Marsh for Do, by saying he would not fire at the British Troops but now wants to Inlist in the standing Forces; his father is an old Tory and Lives on Delancey's Land near New Shawungunk and most of his Neighbours Blames the father for the Conduct of the Son.

I have got Mr. Dubois to move your slay and several other things from your House; Capt. Bellknap has moved your sashes & Corn. Your Buckwheat I believe is Chiefly shaken out and not Cut but your Potatoes, Turnips, Cabbage & I Doubt there will be a poor acct. of them would it not be best to secure what we Can of them for your use by Imploying hands to Dig them &c.

I have nothing further to acquaint you of that I can think of at

present. I would be glad to hear what news you have and about Burgoyne's Capitulation &c.

I am Yours affectionately

James Clinton.

I have not time to Coppy this.

I am Just Informed several Cannon has been heard to Day up the River.

To Governor George Clinton Hurly.

[Inclosure.]

N. Windsor October 19th 1777.

Thomas Johnston Saith that he heard Henry Crans say that they was Damned fools that they did not shoot the Governor and Come away from the Fort sooner than they did.

James Moor Saith that the Wednesday after the Fort was taken he was going past Henry Crans house and said Henry Crans Came Down to the Road from his House and said that the Governor had sent for more assistance and he well Deserved it when he run away before the Fort was given up.

[No. 881.]

CHARGES AGAINST PRISONERS.

Report of the Main Guard. Hurly Octobr. 24th 1777.

Prisoners Names	Regt.	Com'y	By whom confined	Crimes
William Maharry				Saying that the Rebels were retreating before Genl. Burgoyne & that he hoped the d—— Rebels (meaning the Forces of United States) would be beat.
Thos. Porter				Speaking disrespectfully of our Genl. & under officers
Matthew McKinne	Col. Hasbroock's		Lt. Hunter	Speaking Treason against the United States.
Jeremiah Fitzgerald Stephen Anderson Benj'a Andrews			Maj'r Moffatt	Plundering Leather from the House of Theophilus Corwin of N. Windsor, & refusing to stop when hailed by the Sentry.
Bant Miller			Ens'gn Mumford	Professing himself an Enemy to the United States, & a Friend to his Britannick Majesty's Arms.
John Comfort Benj'a Comfort Jona'thn Harris John St. Clair Godfry Kniver John Puff Aaron Cruver Yose Henry Tise			Lt. Coll. Hardenburgh	Being inimical to & found in Arms against the United States of America.
John Hole				Being a Guide to a party of Coll. Sam'l B. Webb's Regt. (supposing them to be British Troops, & piloting them from his own House to one Jacob Lowe's (who he said was raising a Com'y for the British Service).
Henry Herrald Sam'l Hannah Solomon Wearing John Perhamus Thos. Quick Wilhelmus Quick Abraham Quick Isaac Cropsey Ezekiel Bishop	Coll. Pawling's		Lt. Coll. Hardenbergh	Disaffection to, & speaking treason against the United States. Being disaffected to this State & attempting to go on board the Enemies Fleet. N. B. Ezekiel Bishop escaped from among the prisoners sent to N. England from Esopus.

Wm. Eligh Adam Bear Jacob Cooke Wm. McDemot Hozea Hendricks Thos. Cooke Joseph Hans			Major Huntington	Unfriendly to the United States.
George Harris	Col. Lamb's	Capt. Mott		Being absent from Roll calls & suspected of having stolen a pair of Shoes from Corpl. Brown of the same Com'y.
Abraham Devoe Cornelius Barenhart			Lt. Potter	Being Unfriendly to the United States.

Guard consited of Capt. 2 Sub'tns 2 Sergts. 2 Corpls. 40 Priv'ts. Sentries by day 10 Do By Night. No Grand Rounds.

Parole — Howe C. Sign — Clinton,

J. P. WYLLYS Capt. Off'r G'rd.

[Nos. 882-883.]

Gates Requests Governor Clinton to Meet Him at Coeymans.

Albany 24th October 1777.

Sir,

I had the Honour to receive Your Excellency's Letter by the bearer Colonel Malcomb, with whom I have been concerting all the necessary business recommended by Your Excellency; for reasons that I will explain, when I have the pleasure to see You, I am very desirous, you would give me an interview at Queeman's, next Monday noon; in the mean time, every requisite shall be forwarded with the utmost Expedition, to the places & posts assigned them. Inclosed* is a Letter from Colonel Malcom, who remains with me to assist & forward the public Service,

I am, Sir,

Your Excellency's most affectionate Hum'e Serv't

[Horatio Gates.]

His Excell'y Gov'r Clinton.

Albany Oc'r 24 1777.

D'r Sir,

The General writes you by this opportunity he is determined, to attempt the reduction of your old quarters—part of the troops are already march'd—the whole will move from this ground today. 2 12 pd'rs & 2 five Inch Royalls, go down this side—will not that be Suff't Train—the same number on the other side—it will be very proper that you effectually cutt off all commun'n with the fleet. If they obtain intelligence of the meditated

*Malcom's letter follows Gen. Gates'. George W. Clinton numbered Col. Malcom's letter 882, and allowed it to precede that of Gen. Gates. The present editor has taken the liberty of transferring it to the place it now holds for the sake of consecutiveness.—STATE HISTORIAN.

Stroke they will get below the fort & throw their troops into the Garrison. 4 boats & 100 men are going this moment for the purpose above them—& the General depends on your taking the same care below. Will you order flour beeff & forage to be prepard near Ketchems mills or where you think best—can the artillery pass the Clove road, or is there a better way!—as General Putnam is Strongly reinforc'd may he not Occupy Fort Constitution as well as Anthony's Nose. What think you of that especially as your force will enable you to invest the Fort. I shall be down to morrow—& will I hope meet you on the way. I most respectfully am D'r Sir

Y'r mo. ob. se't

W. Malcom.

To His Excell'y Governor Clinton.

Let Co' Lamb make a calculation of ammunition &c. wanted—& send me—abundance of every thing in that way here—forges—for heating shot—shall we bring one along—w't some Iron cannon. I think I had better stay untill I hear from you. Col. Lamb will write me ab't those things as its of consequence that [you*] meet the General.

[No. 884.]

General Parsons Requests that a Captured Tory Be Discharged.

Peekskill 24th Oct'r 1777.

Dear Sir,

When at White Plains, I propos'd to Genl. Tryon to release of Sam'l Pugsly of Harrison's Purchase, who was taken from his House & confind in New York & that I would use my Influence with the authority of this State that one Gilbert Horton

---

*MSS. torn.

of Harrison's Purchase whom we had taken & Sent to Esopus Should be discharg'd on the Same Terms Pugsly Should be releas'd. Pugsly was accordingly Sent out on Parole not to take arms & return to New York if Horton was not releas'd—both Horton & Pugsly can do neither Good nor Harm; one is a whigg of no Importance, the other a Tory of no Consequence who can do no Harm; I consider myself a little interested in the Discharge of Horton & therefore beg your Excellency to direct his Discharge on Such Terms as you think proper or the authority of the State in whose Hands he is would release him.

I am Dear Sir

y'r Obed't h'e Serv'

Sam'l H. Parsons.

To His Excellency Governor Clinton.

The Troops at Hurley Ordered to New Windsor.

*Poughkeepsie, Octr. 25th 1777.

Dear Sir—I am informed that the enemy's fleet passed the chevaux-de-frieze at New-Windsor, yesterday evening, and proceeded down the river out of sight from thence. This being the case, I have ordered the troops at Hurley to proceed to New-Windsor, that they may be more conveniently situated to annoy the enemy in the Highlands, or detached to Head-Quarters, if the General should think proper so to order. Colos Pawling's and Snyder's regiments will be left at home.

I am, with great respect,

Your most obedt. servt.

Geo. Clinton.

---

*From the Journal of the Council of Safety.

[No. 885.]

CLINTON UNABLE TO MEET GATES.

In Poor Health—He Anticipates the Enemy Will Concentrate Against Washington.

Poughkeepsie 26th October 1777 2 o'Clock P. M.

Dear Sir,

I am this Moment honored with the Receipt of your Letter of the 24th Instant with Colo. Malcom's of the same Date & find myself greatly oblidged to you for the early Attention you have been pleased to pay to the Measures which thro Colo. Malcom I took the Liberty of mentioning to you. I woud with the greatest Pleasure wait upon you at Coemans Tomorrow Noon, if my Health (which is greatly Injured by Fateigue & a Bad Cold) & the Time in which I woud have to make the Journey in, admit. The Situation of the Enemy being very different from what you must have supposed at the Time of writing me will of Course occassion some Alteration in the Measures you proposed to pursue against them. On the 23d their Fleet fell down from Saagertjes where they had for some Time lay to Kingston, came too there that Evening & next Morning came under Sail passed down the River & the last Account I had of them yesterday were out of sight from New Windsor but this not in such Manner as to be depended on tho I believe it to be true. The next Evening after the fleet left the River at Kingston I crossed over on this Side in hopes to have mett Genl. Putnam to advise with him of the proper Measures to be pursued but unfortunately found he had moved down the Day before with his Army. I rode till midnight in hopes to have come up with him at this Place

but was again disapointed. He had left this about Noon for Fishkill. I then concluded it best to move my small Force down to New Windsor & accordingly sent them Orders yesterday to march for that Place providing they had not received Contrary Orders from you. So that unless your Letter to me has occassioned a Delay they must already be on their Way for that Place & there if I find myself a little better I propose to join them Tomorrow.

It appears to me essentially necessary that we shoud take some Post on the River where we may be able to prevent the Enemy's getting above us with their Shipping without great Difficulty. This with the Artillery mentioned in Colo. Malcom's Letter I think may be effected at the Cheveaux Defrize near New Windsor or perhaps at Fort Constitution & the lower down the River the better. I am clearly of Oppinion the Enemy will not Attempt any Thing Capital up the River since the Object which induced them to venture up it, is by your Important Successes over Genl. Burgoyne's Army, (on which happy Occassion I most heartilly congratulate you) now at an End. It is now become the Enemy's true Interest to strenghthen Genl. Howe & it is therefore my humble Oppion that Genl. Clinton will detach his principal Force towards Philadelphia for that Purpose. At the same Time keep up the Appearance of Force in the River to prevent our Strenghthening Genl. Washington Army as if our Affairs shoud prove so fortunate as those under your Directions to the Northward the Campaign must be decisive against them.

I am unhappy in not being able to wait upon you Tomorrow at Coeymans; at any other Time & Place you may please to appoint for an Interview I will (health permitting) do myself the Pleasure of waiting upon you. In the Mean Time any Orders

you shall think proper to communicate shall be most faithfully complied with.

I am D'r Sir with particular Esteem Your Most Affectionate Humble Serv't

Geo. Clinton.

The Troops under my Direction being at New Windsor will be able to act ag't the Enemy in that Quarter as you may direct.

To the Honble. Major Genl. Gates.

Governor Clinton Notifies Colonel John Lamb that He Proposes to Transfer His Troops to New Windsor.

*D'r Colo.

I wrote you Yesterday desiring the Troops at Hurley might march immediately for New Windsor providing Contrary Orders were not received from Genl. Gates. I immagine my Letter must not have reached you before you received & forwarded Genl. Gates & Colo. Malcom's Letters of the 24th Instant to me or you woud have wrote me by the Person with whom you sent them. The Situation of the Enemy being so very different from it was when Genl. Gates wrote me Nothing in his Letter will warrant the Continuance of the Troops at Hurley. It will be therefore best to move on for New Windsor as soon as the Weather will permit. I mean to set out for that Place Tomorrow. You'l please to forward the Letter accomp'g this to Genl. Gates by a Light Horse Man & with best Compliments to the Genl. of the Familley believe me D'r Sir with great Sincereity

Your Most Obe'dt Serv't

[G. C.]

Colo. Lamb.

*This document appears in the original manuscript on the same sheet as Document No. 885. The Governor drafted two letters on the same sheet, probably on account of the scarcity of paper, and this second letter should have been numbered by the original editor "886."—STATE HISTORIAN.

[No. 886.]

GRIEVANCES OF WILLIAM SMITH.

Declares His Loyalty to Great Britain and Asks for a Pass for His Servant in Order to Protect His Property.

Manor of Livingston 28" Oct'r 1777.

Dear Sir,

There is not a man in the world, to whom my Sentiments, respecting the present Controversy, are better known than to yourself. I affected no Disguize to conceal them from any man. To you I have expressed myself at all Times, in every Stage of the Quarrel, with the most unreserved Confidence. I owed this to my Honor and my Conscience. I could not suppress the convictions of my mind, without violating the Ties of Friendship, and that Love for my Country, which I trust no man can question, who is not ignorant, uncandid or unjust.

You will therefore naturally imagine, that I concieve myself injured by my present Bonds. I do so, and believe that you, and many Hundreds of others, who have a Regard to the Rights of private Judgment, are of the same opinion. It is my consolation that tho' this Violence exposes to Loss, it creates no Scandal, but upon the Intemperance and Passion of the Day; for they who attackd my Liberty, would have imprisoned every Patriot in England, who pleaded our cause with a Benevolence, not restricted to one, but imbracing all the Branches of the British Empire.

I foresaw and predicted this Hour, and resolved to hold fast my Integrity. God forbid that I should suspect others who are not of my Sentiments. I do not. I believe there are Thousands of honest men as well as Knaves, among the advocates for opinions diametrically opposite to each other. I think both Sides

wrong; but I find no Inclination to persecute those who are not of my mind; nor should if my little Party grew large and powerful, as I think it will in proportion to the growing miseries of our Country. At present it is a very small Flock. That consideration rendered me suspicious and inquisitive; but there being no necessary connection between Infallibility & numbers, I am neither swayed by the majority here, for one opinion, nor of all the Rest of the British Dominions for another. There is a third different from both; and from the Proposal of the 20" Feb'ry 1775, the message to the congress by Drummond & Elliot, and the Interview had with Lord Howe on the 11" Sept. 1776 I believe it will 'ere long be found most friendly to the Re-Establishment of Peece & Harmony. I am sorry that the neglect of it costs the Empire so much Blood.

So conceiving, in the Integrity of my Heart, could more be required of me, than to continue quiet within the Limits of my native country, especially after a written Promise to do so, and the Loss of Thousands by the conflagration of the capital, and much more indangered by the Receipt of the Paper in circulation? I have since lost £150 in the Desolation of Kingston, and in consequence of my present Bonds have some Thousands at Risk at Haverstraw; Part of which, might have been rescued, could I have resorted thither, or my servant had not been driven back a month ago, by a committee at Pogkeepsing, with Threats of Imprisonm't, and brutal Imprecations upon his master. Poor Colo. Hay is burnt out, and imploring my compassion to my Sister; but I am not to stir without the order of the Executive of the new Republic; which according [to] the Kingston model and the late Dissolution, rests, if in any Person, solely in the Governor. I should be wanting to my-self, and my suffering Relations, if I did not apprize you of these attacks upon my Liberty,

which prevent me from going to their Relief, and for the Protection of my own Interests, and that if for any Reasons of State, there is a necessity for this Kind of Policy, my servant, John McDonald, the Bearer, may be clothed with your authority, to save what he can from Destruction; for with all due Reverence to the aforementioned committeemen, I do not imagine it to be the Design of the late Council of Safety, that after being fettered, my Legs should be cut off; it being little short of that cruelty, to seperate me from my Estate, and then prevent me from imploying my servants to take care of it. I find nothing to justify this, in the new Constitution intended to have been erected for more Indulgences to Liberty, than we injoyed under Great Britain. But it is very possible that I may be mistaken. Of this however I am confident, that I lose no Part of my affection to any of my Friends, meerly on the Score of a Diversity of opinions; and that as I do not distrust your Integrity, I am, dear George,

affectionately your's

Wm. Smith.*

*This letter, written while the historian, William Smith, was on parole, serves as a fair index to the character of the man. Smith was born in New York, June 25, 1728, and graduated from Yale in 1745. He studied law, and at once gained an extensive and profitable practice. It was considered the highest honor for any young man to obtain a position as law student in his office, and the records of jurisprudence of this State show that nearly every lawyer of prominence in the colony during the Revolutionary struggle learned the rudiments of his profession under the eye of this erudite and able scholar.

From 1763 until the outbreak of the Revolution, he served as Chief Justice of the Province, and in 1767 he succeeded his father as member of the Council. When war came, he straddled, and was contemptuously termed the "weathercock." He left the city of New York in 1776, and retired to his country place up the Hudson, where he was paroled by the Americans.

It was during this period that the above letter was written. In 1778 he openly declared his preference for the British cause. The Royalists welcomed him with open arms, although to many he was more or less an object of suspicion. In 1783 he left this country, and repaired to England with the troops. In 1786 he was appointed Chief Justice of Canada, and held office until his death in Quebec, November 3, 1793. He was the author of the "History of the Province of New York from its Discovery to 1732." For Governor Clinton's reply see page 492; see also Document 1739 which will appear in Volume IV.—STATE HISTORIAN.

Mr. Hay informs me that my House was broke by the Kings Troops and plundered by both Sides on the 11" Inst. That he recovered what was taken at first but that I suffer much by the last seizure or Robbery.

[To G. C.]

[No. 887.]

General Lincoln Hopeful for the Future—His Wounds Are Healing—His Reflections on General Burgoyne.

Albany October 28th 1777.

Dear Sir,

I was honored with your favor of the 22d on the 24th. The tender concern which you express at my misfortune penetrates me with the most sensible gratitude, & demands my most cordial thanks. My wounds are healing: And believe me, Sir, that hearing of the safety of your person is no small alleviation of my afflictions; though at the same time I am uneasy on your account, knowing how unhappy a person of your disposition must be under such circumstances. A cruel & barbarous enemy ravaging your coasts—burning & plundering like Savages,—not making war like men who have any of the feelings of humanity; but in a manner, that would have made an antient Briton blush, to have had imputed to him—thus endeavouring to distress those whom they cannot conquer—and yourself unable to relieve the suffering inhabitants. Yours must be the situation of anxiety; but you are consoled from reflection that you have done all in your power to prevent it. Notwithstanding this little success, I fancy, that they soon will be obliged to retire, and my friend continue the father of a Free State.

Your favor of the 8th in answer to my letter of the 5th I received 10 or 12 days after. Matters here were so totally different, at the time of receiving, to what they were when you wrote, that it made it unnessary for me to lay it before Genl. Gates, agreeable to your request.

I congratulate you and my country on the great successes in this quarter. That gentleman, who so lately was employed in writing and publishing Proclamations, promising Protection &c. &c. &c. now seems to be as busily employed, after the loss of his army, in attempting to justify his conduct to the King, his Master; and, as I hear, is fixing the blame upon the ministry.

I am, Dear Sir, with the sincerest affection

Your Excellency's most obedient Hble. Ser't

B: Lincoln.

His Excellency George Clinton Esqr.

[No. 888.]

General James Clinton Recommends that One-half or Two-thirds of Each Regiment Be Discharged.

Abel Bellknaps October 29th 1777.

D'r Brother,

The Inclosed Letters Except the one from Congress I Received the 27th Instant Upon which I Imediately Set out for Fishkills notwithstanding the Storm, Expecting to meet you there but being Disapointed I Returned the same Evening bringing the Letters with me As I thought it was Necessary to keep the Contents A Secret till you had seen them.

I have not Discharged any of the Millitia yet; I have ordered Coll. Heathorn's Regt. to keep up that Post at Ramapough Clove

but I think it would be best to Discharge one half or the two thirds of Each Regt. as soon as Possible but would be glad to hear from you first as there is prisoners here that ought to be tryed.

I Expect you over here this Day but Imagine you will have Ocasion for these Letters before you Cross the River.

I am Yours

James Clinton.

[To G. C.]

P. S. the Storm has prevented any of the troops Getting Down here yet.

[No. 889.]

The Authorities of New York Urged by the Congress to Work the Lead Mines in Order to Make Bullets.

In Congress Oct: 30: 1777.

Resolved,

That a letter be written by the board of war to the government of the State of New-York, representing in the strongest terms, the great want of lead, the absolute necessity there is, for providing seasonable resources of that invaluable article. That it be therefore earnestly recommended to the said government forthwith to take measures for having the lead mines in that State worked, & that in case a sufficient number of labourers cannot be procured for that purpose, the commissary general of prisoners be directed to furnish a competent number of prisoners of war for that end.

Extract from the minutes.

Chas. Thomson Sec'y.

Governor Clinton Suspects an Intention on Henry Clinton's Part to Reinforce Howe.

*Fishkill, 31st October, 1777, 4 o'clock P. M.

Dear Sir—I am this moment favoured with yours of yesterday, with respect to Colo. Wemple's and Livingston's regiments. I can only say they were ordered down by Genl. Gates to reinforce the little army under my command, when the enemy's shipping were at Saagertys, to enable me to invest Fort Montgomery. The situation of the enemy is since very different; they have demolished and evacuated Fort Montgomery, and all the other posts in the Highlands, and have drawn their whole force to New-York, I suppose with intention to reinforce Howe, at Philadelphia. I have attended here since yesterday noon, in a council of war, to determine the measures most proper to be pursued by our army in this quarter, what they will be, is yet unknown. Genl. Gates considers the troops sent down on the west side of the river as belonging to his department, I cannot, therefore, discharge them; it is to him they must make their application for this purpose. If they join me they shall be well supplied with provisions, and every other necessary in my power to command. We shall either attempt New-York or reinforce Head-Quarters, and between this and 15th November, much may be done.

I enclose you the last accounts from Head-Quarters, which, though not so well authenticated as I could wish, I believe to be true, and congratulate you on the important success. Excuse great haste.

Yours, sincerely,

George Clinton.

Honble. Pierre Van Cortlandt, Marble Town.

---

*From the Journal of the Council of Safety.

[No. 890.]

Colonel Bailey Reports His Intention to Join George Clinton's Forces.

Catts Kill October 31 1777.

Dear General,

I am ordered, By the Honble. Major General Gates, to Join your Excellency at Kingston or New Winsor, with the Brig'd under my Comm'd. Have now arrived at this place & Understand your Excellency is at Kingston, Thought proper to Acquaint you of it & my Scituation. Purpose to cross the Creek Tomorrow Morning, & take the shortest Route to Kingston, except other ways Ordered by your Execllency. As I find here is not any Boats large Enough to carry over my Artillery Baggage &c; Am Obliged to make floats for that purpose, which will much retard my march Tomorrow.

I am Dear General with dew Respect Your most Obedient Humb' Serv'

Jno. Bailey Commadant.

To His Excellency George Clinton Esq. Governar of the State New York

Kingston or else where.

And the Governor Orders Him to Proceed to New Windsor.

Fishkill 3d Nov'r 1777—2 o'Clock P. M.

D'r Sir,

I am this Moment favoured with your Letter of the 31st Ultimo instead of halting at Kingston you will please to proceed with your Brigade to New Windsor & I woud advise you to take the River Road from Kingston if you can cross the Redoubt Kill at

the Landing in preference to the Back Road thro the Paltz as in this Way you will have no other Waters to cross.

Your most Obed't Serv't

Geo. Clinton.

If you shoud receive Orders for Head Quarters the Back Road & thro Goshen will be your Route.

[To Col. Jno. Bailey.]

[No. 891.]

George Clinton Grants a Pass to Smith's Servant, Deplores His Situation, but Cannot Relieve Him.

[Oct 31 ? 1777]

Dear Sir,

I am favoured with yours of the 28th Instant by your Servant John McDonald to whom I have given a Pass to go to Haverstraw take the necessary Care of your Affairs there & to Return to the Mannor. In Respect to your own Confinement I can only say that I am extreamly sorry that the late Council of Safety of this State shoud have found it necessary in their Oppinion to put you under any Restrictions whatever; at the same Time it is out of my Power to make any Alteration in what they have done. I wish every man to take an Open & decisive Part in the present interesting Controversey, as a Neutral Charecter in Times like these, will ever be considered Dangerous & cannot expect the Confidence or Friendship of either Side. The Cruelties as well [as] Cowardice with which this Warr has been conducted ag't us, must, I think, be sufficient at this late Hour to convince every Man that all connection with Great Britain is at an End. But believe me, Sir, be your Sentiments what they may

[To William Smith.]*

---

* See pages 484-486.

[No. 892.]

William Denning Requests Information Relative to Major Dubois.

Saturday morning [Oct. 1777].

D'r S'r,

The bearer is son to my neighbour Major Du Bois, the family still in doubt of the fate of this warm friend to his Country, desire to be informed—any intelligence your Excell'y may have rece'd since I saw you, will be acceptable particularly from our Friends & Countrymen who were engaged at the Fort. I am with great respect S'r your most Hble. Se'

Wm. Denning.

any Letters you may have for the Southward he will bring.

His Excel'y Gov'r Clinton Head Quarters.

[No. 893.]

A Few Commissary Items.

William Paulding Deputy Commissary

To George Clinton Esqr. Dr.

		£.	S.	D.
Dec'r 1776	for 51 Barrels of flour Delivered at Fort Montgomery neat Weight Ct g lb – 87 – 2 – 3 @	118	-3	- 6
1777	for 700 Barrels of flour Delivered a Peeks Kill at Sundry times neat Weight Ct g lb – 1221 – 3 -22 @	1649	-13	- 9
Oct'r 1777	for 4 Barrels of flour being part of the Quantity of flour purchased for William Paulding and removed from the Mill to Kingston where it was Destroyed by the Enemy, neat Weight Ct g lb 23: 2 – 8 @	31	-16	- 6
	for 785 Casks and Carting the same to the Mill averaged at 4/ –	153	-00	- 0
		£ 1952:	13:	9
	To Cash Lent you by Thos. Van Gaasbeek & paid to him by me	2:	16	
	General Clinton's Mess at King's Bridge Dr.			
	To Cash paid for sundries as p'r his Acct.	4 –	2 –	0
	To Cash paid for 4 lb. Bohea Tea at			
	To Ditto for ½ lb. Green Ditto at			
	To Ditto for 24 lb. Butter at			

[Oct. 1777]

[No. 894.]

James Clinton Congratulates the Governor on the Surrender of Burgoyne.

Little Britain 5 a Clock P. M.

D'r Brother,*

I Just Received Yours by the Bearer with the Agreable News of Burgoyne's Captivity on which I most Sincerely Congratulate you.

Nothing has hapened at this Post since you left us worth Notice; three small vessels past up the River Last night I Endeavour to keep the men together and the Guards in as good Order as possible. Coll. Woodhull with his Regt. Guards the Clove which I believe is best.

Inclosed is A Coppy of a Letter which I Received for you after the Express went of.

I am Yours Affectionately

[To G. C.] James Clinton.

[No. 895.]

General Schuyler Sends in a Deserter.

Saratogo Nov. 1st 1777.

Sir,

I send you James Hart who was last Year an Ensign In the Continental army and who when the British & foreign troops marched to Bennington Joined them In Company with Mr. Phifster and Mr. Leake, and after the defeat Joined Gen: Burgoyne and has Since returned to his place of abode, what I have written above is his own Confession.

I am Sir Your most Obedient H'e Serv

Phi. Schuyler.

To John Barclay Esqr. Chairman of the Committe of Albany.

*Indorsement on back: 5'' Oct'r 1777. Genl. J's Clinton's Letter.

[No. 896.]

President Laurens' First Thanksgiving Day Proclamation.

Yorktown Pennsilvania 1st November 1777.

Sir,

The arms of the United States of America having been bless'd in the present Campaign with remarkable success; Congress have Resolved to recommend that one day, Thursday the 18th December next, be set apart to be observed by all the Inhabitants throughout these States for a General Thanksgiving to Almighty God. And I have it in command to transmit to you the enclosed extract from the minutes of Congress for that purpose.

Your Excellency, will be pleased to take the necessary measures for carrying the Resolve into effect, in the State in which you preside.

You will likewise find inclosed, a Certified Copy of a minute which will shew your Excellency the Authority under which I have the honour of addressing you.

I am with great Esteem & regard

Sir, Your Excellency's most obt. & most humble Servant

Henry Laurens, Presid't in Cong'ss.

His Excellency Gov'r Clinton.

In Congress Nov'r 1, 1777.

Congress proceeded to the choice of a president and the ballots being taken

Mr. Henry Laurens was elected.

Extract from the minutes.

Chas. Thomson Sec'y.

In Congress Nov. 1: 1777.

Forasmuch as it is the indispensible duty of all men, to adore the superintending providence of Almighty God—to acknowledge with gratitude their obligation to him for benefits received, & to implore such further blessings, as they stand in need of—And it having pleased him in his abundant mercy, not only to continue to Us the innumerable bounties of his common providence, but also to smile upon Us in the prosecution of a just & necessary war for the defence & establishment of our unalienable rights & liberties: particularly in that he hath been pleased, in so great a measure to prosper the means used for the support of our troops, & to crown our arms with most signal success;—

It is therefore recommended to the legislative or executive powers of these United States, to set apart Thursday, the 18 day of December next, for solemn thanksgiving & praise: That at one time, & with one voice, the good people may express the gratefull feelings of their hearts, & consecrate themselves to the service of their divine benefactor, & that together with their sincere acknowledgment & offerings, they may join the penitent confession of their manifold sins, whereby they had forfeited every favour; & their humble & earnest supplication, that it may please God through the merits of Jesus Christ, mercifully to forgive, & blot them out of remembrance. That it may please him, graciously to afford his blessing on the governments of these States respectively, & prosper the public council of the whole. To inspire our commanders both by land & sea, & all under them, with that wisdom & fortitude, which may render them fit instruments under the providence of Almighty God, to secure for these United States, the greatest of all human bless-

ings, Independance & peace. That it may please him, to prosper the trade & manufactures of the people, & the labor of the husbandman, that our land may yet yield its increase. To take schools & seminaries of education so necessary for cultivating the principles of true liberty, virtue & piety, under his nurturing hand, & to prosper the means of religion for the promotion & enlargement of that kingdom, which consisteth in righteousness, peace & joy in the Holy Ghost.

And it is further recommended that servile labor, & such recreation as though at other times innocent may be unbecoming the purpose of this appointment may be omitted on so solemn an occasion.

Extract from the minutes.

Chas. Thomson Sec'y.

[No. 897.]

NEW YORK DEPENDED UPON FOR LEAD.

Prisoners of War to Work the Mines If Ordinary Workmen Cannot Be Procured.

War Office Nov'r 2d 1777.

Sir,

I am directed by the Board of War to represent to you the great Scarcity of Lead likely to ensue from the Want of an Importation of that indispensibly necessary Article great Quantities whereof have been captured by the Enemy on the Passage hither. While America has upon its Surface & in its Bowells the Means of defending itself against every Invader it is

impolitic as well as dangerous to depend too much upon foreign Supplies which are at best but precarious. It is therefore necessary to exert all the Strength we can spare for the Purpose, in procuring such articles among ourselves as are requisite for the Prosecution of the War.

The State of New York affords great Prospects of valuable Lead Mines* & I am to request that you will with the Concurrence of the Government of the State be pleased to employ at Continental Expence a sufficient Number of Persons to work at the Mines forthwith as Nothing is more wanted at this Time than Lead.

If Workmen cannot otherwise be had the Commissary General of Prisoners will on Application furnish a Number of Prisoners of War for the Purpose, the Employment of whom in this Way is justifiable on every Principle of Retaliation. Some allowance too should be made them by the Public to encourage them the more cheerfully & industriously to perform the Service. Mr. Wisner some time ago sent down a Number of Samples of Ore the Essays whereupon I returned him & pointed out that which yielded the most Lead. He will no Doubt inform you upon the Subject as far as he is acquainted with it. One Mine is extraordinarily rich yielding a great Proportion of Lead & some Silver. The Board will be happy to be informed what

---

*Explorations were made for lead in Dutchess County in 1740. During the first three years of the war, the New York lead mines were regarded as the main reliance for the material to manufacture bullets for the patriot cause; lead mines were found in Albany, the present Columbia, Dutchess and Ulster Counties. The principal lead mine was situated at Ancram, now Columbia County, or as it was sometimes called the "Livingston mine."

John McDonald, a contractor of ability, was employed by the state authorities to work the mines at and near Rochester, in Ulster County. In January, 1778, he submitted a report to Governor Clinton in regard to the progress that he had already made. On June 3, 1778, he filed his final report, in which he frankly stated that the Rochester mines could not be operated to the advantage of the state. McDonald's final report will be found under document 1462, Vol. III.—STATE HISTORIAN.

Prospects you have of complying with the Resolution of Congress as soon as you have put the Matter in a proper train.

I have the Honour to be with great Respect

Your obed. Serv't

Richard Peters Sec'y.

His Excellency George Clinton Esqr.

[No. 898.]

SMUGGLING FLOUR TO THE ENEMY.

Governor Clinton Submits the Matter to the Committee of Safety—Asks for a Command in the Southern Army.

New Windsor 6th Nov'r 1777.

Gentlemen,

I was informed yesterday by Colo. Willett and this Day by Colo. Ludington who has come from his House for the Purpose of giving me the Information, That for three Months Past, vast Quantities of Flour have been purchased in this State and carried across the Country to Norwalk & from thence transported, as he has the strongest Reasons to believe, to Long Island for the Use of the Enemy. Colo. Ludington has been stationed in West Chester County with his Regt. of Militia during that Time & from his Situation has had an Opportunity of gaining such Intelligence concerning this wicked Practice as to convince him of its existence tho he has not been able to procure positive Evidence of the fact. He assures me that many Mills in Dutchess County are imployed by one Helmes to grind up all the Wheat that can be purchased for this Business & the most exhorbitant Price given. That one Abot of Norwalk is his Partner & transacts the Business there. That even tho the Flour carried out of the State was not for the Enemy The Exportation from different Parts of it is so great as to endanger a Famine in the Army & Country. Some Measures must there-

fore be immediatly taken to prevent this Evil and as I am not vested by the Constitution with Powers Competent for the Purpose I have thought it my Duty to mention it to you that you may take such effectual steps as in your Power to prevent it or the Legislature if practicable convened for the Purpose.

I have ordered 500 Men out of the two Regts. in the lower End of Ulster & those of the Upper End of Orange to reinforce the Army in this Quarter & enable us to erect the Necessary Works in the Highlands & at the Chevaux Defrize on which I am in hopes in few Days to make a Beginning. Our first Object in my humble Opinion is so to reinforce the Grand army under Genl. Washington as to enable him to strike a decisive Blow in that Quarter. This is the easiest and most effectual way to retake & hold New York every other will prove in the End inefectual.

I wish therefore as large a Proportion of the Northern Army & of this to be sent to Head Qu'rs as can be spared consistent with the Safety of this State but I fear this will not be the Case, tho it is Genl. Gates's Sentiments as well as mine & all the Officers with me.

Genl. Gates wishes me to command that Part of his Army which he means to detatch Southward. He wrote me yesterday on the Subject & with the Approbation of your Honorable Board it woud give me great Pleasure to accept as I am perswaded I can be of little or no Service here & not very happy. The Council will oblidge me by Letting me know what Place is proposed for the meeting of the Legislature as I woud wish to accomadate my Familly accordingly who are now scattered in different Quarters of the Country. No news since I last wrote you. I am with due Respect your most Obed't Serv't

[To Council of Safety.] [G. C.]

[No. 899.]

Generals Putnam and Clinton Notify Governor Trumbull of the Contraband Flour Business.

New Windsor 6th Nov'r 1777.

Sir,

We have this Day received Information that large Quantities of Flour are purchased in this State, transported to Norwalk under the specious pretence of sending the same to the Eastward to barter for Salt & other Necessaries but from thence sent across the Sound on Long Island & disposed of to the Enemy. If such Wicked Practice does realy exist & we have but too good Reason to fear it does, The Enemy will not only derive a plentifull supply of an Article they much need while the very Existence of our Army may be endangered for want of Provission. The most exhorbitant Prices given for that Article by the People concerned in this Trade is alone a Presumptive Evidence against them; their sending it from Poughkeepsie by Way of Norwalk for Boston, Strenghthens the Presumption especially from Mills & Stores as high up the River as Poughkeepsie & North of that.

We have thought it our Duty to write to the Council of Safety of this State apprizing them of the Information Received by us that they may in the Recess of the Legislature pursue such Measures as may by them be judged necessary to prevent the Evil as far as it comes within their Jurisdiction & have not the least Doubt but your Excellency will cause the most effectual Steps to be taken for defeating the Wicked Trade in your State. Messrs. Helms late of N. York & Abott of Norwalk are supposed to be concerned deeply in this Business. We are with the highest Esteem & Respect Your Excellency's most &c.

I. Putnam.

Gov'r Trumbull. G. Clinton.

[No. 900.]

The Appeal of a Captured British Ensign to the Governor.

Plesant Valey November 6th 1777.

Sir,

The enclosed from Dr. Seeley S't to the 9th Reigt. is to inform Your Excellency of the sad Calamety I labour under, from which & Your Excellencey's Humanaty & Good Charecter, I hope Your Excellency will be pleasd to permit me to go to New York on my Parole, so that I may get some ease, for I cannot live ten days in the Condition I am at present for I can not get Medisons here. If Your Excellency will Grant an unfortunate Man this privelege, you will lay him under the gratest Obligation that ever was due to A Noble Deliverer, and I do hereby promise & declaar before God that I shall return within Eight days or send the Officer You Mention out on his parole; Your Excellency's Spedey Complyance with my request will be the manes of Saveing my life and binding me in Prayr for Your Excellencey's Happeynes. Which is the Prayr of Your Excellencey's Most Obediant Humble Servant.

William Adamson, Ensign.

[To G. C.]

[No. 901.]

John Patterson, Another Prisoner on Parole, Asks Leave to Go with His Family to New York City.

Manor of Livingston 7th Nov'r 1777.

Sir,

The very critical situation of my private affairs obliges me to solicit leave to go to New York with my family; with the reasons for which, I have furnished my Brother Mr. Walter Livingston who will deliver you this, and will acquaint you with them.

The station you are placed in, sir, demands it of me that I should apply to you in particular upon this occasion and to request that I may have your approbation. It is on the urgency of my situation and the reasonables of my case which I found this request, more than any pretentions I can have on any other account. Persuaded that I stand in a singular predicament, and that nothing detrimental to the people over whom you preside, has ever appeared in my conduct; I have no doubt of obtaining your approbation of what I request. Particularly as I am certain, that you will not wish that the place of my asylum should longer continue My prison, and that from many reasons, and the circumstances of the present time no detriment whatever can arrise to the cause you are engaged in, should my request be granted.

I have the honor to be Sir

Your most obed't Hble. Serv't

John Patterson.

His Excellency Gov'r Clinton.

[No. 902.]

John Morin Scott Lays Down the Law on Behalf of Mr. Lefferts.

Marble Town Nov'r 7th 1777.

Dear Sir,

At the request of Mr. Leffertse* I trouble You with his Case. When General Warner's Brigade passed thro Kingston an Officer in his Name took from Mr. Leffertse, his Coach Horses of Great Value for the General's Use, tho' he offered the Officer a good pair of waggon Horses in their Stead. Mr. Leffertse sent his Clerk after them but could get only one of them back. The best of the two and one of the most valuable in the Country is still detained

*Alderman Jacobus Lefferts, of New York City, Assistant Alderman East Ward, 1770. Alderman East Ward, 1771 to 1774.—STATE HISTORIAN.

& all he could get for it was a Receipt of which the inclosed is a Copy. Such wanton Liberties with Men's property are not to be tolerated—we have suffered too much by Abuses of the like kind committed by Troops of other States passing thro' this. We are contending in vain for our Liberty ag't British Tyranny; if we are to be subject to internal Oppression, at least if General Warner wanted Horses he should have applied to some proper Authority within this State for a Supply. As General Warner may be in your Way I could wish, Sir, You would prevail on him to send Mr. Leffertse's Horse back to him unhurt. For whatever his political Character may be, on which I shall not take upon me to decide, He and his property are under the protection of this Government. Nor is Either of them to be taken from him by military Force.

I am Sir with great respect

Your Excellency's most obedient Servant

His Excellency Gov'r Clinton. John Morin Scott.*

[No. 903.]

Governor Clinton Solicitous for the Comfort of Our Prisoners Captured at Fort Montgomery.

New Windsor 7th Nov'r 1777.

Dear Colo.,

I was in Hopes to have had the Pleasure of seeing you at Fishkill where I arrived about an Hour after you had left it. I propose sending a Flagg to New York with Necessaries for the Pris-

* The above letter is characteristic of John Morin Scott, who was one of the founders of the Sons of Liberty, and one of the most bold and aggressive patriots of the times. His forcible and bold advocacy of radical schemes against Great Britain, prevented his election to the Continental Congress in 1774.

He was descended from the Earl of Ancram of Scotland, and was born in New York in 1730. He graduated from Yale at the age of eighteen years, and died in New York September 14, 1784. As a member of the New York General Committee of 1775 he was recognized as an influential and resolute leader. He served as a delegate to the Provincial Congress, and commanded a brigade at the battle of Long Island. He acted as Secretary of State of New York from March 13, 1778, to 1784, and served two terms in Congress from 1780 to 1783.—STATE HISTORIAN.

oners taken at Fort Montgomery and wish to send them as much hard Money as I can collect. I must therefore begg you to send me By the Bearer Mr. Connolly that taken from Taylor &ca. Mr. Connolly will replace it in Paper Money. I am D'r Sir,

Most Sincerely yours,

Colo. Webb. Geo. Clinton.

[No. 904.]

GENERAL GATES' POWERS ENLARGED.

Action and Resolutions of the Congress Looking to the Strengthening of the Defenses of the Hudson River.

York Town 8th Novem: 1777.

Sir,

I had the honour of writing to you the 1st Inst. to which I beg leave to refer.

My present duty is to enclose Copy of the Resolutions of Congress of the 5th for recovering & securing the Possession of Hudson's River & other matters contained in the minute.

I have the honour to be with great regard Sir

Your most Obedient Serv't

Henry Laurens, Pres'dt in Cong.

His Excellency Governor Clinton.

In Congress Nov'r 5, 1777.

Resolved,

That general Washington be informed that it is the earnest wish of Congress to regain the possession of the forts & passes of the North or Hudson's river, & to secure the communication thereof; & for that purpose, that general Gates should remain in command in that quarter & that general Putnam be called upon to join the main army, with such a detachment from the army under the

command of general Gates as general Washington may think can be spared, not exceeding the number of two thousand five hundred, including col. Morgan's corps.

That a copy of the foregoing resolution be sent to general Gates, & that he be directed to make a proper disposition of the army under his command for reducing forthwith the posts of the enemy on the North river; & that he order such of the continental troops & militia in the service of the United States as are posted on or near the said river to join him for the services aforementioned.

That general Gates* be impowered to apply to the respective states of Massachusetts Bay, Connecticut, New-York & New Jersey for such a number of their militia, as he shall judge necessary to maintain the posts, which he shall order to be taken on the said river, to the end that his army may be in readiness to pursue such operations as Congress shall direct; & that the said militia be inlisted to serve until the fifteenth day of March next, unless sooner discharged by Congress or the commander in chief.

---

*Gates' success with the northern army was in such marked contrast with the ill fortunes that had followed Washington from the beginning of the year that the enemies of the commander-in-chief were given an opportunity to organize a strong combination, which had for its ultimate object the overthrow of the patient patriot in favor of the marplot Gates. This plot crystallized into what is known in history as the Conway cabal. Gates was unquestionably concerned in it from its inception, for his subsequent conduct was such as to demonstrate that he was fully aware of the contemptible business through all its development.

He had ignored Washington, by his failure to communicate to the commander-in-chief the success of his army after the victory at Stillwater, and his correspondence with the notorious Gen. Conway, who had habitually spoken of Washington in terms of the strongest contempt dispels any doubt as to Gates' part and parcel and association in the whole business. Of course all the malcontents in and out of Congress, and in and out of the army, seized the opportunity to hold Washington responsible for all the mishaps and calamities that had overtaken the American cause, while at the same time they eulogized Gates and glorified him as the future savior of the country.

The Legislature of Pennsylvania went out of its way to express dissatisfaction with Washington when information was brought that he proposed to go into winter quarters at Valley Forge. The legislature forwarded a strong remonstrance to Congress on the subject. To add to the embarrassments which now seemed to concentrate upon Washington, a new Board of War was created, of which Gates was appointed president, and Mifflin of Pennsylvania, who was supposed to be inimical to Washington, a member. Conway, a junior brigadier, was promoted Inspector General over the shoulders of many of his seniors to the rank of Major General.

That general Washington be directed to order one or more able engineers to the North river to attend the army under the command of general Gates.

That general Gates be impowered to order such a number of gallies, gunboats, fire rafts, chains, cassoons & chevaux de frize to be provided, & such fortifications to be erected for obstructing & keeping possession of the North river as he shall judge necessary.

That the governor & council of the state of New York be furnished with a copy of these resolutions, & requested to appoint a committee of three active & judicious persons to assist general Gates in obtaining such artificers & materials for accomplishing these purposes as he shall direct; & the said committee are impowered to apply to the several States of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New-York & New Jersey for their assistance, who are requested to afford the same,

---

The public were not alert in discovering the true purpose of the cabal. Its devotion to the commander-in-chief could not be shaken by machinations, misrepresentations and conspiracies, nor was the discerning eye of Washington deceived. This majestic man accepted this crisis as he did every one throughout his entire life with the same equipoise, dignity, disinterestedness and patriotism.

His old friend, Patrick Henry, at that time Governor of Virginia, apprised him of the operations of the cabal in Washington's own home State, by forwarding to Washington three anonymous letters, one of which contained these sentences:

"The northern army has shown us what Americans are capable of doing with a General at their head. The spirit of the southern army is no ways inferior to the spirit of the northern. A Gates, a Lee or a Conway would, in a few weeks, render them an irresistible body of men. The last of the above officers has accepted of the new office of Inspector General of our army in order to reform abuses but the remedy is only a palliative one."

In gratefully acknowledging Henry's kindness, Washington wrote: "My caution to avoid anything that could injure the service prevented me from communicating except to a very few of my friends, the intrigues of the faction which I know is formed against me, since it might serve to publish our internal dissensions, but their own restless zeal to advance their views has too clearly betrayed them, and made concealment on my part fruitless. I cannot precisely mark the extent of their views but it appeared in general, that General Gates was to be exalted on the ruin of my reputation and influence. This I am authorized to say from undeniable facts in my own possession, from publications the commanding scope of which could not be mistaken, and from private detractions industriously circulated. * * * it is commonly supposed bore the second part in the cabal; and Gen. Conway I know was a very active and malignant partisan; but I have good reason to believe that their machinations have recoiled most sensibly upon themselves."—STATE HISTORIAN.

by furnishing the said committee with such artificers & materials, as they by direction of general Gates shall apply for; & the said states are respectfully requested to furnish such a number of men as general Gates shall require to accomplish the important & salutary purpose of maintaining the communication between the Northern & Southern States by keeping possession of the North river.

That general Gates be authorised & directed to apply to the State of New York & the States eastward of North river for such aid as he shall judge necessary for the reduction of Ticonderoga & fort Independence, if not reduced by general Stark, at such time as he shall deem best adapted for that expedition; & that the said States be requested to supply general Gates with such a number of their militia, as he shall judge necessary for the purposes intended:

That general Gates be directed to take effectual care, that the fortifications which shall be erected on the North river be not too extensive, & that each be compleated with a well, magazines, barracks, bomb casements &c sufficient for a determined defence.

That if general Washington, after consulting with general Gates & governor G. Clinton shall be of opinion that a reinforcement exceeding the number above mentioned can be detached to the main army consistent with the attainment of the objects specified in the preceding resolutions, in such case he be directed to order such further reinforcements to the main army as may be thought conducive to the general welfare, any thing in the preceding resolutions to the contrary notwithstanding.

Extract from the minutes.

Chas. Thomson sec'y.

In Congress, Nov'r 5" 1777.

Resolved,

That general Gates be impowered to order such a number of gallies, gunboats, fire-rafts, chains, cassoons, & chevaux de frize to be provided & such fortifications to be erected for obstructing & keeping possession of the North river, as he shall judge necessary:

That the governor & council of the State of New-York be furnished with a copy of these resolutions, & requested to appoint a committee of three active & judicious persons to assist general Gates in obtaining such artificers & materials for accomplishing these purposes as he shall direct; & the said committee are impowered to apply to the several States of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York & New Jersey for their assistance who are requested to afford the same, by furnishing the said committee with such artificers & materials as they by direction of general Gates shall apply for; & the said States are respectively requested to furnish such a number of men as general Gates shall require to accomplish the important & salutary purpose of maintaining the communication between the Northern and Southern States by keeping possession of the North river.

Extract from the minutes. Chas. Thomson sec'y.

[No. 905.]

Governor Clinton Grants a Pass to Anthony Rutgers' Sister Under Condition.

Staatsburg 9th Nov'r 1777.

Sir,

I understand your Excellency is to Send a flagg to New York, I would be exceedingly obliged to you, if you would be kind

enough, to grant my Sister Mary Rutgers, the liberty of going along & return with the Same.

My reason for requesting this of you, is, because I have a Brother there, who is not right in his Senses, & was left in the hands of Strangers, & Since my being here, have not been able to hear of him, I therefore want to Send her down to See how it is with him, and to provide him with the necessary Cloathing for the Winter.

If it is Aggreeable to your Excellency, you'll be kind enough, to Send me her Permitt by the bearer, as also any Aggreeable news, you may have from Generall Washington's Army.

I am with respect Sir

Your Excellency's Most Hble. & Obed' Serv't,

His Excellency Governor Clinton. Anth'o Rutgers.

New Windsor 9th Nov'r 1777.

D'r Sir,

I am favoured with yours of this Date. I mean to send a Flagg to N. York with Necessaries for our Prisoners taken at Fort Montgomery the later End of this Week but the Time will depend much on the Return of a Flagg which left this for New York yesterday. I have no Objection ag't granting your Sister a Permit to go with the Flagg other than what arises from an Apprehension that she may not be suffered to go a Shore or if she does not permitted to come out again; however if you & Miss Rutgers will Risque this & attend here or at Fishkill she shall have a Passage & Permit. Not a Word of News. I am D'r Sir

Your most Obed't Serv't

Capt. Rutgers. G. C.

[No. 906.]

Governor Clinton Orders Colonel Bailey to Join Washington's Army.

Head-Quarters, New-Windsor, 9th Nov'r 1777.

Sir,

You are to March from hence, for Goshen tomorrow Morning, and from thence, by the shorest Rout, to join the Army, under the Command of his Excellency General Washington; taking great care that, the Troops commit no disorders, on their way, nor distress the Inhabitants, in any manner whatsoever. When you reach Morristown, you will send off, an Officer, to inform his Excellency, of your March, and the Rout you intend to take. Should you receive any certain intelligence, on your March, that the Enemy have Landed any Troops, in Jersey, for the purpose of reinforceing Howe's Army, you will immediately dispatch an Express, to Head-Quarters, to inform Genl. Washington of the same; and join such of the Jersey Militia, or other Troops, as may be collected to harrass the Enemy's Rear. I have nothing further to add, but to wish you an agreeable March, being

Sir Your Humble Servant

[G. C.]

P. S. You may assure the Troops, that the difficulties they have met with, which has hitherto retarded their March, will be removed, as soon as they reach Head-Quarters.

Colo. Bailey.

[No. 907.]

James Duane Sends Rumors as to the Operations of the Enemy in the Delaware River.

York Toun Pensyl. 10" Nov. 1777.

Sir,

I wrote to your Excellency yesterday & have nothing to add but that a Report prevails here that the Enemy made another

attack on the Forts in the Delaware last Wednesday and were again repulsed with Loss. I hope to be able soon to send you the particulars of what you be assurd, if true, is a truly favourable & critical Event, & beyond my Expectation.

I am with very great Respect Sir your Excellency's most Obedient & very hum'e Servant

Jas. Duane.

P. S. Be pleased to forward the enclos'd to General Schuyler by a safe opportunity.

His Excellency Governour Clinton.

[No. 908.]

COLONEL WEBB SENDS CHEERING NEWS.

Deserters Report Only 3,000 Troops in New York City—Parsons' Raid into Westchester—Its Good Effect.

Quarters in Kingstreet 10th Nov'r 1777.

Dear Governor,

Your favor* of the 7th by Lieut. Conolly is just handed me, by him I shall forward the Money you request, Viz 1 half Jo. 9 Guineas 100 Dollars which I should have left at Fish-kill for you but that General Putnam told me, we should have the pleasure of your Company with us this way. We yet live in hopes you will join us, as your presence may be of great service to the Inhabitants of West-Chester County. Yesterday the Army moved down two miles below Wards to cover a Foraging party which brought off considerable quantity of Wheat and Hay. We have had upwards of Twenty Deserters from the Enemy since at this place—all Green Coats but two Hessians; they all agree that the Enemy's Strength on York Island

*See page 504.

and its Dependences does not exceed 3,000, are in great fear of the Rebels makeing an Attack on their Posts—the Inhabitants moveing most of their valuable effects on board the Shiping,—exerting themselves to form a Battallion of the Inhabitants to do City duty,—a report prevailed yesterday that the Enemy were makeing preparations to evacuate Fort Independance; how true this is I am unable to say.

General Parsons'* late excursion into West-Chester and takeing a body of the Tory's Cow stealers &c. has had very happy effects;—the day following Delancy's Corps of Light Horse,—and other Tory's resideing near Delancy's Mills disbanded themselves and fled to Long Island;—had we a sufficient force great advantages might now be taken and many of our friends released from their cruel imprisonment. We anxiously wait to hear from General Washington expecting something of the greatest importance from that quarter. Be pleased to make my com-

---

*General Samuel Holden Parsons was the son of the Reverend Jonathan Parsons, an influential minister, and was born in 1737; graduated from Harvard in 1755. He sat in the State Assembly of Connecticut for eighteen sessions, and created the plan of forming the first Congress, which opened the way for the Continental Congress. He gave much time to the study of military affairs, and April 26, 1775, he was appointed Colonel of the Sixth Regiment, stationed at Roxbury, Mass. Here he remained until the British evacuated Boston, when he was ordered to New York. He was with Ethan Allen in the capture of Ticonderoga, and many of his admirers give him full credit for originating the idea for this brilliant feat, and for carrying it out. He participated in the Battle of Long Island, was commissioned a Brigadier General for gallant service, commanded his brigade at Harlem Heights and White Plains, and was subsequently stationed at Peekskill to protect that important post on the Hudson River.

While in command at New London, he planned the expedition to Sag Harbor. He was in the command of the troops in the Highlands in 1778-79, when were constructed the works at West Point. He sat as a member of the board that tried the unfortunate Andre, and the same year was commissioned as Major General.

From beginning to end he held the absolute confidence of Washington. When hostilities ceased, he resumed the practice of law at Middletown, Conn., and in 1785 was appointed by Congress a commissioner to treat with the Miami Indians. In 1788, Washington appointed him the first judge of the northwest territory, where he became a prominent member of the Ohio Company, and assisted in organizing the settlement of Marietta. After the war he was accused of maintaining a treasonable correspondence with the British generals, but time has amply vindicated him of this grave injustice.—STATE HISTORIAN.

pliments to the Gentleman of my acquaintance with you, & be assured that I am with great Esteem, Affectionately Yours

Sam'l B. Webb.

His Excelle'y Gov'r Clinton.

[No. 909.]

General Putnam Suggests Reciprocity to the British General Jones.

Head Quarters—11th Nov. 1777.

Sir, Yours of the 4th Inst. I have this morning Re'd, and in answer to which I shall Permit the two Familys (mentioned in yours) with their Effects to Pass to N. York & must beg you'l grant the same Indulgence to they Families of Captain Thomas Mitchal on Long Island & Mr. Dennis McGuie at Turtle Bay.

Its my Intentions to send Immediately to N. York they Families of all those Persons who are now with you, but Permission Cannot be granted for them to bring in their Effects, unless you'l Permit such families with their Effects to Return from N. York as shall in future make applications for that Purpose. I am Sir Your Hble. Se't

Israel Putnam, M. G.

To M. General Jones Commanding at N: York.

(Copy)

[No. 910.]

Action of the Committee of Safety in the Matter of John Patterson.

In Council of Safety for the State of New York

Marble Town November 12th 1777.

Walter Livingston, Esquire, informed the Council that John Patterson, Esqr.,* late Deputy Collector of Philadelphia and

*See pages 530, 536 and 550.

now a Prisoner on his Parole in the manor of Livingston, requests permission to go to Great Britain to transact his private business on his Parole; not to give any information that may be prejudicial to, and not to take arms against the United States during the present War; and to surrender himself again whenever required by the Executive Power of this State. Mr. Livingston also informed the Council of Mr. Patterson's particular reasons for making this Request. The same being taken into Consideration,

Resolved, that John Patterson, Esqr., be not permitted to repair to Great Britain upon the Terms proposed by him.

Resolved notwithstanding, that this Council do consent that the said John Patterson be exchanged for Major ——— Hatfield, Captain Abraham Van Dyck, William Millar of Westchester County, Garret Van Wagenen and Wynant Van Zandt of the City of New York or either of them now in the Power of the Enemy.

Resolved, that the said John Patterson be permitted to write to his friends in New York to procure an Exchange; and transmit his letters to this Council to be forwarded to New York by a Flag.

Resolved, that if such Exchange can be effected that the said John Patterson be permitted to take with him, his Family, (male Servants excepted) and Effects.

A True Extract from the minutes.

Walter Livingston.

[No. 911.]

An Interesting Letter from Colonel Hughes.

Whiteplains, 13th Nov'br 1777.

My dear Governour, On my Return from Tarrytown this Morning, Capt. Buchanan sent me word that a Schooner Galley hove

in Sight after I came away, and was standing up, which, if continued, may effect us very considerably, in more ways than one. The Express that caries this to your Excellency, is charg'd with Orders to Major Keese, not to send off any Thing more till he hears that she is gone down again. I imagine that some of those curs'd Traytors about Tarry-town have given Intelligence that our Stores are coming down.

The General is about six Miles from here. I stoppd to give you the earliest Intelligence, and shall, as soon as this is clos'd, acquaint his Honour with the Affair.

Headqrs. are at the Widow Knaps, in North street; General Parsons, at Horseneck and General Warner at Capt. Griffin's, where Mr. Howe kept his Quarters last Campaign.

About 50 Deserters have come in since General Parsons has been down, and continue coming every Night. A Serjeants Guard & a Cook came off last Sunday.

They nearly all agree that the Enemy have about 3,000 Men.*

It is said their Light horse are disbanded. The Night before last our People took a militia Capt. on Frogs-Neck, kill'd one & took 4 Privates.

John Delancey is cutting down General Morris's fine woods, & selling it at 5 or 6 L P Cord. He and his Brother James are the two greatest Cow Jockeys in his Majesty's Service.

I hope the General & your Excellency are both pleas'd with your Saddles & Bridles &c. I am Dear Governour, Your Excellency's most obedient

H. Hughes.†

His Excellency Governour Clinton.

---

*See table on opposite page.

†Colonel Hugh Hughes was of Welsh extraction. He was a teacher before the war, in the French Church Consistory rooms in Nassau Street, New York. As a quartermaster he proved to be one of the most efficient in the army. He died in 1802 aged seventy-five years.—STATE HISTORIAN.

[No. 912.]

GEORGE CLINTON WRITES TO GENERAL GATES.

Criticises the Conduct of Sir Henry Clinton's Troops—Exchange of Prisoners.

New Windsor 13th Nov'r 1777.

Dear Sir, Inclosed you have the Report made to me by Colo. H. B. Livingston* on the Commission with which he was charged by you to Lieut. Genl. Sir Henry Clinton. I fancey with the Colo. that my Name Sake found himself incapable of Justifying on any Sound Principle the Villanies committed by the Troops under his Command & therefore has evaded answering your Letter. In this at least he has discovered a Degree of Prudence beyond Mr. Burgoine who seemed pleased with those Literarry Productions which now add to his Confussion.

Major Van Beuren who was charged with your last Flagg to N. York called upon me on his Way down. I found there were four Persons on Board who were Inhabitants of this State & did not immediatly belong to the Military Line. These People informed me that they had your Passes which they had procured through the earnest Sollicitation & Importunity of the Committee of Albany who I am perswaded must have been uninformed of the Conduct of the Enemy with Respect to our Friends who are in their Power, not one of whom are suffered to come out of the City without by Exchange for a Person of equal Rank & Importance in Life, & even then they are not suffered to bring any Part of their Effects with them but by Exchange for equal Value. This being the Case & perswaded that your only Motive was to oblidge the Committee & serve the State, I took the Liberty to put the four Men on Parole Exchangeable for so many of our Friends in the City & then

*Not found.

suffered them to pass on with their Familly & Effects. They were perfectly pleased with the Measure, declared they thought it Reasonable & I trust it will for the above Reasons meet your Approbation.

We have no late News from the grand army. The Reinforcement intended for Howe sailed from N. York Wensday a Week ago as p'r N. York Gazettee. The People of New York are very Apprehensive of an Attack. Deserters from their Troops at the Bridge daily coming in to Genl. Parsons who is at or near White Plains with this Brigade. With particular Esteem I am D'r Sir Your Affectionate Humble Serv't

Geo. Clinton.

[To Gen. Gates.]

[No. 913.]

George Clinton Turns Two Military Prisoners Over to the Civil Authorities.

Newmarlbourgh November ye 13 1777.

Sir, I understand by Capt. Case that all my Neighbours is Discharged from the Guard house on Condition of giveing Security for their future Good Behaviour Except John Polhalmes & Isaac Cropsie, and altho I allow they have been bad, I Could wish for their familys Sake they might be Indulged with the Same Priviledge; as I think what they have Sufferd is Pritty well for their past Conduct; So if it Should please your Excellency to Grant the favour to them I Shall take Care to their Giveing Security and their future Conduct. I am Sir your most obediant Humble Ser't

Lewis Dubois, Major.

To his Exellency Geoge Clinton Esq.

[Nov. 15, 1777.]

Sir, In Consequence of your Letter of Yesterday I have dismissed C. & P. from the Care of the Guard here & delivered them over to Mr. Edwards Chairman of your Committe to be dealt with by the Civil Authority according to their Deserts; as a Military Officer you confined them; they are released at your Request & you must for their future Conduct, & for the Consequence of looking over the past if any Injurry shoud arise to the public by their passing unpunished shoud this be the Case. I am yours &c.

[G. C.]

[To Maj. Lewis Dubois.]

[No. 914.]

Colonel Henry B. Livingston Recommends a List of Officers in His Regiment for Promotion to George Clinton.

Sir, From the Singular merit of the Within Named Gentlemen I have Apointed them to do the duty anexd to the Officers set Opposite their Names untill your Excellencies Pleasure should be known:

Theodorus V'n Wyck Graham, Isaac V'n Hook—a Voluntier, Samuel Talmage: Apointed to do the duty of Ensigns 1st October 1777.

1 Silas Gray, 2 Peter Elsworth, 3 George Smith, 4 Sylvenus Conkling, Apointed to act as 1st Lieutenants.

1 Gilbert Strang, 2 James Barret, 3 Joseph Frylock, 4 John Punderson, Apointed to Act as 2d Lieuts.

Vacancies in the 4th N. York Regiment.

One Captain—William Jackson Resigned;

Two first Lieuts. Resigned: William Havens, Edward Conkling;

Two first Lieuts. never Joined: Edward Dunscomb, John V'n Antwarpt;

four Second Lieuts. Recommended to Promotion: Silas Gray, Peter Elsworth, George Smith, Sylvenus Conkling;

One Second Lieut. Resign'd: Cornelious Becker;

One Ensign Promoted in the Artiliry: Caleb Brewster;

One Ensign Broke by Court Martial, for Embazlement of Public Money: Vizt. Simon Cregier;

4 Ensigns Recommended to Promotion as above mentioned.

Two Do not Recommended

Your Excellencies Recommendation of the above to the Board of War for Commissions will much Oblige me.

Mr. John Franks has Served by my Appointment as Pay Master to my Regiment from the 9th of April 1777 and has Executed this important Troust with fidility and to the Satisfaction of the Officers of the Regiment, The Person appointed by Convention never having joined the Regt. Your Excellency would much Oblige me if you would recommend him to a Commission of the Date of his Appointment. I am Sir with Respect and Esteem Your Excellencies Most Obed't Servant

Henry B. Livingston 4th N. Y. Regt.

Fishkills Nov'r 14th 1777.

His Excellency George Clinton Esqr.

[No. 915.]

Colonel Badlam Reports that His Troops Are in a Destitute Condition.

Goshen, November 15th 1777.

Dear General, I Would Beg Leave to inform Your Excellency of my Situation; Colonel Bailey Who Commands General Larnod's

Brigade March'd from This Place Yesterday and Left me Behind with 273 Men including officers Which are Chiefly Bare Footed, in Deed, almost Naked. I have Since Colonel Bailey Marched, Taken up Several Rooms in order [to] Cure a Considerable Part of My Detachment Which are Rotten With the Itch; if I Could only Geet Shoes for the Men I Could March on, I Should be Very Glad if Your Excellency Would Put me in a Way to Geet Things Necessary So that I Can March on With my Detachment; our Pay Masters Had orders to Breng Clothing and Money for there Several Regts. and Follow on as Fast as Possible;—if our Pay Masters Should not Come this Way I Cannot Tell What I Shall Dow With the Men. I Expect thay Have Passed by us before this Time as they have ben Expected for Some Days Past. I have Sent the Bearer, Lieut. Molten for Your order it May be Best for him to tarry at New Windsor a Few Days and Look out for our Pay Master Who I Expect Will Come Down the River in Botes. Dear General, I am With the Greatest Esteem and Due Respect Your Most obediant Humble Servent

Ezra Badlam Lt. Colo.

To his Excellency George Clinton Esqr.

[No. 916.]

John Jay Makes a Requisition for a Stove, and Reports His "Room Has No Chimney."

Fish Kill 15 Nov'r 1777.

Dear Sir, The enclosed Letter to Maj'r Tappen respects the arrival of some Road Iron at Chester, of which Coll. Ogden in a Letter of ye 25 Ult. & which I this moment rec'd desired me to inform him. As I am ignorant of Mr. Tappen's present Residence, I take the Liberty of committing it to your Excellency's Care.

Before the late alarm I wrote to Coll. Ogden for a Stove & pipe, & desired him to consign them to the Care of Capt. Bedlow at New Windsor. I am told he has moved further into the Country, & I know of no Person there, whom I can take the Liberty of Troubling with this little Commission, except your Excellency. Will you be so kind therefore as to give it Storage, & on its arrival send me a Line. The Room in which I purpose to spend the Winter has no Chimney—so that this matter is of some little Importance to me. Be pleased to present my Compliments to Mrs. Clinton. I am your Excellency's most obed't Serv't

John Jay.

P. S. Should Your Excellency be called from New Windsor before the arrival of the Stove, be pleased to leave Directions for its being received.

His Excellency Governor Clinton.

[No. 917.]

George Clinton Denies a Request from John Bard.

Hyde Park Nov. 16 1777.

Sir, My Daughter arivd here a few days ago in a flag of Truce from New York, by whome I received a request from my son, If it could be permitted, to send him Six barrels of flower and four barrels of apples, if your Excellency from the private station my son is placed in there, thinks it not Improper; I should be glad to Indulge him in this request, and should be obliged to your Excellency to let me know your pleasure by the return of this messenger. I am w'h the greatest Esteem Your Excellency's most obedient Humbl' Serv't

John Bard.

To His Excellency Governor Clinton at his house In New Windsor.

Poughkeepsie 18th Nov'r 1777.

Sir, I am this Moment favoured with yours of the 16th Instant; believe me Sir It will always give be great Pleasure to oblidge you or any of your familly whenever I shall be able to do it consistent with my Duty. In the present Instance I cannot; it not being in my Power to give Permission for the sending the least Article of Provision to the City except such as may be for the Use of our Prisoners there. This being the Case I am sure I need make no other Appoligy to you for not complying with your Request. I am with high Esteem your Most Obed't Serv't

[To John Bard.] [G. C.]

[No. 918.]

MAJOR FELL'S IMPORTANT MISSION.

Detailed to Convey Supplies to American Prisoners in New York.

[November 16, 1777.]

Sir, You are to proceed in the Sloop Cornelia, to New York with a Flag, with the Cloathing, Money, and other necessaries, delivered to you for the use of the Prisoners taken at Forts Montgomery, and Clinton, useing every means in your power, for the safe delivery of the same to the Persons, to whom they are directed. If contrary to expectation you should be stopped, by any of the Ships of War, between this and New-York, and not suffered to proceed further you will in that case, write a Letter to his Excellency Lt. Genl. Sir Henry Clinton, informing him, of your arrival, detention, and business, who, I have no doubt from his Letter to me of the 11th Instant, will give such Orders, as will enable you to have the several Articles you have in charge punctually delivered. At the same time you write to Sir Henry, it may not be improper, to write to Mr. Lewis Pintard, (Commissary for supplying our Prisoners, in New-York with necessaries)

informing him of your business, and suggest the propriety, of his attending to receive the several Articles, which you have in charge. And you will be careful to take a Receipt for the same, from whatever Person, may be appointed to receive them. I cannot entertain a doubt, that, as you have a Father, who is a Prisoner in the City, but you will (on proper application) be indulged with the favour of seeing him.

Major Peter Fell & Mr. John Graham have Permission to pass to the City of New York under the Sanction of a Flagg, on Board of the Sloop with the Persons mentioned* in the Margin to navigate the said Sloop with Cloathing and other Necessaries for the Use of the Prisoners taken at Forts Clinton and Montgomery & to return here again unmollested. Given under my Hand at New Windsor the Sixteenth Day of November in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and Seventy seven.

Geo. Clinton B. Genl. in the Contin'l Army
& Gov. of the State of N. York.

To all Concerned.

[No. 919.]

Alexander Robertson Exchanged for John Dennis.

New York, Nov'r 16, 1777.

D'r Alex'r, I have this Day wrote to Gen. Putnam concerning your Exchange which I hope he will have no objections to—the person the General proposes to have in Exchange is John Dennis† of New Brunswick which will be granted.

I beg you will be as expeditious as possible in coming if you are permitted, that you may embark for Scotland before the Winter sets in. Your friends in Edin'r are well, except your Father who

*Names not found on margin.—STATE HISTORIAN.

†See page 528.

is much distressed on your acco't and wants you home. I should have sent you up some shirts, &c. but hope you will soon be here. I have done every thing in my Power to get you exchanged, and to alleviate the Distress of your Father, so that if it does not take place I have the pleasing reflection of having done my Duty and I hope God will enable you to bear your afflictions with fortitude. I am, D'r Alex'r your affectionate Brother & humble Servant

Mr. Alex'r Robertson. James Robertson.

[Indorsement on back.]

Hon'd Sir, The Committee have not the least objection to Mr. Robertson being sent down in exchange for the Person within mentioned. By order Mat: Visscher Sec'y.

The Honble. Genl. Gates.

Head Qrs. Albany Nov'r 26th 1777.

The Bearer Alexander Robertson, has permission from the Honble. Major General Gates, to pass in The Flag of Truce Sloop, to New York to be Exchanged for Mr. John Dennis of New Brunswick. By The General's Command. Isaac Pierce Secret'y.

[No. 920.]

ALBANY MENTIONED AS THE CAPITAL.

The Council to Take Measures to Prevent Shipment of Flour to the Enemy.

In Council of Safety for the State of New York

*Marble Town Nov'r 7th 1777.

Sir, This acknowledges the Receipt of your Excellency's Letter of yesterday; in Answer to which I am directed to inform your

*The original editor of the Clinton Manuscripts erroneously placed this document under the date of November 17, 1777, instead of November 7, which explains its anomalous position.—STATE HISTORIAN.

Excellency, that we shall immediately take the necessary measures to prevent the mischiefs arising from the present unlimited Transportation of Flour out of this State, and direct an Enquiry to be made respecting Mr. Helmns and his accomplices.

We should have been happy had your Excellency's Letter been more explicit, with respect to the Destination of the Detachment of the Army, you wish to command. We are therefore under the Necessity of leaving the Matter discretionary with your Excellency. And tho' we concur with your Excellency with Respect to an Expedition to New York in the first Instance; yet should it be determined upon, we would chuse for the most obvious Reasons that your Excellency should have a Command in that Undertaking.

We have not yet fixed either the Time or Place of the Meeting of the Legislature; tho' imagine they will be obliged to meet at Albany, as no other Place in the State can possibly contain the Members. The Matter will shortly be taken into Consideration and we shall immediately inform your Excellency of the Result of our Deliberations. I have the Honor to be Your Excellency's most Obedient and very humble Servant

By Order

Evert Bancker Pres. Pro tem.

His Excellency Governor Clinton.

[No. 921.]

A GOOD WORD FOR THE SHIP CARPENTERS.

And Sharp Criticism for the Militia from Governor Clinton.

Poughkeepsie 17th Nov'r 1777.

Gentlemen, The Ship Carpenters residing in and about this Place who were imployed in building the two Continental Frigates here

some Time ago presented me a Petition setting forth their distressed Situation which I intended to have transmitted you but before I had an Opportunity it was misslaid. It set forth in Substance that they were all lately Citizens of New York who there supported their Families comfortably by their Trades, That they all either moved up to this Place at the Instance of the Public to work on those Frigates or afterwards fled to it from the city on the Approach of the Enemy. That almost ever since the Completion of the Frigates they have been out of Employ, during which Time they have expended their former Earnings in the Support of their Famillies & that unless some mode be devised to employ & such Wages allowed as shall be in some Degree proportionate to the high Prices they are oblidged to pay for the necessary Articles of Life, they will be constrained, however, tho with great reluctance, to leave the State.

I am convinced their Case is hard and that if so many valuable Artificers leave the State it will be public Injury. I wish, therefore, something coud be done for them to keep them in it. I have wrote to the Dep'y Qu'r Master Genl. recommending their Case to him but I fear the Wages he is authorized to give is not such as *[will enable them to support their numerous Famillies] in these extravagant Times. Perhaps the Council taking their Case into Consideration may fall upon some scheme by which these valuable (———) may be able to live in the State & Serve the public. I cant help but think it woud be wise policy & perfectly consistent with Justice to place these People & other of our distressed Friends in the Houses of those who have gone to the Enemy which alone woud be a great Relief to them. The Want

*Pen mark through words in brackets.

of Tools & Sloth of the Militia which is as great as ever, occassions our Fortifications to go on very slowly. I am

[G. C.]

[To Council of Safety.]

[No. 922.]

General Putnam Recommends the Robertson-Dennis Exchange.

Head Quarters North St. 18th Novem. 1777.

D'r Sir, I have had repeated application from James Robinson* of N: York for the Releasement of his Brother Alex'r who was moved from Esopus Goal before the Enemy burnt that Place. The Inclosd you have Copy of a Certificate which I Rec'd some time ago from Jos. Loring. In answer to which I desired him to send out John Dennis Esqure of New Jersey (who is a good friend & a very usefull man to our cause) which they have agreed to send Out upon Robinson's arrival, I think this exchange much in Our favor, as Robinson is a Cripple (& I believe a worthless fellow) and has it not in his power to do us any hurt, I must therefore beg the favor you'l have inquiry made after the said Robinson & send him to my Quarters with all Possible speed which will oblige D'r Sir Your Verry Hbl. Serv't

Israel Putnam.

His Excellency Gov'r Clinton.

[No. 923.]

The Deputy Commissary General without Funds.

Albany 18th Nov'r 1777.

Sir, Before this you no doubt Expected that I would have transmitted you the amount of the Flour P'r Mr. Broecks in loan Office Bills, but I hope you will not judge it any inattention of

*See page 524 et seq.

mine when, I inform you that at my return from Kingston to this place, the deputy Commissary General was intirely without money and has Continued so Ever since, but a large sum for his department is soon expected, when it arrives, I shall not fail to remit a Treasury note agreeable to your desire. I am Sir Your most Obedient Humble Ser't

John N. Bleecker.

His Excellency Gov'r Clinton.

[No. 924.]

Colonel John Field Reports His Command in a State of Mutiny.

Southeast precinct, 19th Nov'r 1777.

May it please your Exelency, Nothing but unavoidable Necessity would Induce me to make an unfavourable Representation to your Exelency of the State of the Regt. of Millitia which I have the Honor to Command. On the 3d Instant I Rec'd an Express from Major Genl. Putnam Requesting a Detatchment of the one half of my Regt. for one month's Service in a Regt. to be Command by Colo. Ludenton.

Persuant to this order I Immediatly gave orders to the Respective Captains in my Regt. Instantly to Furnish their Several Cotas, which orders I have Several times Repeated, yet the men are not Rais'd, the Capts. have Detach'd the men but the greater part of them by farr Refuse to March; and their Circumstances being Such that a find can not be had, I am Intirely at a Loss what Step to Take; therefore think it my Duty to Report to your Exelency the State of the Matter; would beg Leave to Refer your Exelency to Mr. Foster the Barrer, whose perticular acquaintance

with the State of those Matters Renders him Capable of making a full Representation thereof. From your Exelencies most Humble and obedient Servant

John Field.

To His Exelency Governor Clinton.

[No. 925.]

Complications Threatened with Neighboring States on Account of Trade.

Manor Livingston 19th Nov'r 1777.

Dear Sir, It is long since I have had the pleasure of seeing you & were my affairs a little settled I sh'd endeavour to wait upon you, as I have many subjects upon which I wish to converse. Our affairs are not in such a train as I would wish, & some late resolutions of our Council convinces every body of the necessity of an immediate call of the Legislature, before our own state is ruined by the want of necessaries, and before we are involved in the most unfortunate controversy with our neighbors; already we are charged with endeavouring to starve them & have lost all the credit we gained by the liberal sentiments we have hitherto entertaind on the subject of trade. But no more of this till I have the pleasure of seeing you upon a call of the Legislature, which will I hope be spedy.

What induces me more particularly to trouble your Excellency at this time is to introduce Mr. Patterson,* who has obtained leave to go to New York from the Council on the conditions which he will communicate to you. As the season is advancing, and he has a large family on board, he wishes to be expedited as much as possible. I have ventured to promise in your name that your Excel-

*See pages 514-15, 536-37 and 550.

lency will not detain him longer than is absolutely necessary. I have requested him to send me out the new pamphlets & papers under cover either to me or Walter Livingston & well as some little necessaries for mine & my mothers families of which he wish'd to apprize you least he might be censured for sending out papers, which will be doubtless on the ministerial side of the question. But I wish to hear what they have to say for themselves & will take care that the papers do not fall into bad hands. I am Dear Sir Your Excellency's Most Ob't Hum: Serv't

Robt. R. Livingston.

To His Excellency George Clinton Esqr. Gov'r of the State of New York &c. &c. New Windsor.

[No. 926.]

The Families of Certain Tories Transported to New York.

Dutchess County Rhinebeck Pre't Novem'r 20, 1777.

May it Please your Excellency, I am Directed by the Committee of this District to Inform your Excellency, that agreable to a Late Resolution of the Council of Safety to send over the Wives and Famelys of Such persons as have Gone To the Enemy the Committee of this Districk, Judge it Expedient that Rachel Cool Wife of John Cool, Eve Couch Wife of Phillip Couch, Christina Green the Wife of Samuel Green, and Sarah Baldon With their Families Should be sent To New York—and have for that purpose procured a Sloop. I am With Great Respect Your Excellency's Very Humbl. Serv't

Herman Hoffman.

To His Excellancy George Clinton Esquire.

[No. 927.]

Mr. Laidlie Asks Governor Clinton for a Pass for His Servant.

May it please Your Excellency, The Bearer of this, Nancy Wheeler, who has lived several years in my family, is very desireous of visiting her Relations, most of whom are in New York; and for this purpose begs Your Excellency's Permission to go and return. I am humbly of opinion that her good Behaviour merits this favour, and therefore I hope Your Excellency will be pleased to grant her Request and mine. Mrs. Laidlie joins me in presenting our best Respects to Your Lady. I have the Honour to be, May it please Your Excellency, Your most humble Servant

Arch'd Laidlie.

Red Hook Nov'r 21st 1777.

To His Excellency George Clinton Esqr. Governor of the State of N. York at New Windsor.

[No. 928.]

LEGISLATIVE PROBLEMS.

John Morin Scott Protests Against a Special Session of the Legislature and Gives His Reasons.

Hurley, Friday Evening Nov'r 21st 1777.

Sir, I am sorry that the Fever and ague, a return of which I expect to morrow, will prevent my attendance with the Rest of the Committee of the Council of Safety, in a Conference with You, about the propriety of putting an End to their session, by a Call, either of the Legislature, or of the Convention who constituted the Council.

The Subject of the Conference is, in my opinion, of the highest political Concernment, which, while Indisposition prevents my personal Attendance will I hope sufficiently excuse me, for con-

veying my Sentiments to the Governor of the State by Letter. And these I wish your Excellency may communicate to my Brethren of the Committee, lest my Want of Health may be construed into a meer Apology for a private Communication with You, on a matter, in its Nature, public and Important.

By the XVIII Article of the Constitution of this State the Governor is authorized "to convene the Assembly and Senate on extraordinary Occasions;" and by the Resolution of the Convention, the Council of Safety is to exist, only, during the recess of the Convention; and no longer than the Necessities of the State will require. That the power of convening the Legislature by Anticipation, resides evidently in the Governor; and that the actual meeting of that Body or the Convention will abolish the Council is as clear: While an Assembly of the Legislature will annihilate both the Convention and the Council.

Moreover, the Council's Existence being only during the Recess of the Convention, tho it undoubtedly implies a power in them to call the Convention, who having adjourned sine die, cannot convene themselves, forbids as well as the Constitution, the Supposition of any Authority in them to interfere in convoking the Legislature. If, therefore, their meeting be necessary, it must be effected by your sole Authority; The exertion of which seems indeed to apply most properly to the Legislature when in recess by their own adjournment, or your Proclamation. But, as it would be dangerous to raise the Question on another Ground, let it be a postulatum that the Governor has now a full power to convene them. The only Inquiry will then be, whether to call them at this Juncture, will be safe and expedient for the State? I must frankly, Sir confess, I have great Difficulties about the Safety & Expediency of it, for the following reasons, to wit:

First; because it is doubtful at least, whether such a constitutional Act of Government, which, viterminorum,* must necessarily suppose the Existence of the Legislature, will not extinguish both Convention & Council immediately;

Secondly; because if that be doubtful it will be the wisest policy to call the Legislature, under Circumstances which will render their Meeting at the appointed Time and place most probable;

Thirdly; because such probability will be better ascertained after a meeting of the Convention than it now can. By convening a Quorum, to consist of twenty Six members of the Convention, which may be exacted by repeated Efforts of the Council, so many members may be brought to this place, be provided with Lodgings, take their Seats in Council; and thereby convert it into a Convention. These will constitute a majority of the Number necessary to make both Houses of the Legislature. It is indeed found, upon Inquiry that at least thirty five Members, may be temporarily accommodated at this place.

By the tenth Article of the Constitution the Senate is to consist of twenty-four, and, by the fourth Article, the Assembly of seventy members. The twelfth Article makes a Majority of the number of Senators, which is thirteen, a Senate, and the ninth Article, a Majority of the Assembly, which is thirty six, an House, sufficient to proceed to Business. Hence it is evident, that forty nine members, proportionately collected from the two Branches, will form a compleat Legislature, to proceed to Business, who may compel the Attendance of the rest, as they shall think proper. If therefore, Sir, You should suspend the issuing of your proclamation, until the Council of Safety shall have convened a sufficient Number

*This is evidently a corruption of the phrase "With power that shall end it."—STATE HISTORIAN.

of Members at this place, to form a Convention, and they should increase their Number to thirty five, who may for some Time be accommodated here, the State during all that Interval will continue to be represented; and the addition of fourteen, necessary to constitute a Legislature, sufficient to proceed upon Business, being in such Case most probably to be effected; You may, by issuing your proclamation at that period, and allowing therein a sufficient Time for meeting, be almost certain, that a Legislature will be formed at the appointed day, if you should therein assign another place than this; which I am sure will not afford sufficient Accommodations for their Session.

But, if, on the contrary, when with difficulty we form a Council, when it is uncertain how soon that Council may be able to procure a Convention, and when it is still more uncertain whether the Legislature contrary to former practises, will meet at the day to be assigned by your proclamation, a Call of the two Houses should be precipitated, You may easily see what terrible consequences may ensue. Sound policy, for the above reasons, totally reprobates in my opinion the issuing it at present. Should they happen, that they may in no wise subject me to censure, I beg Leave, by this Letter to disapprove of the Measure, and to assure You, Sir, that I am with equal respect & esteem Your Excellency's most obedient humble Servant

Jno. Morin Scott.

P. S. As I would not wish to obtrude my Sentiments on the rest of the Committee, it might perhaps be best, Sir, to hear their Opinions before you communicate mine to them, especially as they have already heard it in Substance in the Council.

His Excellency the Governor.

[No. 929.]

Winter Clothing for New York Troops.

Fishkill 21st Nov'r 1777.

Sir, By a late Act of the Legislature a Sub Commissary of Cloathing is directed to be appointed who is to be governed in his Conduct by the late Regulations of Congress respecting the Cloathing of the Army. Capt. Black is appointed to this Office & he will furnish you with a Copy of those Regulations & It is my Oppinion that you will also be perfectly Justifiable in observing them as the Rule of your Conduct and in delivering the Cloathing for our State Troops to him without any particular order from me.

[G. C.]

[To Peter T. Curtenius]

[No. 930.]

Captain Fonda Appointed to Conduct John Patterson and Family to New York City.

Whereas John Patterson Esqr. Dep'y Collector of the Port of Philadelphia, hath upon his application to the Council of Safety for the State of New York, obtained permission to pass to the City of New York to Solicit an exchange for himself, And, Whereas, the said Council of Safety have directed me to nominate a person to accompany the said John Patterson Esqr. and his family (male Servants excepted) and Effects, to the City of New York for the purpose above mentioned, I do by virtue and in Compliance with their Order nominate and appoint you, Captain John A. Fonda, of the manor of Livingston to Conduct the said John Patterson Esquire his family (male Servants excepted) and Effects to the City of New York.

Council farther directed be to order you to call on his Excellency Governor Clinton at New Windsor and there take his Excellencies farther commands. The letters and papers entrusted to your care you must personally deliver to his Excellency or return the same to me. You are to return without loss of time. By Order of the Council of Safety for the State of New York.

Walter Livingston.

Manor Livingston November 22d 1777.

To Captain John A. Fonda.

[No. 931.]

Haverstraw Sustains Captain Johnson.

May it please your Excellency, As we the Subscribers have been informed that complaints have been made to your Excellency against Capt. Robert Johnson, commanding a Company of Rangers, undoubtedly with a design to get him removed from his office—the Subscribers beg leave to Remonstrate to your Excellency, that the said Capt. Johnston has by his vigilance and activity been the means of checking the new Levies and Tories from making excursions among us and thereby saved our persons and families together with our Cattle from the destruction the Tories had repeatedly threatned us with. Wherefore, the Subscribers, would fain hope that whatever may be advanced against the said Capt. Johnston will not merit his being removed from office but that your Excellency will be pleased to continue him in that useful Station wherein he has always exerted himself with a more than ordinary zeal and activity and are humbly of opinion that if he should have any ways acted amiss in the exercises of his office it has only proceeded from his too warm zeal for the good of our common cause, and if it was judged necessary we make no doubt but the wellwishing part of the inhabitants would

all gladly join in subscribing this petition were it possible that time would admit of collecting their Subscriptions.

We would therefore fain hope your Excellency will be pleased to attend to our petition and continue the aforesaid Capt. Johnston into his office of Captain of the Rangers, and in so doing will much oblige Your Excellency's most obedient Servants

Kakiat in Haverstraw Precinct 22d Novem'r 1777.

Roelef Van Houten D. Chairmen of the Co. Committee Resalvit Vanhouten one of the Committee Jacob Cole one of the County Commeetee;

William Tyckman, Hans Zuricher, Andris Onderdonck, Andries Vanorden, Thunit Van Houten, Thos. And'w Hoog, Jacob Onderdonck, Capt.; Stepen Stephensan, Resolvert Stevens, Roulof Onderdonck, Jacobus Verveelen, Laftanent Andres Onderdanck, Claus R Van Houten, Dirick Vanderbilt, John Vorhis, Hendreck Stephens, Klaas Van Houten, Johannis Vanderbielt, Abraham Stephens, Rulof Stephens, James Quackinbush, Jacob Sickels, Theunis Talema, David Pye, John Coleman, John Farrand, Daniel Martine, Theodorus Poulhameus, Theodorus Poulhameus Sen'r, Garret Underdunck, Dirick Van Houten, Jan Van Der Bilt, Thom's Oakes, Benjamin Coe, Jonas Coe, Jacob Deronde, John Coe, Abraham Onderdonck, Gilb't Cooper Lt. Coll., Henry Tourneur Capt., David Van dar beek, William Thompson.

The Embargo on Flour.

*Pauling's Precinct, Novr. 22d, 1777.

These may inform your Excellency that the bearers John Hutchinson, Daniel Wymal and John Center, of Charlestown, in the State of Massachusetts, came into this State with three

*From the Journal of the Council of Safety.

wagons and brought salt, with which, they have purchased thirty barrels of flour, as they say for their own use, and had got near the State of Connecticut, before they heard of the embargo, which, as soon as they heard of, they came to me; I have ordered the flour to be stopped and not carried out of the State until they could obtain a license for the same. These from your honours most obedient, And very huml. servt.

Nathan Pearce, Chairman.

To His Excellency George Clinton, Govr. of the State of New-York.

[No. 932.]*

Gilbert Livingston Protests Against William Emmot's Passage to New York.

[No. 933.]†

And the Pass Is Refused.

[No. 934.]

JAMES DUANE SENDS DISCOURAGING NEWS.

War Threatened Between France and England—Rumor that Prussia Has Opened Her Ports to America.

York Toun, Pensy. 23d Nov'r 1777.

Sir, I am not honourd with a Line in answer to several Dispatches lately transmitted to your Excellency; tho' I find by a note in your's to Mr. Duer that I am obligd for your attention to my respected Entreaties for leave to visit my Family. Tho' for want of a Relief It has yet producd nothing but Expectation. I hope however Mr. Morris is on his way.

*The subject matter under this number has been transferred to document 936-937, page 544.

†The subject matter under this number has been transferred to document 936-937, page 546.

The last Dispatches we receivd were from the Council of Safety on a delicate Subject which is now under the Cons' of a Committee. To them I have written the present State of our military operations in this Quarter to which you'l be pleasd to be referred. Some foreign Intelligence having arrivd last night & my Letters to that honourable Body being closd I have staid the Express to give you the Information. It is confidently asserted that a number of French merchant ships having been seizd by the British Cruizers, the Court of Versailles has instructed their Embassadour peremptorily to demand Restitution of such of Them as were taken out of the Limits prescribed by the last Treaty of Peace: and that the least Hesitation shall be considered as a Declaration of war; that 5000 French Troops are embarked for their West India Islands; that Wickes* who

*Lambert Wickes was born in New England about 1735. He was one of the first naval officers appointed during the War of the Revolution, his first commission bearing date December 22, 1775. Under date of October 24, 1776, Robert Morris of the Committee of Secret Correspondence notified the Commissioners in Paris that the ship of war "Reprisal" commanded by Captain Wickes, and carrying sixteen 6-pounders and about 120 men, had been assigned to convey Dr. Benjamin Franklin to France—landing him at Nantes, whence Dr. Franklin would proceed to Paris. The "Reprisal" was represented as a fast sailing ship, and her captain had "already done honor in action to the American flag" by capturing, during the summer of 1776, when on a cruise to the West Indies, the British ships "Friendship" and "Shark" and the schooner "Peter."

The "Reprisal" was the first American warship that ever visited Europe. Upon landing at Nantes, Wickes was directed to take in refreshments, stores, provisions and other necessaries, and then to proceed on a cruise against the enemy. He was ordered to send such prizes as he might capture into certain French ports, and the Commissioners were directed to make immediate application to the Court of France to grant the protection of their ports to American men of war and their prizes. Wickes made a cruise in the Bay of Biscay, and captured several English vessels, which were sent to France, but the British government remonstrated with France, which at that time was at peace with England. This complication necessitated mock sales of the prizes at sea, and the ordering from France of the American cruisers.

Every precaution was taken to protect Wickes in the undertaking in which he had embarked. Under date of Paris, March 12, 1777, Franklin and Deane wrote to the Committee of Secret Correspondence that Wickes had made a cruise during the winter, and returned with five prizes, this act bringing considerable trouble and uneasiness to the French Court. The Commissioners, however, ordered Wickes to make another cruise before his return to America, and had given him as a consort to the "Reprisal" the armed cutter "Captain Nicholson." On this trip Wickes was chased by a British ship of the line, and only escaped capture by throwing his guns overboard. The little squadron separated, and the "Reprisal" continued the cruise alone. October 1, 1777, the "Reprisal" foundered in a storm off Newfoundland, every soul aboard perishing, except the cook.—STATE HISTORIAN.

commands a small continental Squadron in the European Seas has caused prodigious Consternation. That he has taken a multitude of Prizes particularly near Fifty from the West Indies. That the King of Prussia has opend his Sea ports to the American Ships* & appears eager for our Commerce. In short that we stand in a respectable Light in Europe and that a war is become inevitable.

Congress have finally agreed upon Confederation & other useful Expedients to reestablish the publick Credit & the value of our paper money. I have the Honour to be with great Respect Sir Your Excellency's most obed't hum'e Ser't

Jas. Duane.

[To Gov. Clinton.]

[No. 935.]

Dr. Jones Physically Unable to Attend Alexander Hamilton, Who Is Seriously Ill.

Dear Sir, Your favor of yesterday evening was delivered to me about ten at night & I sincerely wish it was in my power to comply with the request attending it—my regard to the public service as well as high sense of Coll. Hamilton's personal merit woud be the strongest inducements, but my health always tender & precarious, has been so much interrupted for several weeks past, that for the last ten days I have not been able to quit my room till

*The Americans had every reason to expect assistance from Frederick the Great. His hatred of Great Britain, after the downfall of Pitt, and his devotion to France, whose literature he cultivated and whose language he admired, gave the Americans every encouragement to believe that at the proper time he would lend his powerful assistance to their cause. But when France acknowledged the independence of America, thus complicating her relations with Great Britain, Frederick deliberately turned about and refused to assist the new struggling republic. Nor did he change his position until Great Britain formally acknowledged the independence of the United States.—STATE HISTORIAN.

yesterday—all therefore In my power to do under the present circumstances is, to wait on your Brother & confer with him upon the best mode of treating Coll. Hamilton & let him go off immediately with the bearer. I am in hourly expectation of seeing my Brother here, & if he arrives I make no doubt of his readiness to visit Coll. Hamilton,* or shou'd my own health be so far mended in a few days as to enable me I will most chearfully do it; with my sincerest wishes for Coll. Hamilton's speedy recovery & best regards to yourself, I am with great esteem & respect Your Excellency's most obed't Humble Serv't

John Jones.

Bellemont Nov'r 23d 1777.

Governor Clinton.

P. S. By the last flag from New York I have received a letter from Mrs. Paschall a widow Lady, (who intrusted to my care at leaving Town a trunk, containing her own & sisters wearing apparel, which constitutes the best part of their fortune,) requesting me to send it by the present opportunity—as I am extremely desirous of acquitting myself of the charge, I beg the favor of your Excellency to know whether I may send it & what permit is necessary—a few lines left at Coll. Elisson's for me

---

*"I have been detained here these two days by a fever and violent rheumatic pains throughout my body." Hamilton to Washington, November 12, 1777, from New Windsor.

From New Windsor, Hamilton proceeded to Fishkill and through the Highlands to Peekskill, where, becoming seriously ill, he wrote to General Washington, from Mr. Kennedy's house, under date of November 15: "I arrived at this place last night and unfortunately find myself unable to proceed any farther. Imagining I had gotten the better of my complaint which confined me at Governor Clinton's and anxious to be about attending to the march of the troops, the day before yesterday I crossed the ferry in order to fall in with General Glover's brigade, which was on its march from Poughkeepsie to Fishkill." John C. Hamilton's "Life of Alexander Hamilton." See page 556.—STATE HISTORIAN.

will be received by my servant in case you shou'd be abroad when I send it down.

J. J.

[Nos. 936-937.]

EMOTT A SLY DESIGNING FELLOW.

Dr. Tappen Denounces Him and Mr. Livingston and Poughkeepsie Protest Against Him.

Poughkeepsie Nov'r 23d 1777.

Dear Brother, This Evening a Number of jentlemen Inhabitants of Town, called upon me Requesting me to let you know their Sentiments Respecting Mr. Emott; they say that since he had Encouragement from you of being permitted to go to New York by a flag, he has had meetings with the Tories. It can be proved against him that since General Burgoyn has been taken when some people where joyous about our success, that he told them they need not be so glead for we lost more at fort Montgomery then we got by taking Burgoyn and his Army, Stephen Hendrickson says that some time last spring Emott Advised him to turn, that he might still have a pardon, that at that time only the leading men would be hung, I am also Informed that he has capt minutes of every transaction amongst us since the commancement of this warr; Wether he is an honest men or not I will not Pretand to say. This is ceartain that he has never manifasted himself to be a Wigg; he is a sligh Designing fallow and Every bodey here knows him to be such. I thought it my duty to let you know the above particulars about Mr. Emott and that the true Wiggs here are very uneasy about his going

down, we are all well; your Cornelia behaves like a little Woman. I Remain Your Lov'g Brother

Peter Tappen.

[To G. C.]

Monday Morning Nov'r [23] 1777.

Dear Gov'r, I am this minute informed that Wm. Emmott has the promise of Your permission to go to New York, You certainly have been imposed on, by whoever recommended him as a person to be trusted, to go among our Enemies, There are certainly few Characters more to be guarded against; he always keeps Regular Journals from day to day, of every Occurrance that happens, and his swearing, Notwithstanding, is a principal'd Tory (in my Opinion). The Whigs in our Neighbourhood are much allarmed, Mr. Hendricks is determined to see Your Excell'y on the subject. If You Consistantly can I heartily wish for Many Good Reasons, he may be prevented from Going. I have the Honor to be Your Excellency's Most Obed't Humble servant,

Gilbert Livingston.

His Excell'y Geo. Clinton Esqr.

May it please your Excellency, We the good people of the Town of Poughkeepsie having Understood that your Excellency has been pleased to Grant Mr. Emmit Permission to go to N. York for the purpose of Receiving a Legacy Left him there by his Unkle,

Now from the high Esteem we have of; and the Confidence we put in your Excellency as a Father and a Friend to our Bleeding State; we are well assured that your Excellency was not nor has been rightly Informed of the Character Which Mr. Emmit Sustains among us. Otherwise we Flatter ourselves your Excellency would

never have granted him Liberty; For altho he has taken the Oath of Allegiance to this State yet he has never done or meritted any thing which should Entitle him meerly to be called a Subject—but Contrarywise he has always behaved as a Sly, Crafty, Designing Tory. For as a Man is known by his Company, so he is ever with those Who we are assured would do all in their power to Injure our Cause—and, therefore, Sir, we Look upon him as a very Dangerous person to be trusted amongst our Enemyes.

We would Further beg Leave & Represent to your Excellency that we cannot Suppose he can get his money without takeing the Oath to the King of Great Brittain—(& has been heard to Say so himself) which we think he will not Hesitate a moment upon.

We would yet Further Acquaint your Excellency that there is many good people (Refugees of N. York) now in this Town, Who have much money due in N. York, & who would think themselves Entitled to the Same Indulgence with Mr. Emmit was there a Possibility of Obtaining their Money without takeing the Oath to the King of Brittain.

We the good People as aforesaid, would yet once more beg Leave to Represent to your Excellency that Great Dissatisfaction has taken Place amongst the Whigs in this Town on account of Mr. Emmits having obtain'd Liberty for such an Embassady.

Therefore, we doubt not but that when Your Excellency Receives this Memorial he will Countermand Mr. Emmit's Permission as we think if he proceeds it may be attended with some bad Consequences.

And we shall ever Pray &c.

Poughkeepsie Nov'r 24th 1777.

His Excellency George Clinton Esqr. Gov'r of ye State of N. York &c.

Augustin Lawrence, George Peek, And'w Billings, Elihu Marshall, Stephen Seaman, Robert Hatton, James Prichard, Stephen Hendrickson, Sam'l Tuder, Daniel Lawrence, Daniel Shaw, Alexd'r Litch Miller, Richard Warner, Platt Titus, Malcom McEuen, Lancaster Burling, George Smeart.

Sir, The Petition of sundry of the Inhabitants of Poughkeepsie to which you are a Subscriber was this Day Handed me by Mr. Hendrikse.

Had the least Intimation been given me that Emott was a dangerous Person not to be trusted in the City be assured he never Coud have obtained my Consent to go there. His first Application to me was rejected but on Inquiry the next Day which I confined to his Moral Character which finding to stand fair & Conceiving his Case rather a Hard one add to this if he coud obtain the Fortune left him by his Uncle (which he alledged was considerable) it woud be drawing Property out of the Hands of the Enemy into the Country I was influenced to encourage him to expect my Permission. Accounts however which I have since received of him as well as the Reasons offered in your Petition induce me to believe he does not merrit the Indulgence intended him. I have therefore wrote him by the Bearer not to expect it of which you'l please to inform the other Gentlemen who subscribed the Petition & assure them that I much approve their Vigilance. I am your Most Obed't Serv't

Geo. Clinton.

[To Capt. Tudor.]

[No. 938.]

GEORGE CLINTON OBJECTS TO DENNIS.

Believes Exchanges of Prisoners Should Be Confined to Persons of the Same State.

New Windsor, 24th Nov'r 1777.

Dear Sir, I received your Favour inclosing Copies of Letters from Major Genl. Jones before which Capt. Lee was permitted to Return with his Familly & Effects to New York agreable to your first Letter. With Respect to Alexander Robertson I have no Objection to his being exchanged for a Mr. Miller of West Chester County or any other Subject of this State in the Power of the Enemy; but I cant Consent to his being exchanged for John Dennis Esqr. of New Jersey, tho I believe him a useful good Man. I have sent for Robertson down to this Place & as soon as I am informed of Mr. Miller's being released & Sent Home or even an Engagement to do it Robertson shall be sent in to the City.

As to the Women whose Husbands are with the Enemy the Council of Safety have directed the different Committees to send such of them into N. York as they may judge expedient as soon as they can collect them I will give them a Flagg. Mrs. Banyar & other Ladies to whom you granted Permission to go to New York have passt down this Day. I fear many Ill Consequences will arise from granting such Indulgences if they shoud be continued. I am with much Esteem your most Obed't Serv't

Geo. Clinton.

[To General Putnam.]*

*See pages 514, 524 and 528.

[No. 939.]

Governor Clinton Informs Mrs. Livingston that Her Captive Husband Is in Good Health on Long Island.

New Windsor 24th Nov'r 1777.

Dear Madam, The Situation of our public Affairs in this Quarter since the Loss of Fort Montgomery has been such as to prevent my having had the Honor of addressing a Line to you before this, and indeed Madam I found the private Friendship I entertained for your good Husband as well as the high Esteem I have for him as an Officer, both conspiring to make the Task disagreable since I coud only have informed you with the bad Tidings of his Captivity which I knew must but too soon reach you. I confess however this was false reasoning; I ought to have gave you a Line to inform you he was living as soon as I knew the Fact but this I trusted to a Joint Friend of ours who promised to wait upon you on his Way to the Southward & give you a more particular & Satisfactory Account than I was able to commit to writing.

I have the Pleasure now to inform you that I have, within these few Days, heard from the Colonel that he enjoys good Health & his usual flow of Spirits that he is on his Parole on Long Island and the Treatment of our Officers in Genl. is improved for the better by Burgoine's defeat. I sent about £50 hard Cash with the last Flagg for the Use of the Officers taken at Fort Montgomery with some Flour which they must have received ere this.

Colo. Lamb will inclose you a memorandum in the Colo's own Handwriting a Copy of which I have sent to Colo. Webb & have also desired Major Huntington to send Colo. Livingston some Hard Cash which I know he has in his Possession for that Purpose.

Be assured Madam that every Thing in my Power to render Your Sweetheart Comfortable in his Confinement shall be done &

no means left unesayed to effect his speedy exchange & that I am with the greatest Regard Your Most Obed't Serv't

Geo. Clinton.

[To Mrs. Livingston.]

[No. 940.]

Officers Recommended to George Clinton for Promotion.

Officers Recommended to promotion. 4th N. York Regt. 25th Nov'r 1777. 5th Nath'n Strong to 4th Capt'n; 6 Benj'n Walker to 5th Do; 7 Israel Smith to 6th Do; 7 Vacant

1st Lieutenants: 7th 1st Theodosius Fowler to 4th 1st Lt; 2d 2d Silas Grey to 5th; 3d do Sylvanus Conklin to 6th; 4th do Peter Elsworth to 7th; 5th do Pet'r V. B Schoten to 8th.

2d Lieutenants: 6th do Abrah'm Hyatt to 1st; 1st Ens'n Gilbert Strang to 2d; 3d Jam's Barret to 3d; 4th And'w Rose to 4th; 5 Rhodolph's V Hovenburg to 5th; 6 Jos'h Frylock to 6th; 7 ————————, 8 ————————.

Volunteers: Theodorus V Wyck Graham 1st Ens'n; Isaac Van Hook 2d Do; Jno. Graham 3 Do; Sam'l Talmadge 4th Do.

[No. 941.]

Plea in Behalf of a Flour Smuggler.

Peeks Kill Nov'r 26, 1777.

May it Please your Excellency: The Bearer being as I am well assured unacquainted with our Embargo on Provisions, was carrying some Eastward, but being informed of his Error, shewed a Becoming Behaviour and Readiness to submit to the Laws of this State, and in the whole shews Himself to be a good Friend to

America, and as I stopped the Flour from going forward and made Enquiry of the owners Intentions of which I am now fully informed that they are well and honest, I now commend Him to your Excellency's Clemency to do as shall appear good in your Opinion. And so I Remain your Excellency's most Obt. Hhbl. Serv't

Ebenz'r Boyd one of the Committee of the
County of West Chester.

To His Excellency George Clinton Governor of the State of New York.
Commander in Chief of the Militia and Admiral of the Same State.

[No. 942.]

George Clinton Disapproves but for Patriotic Motives Accepts the Action of the Council in the Patterson Case.

Wallkill 26th Nov'r 1777.

Dear Brother, By the inclosed Papers you will learn that the Bearer Mr. Patterson* has Permission from the Council of Safety to pass with his Familly & Effects (his Male Servants excepted) to the City of New York as a Prisoner, nevertheless exchangeable for one or other of the Persons mentioned in the Proceedings of Council or such other Person as I shall direct. I must confess I do not approve of this Step I am clearly of Opinion that we ought not to suffer any Person under Mr. Paterson's Circumstances to go into the Enemy until the Exchange was first specifically agreed upon & the Person for whom the Exchange shoud be made sent out & this Caution woud be the more Justifiable on our Part con-

*See pages 514-15, 530-31 and 536-37.

sidering the perfidious Conduct of Hugh Wallace & others. However I do not chuse to counteract in this Instance what the Council has done, tho' I am not unsensible they have interfered in a Matter that did not properly belong to them, yet my refusal woud rather lessen their Importance & discover What I shoud not wish our Enemys to know, to wit, a Fickeldness & Uncertainty in our Councils & Determinations.

You will therefore grant a Flagg to Mr. Patterson to proceed to New York with his Familly putting an Officer if one can be spared & you & Colo. Lamb shall Judge it necessary on Board the Sloop with this further Caution: The Flagg not to pass our Advance Water Guard at Peek's Kill or Tarry Town until they shall have General Putnam's Permission, as his Operations may be such as to render it unadviseable to suffer a Flagg to go in at this particular Time.

It will be therefore necessary that you write to Genl. Putnam with the Flagg & when it arives at Peek's Kill let Mr. Paterson forward the Letter & wait the Answer. I have changed the Names of Van Wagenen & Miller in the Council's List, by striking them out & adding in their Room Major Lush, as I can have those two Gentlemen exchanged for Persons of less Importance. I am in Haste Yours Affectionately,

Geo. Clinton.

The List for whom Mr. Patterson can be exchanged will now stand thus:

Major Hatfield	Wynant Van Zandt
Capt. Vandyck	Major Lush

[To Gen. James Clinton.]

[No. 943.]

GEORGE CLINTON SUPPORTS CAPTAIN JOHNSTON.

His Ideas Relative to Instructions to Scouting Parties—No Man to Be Removed from Office Without a Hearing.

New Windsor 28 Nov'r 1777.

Sir, I am this Moment favoured with your Letter of the 26th Instant. So far from having any Intention to remove Capt. Johnston be assured I did not before the Receipt of your Letter even know that he held any Command in your Quarter. I am glad to be informed that the Inhabitants have been protected in their Persons & from plunder by the Prudence & bravery of Capt. Johnson & his Company & that he has so conducted as to gain the Esteem & Approbation of the People & you may rest assured, Sir, that I will remove no Man from Office without a Hearing, as to do it is inconsistent with the Idea I entertain of Public Justice.

I wish to have a List of the good Inhabitants of your Part of the Country who are Prisoners in New York as it is my earnest desire to have them exchanged & it may be in my Power you will therefore be kind enough to transmit it me.

It is impossible to give particular instructions to a Ranging Company or Scouting Party. They must ever Act according to present Exigencies. To protect the Frontier Inhabitants, Cut off all Communication between the Disafected & the Open Enemy, & as opportunity offers to annoy their Out Guards & Parties are the great Objects, & in effecting those to prevent Plunder of every Species (except such as may be taken within the Enemy's Lines & even that is to be disposed of in an Orderly & regular Manner) & every Species of Distress to the Well affected is carefully to be attended to. I am with much Esteem Your Most Obed't Serv't

[G. C.]

[To John Haring.]

[No. 944.]

Information Required Relative to Strength of Enemy in New York City.

War Office, Nov'r 28th 1777.

Sir, I am directed by the Board of War to request you will be pleased to exert yourself in obtaining the most exact Intelligence you can possibly procure of the Enemy's Strength at New York & on Long Island, the Situation & Strength of their Works, the Number of Vessells they have & the Places where they are stationed. This Board will be answerable for the Expence attending this Bussiness which you are besought to put in Execution with all convenient Speed. I have the Honour to be Your very obed. Serv't Joseph Nourse D. S. [Deputy Secretary.]

His Excellency Gov'r Clinton.

(The following in Clinton's handwriting.) "This P. S. is added to Letter to Sec'ry Peters of 31st Dec'r" 1777.

P. S. You will please to inform your Hon'ble Board that I will make every Exertion for obtaining the desired Intelligence respecting the Enemy's Strenghth in New York &ca. but from the Success already experienced I much fear I shall not be able to accomplish it with as much Precission as coud be wished.

[No. 945.]

FIRST APPEARANCE OF NATIONAL POLITICS.

The Articles of Confederation and the Bewildering Question of Taxation.

York Town Pennsylv'a 28th Novem. 1777.

Sir, I had the honour of writing to you the 1st Inst.

In obedience to order I am now to forward to Your Excellency in company with this the undermentioned Copies of minutes & Resolves of Congress:

1st. Of Articles of Confederation & perpetual Union between the United States of America. (three Books.)

2d. Of Address* from Congress to the States respectively recom-

---

*The committee appointed to prepare a circular letter to accompany the Articles of Confederation, brought in the following draught:

"In Congress, York-town, November 17th, 1777.

Congress having agreed upon a plan of confederacy for securing the freedom, sovereignty and independence of the United States, authentic copies are now transmitted for the consideration of the respective legislatures.

This business, equally intricate and important, has, in its progress, been attended with uncommon embarrassments and delay, which the most anxious solicitude and persevering diligence could not prevent. To form a permanent union, accommodated to the opinion and wishes of the delegates of so many states, differing in habits, produce, commerce and internal police, was found to be a work which nothing but time and reflexion, conspiring with a disposition to conciliate, could mature and accomplish.

Hardly is it to be expected that any plan, in the variety of provisions essential to our union, should exactly correspond with the maxims and political views of every particular state. Let it be remarked, that, after the most careful enquiry and the fullest information, this is proposed as the best which could be adapted to the circumstances of all; and as that alone which affords any tolerable prospect of general ratification.

Permit us, then, earnestly to recommend these articles to the immediate and dispassionate attention of the legislatures of the respective states. Let them be candidly reviewed under a sense of the difficulty of combining in one general system the various sentiments and interests of a continent divided into so many sovereign and independent communities, under a conviction of the absolute necessity of uniting all our councils and all our strength to maintain and defend our common liberties; let them be examined with a liberality becoming brethren and fellow-citizens surrounded by the same imminent dangers, contending for the same illustrious prize, and deeply interested in being forever bound and connected together by ties the most intimate and indissoluble; and finally, let them be adjusted with the temper and magnanimity of wise and patriotic legislators, who, while they are concerned for the prosperity of their own more immediate circle, are capable of rising superior to local attachments, when they may be incompatible with the safety, happiness and glory of the general confederacy.

We have reason to regret the time which has elapsed in preparing this plan for consideration: With additional solicitude we look forward to that which must be necessarily spent before it can be ratified. Every motive loudly calls upon us to hasten its conclusion.

More than any other consideration, it will confound our foreign enemies, defeat the flagitious practices of the disaffected, strengthen and confirm our friends, support our public credit, restore the value of our money, enable us to maintain our fleets and armies, and add weight and respect to our councils at home and to our treaties abroad.

In short, this salutary measure can no longer be deferred. It seems essential to our very existence as a free people, and without it we may soon be constrained to bid adieu to independence, to liberty and safety; blessings which, from the justice of our cause and the favour of our Almighty Creator visibly manifested in our protection, we have reason to expect, if in an humble dependence on his divine providence we strenuously exert the means which are placed in our power.

To conclude, if the legislature of any state shall not be assembled, Congress recommend to the executive authority to convene it without delay; and to each respective legislature it is recommended to invest its delegates with competent powers ultimately in the name and behalf of the state to subscribe articles of confederation and perpetual union of the United States; and to attend Congress for that purpose on or before the ..... day of .....

Congress ordered, that thirteen copies be made out, signed by the president, and forwarded to the several states, with copies of the confederation.—Journals of Congress.

mending the immediate consideration of that important plan for Compact.

3d. Urging the necessity for Taxation in each State in order to raise five Million Dollars* in the Year 1778 for the service of the United States & as one mean for establishing Public Credit, recommending also Confiscation & Sale of the Estates of persons who have forfeited the Right of Protection—& for other purposes.

These Papers so expressive as they are of the meaning & good views of Congress require no attempt to a more minute detail of their several Contents, It remains therefore for me only to repeat the request of Congress that you will be pleased to take the earliest opportunity of laying them before the Legislature of your State. I am with very great Respect Sir Your Excellency's Most obedient Servant

Henry Laurens, President of Congress.

His Excellency George Clinton Esquire, New York.

---

*_Resolved_, That it be most earnestly recommended to the respective states to raise in the course of the year 1778, commencing on the first day of January next, by quarterly payments, the sum of five millions of dollars, by taxes, to be levied on the inhabitants of the respective states, in the proportions following, viz.

New Hampshire	200,000 dollars
Massachusetts-Bay	820,000
Rhode Island and Providence Plantations	100,000
Connecticut	600,000
New York	200,000
New Jersey	270,000
Pennsylvania	620,000
Delaware	60,000
Maryland	520,000
Virginia	800,000
North Carolina	250,000
South Carolina	500,000
Georgia	60,000
	5,000,000

That the sums to be assessed and to be raised shall not be considered as the proportion of any state, but being paid into the treasury shall be placed to their respective credit, bearing an interest of six per centum per annum, from the time of payment until the quotas shall be finally ascertained and adjusted by the Congress of the United States, agreeably to the confederation hereafter to be adopted and ratified by the several states. And if it shall then appear that any state is assessed more than its just quota of the said tax, it shall continue to receive interest on the surplus, and if less it shall be charged with the interest on the deficiency until by a future tax such surplus or deficiency shall be properly adjusted.—From Journals of Congress.

[No. 946.]

Alexander Hamilton Recovers from an Alarming Illness.

Peeks Kill 29th Novemb'r 1777.

Dear Sir, Thinking you would be anxious to hear from Colo. Hamilton,* I have embraced an Oppertunity to Fish Kill, to be forwarded, to acquaint you that he is much better than we could have expected. On the 25th in the evening he seem'd to all appearance to be drawing nigh his last, being seized with a coldness in the extremities, & remained so for the space of two hours, then surviv'd. He remained Calm & the fever not so high on the 26th. On the 27th in the morning the Coldness came on again, and encreased (he was then cold as high as his knees,) in so much the Doct'r Thought he could not survive; he remained in this situation for near 4 hours, after which the fever abated very much, and from that time he has been getting better. The Doct'r now pronounces him out of danger,

He is now so well that we are in hopes of getting him up to morrow if the weather will permit—with Compliments to Colo. Lamb &c. I am D'r Sir With the Greatest Respect Your Excellency's Most Obedient Humb'e Serv' I. Gibbs.

His Excell'y Gov'r Clinton.

[No. 947.]

Using Captured Implements to Push the Works in the Highlands.

Albany, 30th Nov'r 1777.

Honour'd Sir, By order of the General, I have shipd on b'd Capt. Brooks, who sails this night, 100 Spades, 170 Shovels, 257 pick axes and 50 axes. I shall send immediately to Stillwater for the wheels of the wheel barrows taken from the Enemy, about 50 in

*See page 543 foot note.

number, which shall be forwarded as soon as possible; the roads are so excessively bad think it is better to have the bodys made below than to transport them from Stillwater. I am with much respect, Honour'd Sir, Your most obed't humble Se't

[To G. C.] Udny Hay.

[No. 948.]

LEGISLATURE TO CONVENE JANUARY 5, 1778.

Governor Clinton Fixes the Date in Conformity with a Request from the Council.

Hurley, Nov'r 30th 1777.

Sir, The Council upon considering the Report of their Committee sent to confer with Your Excellency upon the Subject have passed the enclosed Resolution which I am directed to transmit to you.

Your Excellency will please by the Return of the Messenger to inform us of the Day you shall fix for the meeting of the Legislature; that we may immediately dispatch circular Letters to the several Members acquainting them with it.

As we have had no Accounts from that Quarter in some time, if your Excellency has lately received any Intelligence from the Southern Army, You will oblige us by communicating it. I have the Honor to be Your Excellency's most Obedient and very humble Servant Evert Bancker, Pres. pro tem.

His Excellency Governor Clinton.

In Council of Safety for the State of New York

Hurley Nov'r 27th 1777.

The Committee appointed to wait on his Excellency the Governor to confer with him on the Expediency of putting an End to

the Session of this Council either by calling the Legislature of this State or the Convention thereof; delivered in their Report; which was immediately taken into Consideration and thereupon—

Resolved that it be recommended to his Excellency the Governor, by his Proclamation, to convene the Legislature at Poukeepsie as early in the month of January as possible.

Extract from the Minutes.

Robt. Benson Secr'y.

[In George Clinton's handwriting: "Monday 5th Jan'y the Legislature to meet at Poughkeepsie Proclamation to issue for this Purpose."]

Little Britain 1st Dec'r 1777.

Gentlemen, I have received your Letter of the 30th Ultimo with the Resolve of your Board inclosed therein. In Consequence of which I shall issue a Proclamation for convening the Legislature at Poughkeepsie on Monday the 5th of January next.

I have not a Word of late News from the Southern Army. We have flying Reports of an Attempt ag't Fort Mercer in which the Enemy were repulsed with great Loss but not in such a Way as to be Depended on. A small Party from our Advanced Water Guard a few nights ago slipped down on a dark Night passt the Enemy's Shipping & burnt Genl. Delancey's Home at Blooming Daal, took two Prisoners & returned safe—different Parties of Genl. Dickenson's Troops have been on Staten Island but with what Success I have not yet learned; other small Parties have been [at] Bergen and Hobuck where they took some Prisoners & Horses. I am with due Respect Yours &c. &c.

[G. C.]

Council of Safety.

[No. 949.]

Red Bank Shares the Fate of Fort Mifflin.

York Toun, Pens. 2d Decem'r 1777.

Sir, Since I had the Honour of writing to you last week: Fort Mercer at Redbank has shard the Fate of Fort Mifflin. The attempts to relieve both were a day too late. Lord Cornwallis crossed the Delaware at Cooper's Ferry at the Head of 2500 or 3000 men* where he Joind a Detachment that had preceeded him and with a Train of artillery pushed forward to besiege the Fort. General Green† was ordered to relieve the Fort but coming too

---

*From English official sources, the force under the command of General Sir William Howe, at Germantown, Philadelphia, &c., October 13, 1777, consisted of: 1 colonel; 13 lieutenant-colonels; 20 majors; 121 captains; 214 lieutenants; 96 second lieutenants; 3 chaplains; 23 adjutants; 23 quartermasters; 25 sergeants; 16 mates; 452 sergeants; 319 drummers and fifers; and 8009 rank and file, present and fit for duty.

The German contingent consisted of 9 regiments, constituting two brigades, aggregating 162 officers and 5436 non-commissioned officers and privates; or a total force of English and Germans of 13561, exclusive of officers and non-commissioned officers.

The same table shows that 1129 British and German troops were "Prisoners with the Rebels." The number of officers who were captured by American troops is not given.

December 14, 1777, Howe's forces consisted of an aggregate of 15311 officers and men, fit for duty, of which number 11000 were English, exclusive of two regiments of light dragoons, and one regiment of artillery. On this date the return showed that 1918 Englishmen and Germans were in the hands "of the Rebels."

†November 26, 1777, Washington, from his headquarters at Whitemarsh, wrote as follows to the President of Congress:

* * * I am sorry to inform Congress, that the enemy are now in possession of all the water defences. Fort Mifflin and that at Red Bank mutually depended on each other for support; and the reduction of the former made the tenure of the latter extremely precarious, if not impracticable. After the loss of Fort Mifflin, it was found Red Bank could derive no advantages from the galleys and armed vessels; (they could not maintain their station,) and, in case of investiture, the garrison could have no supplies, no retreat, nor any hope of relief, but such as might arise from a superior force acting without on the rear of the enemy, and dislodging them. Under these circumstances, the garrison was obliged to evacuate it on the night of the 20th instant, on the approach of Lord Cornwallis, who had crossed the river from Chester with a detachment, supposed to be about two thousand men, and formed a junction with the troops lately arrived from New York, and those that had been landed before at Billingsport.

From General Varnum's account, I have reason to hope that we saved most of the stores, except a few heavy cannon; however, I cannot be particular in this instance. I am also to add, from the intelligence I have received, that most if not all the armed vessels have been burned by our own people, except the galleys, one brig, and two sloops, which are said to have run by the city. How far this might be founded in necessity, I am not able to determine; but I suppose it was done under that idea, and an apprehension of their falling into the enemy's hands if they attempted to pass up the river.

Upon the first information I had of Lord Cornwallis's movement, I detached Gen. Huntington's brigade to join General Varnum, and, as soon as possible, General Greene with his division; hoping that these, with Glover's brigade, which was on the march through Jersey, and which I directed to file off to the left for the same purpose, and with such militia as could be collected, would be able to defeat the enemy's design, and preserve the fort. But they were so rapid in their advances, that our troops could not form a junction and arrive in time to succor the garrison; which obliged them to withdraw. * * *

late, it was evacuated. And our own People set fire to several of our Vessells of war which were employd in the Defence of the River. The way is now clear for the Introduction of the British Fleet, & our Gallies [are] in no small Danger. In the mean time, Green and Cornwallis are too near each other to part without Blows. Indeed a Report prevails that they have had an Engagement that Cornwallis is taken Prisoner & his Division broken: but it wants confirmation.

Congress have agreed to a Confederacy & recommended it in strong Terms to the respective Legislatures. It pleases here after the most mature Investigation, & I am well persuaded that it is the only Plan that can be reconciled to the Majority of the States. This with other Important Resolutions for supporting our publick Credit will be announcd to your Excellency thro' the President.

I am not yet reliev'd by Mr. Morris or Mr. Lewis. The weather is severe already. With every wish for your Happiness—I have the Honour to be Sir Your Excellency's most Obed' hum'e Se't

Jas. Duane.

His Excellency Governour Clinton*

Be pleased to forward the enclosd to G. Arnold.

---

*Head-Quarters, 2 December 1777.

Dear Sir,

The importance of the North River in the present contest, and the necessity of defending it, are subjects which have been so frequently and so fully discussed, and are so well understood, that it is unnecessary to enlarge upon them. These facts at once appear, when it is considered that it runs through a whole State; that it is the only passage by which the enemy from New York, or any part of our coast, can ever hope to coöperate with an army from Canada; that the possession of it is indispensably essential to preserve the communication between the eastern, middle, and southern States; and, further, that upon its security, in a great measure, depend our chief supplies of flour for the subsistence of such forces, as we may have occasion for, in the course of war, either in the eastern or northern departments, or in the country lying high upon the west side of it. These facts are familiar to all; they are familiar to you. I therefore request you, in the most urgent terms, to turn your most serious and active attention to this infinitely important object. Seize the present opportunity, and employ your whole force and all the means in your power for erecting and completing, as far as it shall be possible, such works and obstructions as may be necessary to defend and secure the river against any future attempts of the enemy. You

[No. 950.]

A Master Carpenter Recommended.

Head Quarters, Albany, Decm. 2 1777.

Sir, Mr. Walter Quackenbuss, who will deliver your Excellency this Letter, has applied to General Gates to be employed as a Master Carpenter. If the Representation given of him to the General be true, he served in this Capacity last year, & rendered himself extremely useful. As the General has it out of his Power to provide for him here, I take the Liberty of recommending him to your Excellency's notice, supposing he may be wanted to assist in obstructing the Passage of the N. River. He is a man who supports a good Character, was formerly an Inhabitant of New York, but left it at the Time our Troops evacuated it. I have the Honor to be your Excellency's hu'ble Ser't

Rob. Troup.

His Excellency G. Clinton.

[No. 951.]

DEPRECIATION OF OUR CURRENCY.

Congress Introduces an Antidote to Meet a Device of the Enemy.

York Town 3d Decem. 1777.

Sir, The last trouble I gave Your Excellency was under the 28th Ulto. by Messenger Ad. Cookas—to which I beg leave to refer.

---

will consult Governor Clinton, General Parsons, and the French engineer, Colonel Radière, upon the occasion. By gaining the passage, you know the enemy have already laid waste and destroyed all the houses, mills, and towns accessible to them. Unless proper measures are taken to prevent them, they will renew their ravages in the spring, or as soon as the season will admit, and perhaps Albany, the only town in the State of any importance remaining in our hands, may undergo a like fate, and a general havoc and devastation take place.

To prevent these evils, therefore, I shall expect that you will exert every nerve, and employ your whole force in future, while and whenever it is practicable, in constructing and forwarding the proper works and means of defence. They must not be kept out on command, and acting in detachments to cover the country below, which is a consideration infinitely less important and interesting. I am, dear Sir, &c.

[Geo. Washington.]

[To Major-General Putnam.]

Congress ever watchful over the Interests of the United States of America & diligent to defeat the numerous & various practices of our grand Enemy, equally cruel & subtle, have taken under consideration, a device calculated for depreciating the value of Money Issued by authority of Congress* & of the several States after the good people had found it necessary to assert their Rights & to take Government into their own hands—the pernicious stratagem now in view although the discovery of it is not quite new, appears more glaring from a late Publication in Philadelphia subscribed by a very great number of those misguided persons who chose to remain in the City & welcome the Enemy to rivet their fetters.

It is also notorious that many timid & lukewarm friends in several of the States have, from motives probably more avaricious than directly Inimical, long given a great preference to what is called the old Money, which evidently tends to lessen the Estimation & Currency of the new & does in the same Instance demonstrate, if not an Inclination to overturn our Independence, apprehensions, which ought to be banished from the mind of every Inhabitant in the Union.

---

*Whereas it is the uniform practice of our enemies to pursue every measure which may tend to distract, divide and delude the inhabitants of these states; to effect which purposes, they have, amongst other arts, promoted associations for supporting the credit of the public money, struck under the authority and sanction of the king of Great Britain, which associations are evidently calculated to sap the confidence of the public in the continental bills of credit, and in those issued by the authority of the respective states, and to furnish a medium for carrying on a pernicious and traiterous commerce between the enemy and the citizens of these states:

Resolved, That it be earnestly recommended to the legislative authorities of the respective states, forthwith to enact laws requiring all persons within their respective states, who may be possessed of any bills of credit struck under the sanction and authority of the king of Great-Britain, on or before the 19th of April, 1775, forthwith to deliver in the same to a commissioner or commissioners for that purpose to be appointed in each county of the respective states; authorizing such commissioner or commissioners to give in exchange for any sum so paid in, continental money or bills of credit of their respective states; and to declare in the laws so to be enacted, that all bills of credit, under the description above-mentioned, which shall not be so delivered in within such reasonable time as the respective states shall for such purpose limit, shall thenceforth become utterly irredeemable.—From the Journals of Congress.

From an earnest desire therefore to counteract the wicked projects of our Enemies & to rectify such errors of our almost-friends, Congress have confirmed a Resolution of this date recommending to the States respectively to enact Laws sufficient for accomplishing these good ends.

I have the honour of forwarding a Certified Copy of the Resolve under this Cover which Your Excellency will be pleased to lay before the Legislature of New York. I am with very great respect Sir Your Excellency's Most obedient Servant

Henry Laurens President of Congress.

His Excellency George Clinton Esquire New York.

P. S. 4 Decem. 1777.

Since closing my Letter of the 3d Congress, from a Representation made to them of the necessity for preserving from waste all Pine Timber* in the Northern & Eastern States proper for Ships Masts &ca. have formed a recommendatory Resolve proper for the occasion a Certified Copy of which I shall put within that inclosure & beg leave to refer to the Act.

Henry Laurens, Presid't Cong.

[No. 952.]

For the Relief of the Families of Soldiers Killed or Captured at Fort Montgomery.

In Committe [4]th December 1777.

Gentlemen, Application hath been made to this Committe that a Number of the Famelies of Such Persons as were Killed or

---

* *Resolved*, That it be earnestly recommended to the legislatures of the states of New Hampshire, Massachusetts-Bay, Connecticut and New-York, to take effectual measures for the preservation of all pine timber growing within their respective territories, which may be suitable and useful for masts or other purposes of navigation, and for preventing any waste or destruction of that valuable kind of timber.—From the Journals of Congress.

taken Prisoners in the late action at Fort Montgomery are in a Suffering Condition in Consequence thereof And that some Provision ought Immediately to be made for them, as many of them are now in a Suffering Condition; this Committe think it highly just, that Such Famelies Should be taken Care of and as they are Reduced to this necessity in Consequence of their Husbands being Killed or made Prisoners In Defence of this State or States in General, That, therefore, It ought to be a Continental or State Charge, and make not the least doubt but you will Order some means whereby they may be Supported. And as it is a matter of the first Importance to those Sufferers we beg you will give Directions to Daniel Graham our Chairman as Soon as Conveniently may be in what manner. Common Humanity in the meantime has Induced us to give Directions to the destrict Committees where such Persons Reside to Provide for them.

By Order of the Committe.

Dan'l Graham, Chairman.

To the Hon'ble the Council of Safety for the State of New York.

a True Copy from the minutes. pr. Thos. Palmer.

[No. 953.]

JAMES DE LANCEY DENOUNCED.

The Westchester Committee Request He Be Placed in Close Custody as a Tory.

To His Excellency George Clinton Govenour of the State of New York General of the Militia and Admiral of the Navy of the Same:

May it please your Excellency, the Committe of Safety for Wetschester County, Humbly Sheweth, that whereas James

Delancy, Esqr., of this County, Soon after the Enemy Got Possession of New York Gave his Parole to one of our General Officers that he would abide by the Country in the Present war with Great Britain and Continue at his own house, but within about a week after he, with Both his Brothers, went on Board the men of war in the East River and went to New York and Soon after he Came Back with the Enemy to Westchester and has been there ever Since acting with the Greatest Vennom Imagionable against the Good People of this County, as a Col. Commanding the Militia in that end of the County and as a Capt. in Raising a Company of Light Horse, Incourageing a number of Horse Thieves to Steal Horses for Said Company in the Northern parts of Said County; and Several times he has been Known to be in Person with Said thieves and Plunderers up in the County, all which unspeakable miseres and Distresses this County has Suffered for ten months Last past, by Such Robers has been owing to his Conduct. But a few Days past he was taken at Westchester by a Party of Continental Troops and Carried to Maj'r General Putman, and by him Sent, on his Porole, to Remain at Hartford.

We the abovesaid Committe in Behalf of the Desstresed People of Westchester County Humbly beg your Excellency would interpose with General Putman that Said Porole may be taken away, and he put into Close Confinement So that the Law may have its Proper Course against Such a traiter to this State in particular and whole United States in General as he has proved Himself to be,

And In the mean time your Petetioners will ever pray that God may by his Almighty Power Preserve and Direct your Ex-

cellency in your Publick adminisstration in this So Dificult a time.

Westchester County Dec'br 6th 1777.

Sign'd by order of Committe

Ab'm Leggett Chair'n.

[No. 954.]

Thomas Smith Makes Complaint Against Captain Johnson.

D'r Sir, The Bearer waits upon you to inform you That Mr. Daniel Gerow of this Precinct was Yesterday taken by Capt. Johnson, Carpenter Kelly and Thos. Kelly and Confined in Jail at the New City where he now lies. The Cause of his Confynement is this: Rynard House by his will gives his personal Estate to his widow who is still living and appoints Gerow one of his Ex'rs who as Ex'r and by virtue of orders from the widow has taken into his Possession the Personal Estate, for the Benefit of the widow—the Eldest son who Claims the Estate has Complaind to Johnson, who in Consequence of the Powers vested in him, has Committed this act; as we are without Law and the man deprived of his Liberty, I have advised an Immediate application to you for Relief, as Johnson pretends to Derive his authority under you. This man has seized the property of several People in this part of the Country, and disposed of it, without accounting for his Conduct, several Cattle he has killed, and acts in such a manner as to give Great uneasiness to many and unless some steps are taken to Restrain him I fear Bad Consequences will Result. I am with Esteem D'r Sir, Your very humble Serv't

Thos. Smith.

Haverstraw 7th (?) Dec'r 1777.

His Exc'y Gov'r Clinton.

AND GOVERNOR CLINTON'S ANSWER.

New Windsor 7th Dec'r 1777.

Sir,

Complaint is this Day made to me that one Daniel Gerow & his Son are taken & confined in Goal at the New City by you on a Dispute concerning private Property and that you make a Practice of taking the Cattle & Effects belonging to different People & dispose of them according to your own Pleasure pretending Authority from me for so doing. I therefore deem that you will immediatly transmit to me the Crime if any for which Gerow & Son are imprisoned & that you desist from every Practice unwarantable by Law if of any you have been Guilty as you will answer the same at your Perill. I am

Your Humble Ser't

Geo. Clinton.

Capt. Johnson.

[No. 955.]

Brinton Paine Urges that He Be Exchanged for James DeLancey.

Provorst Gold New York Decem'r 8th Day 1777.

Dear Sur, the many favours which I have Rec'd from your Liberal Haud, Calls upon me with Gratitud to Return your Excellince my Sincear thanks, and more Especaly, for the money which I Rec'd Last June by the flagg.

Can Informe you that for five months after I was made as prisoner I never saw one well Day but by the blessing of him whenc I rece'd all my mercy, I am Restored to perfect Helth as I hope these Lins wil find you and all my frinds.

And must once more Implore your Help as I am yet Confind in the most Disagrable Situation, my money being allmost Exhausted, Either by sending in som person to Exchange for me

or sum suplies of money which will be Gratifully acknowledged by me. I have Rec'd many favours from Jentlemen hear which I am Bound to acknowledge more Espicaly for Liberty to wright this Letter this Day to your Honour. I have for Some time flattered my self that since Coll. Jams De Lance is a prisoner with you that their may be some acomadations of an exchange perposed for me and one of our prisoners here and him which I hope if it may take Place will be Ever acknowledged by your Sincear frind and Verry Humble Servent

[To G. C.] Brinton Paine

[No. 956.]

Preparing for the Winter at Valley Forge.

Camp, 12 miles from P——a 10th dec. 1777.

D'r Sir, This is the first opportunity I have had to write you,—Howe came out of the City last Thursday—paraded in our sight all day—made several maneuvres to little purpose—& on Monday returned to town—did nothing nor got nothing—our army Kept their ground—& there was only some skirmishing between us—its now said we are going into winter quarters, so as to cover our magazines—I hope my regt. will come north—I dont like this country at all—& I see little good to be done—the army is in good spirits but naked— (—h work—) when I see you I'll tell you more —I was asked several questions by the general ab't your quarter, & told pretty plainly how it was—he appears anxiously concerned ab't it—ask'd me if you woud take the command there—I said I believed you woud if put in a Situation equal to the charge—a Committee of Congress is now w'h the General on matters of moment. I have only to add that I am very respectfully D'r Govern' yrs mo. ob. & oblidg'd H Serv'

W. Malcom.

Comp's to the Genl.—Lam, Dubois &c.—I have no opp'y to write them.

I write this by moon light—Pawling is well.

[To G. C.]

[No. 957.]

BRUTAL TREATMENT OF AMERICAN PRISONERS.

Sufferings Aboard Prison Ships—The Case of James DeLancey.

Poughkeepsie 12th Dec'r 1777.

D'r Sir, I am this Moment informed that Ensign Adamson of the British New Levies who was taken in small Schooner in Hudson's River by your Troops & put on his Parole absconded last Night from his Lodgings about Eight Miles West of this Place & it is supposed is now on his Way to the Enemy. This Breach of Faith alone woud Justify the close Confinement of the other Officers in our Power at least till he shall be returned; But when we consider the Cruel Treatment of our Officers who are in the Hands of the Enemy it becomes an indispensable Duty to treat theirs in a similar Manner. Lieut. Colo. Livingston who with Colo. Pawlings & Major Stewart made their Escape the 2d Instant, informs me that for above three Weeks after he was taken he with the other Officers were confined in the Provost & not till the Surrender of Burgoine were released from thence & put on Parole on Long Island.*That some Time ago they were all removed on Board

*January 16, 1777, Congress appointed a committee of seven "to inquire into the conduct of the British and Hessian generals towards the officers, soldiers and mariners in the service of the United States, and any other persons, inhabitants of these states in their possession as prisoners of war or otherwise, and also into the conduct of the said generals and officers and the troops under their command toward the subjects of these states and their property, more especially of the states of New York and New Jersey."

The committee consisted of Mr. Chase of Maryland, Mr. Witherspoon of New Jersey, Mr. Clark of New Jersey, Mr. Lewis of New York, Mr. Ross of Pennsylvania, Mr. Haywood of South Carolina, and Mr. Smith.

of two Prison Ships about 220 in Number & confined between Decks; that their allowance is 2-3ds of a British Soldiers when at

---

August 7, 1777, Congress authorized Washington to negotiate the "exchange of prisoners with the enemy in such manner and on such terms as he shall judge expedient, notwithstanding the resolution of Congress respecting Lieutenant Colonel Campbell and the five Hessian field officers"—the latter of whom within a couple of weeks were admitted to parole.

More or less correspondence ensued between Washington and the British generals, especially after the capitulation of Burgoyne's army.

November 23, 1777, Washington, from his headquarters at Whitemarsh, wrote the President of Congress:

"* * * I have been endeavoring to effect an exchange of prisoners, upon principles of justice, and from motives of humanity; but at present I have no prospect of it. Yet General Howe has assured our officers it was his wish, and, if it could not be done, that he should readily agree to their release on parole. The enclosed copies of my letters and his answer will show Congress what has passed between us upon that subject; and, at the same time, that I had remonstrated against the severe and cruel treatment of the prisoners, and proposed the plan of sending in a suitable person to inquire into the facts, before the receipt of their resolution. Their sufferings, I am persuaded, have been great, and shocking to humanity. I have called upon General Howe for redress, and an explicit answer to my letter of the 14th. If I do not receive one by to-morrow night with the most positive and satisfactory assurances that a proper conduct shall be observed towards them in future, we must retaliate, however much we wish to avoid severity, and measures that bear the smallest appearance of rigor or inhumanity. * * *"

February 5, 1778, Sir William Howe, in a letter to Washington, wrote: "My letter of the 21st of April last explained to you what was afforded to the prisoners; clothing, and some other necessaries, they had a right to expect from those, who had been the occasion of their being exposed to the chance of captivity, and that idea I have ever understood to be mutual. But notwithstanding the remonstrances I made to you upon that point, finding that supplies were not sent in, my humanity interposed in behalf of the unfortunate men in our possession; and, on a late representation of their distress, I permitted in this city the purchase of blanketing, and such other necessaries as the severity of the winter required, and without which they must absolutely have perished.

"Confident as I am, that you will acknowledge this to be a just recital of facts, I cannot but think it unnecessary to say any thing farther, either upon the cruelty falsely alleged to have been exercised against the prisoners, or the unjust reflections you have been so often induced to transmit to me upon that head. In consideration, however, of the real and unavoidable distresses of the prisoners on both sides, as well as to put an end to all fruitless altercation on the subject, I shall consent to an immediate exchange of all prisoners now in our possession, as well officers as private men, so far as the number of the latter, and parity of the rank of the former, will admit. In the mean time, I shall wait the arrival here of the British officers, whom you have released upon their paroles, and shall, without delay, send an equal number to you in return."

Under date of February 14, 1778, Howe wrote Washington:

"I have received the favor of your letter of the 10th instant, in consequence of which I shall send two commissioners to meet those on your part at Germantown, on the day appointed. The distresses, which from too good authority I understand the lower class of prisoners labor under, induce me to request you will give such directions as may expedite the exchange of the non-commissioned officers and private men, in the mode you have proposed; and as the foreigners and British must be equally desirous of their liberty, and equally considered in the general release, I trust you will direct that the prisoners sent in are proportioned as nearly as the numbers of each in your possession and their situation will admit.

"With respect to the exchange of commissioned officers, you will permit me to premise, that this must be governed by the release of the Hessian field-officers taken at Trenton, and Lieutenant-Colonel Archibald Campbell of the seventy-first regiment, who have not only been longest confined, but have hitherto been the objects of par-

Sea which is 1-3d less than that on Shore & even this small Allowance is unwholsome & bad Provission.

Are we then, Sir, to submit tamely to this?

---

ticular exception; the exchange for those gentlemen, as well as for the other officers, will then take place as is agreed upon. This will explain the meaning of the paragraph in my letter quoted by you, with respect to the release of officers upon parole prior to the arrival of Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell and the Hessian field-officers. I desire to be understood, that in this general exchange the officers and soldiers belonging to the army commanded by Lieutenant-General Burgoyne, who were taken prior to the convention of Saratoga, are to be considered within the description of prisoners, equally with those of the army more immediately under my command.

"It seems necessary, with regard to citizens, to postpone the exchange of them until the meeting of the commissioners, who, by a personal discussion, may finally ascertain the distinctions and equality of the persons to be exchanged. With due respect, I am, &c."

Under date of March 8, 1778, Washington wrote as follows to President Laurens:

"In consequence of the letters, which have lately passed between General Howe and myself, particularly those of the 5th and 10th ultimo, copies of which I had the honor to transmit to you in mine of the 8th, continued to the 14th, I was about to send commissioners to meet those appointed by General Howe for adjusting the disputed points between us, carrying into execution an exchange of prisoners, and improving the old cartel, as far as it might be practicable, for their better accommodation in future. This meeting was to be on the 10th instant; but, yesterday morning, Dunlap's paper of the 4th being put into my hands, I found that a resolution had been made on the 26th of February, calling for all accounts against prisoners in our hands, and declaring that no exchange should take place, till the balance due thereon to the United States is discharged. Some of the States are not required to exhibit their claims till the 1st of June. The time that would be taken to adjust them, and make a delivery of the prisoners, would more than exhaust all the ensuing summer.

"This resolution I cannot consider as an intended infraction of my engagements with General Howe; yet its operation is diametrically opposite both to the spirit and letter of the propositions made on my part, and acceded to on his. I supposed myself fully authorized 'by the instructions and intentions' of Congress to act as I did; and I now conceive, that the public as well as my own personal honor and faith are pledged for the performance.

"By the direction of Congress, I in the first instance stipulated with General Howe an exchange of prisoners, 'officer for officer, of equal rank, soldier for soldier, and citizen for citizen.' This agreement they have ever approved, and repeatedly declared their willingness to carry into execution. Their resolution of the 24th of March last empowered me (on condition of General Lee being declared exchangeable) not only *to proceed* to the exchange of prisoners, according to the principles and regulations of the cartel before agreed on, but also to enter into such further principles and regulations as should appear to me most proper and advantageous. A subsequent resolution of the 6th of June holds forth the same language, sanctions my conduct and reasonings in the negotiations about that time on the subject, and directs an adherence to them. No event has occurred since that period, by which I could conclude there was any alteration in the views of Congress; so far from it, that all my late letters breathing the same spirit with the former, and pointedly signifying my wish to bring about a general exchange, if not with an express, at least met with a tacit approbation. General Howe at length, by profession if not in reality, is willing to perform the agreement on the conditions required by me and confirmed by them.

"It may be said, that, with whatever powers I was originally vested to negotiate an exchange, the resolution of the 19th of December last was an abridgment of them, so far as to annex a new condition, the settlement and payment of accounts previous to its taking place. I had no conception of this being the case in the present instance, however the letter may warrant the construction. Besides the common principle of preventing the inconveniences, necessarily resulting from allowing the enemy to make their payments in paper currency, I had reason to imagine that General Burgoyne's army was more particularly the object of the concluding clause. This interpretation I the more readily adopted, for, exclusive of the affairs of that army, I verily believed,

Are our Officers & Soldiers who become their Prisoners to be confined like Criminals & starved while theirs go at large & exist on the Luxuries of our Land when it is in our power to prevent it. I trust not.

---

that, from the confused, defective state of our accounts relating to prisoners, there would be a considerable balance in favor of Mr. Howe. Nor was the situation of our accounts the only reason for this belief; the prisoners in our hands, especially those westward of the Delaware, as I am informed, have been in a great measure supported by their own labor, and at the expense of the enemy, who have had agents constantly among us. If this is the case, the reason of the resolve not applying, the effect ought not of course.

"But perhaps it may be thought contrary to our interest to go into an exchange, as the enemy would derive more immediate advantage from it than we should. This I shall not deny; but it appeared to me, that, on principles of genuine, extensive policy, independent of the considerations of compassion and justice, we were under an obligation not to elude it. I have the best evidence, that an event of this kind is the general wish of the country. I know it to be the wish of the army; and no one can doubt, that it is the ardent wish of the unhappy sufferers themselves. We need only consult the tide of humanity, and the sympathies natural to those connected by the cement of blood, interest, and a common dread of evil, to be convinced, that the prevailing current of sentiment demands an exchange. If the country, the army, and even the prisoners themselves, had a precise idea of our circumstances, and could be fully sensible of the disadvantages, that might attend the giving our enemy a considerable reinforcement without having an equivalent, they might perhaps be willing to make a sacrifice of their feelings to the motives of policy. But they have not this knowledge, and cannot be entrusted with it; and their reasonings, of necessity, will be governed by what they feel.

"Were an opinion once to be established (and the enemy and their emissaries know very well how to inculcate it, if they are furnished with a plausible pretext), that we designedly avoided an exchange, it would be a cause of dissatisfaction and disgust to the country and to the army, of resentment and desperation to our captive officers and soldiers. To say nothing of the importance of not hazarding our national character but upon the most solid grounds, especially in our embryo state, from the influence it may have on our affairs abroad, it may not be a little dangerous to beget in the minds of our own countrymen a suspicion, that we do not pay the strictest observance to the maxims of honor and good faith.

"It is prudent to use the greatest caution not to shock the notions of general justice and humanity, universal among mankind, as well in a public as a private view. In a business on the side of which the passions are so much concerned as in the present, men would be readily disposed to believe the worst, and cherish the most unfavorable conclusions. Were the letters, that have passed between General Howe and myself from first to last, and the proceedings of Congress on the same subject, to be published with proper comments, it is much to be feared, if the exchange should be deferred till the terms of the last resolve were fulfilled, that it would be difficult to prevent our being generally accused of a breach of good faith. Perhaps it might be said, that, while the enemy refused us justice, we fondly embraced the opportunity to be loud, persevering, incessant in our claims; but, the moment they were willing to render it, we receded from ourselves, and started new difficulties. This, I say, might be the reasoning of speculative minds; and they might consider all our professions as *mere* professions; or, at best, that interest and policy were to be the only arbiters of their validity."

March 9, Washington had written Howe: "Particular circumstances make it inconvenient for my commissioners to meet yours at the time appointed. I must therefore beg to have the meeting deferred to the 31st of March."

In answer to this, under date of Philadelphia, March 10, Howe wrote: "I cannot refrain from expressing my surprise, upon the receipt of your letter dated on the 9th instant, desiring that the meeting of the commissioners, appointed by yourself to be on the day following, should be deferred, and to so remote a period as the last of the

I am informed that a Party of yours were fortunate enough to take Colo. James De Lancey. This Gentlemen, I am informed has broke his parole once already. I am perswaded you wont

month, when you must be sensible how essential this meeting is to the relief of the prisoners on both sides, and particularly of those with you, whose sufferings are extreme from the want of the necessaries lately intended for them, which by the most unjustifiable means they were prevented from receiving. Upon these considerations I am to request you will propose some day in the ensuing week for entering upon the business of the commission.

"My order for sending General Lee to Philadelphia by sea was prior to my knowledge of General Prescott's arrival at New York; I have since signified my permission for him to come hither by land, accompanied by Major Williams, of the British artillery, agreeably to the General's own request. When the agreement was concluded upon to appoint commissioners to settle a general exchange, I expected there would have been as much expedition used in returning Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell, and the Hessian field-officers, as in returning Major-General Prescott, and that the cartel might have been finished by the time of the arrival of General Lee. If, however, there should be any objection to General Prescott's remaining at New York, until the aforementioned officers are sent in, he shall, to avoid altercation, be returned upon requisition. With due respect, I am, Sir, &c."

March 12, Washington wrote to Sir William, from Valley Forge: "Your letter of the 10th came to hand last night. The meeting of our commissioners cannot take place till the time appointed in my last.†

"I am not able to conceive on what principle it should be imagined, that any distinction, injurious to Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell and the Hessian field-officers, still exists. That they have not yet been returned on parole is to be ascribed solely to the remoteness of their situation. Mr. Boudinot informs me, that he momentarily expects their arrival, in prosecution of our engagement. You are well aware, that the distinction originally made, with respect to them, was in consequence of your discrimination to the prejudice of General Lee. On your receding from that discrimination, and agreeing to a mutual releasement of officers on parole, the difficulty ceased, and General Prescott was sent into New York, in full expectation, that General Lee would come out in return. So far from adhering to any former exception, I had particularly directed my commissary of prisoners to release Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell, in lieu of Lieutenant-Colonel Ethan Allen.

"I wish, Sir, I was not obliged to say, that there are some ambiguities still characterizing the measures taken concerning General Lee, which justify alarming surmises, notwithstanding all that has passed to the contrary. I have now been as explicit as you can desire, on the subject of Colonel Campbell and the Hessian gentlemen; and I hope to find you as explicit on the subject of General Lee, by giving directions, without further delay, to liberate him in place of General Prescott. General Lee's request, mentioned by you, to be permitted to come by land to Philadelphia, can be no objection to this requisition. It was founded upon your order to send him round by water to that place; and, conceiving it would be insisted on, that he should pass to Philadelphia, he preferred the mode of going by land, as the least inconvenient alternative. But the measure appears to me wholly improper, and a departure from our late stipulation, calculated to impose unnecessary hardships on that unfortunate gentleman, and to produce needless procrastination, at least, in allowing him the common benefit of a general agreement. With due respect, I am, &c."

March 15, Howe wrote Washington, from Philadelphia: "I have received your letter of the 12th instant, wherein I observe you still persevere in the procrastination of the meeting of the commissioners. That a measure urged by yourself as confessedly interesting to the unhappy prisoners on both sides, and in which I cannot conceive you to

†The time appointed was the 31st of March, or rather General Washington found it necessary to defer the meeting till that time, on account of the resolve of Congress, which made this postponement necessary. The commissioners were Colonel William Grayson, Lieutenant-Colonels Harrison and Hamilton, and Elias Boudinot. Their instructions were dated on the 28th of March, and they were empowered to confer with the British commissioners, "and determine and agree upon a treaty and convention for the exchange of prisoners of war, and for all matters whatsoever, which may be properly contained therein, on principles of justice, humanity, and mutual advantage, and agreeably to the customary rules and practice of war among civilized nations."

put it in his Power to do it a second Time. I have no News if you have any, pray give me a little. Your Sincerely

[To Gen. Putnam.] Geo. Clinton.

[Nos. 958-959.]

Stipulations for Certain Exchanges.

Permission is granted to the several Persons herein after mentioned to go into the City of New York on Board of the Sloop—— with a Flagg, under the Direction of Capt. Robert North, Owner of the said Sloop with the Hands mentioned in the Margin to assist in navigating the said Sloop. The Sloop with the Captain & Hands to return here again unmollested.

The Reverend Mr. John Beardsly his Wife and five Children His Negro Wench & three Negro Female Children with the Wearing Apparel, necessary Bedding for the Familly & provission for their Passage;

---

be controlled, should be thus peremptorily suspended without any reason assigned, carries with it the appearance of something disingenuous. My last letter was, in my opinion, clear and explicit on the subject of General Lee; and my proposition concerning General Prescott might, I think, have obviated any suspicion of ambiguity on my part.

"On the arrival of Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell, any officer of yours of the same rank, whom you may be pleased to name, shall be immediately released. Mr. Ethan Allen, I understand, bears the rank of a colonel. With due respect, I am, Sir, &c."

March 18, Congress having considered the letter which Washington wrote to the President, under date of March 7th and 8th, voted to suspend the operation of their former resolve in the present instance, and authorized General Washington "to proceed to an exchange of the prisoners then in the power of the enemy, without waiting for a previous settlement of accounts." In arranging future cartels of exchange however, he was required to conform to the resolves which ordered a liquidation of accounts for the support of prisoners, before they could be exchanged.

In regard to the letters that passed between Washington and Howe, Laurens wrote March 21, that these documents were in a committee "from whom may be expected a special report respecting the many opprobrious terms and epithets scattered throughout the papers from Sir William Howe, applied to the good people of these United States, and to the representatives in Congress, which were heard by the House with great indignation. From expressions of sentiment by members on all sides it appears to be the general opinion, that such papers should have been marked with the contempt of an immediate return."

March 24, Sir William Howe wrote to Lord George Germaine: "The time appointed for the meeting of the commissioners being postponed by General Washington to the 31st of this month, without assigning any specific reason, leads me to believe that neither he nor those under whose authority he acts, was sincere in their professions to carry the exchange into execution at this time."—STATE HISTORIAN. See pages 660 et seq.

Mr. Henry Vandenbergh with his Familly consisting of his Wife, Sarah, his Daughters Sarah and Hester & two Grand Children with their Wearing Apparel & necessary Bedding for the Familly & Provission for their Passage;

Margaret McGraw with her Wearing Apparel & Effects. Miss Polly Breasted exchangeable for Abijah Arden.

Mrs. Catharine Clopper, Wife of Mr. Cornelius Clopper now in New York Miss Ceaty Clopper, their Daughter, with their Familly consisting of one Negro Man & two Negro Female Servants with all the Household Furniture & Effects of the said Cornelius Clopper to be exchanged for the Wife & Children of Daniel Rappelye of New Lotts, Long Island, his Negro Man & two Negro Female Servants & his House Hold Furniture & Effects of equal Value with that of Mr. Clopper or in Case Mrs. Rappelye shoud not incline to come out, therefor the Wife Familly Servants & Effects of equal Value of such other Person as shall hereafter be required. This being agreable to the Spirit Major Genl. Jones's proposal in his Letter to Genl. Putnam Dated the 15th Nov'r last.

Given under my Hand at Poughkeepsie this 13th Day of December 1777.

Geo. Clinton B. Genl. & Gov'r of the State of N. York.

An Agreement for an Exchange of the House Hold Furniture & Effects of Cornelius Clopper & his Daughter Ceaty for the Effects of Daniel Rappelye at New Lotts on Long Island of equal Value being entered into on the 13th Dec'r last. The same are to remain for that Purpose undisposed of.

Dated at Poughkeepsie this 17th Jan'y 1778.

Geo. Clinton.

To all Concerned.

d'd to Colo. Van Allen.

Being permitted by his Excellency George Clinton Esqr. Gov'r of the State of New York at the Request of my Husband Cornelius Clopper to go into City of New York with my Servants & Effects I do hereby solemnly pledge my Faith & Honor that agreable to his proposal I will use my utmost Influence & Endeavours to procure Liberty for the Wife & Familly of Daniel Rappelye of New Lotts on Long Island to come out to this Place with Servants & Effects of equal Value with what I am now permitted to take or in Failure of that, or in Case Mrs. Rappelye shall not incline to come out I will then either procure Liberty for such other Familly to come out (with Effects of equal Value) as shall be here after required by the Gov'r of the said State for the Time being or Return my self with the Servants & Effects which I am now permitted to take with me or Servants & Effects of equal Value if required. Given under my Hand at Poughkeepsie this 13th Dec'r 1777.

I the Subscriber being permitted by his Excellency George Clinton Esqr. Governor of the State of New York to go into New York with my Furniture & Effects to [do] pledge my Faith & Honor to return with Effects of equal Value if the above Promise & Stipulation made by Mother shall not be duely performed. Given under my Hand this 13th Dec'r 1777.

Being permitted by his Excellency George Clinton Esq'r Gov'r of the State of New York (at the Request of my Husband Mr. Cornelius Clopper) to go into the City of New York with my Servants and Effects I do hereby solemnly pledge my Faith and Honor that agreable to his proposal I will use my Utmost Influence and Endeavours to procure Liberty for the Wife &

Family of Daniel Rappelye at New Lotts on Long Island to come out to this Place with Servants & Effects of equal Value to what I am now permitted to take with me or in Failure or in Case Mrs. Rappelye shall not incline to come out then I will either procure Liberty for such other Family to come out (with Servants & Effects of equal Value) as shall be hereafter required by the Governor of the said State for the Time being or Return myself with the Servants and Effects which I am now permitted to take with me or others of equal Value if required. Given under my Hand at Poughkeepsie this 13th Day of Dec'r 1777.

Cath Clopper.

I the Subscriber being permitted by his Excellency George Clinton Esqr. Governor of the State of New York to go into the City of New York with my Furniture & Effects do hereby pledge my Faith & Honor to return to this Place with Furniture and Effects of equal Value if the above promise & Stipulation made & subscribed by my Mother shall not be duely performed. Given under my Hand this 13th Day of Dec'r 1777.

Kitty Clopper.

[No. 960.]

Christopher Tappen Utters a Series of Complaints.

Rochester Dec'r 13th 1777.

D'r Brother, Yours of the 1st Instant I rec'd. It gave me pleasure to hear that you and your Family were well. I and my Family enjoy (thanked be God) a good Share of health.

I wrote to you some time in the latter End of November last which I suppose you have not received—among other things therein I mentioned a Request of my Father in Law for 30 or 40

Hides which are at Hurly—which he want to purchase or Tan for the half if you wou'd be kind enough to procure an Order or give one on the Commissary for that purpose. I also told you that I had resolved to Build next Summer in Kingston, on which Subject I bagg'd your Opinion. I do assure you this matter gives me concern—to live in the manner we do at present is very Incomfortable and very Expensive—this needs no Argument to convince you of, as you daily experience the same, The people in this quarter seem to be infatuaged; they think, as it appears to me, to breed a Famine by Ingrose'g the necessaries of Life or detaining them, by asking such a price that it is impossible to Buy them, I cou'd wish the Legislature wou'd at their next Sessions provide some means to remedy this evil; if they do not Genl. How may lay Still and laugh at us, and we will soon make a Conquest for him. I am yours Affectionately

Christ'r Tappen.

His Excellency George Clinton Esquire
Governor of the State of New York.

Governor Clinton Directs the Legislature to Convene January 5th, 1778.

*By His Excellency George Clinton, Esquire, Governor of the State of New-York, General and Commander in Chief of all the Militia, and Admiral of the Navy of the same.

A PROCLAMATION.

L. S.

The Honorable the Congress having by sundry Resolutions, recommended several important Matters to the Consideration of the different States: The Senate and Assembly of this State,

*From the Journal of the Senate of the State of New York.

are therefore, hereby required to meet at Poughkeepsie, in Dutchess County, on Monday the fifth Day of January next, to proceed on Business; of which all the good People of this State are to take Notice, and govern themselves accordingly.

Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms, at Poughkeepsie aforesaid, the fifteenth Day of December, in the Year of our Lord, One thousand seven hundred and seventy-seven.

Geo. Clinton.

God save the People.

[No. 961.]

Governor Trumbull Reports a Heavy Shipment of Salt.

Lebanon 15th Decem'r 1777.

Sir, Your Favour inclosing the Copy of Mr. Danl. Roberdeau's Letter came to hand this Day.

Mr. Peter Colt D. C. G. of Purchases in this Department came to me yesterday—Informs That 17,000 bushels of Salt was moving from the State of Massachusetts Bay to the middle states—another quantity is removed from Hartford forward—hope the necessities in that quarter will be soon supplied—shall carefully attend whatever belongs to me. I am, with great Esteem & Regard Sir Your most Obedient hble. Servant

His Excellency Gov'r Clinton. Jon'th Trumbull.

[No. 962.]

ABUSES UNDER FLAGS OF TRUCE.

Colonel Hughes Calls Governor Clinton's Attention to the Matter and the Latter Expresses His Sentiments.

Fishkill, 16th Dec'r 1777.

My dear Governour, I feel myself so much concern'd for the pernicious Consequences of this Flagging Business that I cannot

be silent. It is indeed become a trading affair. Bogardus's Sloop came up on Sunday, when I happen'd to be at the Landing, and heard him giving very agreeable Accts. of the People's Situation, and the Treatment he receiv'd &c; that he was permitted to go where he chose, having a Soldier with him, and permitted to purchase what he wanted. But this last he did not confess to me, I learnt it since, and from one that sent by him, and declar'd to a Friend that he intended to send for more. I will not offer your Excellency such an Insult to your Understanding, as to mention the Consequences of such a Commerce. They are too obvious to require it. And, with Submission I offer it, I think such a Person as Bogardus (either Father, or Son) unfit to go with a Flagg, if allow'd to go on Shore.

Neither of them being capable of giving proper Answers there, nor when they return. Indeed Sir, if a stop be not speedily put to these Clandestine Proceedings, I am apprehensive we shall have ample cause for Repentance.

I have the Honour to inclose your Excellency a late Newspaper from N. Y. by the above Flagg, and to be, with the greatest Respect, My Dear Governour your most obedient

Hugh Hughes.

His Excellency Governour Clinton.

P. S. I am told Borgadus is gone again this Morning, but know not the Truth of it. H. H.

[Dec. 16, 1777.]

D'r Sir, I am oblidged to you for your Letter of this Date with the News Paper inclosed. Your Sentiments respecting the frequent & unguarded Business of flagging I have from the Beginning much dreaded & opposed it. The first went from

Albany by Permission of Genl. Gates for Stores & Medicines for the British Hospital there. The next was from N. York to Albany for the same Purpose. These It was not my Duty to interfere with tho indeed I made them unload 25 Bar'ls Flour & deliver up some Hard Cash. All the Rest, two only excepted, with Cloathing & Necessaries for the Prisoners taken at Fort Montgomery were by Permission of Genl. Putnam to oblidge Tory Ladies or in Consequence of a Resolution of the Council of Safety for Transporting Tory Women & Children with which I was under a Necessity of complying tho ag't my Inclination, but in every Instance in which I was concernd I gave the Direction of the Flagg to a careful Officer & positive Orders ag't Trafick. Upon the whole I am determined as far as my Authority or Influence will extend they shall be used to put a Total stop to a Practice I utterly disaprove; & be assured Sir that every Hint you may think proper to give in Respect to any publick Matter will be rece'd as from a Faithfull Friend to your

Most Obed't Serv't

[illegible] [G. C.]

[To Col. Hughes.]

[No. 963.]

LIEUTENANT ADAMSON RECAPTURED.

Together with a Number of Recreant Tories—Pithy Comments of General Putnam—Governor Clinton's Opinion.

Sir, I am directed by M: General Putnam to acquaint your Excellency that Thomas Murphey which is sent up with the rest of the Prisoners, was taken the same Evening that Colonel Delancy was & that he has been all Summer with the Enemy, but

I believe never Inlisted. I am with Esteem your Excellency's Most Obed't Hble. Serv't

T: Yates Aid de Camp

17 Decem'r 1777.

P. S. The Genl. has had a very bad Character of Murphey. His Excellency Gov. Clinton. T: Y.

Head Quarters, Sawpitts 16th Decem'r 1777.

William Adamson of the New York Volunteers, taken in a Small Vessle, when the Enemy went up the North River towards Albany; and Liberated on his Parole, by Order M: Genl. Putnam, did on the Evening of the 13th Inst. abscond from his Quarters, and Break his Parole, was yesterday taken at mile Square, within the Enemy's Lines, on his way from where he was Parol'd to New York, in Company with several other Persons, from near the place where he was Quarterd—his Reasons (he says) for his coming away, was that Dr. Forman made a Complaint to the Commissioners, that he had used him Ill, & the Committee heard the matter and Clear'd the S'd Adamson, he also says that the People ab't Poughkeepsie, Says there goes the Damn'd Rascall, and he ought to have his Brains knock'd out.

The General ask'd the Prisoner, who bro't the men which were taken with him from Poughkeepsie; or who persuaided them—the Prisoner very Impertinantly said he did not choose to answer the Genl. any Questions.

Thomas O'Bryant of Dutchess County; says he Left home soon after sowing time, and went to N: York—for some cloaths which had been taken from him by Robt. Simmonds, got part of his things, and went home; about 8 Weeks ago, and there kept conceal'd untill he met with the above Adamson, at Mr. Gleanes's; about one mile this side Croton Bridge. He says

a Guide came and told him that Adamson was to be there, that all the men taken with him were there, (at Gleanes's); he says Adamson had no horse, but the Guide bro't him a Bay one, which Belongs to Danl. Wright at Fish Kill; they came all the way from Gleanes's house in the night, and Intended to go into N: York, when he went in first, ab't 20 men went with him, to Join the King's Army—two Northops, one Bailey from Cortlandts Mannor, and Sam'l Mosely; the others he does not Remember, but heard there was a Company going and tho't he would go with them—to get his Cloaths;—he was in the 10 month Service under Genl. McDougall, and a fortnight or thre Weeks with the Militia last Winter,—says the Reason he Resisted and fired at our Party when taken was because he was Drunk.

William Smith of Dutchess County was taken by some of our Parties at North Castle Last May, and made his Escape from a Vessle Laying in Hudson's River off Poughkeepsie, has been taken by the Americans four Different times & made his escape—says the first time he ever saw Adamson, was at mile Square at the house which he was taken in—says he belongs to Col. Fannings corps, and got Liberty to come over the Bridge to get some milk & fresh meat—for which Purpose he Disguis'd himself in a Peasants Dress; says that Isaac Washburn came out with him and was at the [house] with him when taken.

Isaac Washburn, of North Castle, went to the Enemy Last May, and Inlisted in Col: Fanning's Corps, he came over the Bridge yesterday morning, with the above Smith (note; Smith says they came over Sunday night, & Washburn says Monday morning but both agree they came together), Washburn says he Intended to come up to North Castle, but had no Furlough from his officer—

the first time he saw any of these men (taken with him) was yesterday morn'g the time they were taken and declares he never heard anything of any of them coming.

Tom a negro, belongs to Col: Humphreys Left his master on Friday night, but that, Wm. Smith sent for him Last fall & told him he must go to the Kings Troops for the Rebels would be conquerd; and that all the negroes must be Given to the King, one of Joe Harrison's Negroes came to him last Thirsday Week, and told him that Wm. Smith was come out from N: Y: and that he must go & see him, which he did. Smith told him that he must go to N: Y: or else the next Spring he Should be taken, there and Kill'd; Says that Smith told him Genl. Washington was taken with 7,000 men and brot into N: Y: before he come away from there; he also desir'd the S'd Tom to go Round amongst the Boys in the Neighborhood and ask which of them would go to the Enemy, (meaning the Kings Troops); the S'd Smith told him, that if he would go to N: Y: he should be free, & have a Dollar a Day for his work—and also that the negroes master Col. Humphrys would that Evening which was Last Friday night, with all his Silver money & Guns, after which he went off with S'd Smith into the mountains, together with O Bryan, Washburn, Okerly, (who made his escape yesterday), the above Adamson who Smith fetch'd from Poughkeepsie directly; after the party Departed from the mountains—the Bay horse mentiond in O Briant's Examination, was stole from Danl. Wright, by S'd O Bryant, and Akerly and bro't to them upon the March;—they came to an old man's house in a Mountain and ask'd him, if he had any Victuals; he answer'd no upon which Smith and Akerly, went out & Immediately got some Beef, which appeard to have been Buried under the Leaves. Smith was call'd their head

Pilot,—had a Pistol & O Briant one, Washburn a Gun, & Akerly one—they kept in the woods that night, Washburn Piloted some of 'em in the Woods Saturday night; on Sunday they Lay conceald in the Mountains all day, and in the Evening march'd off towards N: Y: and never stop'd untill they arriv'd at the house in which they was taken.

Manual Marquis belongs to Hansy Wilson of Hopewell ab't 12 miles above Fish Kill, give the Same account of the other negro Tom which makes it unnecessary to Recite it.

Isaac Wall, a Serv't to Adamson, was taken up the River with him, says Adamson never mentiond going to N: Y: to him untill he was Just going off—a Lying rascall Like his master, will tell nothing but what he knows is an absolute falsehood.

Sampson Smith, Brother to William Smith 'tho he Denies it & says he never saw him, the Latter part of his Story ab't as true as the former.

Thomas Miles, a person who says he works ab't the Country, and has no particular home, says he saw Adamson,William Smith and the other persons before Examin'd at Oswego and Sampson Smith at the Highlands, who ask'd him if he would not go below, on which he enquired where his Brother Wm. was, he told him he had Just gone down, & if he would come along soon they would overtake him by night on which he came along and overtook them on the mountains in the High Lands, and came on thro the Woods Living in Rocks, Dens & mountains; they Lay Concealed in the day & march'd in the night—some of the men had Horses but he did not know where they got them; O Bryan brot one & Washburn the other.

The Former is the exact account the Prisoners gave.

Attest—D: Putnam.

Poughkeepsie 18th Dec'r 1777.

D'r Sir, I am this Moment favoured with yours of the 16th Inst. I am happy in the Recapture of Adamson & the Vilians who accompanied him, and as soon as they arrive at this Place I will see that they be properly secured & dealt with according to their respective Crimes.

Colonels Webb's & Eli's* Misfortune gives me real Concern; the Fate of the Former I particularly lament as a Friend as well as a valuable Officer. I sincerely Hope Genl. Parsons has mett with the Success you have Reason to expect & shall impatiently wait a Confirmation of the Account respecting him.

It is my Opinion that we must get the Troops, at least a Part of them, nearer the Works to be erected for the Defence of Hudson's River than either Fish or Peekskill; however this can be better determined when I shall have the Pleasure of seeing you, which will be as soon as you let me know you are at New Windsor. I expect the Council of Safety at this Place this or the Beginning of next Week when I shall propose to them the Propriety of raising a Regt. in the State & shoud be glad to have Colo. Ludington's Plan. I am your most Obed't Serv't

[To Gen. Putnam.] [G. C.]

[No. 964.]

GEORGE CLINTON'S POOR JUDGMENT OF PUTNAM.

Requests General Gates To Inspect the Defences of the Hudson Before He Proceeds To Congress.

Poughkeepsie 17th December 1777.

D'r Sir, It is some Time since I had the Honor of receiving your Letter of the 30th Nov'r inclosing the Resolutions of Congress for obstructing the Navigation of Hudson's River & securing the

*See Clinton to Col. Malcom, page 607 et seq.

Passes of the Highlands, & thereby the Communication between the Eastern & Southern States. But a bad State of Health under which I then laboured prevented my answering it before this and I am not yet perfectly recovered I dare not venture on a Journey or I woud do myself the pleasure (I have much wished for) of waiting upon you at Albany to confer with & take your Directions on this very Important Business. In my last I mentioned the little I had been able to Effect which I am pleased to find has your Approbation. Much more might have been done had that Attention been paid to the Business by the Commanding Officer of this Divission which in my Humble Opinion its Importance justly demanded. A few of the Militia only which you sent from Albany with those of Colo. Du Bois's Regiment who escaped from Fort Montgomery about 70 Connecticut Militia & a Regiment I embodied in this State were assigned for this Work. The Rest of the Troops were drawn off to White Plains & the Adjacent Neighbourhood on the Sound where they yet continue with Genl. Putnam for what Purpose he best knows. The Militia that came from the Northward were worn out with the Fatiggues of the Campaign & their long March hither & the Time which they were engaged to serve expired the first of this Month, & before which we were so illy provided with Teems, Tools & materials that very little indeed coud be done for want of them. And at this Day, Du Bois's broken regiment are the only Troops we have which so far from being sufficient to carry on Works are too weak to mount the necessary Guards.

The Materials you have been pleased to order down & the Steps taken with Respect to the Ship Carpenters for Building of Floating Batteries &c. are indeed essential but in our present Situation, (without Troops & Money* Ever since the Reduction of Fort

*The balance of this sentence is marked through with a pen.

Montgomery The little Army under my immediate Command have subsisted on Credit alone & this is at lenghth greatly impaired by being unable to make Payments punctually at the Time agreed upon. While I had Reason to expect you in this Quarter after you had adjusted the Business of the Northern Department which I readilly conceived woud require your personal Attendance at Albany I was contented to strugle with many Inconveniences in Hopes they woud be but of short Duration. But since I have heard of your Intentions to go to the Southward (In Consequence of your late Appointment to the office of President of the New Board of War on which Honorable Testimony of Confidence & Respect paid to you by the Representatives of a Free People accept my most sincere Congratulations) I realy despair of seeing the Intentions of Congress fulfilled.

The Completion of the necessary Works in Season will not only require more Men than I have in my power to command but a Person better quallified for the Task than I am to take the Direction of them. Not mention the unavoidable Delays that will occassioned in the executing of Business of this kind by the Absence of the Commanding Officer of the Divission whose Orders are always better obeyed & who not being Subject to the Controul of a Superior can act more deciseively. Were you, Sir, only to be here only for a few Days before you set out for the Southward or on your Way thither I am perswaded it woud be of great Service; it woud at least enable you to put Things in a proper Train; see what is wanting which you might be able to supply when at Congress. In Expectation therefore of seeing you here in a short Time I remain D'r Sir with particular Regard & Esteem

Your Affectionate Humble Serv't

G. C.

P. S. Since I wrote the above I have received a Letter from Genl. Putnam in which he informs me that he is directed by his Excellency Genl. Washington to direct his future Views solely to the Works in the River & that he intends marching his Troops up in a few Days to Peeks or Fishkill for that Purpose. This may help something; but however a good Man & brave Soldier he may be (in Confidence I say it) he is not calculated for the Conducting of this Business. I wish therefore as much as ever to see you were it but for a Day or two.

[To General H. Gates.]

GEORGE CLINTON SUGGESTS WEST POINT.

Recommends the Construction of a Strong Fortress at That Spot—Reasons for the Loss of the Highland Forts.

Poughkeepsie 20th December 1777.

Dear Sir,

I was not honored with the Receipt of your Excellency's Letter of the 3d Instant before Friday last. I am truly sensible that the Security of the North River is a matter of the utmost Importance to the United States in the present War & that the Safety of this State in a more particular manner depends upon it. It gives me real Concern therefore that so little has been yet done to effect it. Works are laid out & began to defend the Chevaux-De-Frize & something done towards finishing & sinking such of them as were not compleated when the Enemy came up the River and these are the only steps that have hitherto been taken.

When the Enemy left the River it was my Oppinion that as many of the Troops from the Northern Department should be sent to reinforce the Grand Army under your Excellency's more immediate Command as cou'd be possibly spared. That no

greater number shou'd be left in this Quarter than what wou'd be barely sufficient to cover the Country which is more immediately exposed to the Ravages of the Enemy, to assure them from sending large Reinforcements to General Howe & to carry on the Necessary works for the Security of the River, one Brigade of Continental Troops with the Militia then in service & such of this State as I should be able to call out I conceive fully sufficient for these Purposes. Two small New Hampshire Militia Regiments which were sent down from the Northward by Gen'l Gates about 70 Connecticut Militia and those of Colo. Du Bois—who escaped from Fort Montgomery—& a Regiment of Militia of this State wereassigned for the Works. The rest of the Troops consisting of General Warner's Brigade of Militia (which arrived earliest) General Parson's Brigade and some Connecticut Militia were drawn off to King's Street and the adjacent Neighborhood on the Sound under the immediate Command of General Putnam. It was late before the Militia from the Northward arrived, and they were worn out with the Fateigues of the Campaign and their long march hither. The time for which they were engaged in the Service expired the first of this Month, and of those of this State the 15th and while they were with us The Want of Tools & Materials was such as to prevent their being employed to any degree of advantage. Du Bois's Regiment are the only Troops on the Spot at present which are by No means sufficient to Mount the Necessary Guards of Course the Works are entirely neglected.

The Resolutions of Congress of the 5th of November for regaining the Forts and Passes on Hudson's River & securing the Communication thereof vested General Gates with such Ample Powers for drawing Supplies of Men & Materials from New Jersey and

the different States Eastward that something essential might yet have been done towards the Completion of this Important Business before the opening of the Spring would betake upon himself the Direction of it; But as (I understand) that Gentleman proposes taking his seat at the Board of War agreeable to his late appointment those Resolutions as they apply to him particularly will loose their intended effect, and tho' I learn by a Letter I received from General Putnam accompanying that from your Excellency that he is directed to turn his Views in Future to the Object yet (however capable he may be for the task) I fear he will fall short in the Execution of it unless he shall be able to command the same Aids at least which Gen'l Gates was impowered to do.

I am clearly of Oppinion that a strong Fortress ought to be erected either on the opposite Side of the Creek from where Fort Montgomery stood or at the West Point opposite Fort Constitution. The latter I prefer as the most defensible Ground and because the Navigation of the River there is more difficult & uncertain and the River something narrower than it is at the former place. A new chain should be procured (if possible) & with the Boom which is nearly completed stretched across the River. This with a Floating Battery or two & some Gun Boats I am persuaded would answer the purpose effectually and in this opinion I am confirmed as the Enemy chose to risque every Thing for the Reduction of Fort Montgomery rather than to attempt passing it with their shipping while in our Possession. If the West Point should be the place fixed upon it might be of great advantage to erect a small strong work on the high Point on the opposite Shore a little above Fort Constitution.

As to the Management in this Department of which your Excellency desires my sentiments, I am constrained to say (but I wish

it may be considered as in Confidence) we have either been very unfortunate or it has not been as wise as might be wished. Prudent Management of our small Force in my humble Oppinion would have saved the Forts, tho' perhaps with the far less Important Loss of the Continental Village. By loosing the Forts the Village fell of course. It is true a few stores were moved from thence & saved but I dare say not of equal Value with those lost at the Forts exclusive of the Shipping; besides, had we held the Forts we should have commanded the Navigation of the River and drove the Enemy to the necessity of attempting to relieve Burgoine (for it is evident that this was their Intention) by Land, in which Case it might have been in our Power by calling the Militia to our assistance to have destroyed Clinton's whole army. Indeed without Opposition they cou'd not have effected a March in season for the intended Purpose, and I am confident they never would have attempted it. I never considered Peek's Kill or the Village Posts of great Importance only as they stood connected with the Defences of the River, for without the latter the Enemy cou'd by landing above come in the Rear of the Former in which case they must fall of course (the Event has fully proven this) notwithstanding, the chief Part of this Department were kept idle at Peek's Kill and the Village, while the Forts were left without a sufficient Number of Men to carry on & compleat the Works or defend them.

If the Shipping had been properly man'd and was often sollicited the Congress at least might have been saved, and even after the Loss of the Forts by a prudent Disposition of the Force in this Quarter, which was soon greatly increased by the coming in of the Militia, Kingston might have been saved & the greater

Part of the Mischief committed by the Enemy along the Shores of the River prevented. A constant Intercourse which has been permitted between the Country & City by Flaggs has I fear been very Injurious, as well by frequently enabling the Enemy to learn our Strength as otherwise, without our being able to derive similar Advantages from such Correspondence. I have heard that there has been a Weekly exchange of News Papers with Gov'r Tryon & that the Printers Gaine & Loudon are permitted the like Liberty. The latter I have no doubt of. An over share of Complaisance & Indulgence to the disafected (which tho' arising from Principals of Benevolence and Humanity will always create Jealousies & unfavorable Suspicions especially among the Common People and often even reach the Army) & shou'd therefore be carefully avoided. In these respects I cant help thinking there has been a want of Common Prudence. I have taken the Liberty of hinting my sentiments of these Matters to Gen'l Putnam and I would fain hope that there may be more Circumspection used in future.

The Legislature of this State is to meet at this place the fifth of next Month. The variety of important Business to be prepared for their Consideration and other Affairs of Government will employ so great a Part of my Time that I should not be able to give that attention to the Works for the Security of the River as their Importance and the Short Time in which they ought to be compleated require. But you may rest assured Sir that every Leisure Hour shall be faithfully devoted to them & my Advice and assistance shall not for any Consideration be withheld from the Person who shall be intrusted with the Chief Direction of them.

I have the Honor to be with the most sincere Esteem & Respect your Excellency's Most Obed Servt

Geo. Clinton.*

His Excellency Genl Washington

[No. 965.]

SAVAGE CRUELTY OF THE BRITISH TO PRISONERS.

Amelioration Hampered by Our Discredited Currency. Difficulty in Procuring Supplies.

War Office ye 22" Decem'r 1777.

Sir, The unhappy situation of the American Prisoners of war confind in Philadelphia and in the city of New York renders it indispensably necessary that measures be immediately taken to afford them every possible relief.

Had the Enemy on their part observed a Conduct equally humane with that which has been inviolably adhered to by the States in their treatment of the British Prisoners of war, the measure that is now requisite to be adopted, to render the captivity of our prisoners in any degree supportable, wou'd have been unnecessary; but so far from observing even the common line of humanity, their Conduct towards our prisoners thro the several stages of the war, has been marked with more than savage cruelty, and has rendered it necessary for Congress to send in provisions for their support least a greater number shou'd fall a sacrifice to their inhumanity.

I am to acquaint your Excellency that Elias Boudinot, Esq: Commissary General of Prisoners finds it impossible to procure a sufficient quantity of Flour & Beef wthout paying a price too extravagant to be allowed and that so little regard is paid to the

---

*This letter is not found among the Clinton papers. The original is on file in the Department of State, Washington, D. C.—STATE HISTORIAN.

Currencey, that delays may be attended with many ill Consequences to the prisoners without the Interposition of the Civil authority. I am, therefore, in the name of the Board of War most earnestly to request your Excellency will be pleased to furnish Mr. Boudinot or his Deputy with every assistance in the procuring of sufficient quantity of Flour & Beeves to send into the City of New York and whatever else may be thought necessary, not only for the immediate subsistance of our prisoners, but also, to afford a sum of Money to purchase Cloathing to cover them. Mr. Boudinot or his Deputy will wait on your Excellency with this, to whom they beg leave to refer. I have the honor to be sir, Your very ob't Servant

Joseph Nourse D. S.

His Excellency George Clinton Esqr. Governor of the State of New York.

[No. 966.]

John Haring Sends Governor Clinton a List of Prisoners Held by the Enemy from Haverstraw.

Orange Town, December ye 22d 1777.

Sir, Your Excellency's Favour of the 28th Ult. came to hand some days since and should have been answer[ed] by me before this time had it not been for the following reasons: first, that there was a report that some of our friends Confined in New York were to be set at Liberty. Secondly, that I wanted to Get farther Information respecting the number of Our friends from this part of the Country still in Confinement. The first reason now Ceases so far that I think my Conduct should not be justifiable was I to delay any longer Transmitting the names requested; I shall therefore now proceed with them in the following Order, to wit:—

Harmanus Tallma, Daniel Lawrence, Nathaniel Lawrence and Daniel Betts now are and for some months past have been under the provost Guard; there were taken at this place and merit your Excellency's attention, tho' the person last mentioned after he was Confined gave out that he belonged to our army. John Hayes, David Phillips and Thomas Kennedy fled from New York upon the approach of the enemy, were taken in Bergen County New Jersey and Confined under the same guard with those already mentioned. Govern'r Livingston says they dont belong to their state and therefore he cant exchange them, and I am informed that one John Terjay is under the same Circumstances with those last mentioned.

Besides those already mentioned, there are some from this place said to be prisoners upon parole in New york, for certain reasons I shall not yet return their names as proper persons to be exchanged.

Bernardus Verbryck and Samuel Garritson Verbryck I have omitted mentioning in the former part of this letter, being under some expectation that their Father would be the bearer hereof; But lest that should not be the Case I beg leave to inform you that they have already been Confined for better than seven months; they had been a few days at Hackinsack when they were taken; their Conduct while among us was such that there is no room to doubt their attachment to the Cause of Liberty. Gov. Livingston has made an attempt to Get them exchanged but without effect. If God saves me from the hands and fury of those infernal Villians who infest this place, I shall from time to time Give an account of such as may return home as well as of those who may be taken by the enemy. I am Your Excellency's Obed't and Very Humble Serv't

Gov. Clinton. John Haring.

[No. 967.]

CONCERNED OVER WASHINGTON'S ARMY.

James Duane Notifies Clinton that Gates Is Disposed to Exert Every Nerve for the Defence of the Hudson.

Manour Livingston 23d Decem'r 1777.

Dear Sir, Since I got here we have no news from General Washington's army:* From the critical Situation in which I left it, some thing important must probably have happend: & as I wait the Event with anxious Solicitude, I beg the Favour of your Excellency to relieve me as soon as it is in your Power.

---

*On this same day Washington from his winter quarters at Valley Forge wrote the following memorable letter to the president of Congress:

Valley Forge, 23 December, 1777.

Sir, Full as I was in my representation of the matters in the commissary's department yesterday, fresh and more powerful reasons oblige me to add, that I am now convinced beyond a doubt, that, unless some great and capital change suddenly takes in that line, this army must inevitably be reduced to one or other of these three things; starve, dissolve, or disperse in order to obtain subsistence in the best manner they can. Rest assured, Sir, this is not an exaggerated picture, and that I have abundant reason to suppose what I say.

Yesterday afternoon, receiving information that the enemy in force had left the city, and were advancing towards Derby with the apparent design to forage, and draw subsistence from that part of the Country, I ordered the troops to be in readiness, that I might give every opposition in my power; when behold, to my great mortification, I was not only informed, but convinced, that the men were unable to stir on account of provision, and that a dangerous mutiny, began the night before, and which with difficulty was suppressed by the spirited exertions of some officers, was still much to be apprehended for want of this article. This brought forth the only commissary in the purchasing line in this Camp; and, with him, this melancholy and alarming truth, that he had not a single hoof of any kind to slaughter, and not more than twenty-five barrels of flour! From hence form an opinion of our situation when I add, that he could not tell when to expect any.

All I could do under these circumstances, was to send out a few light parties to watch and harass the enemy. Whilst other parties were instantly detached different ways to collect, if possible, as much provisions as would satisfy the present pressing wants of the soldiery. But will this answer? No sir; three or four days of bad weather would prove our destruction. What then is to become of the army this winter? And if we are so often without provisions Now, what is to become of us in the Spring, when our force will be collected, with the aid perhaps of militia to take advantage of an early campaign, before the enemy can be reinforced? These are considerations of great magnitude, meriting the closest attention; and they will, when my own reputation is so intimately connected with the event and to be affected by it, justify my saying, that the present commissaries are by no means equal to the executions of the office, or that the disaffection of the people is past all belief. The misfortune, however, does in my opinion proceed from both causes; and, though I have been tender heretofore of giving any opinion, or lodging complaints, as the change in that department took place contrary to my judgment, and the consequences thereof were predicted; yet, finding that the inactivity of the army, whether for want of provisions, clothes, or other essentials, is charged to my account, not only by the common vulgar but by those in power, it is time to speak plain in exculpation of myself. With truth, then, I can declare, that no man in my opinion ever had his measures more impeded than I have, by every department of the army.

I have exchanged Letters with General Gates from this place. He assures me that he is zealously disposd to exert every nerve for the Defence of Hudson's River. It will not be long before I shall have an Interview with Him, & I shall not fail to urge every measure which can be servicable. I can do it with the more Confidence because there is nothing which Congress has more at Heart than the Security of the Passes and navigation of this River.

Since the month of July we have had no assistance from the quarter-master general, and to want of assistance from this department the commissary-general charges great part of his deficiency. To this I am to add, that, notwithstanding it is a standing order, and often repeated, that the troops shall always have two days' provisions by them, that they might be ready at any sudden call; yet an opportunity has scarcely ever offered, of taking an advantage of the enemy, that has not been either totally obstructed, or greatly impeded, on this account. And this, the great and crying evil, is not all. The soap, vinegar, and other articles allowed by Congress, we see none of, nor have we seen them, I believe, since the battle of Brandywine. The first, indeed, we have now little occasion for, few men having more than one shirt, many only the moiety of one, and some none at all. In addition to which, as a proof of the little benefit received from a clothier-general, and as a further proof of the inability of an army, under the circumstances of this, to perform the common duties of soldiers, (besides a number of men confined to hospitals for want of shoes, and others in farmers' houses on the same account,) we have, by a field-return this day made, no less than two thousand eight hundred and ninety-eight men now in camp, unfit for duty, because they are barefoot and otherwise naked. By the same return it appears, that our whole strength in Continental troops, including the eastern brigades, which have joined us since the surrender of General Burgoyne, exclusive of the Maryland troops sent to Wilmington, amounts to no more than eight thousand two hundred in camp fit for duty; notwithstanding which, and that since the 4th instant, our numbers fit for duty, from the hardships and exposures they have undergone, particularly on account of blankets (numbers having been obliged, and still are, to sit up all night by fires, instead of taking comfortable rest in a natural and common way), have decreased near two thousand men.

We find gentlemen, without knowing whether the army was really going into winter-quarters or not (for I am sure no resolution of mine would warrant the Remonstrance), reprobating the measure as much as if they thought the soldiers were made of stocks or stones, and equally insensible of frost and snow; and moreover, as if they conceived it easily practicable for an inferior army, under the disadvantages I have described ours to be, which are by no means exaggerated, to confine a superior one, in all respects well-appointed and provided for a winter's campaign, within the city of Philadelphia, and to cover from depredation and waste the States of Pennsylvania and Jersey. But what makes this matter still more extraordinary in my eye is, that these very gentlemen,—who were well apprized of the nakedness of the troops from ocular demonstration, who thought their own soldiers worse clad than others, and who advised me near a month ago to postpone the execution of a plan I was about to adopt, in consequence of a resolve of Congress for seizing clothes, under strong assurances that an ample supply would be collected in ten days agreeably to a decree of the State (not one article of which, by the by, is yet come to hand),— should think a winter's campaign, and the covering of these States from the invasion of an enemy, so easy and practicable a business. I can assure those gentlemen, that it is a much easier and less distressing thing to draw remonstrances in a comfortable room by a good fireside, than to occupy a cold, bleak hill, and to sleep under frost and snow without clothes or blankets. However, although they seem to have little feeling for the naked and distressed soldiers, I feel superabundantly for them, and, from my soul, I pity those miseries, which it is neither in my power to relieve or prevent.

I had the Affliction to find Mrs. Duane's Health greatly impaird & her Spirits exhausted a nervous Complaint having made great Havock in her Constitution. Terror from the near approach of the Enemy, and anxiety on account of my unexpected long absence got the better of her Fortitude. She flatters me that she daily mends. Be so obliging as to forward the enclosd to Mr. Jay: & to present my respectful Compliments to Mrs. Clinton, the Doctor & his Lady: and believe me to be—With every Sentiment of Regard Dear Sir Your Excellency's most Obed't & most hum'e Servant

Jas. Duane.

His Excellency Governour Clinton.

[No. 968.]

Where a Pass Was of No Avail.

May it Please Your Excelencey: Sending Down to Bergain a Scout in order to gett what Inteligance they Could relative to the Situation of the Enemey at Powlass Hook, on theire return they Brought with them Samuel Cownover and Jacobus Bogart, who had been Carrying Down a familey with thiere good and provision from Hackensack to New York by virtue of a pass granted to them by Lieutenant Colonell Sheerwood of the Kakiatt Militia; wee found in Possession of the waggoners five pounds of tea, one pound of pepper, some Chocalate, four Cheeck handkerchef, nine Quarts of salt, Eight Emptey bags which had been flower in them, three yards of Broad Cloath and one bottle of Sweat Oyl, all being Brought from New York, and as it is out of Lieut. Colonell Sheerwood's Power to give such a pass to any Person in Hackensack or in any part of Jersey Government,

I have thought it Prudent to hold the goods in my Possession and the waggons horses and men are Let go to Hackensack on good Security untill your Pleasure is Known as I shall submitt to Your Excelencey's Better Judgment. The charrecter Jacobus Bogart one of the said waggoners Beares, is that he has been Trading with the Enimy Before and that he is much Disaffected and Major Hutches has Lain wait for the above Bogart when he has been Down to the Enimy. I thierefore would be verry glad if Your Excelencey will be Pleased to favour me with Your opinion Concearning this affair as Soon as Possible which will most gratefully acknowledged by Your Devoted Humble Serv't

Robert Johnstown Capt.

Joh Mauritius Goetschius Major

at present Commanding a detachment in said County.

Tappan Orange Countey December 23, 1777.

To His Excelencey George Clinton Esqr. Governour of the State of New York.

Oring county State of New York December ye 16—1777.

to all hum it may Consarn: this is to Let the barors Marthar Bogart and his famely Pass from the New Bridge in New Jarses to Barga Town with 2 wagons and horses and a Small Parsel of household goods and a Small Parsel of Provision for his one famely but not to Dis Pose of; his mother in law is to go with him and Return on molisted and the wagons and horses Likewise are to Return on molisted and Drifers. Gifen under my hand.

Isaac Sheerwood Lt. Coll.

[No. 969.]

Increasing the Number of Representatives in Congress.

York Town 23d Decem. 1777.

Sir, The last I had the honour of writing to you was dated the 3d Inst. hitherto I have received none of Your Excellency's favours.

Under Cover with this, Your Excellency will receive a Letter framed by, & signed by order of, Congress to which I have prefixed the present date, together with a Resolution* of the 20th

Resolved, That it be most earnestly recommended to the respective legislatures of the United States, forthwith to enact laws, appointing suitable persons to seize and take, for the use of the continental army of the said states, all woolen cloths, blankets, linens, shoes, stockings, hats and other necessary articles of clothing, suitable for the army, which may be in the possession of any persons inhabitants of or residents within their respective states, for the purpose of sale and not for their own private use or family consumption, giving them certificates or receipts for the same, expressing the quantity and quality of the goods; provided, that such laws do not extend to any goods, wares or merchandises which are or shall be, *bona fide*, imported into the respective states on account of any persons not citizens of any of these United States, so long as the same shall continue their property and no longer; and that they inflict such penalties as may be deemed proper on such persons possessed of any of the above-enumerated goods, wares or merchandise, or other articles of clothing suitable for the army, who, to evade the good intention of the said laws, shall falsely affirm or declare the same to be the property of persons not citizens of any of the said United States.

2. That it be further recommended to make provision in the said laws to empower the commissary-general of purchases, or any of his deputies, or such other persons as the respective legislatures may deem expedient, to seize all stock and every kind of provision necessary for the army, which may have been purchased up or engrossed by any person with a view of selling the same, giving to the person, from whom such stock or provisions have been taken, certificates as aforesaid.

3. That the value of all such goods, wares and merchandize as are above-enumerated, or other articles of clothing, stock or provisions necessary for the army, which shall be so seized and taken, be ascertained at the rate at which the said articles shall be stated by the convention of the committees of the several states, to be held agreeably to the recommendation of Congress of the 22d of November last; the articles of clothing to be paid for by draughts made by the respective states upon the clothier-general; and the stock or provisions by the purchasing commissaries receiving them.

4. And it is further recommended to the respective states, to cause to be made up so much of the clothing aforesaid as they can complete within a reasonable time, and to send the whole of the clothing so taken or seized, as well that part which may be made up, as that which may remain unmade, (except so much as may be necessary for clothing the recruits enlisted in the states for their respective battalions in the continental service,) to the clothier-general, to be distributed in the first instance to the supply of the troops belonging to the state furnishing such clothing, and the residue in such manner as the commissioners of the war-office or the clothier-general shall, from time to time, direct: provided, that this resolution shall not repeal or affect any part of the seventh proposition recommended to the legislatures of the respective states, the 22d of November last, relative to the additional clothing to be furnished to their respective battalions. And it is further resolved, that the clothier-general transmit, from time to time, to the respective states, an account of the clothing furnished to their

battalions out of the stock by them collected and sent forward, in order that each state may be satisfactorily informed that their troops receive immediate advantage from its exertions in the common cause.

5. And whereas, great waste of clothing has arisen from the want of fidelity or skill in the persons employed to make up the same:

Resolved, That it be recommended to the respective states to appoint one or more suitable persons to superintend and direct the tradesmen employed to make up the cloths to be collected as aforesaid, who shall conform themselves to the instructions of the board of war relative to the form thereof, provided that no delays be suffered to take place from the want of such instructions.

6. And whereas, the comfortable support of the army of these states may hereafter greatly depend on the supplies which they may be able to draw from their own internal resources; it is therefore most earnestly recommended to the said states, to employ a sufficient number of manufacturers and tradesmen to supply the clothing wanted for their respective battalions, exempting them, under proper regulations, from military duty; and authorizing suitable persons to collect and supply, at the stipulated prices, cotton, wool, flax, leather, and other articles for carrying on the said manufactures.

7. And whereas, certain persons, devoid of, and in repugnance to every principle of public virtue and humanity, instigated by the lust of avarice, are, in each state, assiduously endeavouring, by every means of oppression, sharping and extortion, to accumulate enormous gain to themselves, to the great distress of private families in general, and especially of the poorer and more dependant part of the community, as well as to the great injury of the public service; for the effectual suppression of such nefarious practices it is most seriously recommended to the several legislatures aforesaid, forthwith to enact laws, limiting the number of retailers of goods, wares and merchandize in their several counties, towns and districts, and obliging them to take license and enter into bonds for the observance of all laws made for their regulation; to make provision in the said laws that no persons be allowed to sell by wholesale except the importer, and he only to persons having such license or the certificates hereafter mentioned; and that such of their inhabitants as are not licensed as aforesaid, be restrained from purchasing a greater quantity of such goods, wares and merchandize than is requisite for their own private or family's use and consumption: and that it be farther recommended to the several states to prohibit any persons whatsoever, not citizens of their respective states, from purchasing within the same, any articles of clothing or provision necessary for the use of the army, (unless so much as may be requisite for their own private or family's use or consumption,) excepting only such person or persons as shall produce a certificate, under the seal and sign manual of the supreme executive authority of the respective states, purporting that the said person or persons are employed or permitted to make purchases either on account of the public or for the use or benefit of the inhabitants of the state of which he or they are members; and to inflict such punishment upon all attrocious offenders before described, as shall brand them with indelible infamy.

8. And whereas, there is good reason to apprehend that many of the emissaries and abettors of general Howe are dispersed through the United States, under various pretences of amusement or business, whereby they are enabled to spread disaffection, intimidate the people by false news, depreciate the currency of the United States, and avoid serving in the militia or paying their fines: to prevent these mischiefs, it is most earnestly recommended to the supreme executive power of each state, to take the most effectual measures to cause all persons, whose character and business is not well known and approved of, to be apprehended, and if they cannot give a good and satisfactory account of themselves, that they be obliged immediately to return to their own states or be confined in gaol.

The committee having prepared a circular letter to accompany the foregoing resolutions, submitted it to Congress, and the same was read, and agreed to as follows:

Sir,

I AM directed by Congress to transmit to your honourable body the enclosed resolutions, which the pressing wants of the army and the arts and avarice of engrossers and extortioners have rendered indispensibly necessary to the general welfare.

It is with deep concern, that Congress, after having for some time contemplated, in painful silence, the mischiefs which threatened this extended continent from the growing avarice of the times, feel themselves constrained to recommend measures, which the virtue of all classes of men rendered not long since unnecessary. And which

particularly referred to in the Letter—also a Resolve† of the 9th Inst. recommending to several States, & among others to New York to contribute to a more ample Representation of Delegates than appear at present in Congress, by sending forward an additional number of Members without delay—these your Excellency will be pleased to lay before the proper powers in your State as early as possible. I am With very great Respect Sir—Your Excellency's Obedient & most humble servant

Henry Laurens, President of Congress.‡

His Excellency Governor Clinton New York.

---

a scrupulous regard for security of property to every citizen of these states has hitherto restrained from adopting. But, unhappy the case of America! laws unworthy the character of infant republics are become necessary to supply the defect of public virtue, and to correct the vices of some of her sons; and she is called upon by the grand principle of self-preservation to guard against the parricide of those whom she has fostered in her own bosom.

To minds, whose reflexions are employed on the importance of the cause in which we are engaged, and that feel for every circumstance which may affect the honour and safety of these states, it must give the most painful sensations to consider, that, at a time when the late signal successes we have been blessed with, the reduced numbers of the enemy, the difficulties they meet with in procuring foreign levies, and the political complexion of affairs in Europe, have deprived Britain of many of those resources, on which she so much depended; when the number and improving discipline of our army, the prodigious augmentation of our military-stores, the quantity of provisions with which this country abounds, and the large supplies of clothing which have of late been imported by private persons, afford not only the opportunity, but the means, under divine providence, of establishing our liberties by a few exertions, this bright prospect should be clouded over, and this great and glorious event endangered by the languor of too many, and by the arts and avarice of designing individuals, who, like the British nabobs of the east, are corrupting the manners of a whole nation, and building vast fortunes on the destruction of the liberties of the western world.

It is to be hoped, however, that the wise and spirited laws of the different states, aided by the influence and exertions of the real patriots, will apply effectual remedies to these alarming evils; that the old and hardened offenders will be punished; that those, in whose bosoms the sparks of public virtue are not yet extinguished, will be reclaimed, the languid roused from their present apathy; and that all classes of men will unite with their former spirit and virtue against an enemy, whose progress is marked with every vestige of barbarity, and whose determined object is to establish a tyranny of the most dangerous and debasing nature over the inhabitants of a vast continent.

Congress flatter themselves that the resolutions herewith transmitted will tend to accomplish some of these valuable purposes, and they therefore esteem it their duty to recommend them to the serious consideration of your honourable house, and hope they will be carried into execution as secretly and expeditiously as possible. By order of Congress.—From the Journals of Congress.

†*Resolved*, That the president write letters to the several states of Connecticut, New York, Pennsylvania, Maryland and South Carolina, representing to them the great and important matters to be transacted in Congress during the winter, and the few members now attending, and that he request them to send forward, without delay, an additional number of members.—From the Journals of Congress.

‡See Clinton to Laurens, page 614.

[No. 970.]

Lower Part of Orange, the Present Rockland County, Exposed to Marauding Bands.

Haverstraw 25 [24 ?] December 1777.

Sir, We think it our Duty to inform your Excellency of the Present Defenceless and exposed State of this part of the Country. The Part of Continental Troops formerly Stationed at this Place, has been for some time with drawn, and the time limited for the Continuance of Capt. Gardner's Company of Rangers being Expired, that Company is Discharged, so that the Public Ferry at Stoney Point, and the Inhabitants living near the River, are Exposed to the Depredations of the Enemy with out a Single Guard to protect them.

On the 14th of this month a Party of the Enimy landed from one of their armed Vessels at Slauters landing and proceeded into the Country as far as Snedikers Pond, and before the Inhabitants could be collected to oppose them, they Plundered the house of Abraham Thew, and carried him off, with several other of the Inhabitants and a Number of Cattle. This Success, added to the Enimies great Distress for want of Fresh Provisions, and the Knowledge of the Defenceless State of the Country which might easily be procured from the number of disaffected People who are Constantly passing and repassing we are apprehensive will induce them to make further attempts to plunder the Inhabitants and distroy the Stores, that are constantly passing over the Ferry to the army, unless some Provision is made for the Protection of the Country.

Mr. Walker, a Prudent and Spirited Officer who Served as a Lieutenant in Capt. Gardner's late Company, and who is desirous of being Continued in the Public Service can give your Ex-

cellency the necessary Information on this Subject. We beg leave to refer you to him for Particulars and are with Esteem and Respect Your very humble serv'ts

Thos. Smith.

His Exc'y Gov'r Clinton.

[No. 971.]

A Request for Hides to Assure the Success of a Shoe Factory.

Danbury 25 of Desem'r 1777.

Hono'd Sir, Pardon the Freadom I take in acquanteing you that for the Generl Good I have Set up a Shew Factory. But without Sum assistance, Judge it will not Be So usefull as I Could Wish—the only Assistance I ask of Your Excelen'y is if Conveeneant an order for a Few Hydes—the am't thereof Shall Be immediately Pay'd and the Hydes apply'd to the Use above Mentio'd—the Barer Colonell Lam Can tell Your Excelency Wheather my Indeavours intitles Me To Your Notis or Not. I am Your Excelencey Ob't Hum'e S't

Christo'r Duyckinck.

To His Excellancey George Clinton.

Colonel Livingston Describes the Destitution and Suffering of the Fourth New York.

*Camp near Valley Forge, Dec. 25th, 1777.

May it please your Excellency—

Not only my duty but humanity itself obliges me to lay before you the distressed situation of the 4th New York regiment under my command.

Wholly destitute of clothing, the men and officers are now perishing in the field at this season of the year, and that at a

*From the Journal of the Council of Safety.

time when the troops of almost every other State are receiving supplies of everything necessary and comfortable. Circumstances so discouraging to the troops, that if not soon remedied, must end in a dissolution of the regiment, and thereby affect the Continent at large, but more particularly the State of New York. I am sensible that much has been said with respect to our not having paid for the surplus of clothing already received by the regiment; but this your Excellency must not attribute to any neglect on our parts, for though the continual movements of the regiment, has prevented the officer from coming to a settlement with the paymaster, your Excellency may be assured the money has long been in his hands, more than sufficient to answer the demands of the State against the regiment.

When your Excellency has maturely considered these matters, I have no doubt you will take such measures that the troops of the State of New York will no longer be ashamed to appear in the field with those of the other States.

I doubt not your Excellency will excuse the liberty I now take, and believe me, with great respect,

Your Excellency's Most Obedient humble servant,

Henry B. Livingston.

To His Excellency Governor Clinton.

[No 972.]

An Effort to Secure an Exchange for Colonel Livingston.

Hartford, 26th Dec'r 1777.

Dear Sir, Finding Mr. Tompson here anxiously concernd to procure the Exchange of your Neighbour Col. Allison, for one Col. Barton, I thought it might not be amiss to Suggest to you that altho' the Cartel is yet Suspended & therefore no negotia-

tion can be By the General on this Subject, yet the Governors of particular States have in several Instances undertaken to Exchange in their own names; perhaps this may be effected that way, I hope to see you at Camp soon. I am my D'r S'r y'r obed't h'e Serv. Sam'l H. Parsons.

His Excellency Governor Clinton.

[No. 973.]

ALL QUIET ALONG THE HUDSON.

Governor Clinton Cynical Over Wolf-Killer Putnam's Abilities—General Parsons' Expedition Across the Sound.

Poughkeepsie 27th Dec'r 1777.

D'r Colonel, I have been favoured with your Letter of the 14th Instant* & two of an Earlier Date without an Opportunity of Returning you an Answer before this. I conclude by this Time your done maneuvering & both armies fixt down in Quarters. I wish you's equal to that of the Enemy in which Case you have no Reason to Complain. We must be Philosophers. This War affords us many good Lessons if we have nothing to do but to improve them. I shoud be unhappy to hear you had mett with sufficient Cause to warrant your quitting the Service without it I am per-

---

*Camp 4 miles w't of Scuylkill, Dec'r 14 1777.

Dear Governor, I wrote you 4 days ago. Since that we have pass'd the Scuylkill, & made a variety of motions & the enemy are crosed & gone into the City—understand, They came out on this side the river after they had been out towards Chesnut Hill—whether we came over to fight or no I Know not, however here we are—Dull work—if you raise a State regt. think of Albert† he deserved every thing, & has made great progress in Military accomplish'ts. Make him at least Lt. Col. & if you do not meet with something extraord'y & of old standing in the army make him a Colonel. I know of none in your State that is superior in ability & none of equal application & activity—its now necessary to explain why I intimate this matter—it is because I believe I shall give up the regt. (as will many others) & Albert has hinted in that case he will do so,—For my own part if I do resign where I am I cannot go into the service in any other way with decency nor will I, out of personal respect to the General, therefore be assured I am not designing in my own favor. I give you all the news Three days ago—& now conclude w'h Comp's to your Family—the Genl. & that I am with due respect D'r Governor Your much oblidged & most hbl. Ser't

His Excellency Governor Clinton, New Windsor. W. Malcom.

†Albert Pawling.

swaded you will not. It gives me real Pleasure to find that Pawling approves himself equal to the good Charecter I have frequently gave him. Be assured, Sir, it was his Merrit & no particular Attachment arising from any partial Motive that engaged him my Friendship & that whenever it shall be in my Power to serve him or you it will (without Compliment for that is Thrass I despise) give me peculiar Pleasure. A State Regt. is a Matter very Uncertain, tho what I much approve but it depends on the Legislature who may Think very differently.

We have no News in this Quarter except that Genl. Putnam has not yet taken New York or even Fort Independance. Genl. Parsons crosst the Sound to Long Island some Weeks after it was published thro the Country that such an Expedition was on Foot & the last I heard of him he was at the East End & about to return. I cant learn that he has effected any Thing Matterial or if you please immaterial. Colos. Webb & Eli with Part of the Troops designed for the Expedition, the number I cant learn, I believe ab't 60 were taken on Board the Schuyler, Privateer, crossing the Sound by one of Enemies Armed Vessels.

I coud wish your Regt. in this Quarter for the Winter. The General knows if he has not forgot.

Genl. Putnam is ordered to turn his Views to the Works for the Security of the River in Future.—hardly any Thing is yet done at them & little I think is to be expected. The Good Man['s] Views are not calculated for Things of this Sort. Adieu & believe me Yours Sincerely G. Clinton.

[To Col. William Malcom.]

Colo. Pawling is here & well. It is some Time since I heard from your Familly; is the Major so very attentive to Duty as not to be able to Spare Time to write me a Line?

[No. 974.]

A Number of Tories Brought Over from Long Island to Connecticut.

Lyme in Connec'tt 28th Dec'r 1777.

Dear Sir, Several Persons have been bro't from Long Island who have been exceedingly active in distressing the well affected there;

Among These are Major Wickham, Major Hudson, Orange Webb, & Matth'w Wells of Southold Township, John Ireland of Huntington & sundry others. None of these act under military Commissions except Hudson; the others must be considered as State Prisoners & fall within your Direction being Subjects of your State: they are now with the Commissary of Prisoners at Hartford; if you think it necessary to give any Particular Orders respecting them the Commissary will doubtless comply with any Directions you give.

The well affected Inhabitants of Suffolk County are anxious to have Wickham, Hudson & Ireland kept upon ye main they much fear their Return, they are now all upon their Parole. I am y'r Excellency's Obed't h'e Serv. Sam'l H Parsons.

To His Excellency George Clinton Esqr Governor of the State of New York.

[No. 975.]

A Few Debts Due George Clinton.

Debts due to George Clinton Esqr. 28the Dec'r 1779.*

Walter McMichaels Bond 8th July 1775—£ 20—0—0 Int'st from Date; Francis & David Mandevilles Bond 7th June 1776—£50 0 0 Int'st from the Date; Abujah Yelverton's Bond 11th Nov'r

*As will be seen from the date the original editor of these manuscripts apparently misplaced this document. In order not to disturb the regular running order the present editor leaves it as it is.—STATE HISTORIAN.

1773—£12 12 0 Int'st from the Date; Oliver Gray's Bill penal 20th Aug't 1773 £24 18 3½ Int'st from the Date; James McMunn 31st March 1777 £25 0 0 Int'st from the Date; Wm. Holly & Saml. Gale's Bond 20th May 1776 £74 7 2 Int'st from the Date; Wm. Williams & Saml. Arthur's Note 12th Apl. 1773 £13 9 4 Int'st from the Date; Robt. Burnet Jun'r's Bond 18th July 1775 £258 3 0 p'd in Part for Int'st &c.....£40

N. B. £ .. of this Sum is due to G Livingston for which she has my Bond.

Gershom Owen's Note 16th Sep'r 1774 £14 15 3 Int'st till paid; Jonathan White's Note 6th July 1773 £11 10 0 Int'st from Date; Moses Knap's Note 21st June 1770; £10 0 0 Christ'r Tappen's Note 14th March 1770; £159 0 0 Morris Flewilling & others Bond 1st Apl. 1769 £20 0 0 Int'st from 18th Dec'r 1771; Saml. & James Denton's Bond 6th Apl. 1773 £22 18 5 Int'st from 25th Apl. 1775; Isaac Belknap's Bond 1st Sep'r 1770 £20 17 10 Int'st from Date; David Wyatt's Bill penal 24th May 1772 £18 11 0 Int'st from Date;

N. B. I have Saml. Wyath Letter promising to pay his Debt.

Thomas H. Barclay By his Order on Mr. Creighton not accepted for a Negro sold him; Int'st from Date of Order.

Debts due To the Estate of Chas. Clinton Esqr. dec'd: Robt. Burnett's Bond 1st June 1772 £20 Int'st from Date; Saml. Clarke & Saml. Fowler's Bond 21st Aug't 1772 £100 Int'st from 21st Aug't 1774.

Governor Clinton Writes Hamilton Relative to Depredations on the Part of Marauders.

Poughkeepsie, 28th December, 1777.

Dear Sir: I was favored with the receipt of your letter of the 22d instant, some days since, and returned a short answer to it

by the express who brought it; but as I have reason to believe you had left Peekskill before he got there, I conclude my letter has not been received. I have not a doubt but that there have been such unjust and dishonorable practices committed on the inhabitants as you mention; nor have I reason to believe they were without the knowledge of the commanding officer of the Department. Complaints have been exhibited to him of cattle, the property of the inhabitants of this State, living near Col. Robinson's, being drove off by parties of the continental troops, and sold at vendue in New England, without any account being rendered to the proprietors; and, if I am rightly informed, an officer with a party, took sundry articles from Robinson's, sent them off and sold them in like manner in Connecticut, and has not accounted with the States for the proceeds. Of this I informed General Putnam, and desired that an inquiry might be made into the conduct of the officer commanding the party, to which I was more particularly induced, as I found he had given an order on the Quarter-Master General for the payment of the teams employed in carrying off those effects; but I have reason to believe he has no regard to my request. Of this I am fully convinced, that the soldiery claim as lawful prize every thing they take within the enemy's lines, though the property of our best friends, and whatever is taken beyond our advanced posts, by a generous construction, comes within the above predicament. On this principle the several articles taken at and near Robinson's were sold because the enemy's shipping were then in the river near that place; and on the same principle indiscriminate plunder might have taken place on both sides of the river as high up as the manor of Livingston. Little good can be expected of an army whose interest it is to suffer a country to be abandoned

to the enemy, thereby to justify plundering the inhabitants Perhaps, and I don't know that it would be uncharitable to suppose, that it is this trade that makes some people so very fond of little expeditions.

I have long thought to ascertain these facts, and seek redress not only for the parties immediately injured, but the public; but my time has been so fully employed of late about other matters that I have been obliged to neglect it.

* * * * * *

May I expect a line from you whenever you have leisure; be assured it will always be most kindly received, though perhaps not quite so punctually answered by

Your most obedient servant

Geo. Clinton.*

My respects to Capt. Gibbs and young Livingston.

[No. 976.]

Armed Tories Captured to Be Confined in Close Jail.

In Congress Dec'r 29th 1777.

Resolved, That all Persons, Inhabitants of any of these United States who have voluntarily inlisted, or shall so enlist with, or join the Enemy of the said States, and have been, or shall be taken in Arms, shall be confined in close Jail, subject to be delivered up to the respective States to which they belong, to be dealt with agreeably to the Laws thereof; And that the Commissary Genl. of Prisoners, and his Deputies, be directed, from Time to Time, to transmit to the respective States, the

---

*Hamilton's Works, Vol. I, page 65.

Names of such of their Citizens who have been made Prisoners. Extract from the Minutes.

Chas. Thomson sec'y.

Congress recommend the publication of this Act in the New York Gazette.

[No. 977.]

John Addison Writes a Letter of Acknowledgment.

Hurley Decemb'r 29th 1777.

Sir, I expected long ee'r now, to have returned you in Person, my most grateful Acknowledgments, for your generous Letter to me of the 1st of Novemb'r ult: had I not been prevented by some unavoidable & unforseen Circumstances: such as Sickness, &c, &c,—

My early Acquaintance with you, on my Arrival on this side the Atlantic, I have ever esteem'd, and from Experience found it to be, One of the most fortunate Events of my Life. To be connected with, & approved by the Wise, the Great and the Good, is Sufficient, either to raise the meanest, or add a Lustre to the Brightest Character.

Permit me now, to assure your Excellency, that, reposing the most implicit Confidence in your Benevolence & Sincerity; I view the generous Offer of your Friendship to me, at this Time, as laying me under Obligations to you, which I can no more cease to forget, then ever be able, sufficiently to repay. And that in the Character of a Teacher, as well as in every other Sphere of Life, in which Providence may cast my Lot, it shall be my invariable Study & Concern, to render myself still more worthy of your attention and Regard.

The Trustees are preparing materials, and determined to rebuild the Academy in Kingston next Summer, if the public Calamities will admit.

Miss Blandina perused that part of your Letter which related to the Prisoners, alias to herself: She smiled, she Blush'd and thanked you for your kind Intentions to serve her. She has since, shewed me another from your own Hand on the same Subject: She says "you are exceeding kind & honour her much." If the Colo.* bravely lost one Fort, 'tis clear to me, Another will surrender of itself to him, upon his immediate Restoration to Freedom. Distribute my Respects among the Family. I am with all imaginable Respect & Esteem Your most Obed't

John Addison.†

To Governor Clinton.

P. S. Miss Blandina desires to be remembered to Gov'r Clinton. J. A.

[No. 978.]

George Clinton Notifies President Laurens that the New York Legislature Will Convene in January.

Poughkeepsie 30th Dec'r 1777.

Sir, Your Excellency's Letter‡ inclosing the Resolutions of Congress of the 9th & 20th Instant came safe to Hand yesterday. My Letter of the 20th of this Month in Answer to yours of the

---

*Col. McClaghry.

†John Addison was the principal of the Kingston Academy from 1774 to 1784. He was described as "a man of nerve, of learning and of first-class educational talent." His school continued uninterruptedly until Vaughan's torch was applied to Kingston. He was senior trustee and president of the Academy in 1795. He served as member of Assembly in 1792, 1793 and 1796, and was state senator from 1798 to 1800.—STATE HISTORIAN.

‡See Laurens to Clinton, pages 601-603. Washington, under date of December 29, 1777, from his headquarters at Valley Forge wrote the following letter to the governors of the Eastern States:

"I take the liberty of transmitting to you the enclosed return, which contains a state [ment] of such of the New York regiments as are in the army immediately under my command. By this you will discover how deficient, how exceedingly short, they

3d & 4th I woud fain hope has been received er'e now; but least this shoud not be the Case I now inclose a Copy By which your Excellency will observe that I have directed the Legislature of this State to convene the 5th of next Month at which Time the

---

are of the complement of men, which of right, according to the establishment, they ought to have. This information I have thought it my duty to lay before you, that it may have that attention which its importance demands; and in full hope that the most early and vigorous measures will be adopted, not only to make the regiments more respectable, but complete. The expediency and necessity of this procedure are too obvious to need arguments. Should we have a respectable force to commence an early campaign with, before the enemy are reinforced, I trust we shall have an opportunity of striking a favorable and an happy stroke. But if we should be obliged to defer it, it will not be easy to describe, with any degree of precision, what disagreeable consequences may result from it. We may rest assured that Britain will strain every nerve to send from home and abroad, as early as possible, all the troops it shall be in her power to raise or procure. Her views and schemes for subjugating these States and bringing them under her despotic rule will be unceasing and unremitted. Nor should we, in my opinion, turn our expectations to, or have the least dependence on, the intervention of a foreign war. Our wishes on this have been disappointed hitherto, and perhaps it may long be the case. However, be this as it may, our reliance should be wholly on our own strength and exertions. If, in addition to these, there should be aid derived from a war between the enemy and any of the European powers, our situation will be so much the better; if not, our efforts and exertions will have been the more necessary and indispensable. For my own part, I should be happy if the idea of a foreign rupture should be thrown entirely out of the scale of politics, and that it may have not the least weight in our public measures. No bad effect could flow from it, but, on the contrary, many of a salutary nature. At the same time, I do not mean that such an idea ought to be discouraged among the people at large.

Your ready exertions to relieve the distress of your troops for clothing have given me the highest satisfaction. At the same time, knowing how exceedingly the service has been injured, how that every measure will be pursued that circumstances will admit to keep them supplied from time to time, no pains, no efforts can be too great for this purpose. The articles of shoes, stockings, and blankets demand the most particular attention, as the expenditure of them, from the operations and common accidents of war, we find to be greater than of any other articles. I assure you, sir, it is not easy to give you a just and accurate idea of the sufferings of the troops at large. Were they to be minutely detailed, the relation,—so unexpected, so contrary to the common opinion of people distant from the army—would scarcely be thought credible. I fear I shall wound your feelings by telling you, that by a field-return on the 23d instant, we had in camp not less than 2,898 men unfit for duty by reason of their being barefoot and otherwise naked. Besides these, there are many others detained at the hospitals and in farmers' houses for the same causes. I will no longer dwell upon the melancholy subject, being firmly convinced that your views and most studious care will be employed to render the situation of the troops, both officers and privates, comfortable in future. If the several States direct their attention to this indispensably essential object, as I trust they will, I have the most sanguine hopes that their supplies, with those immediately imported by Congress themselves, will be equal to every demand.

The return transmitted comprehends only such troops of your State as are at this camp. I imagine all the regiments stand nearly upon the same footing in point of deficiency; and from it you will be able to form a pretty just estimate of the men that will be necessary to fill the whole.

Before I conclude I would also add that it will be essential to inoculate the recruits or levies as fast as they are raised that their earliest services may be had. Should this be postponed the work will be to do, most probably, at an interesting and critical period, and when their aid may be materially wanted.

I have the honor to be, with great respect, sir.

P. S.—We have taken post here for the winter, as a place best calculated to restrain the ravages of the enemy, and busily employed in erecting huts."

Letter of Congress Dated the 23d Instant & Resolution therein referred to shall be laid before them.

In Consequence of the Resolution of Congress of the 9th Instant I begg Leave to inform you that an Aditional Member for this State is ordered to give his immediate Attendance. I have the Honor to be with great Respect, Your Excellency's Most Obed't Serv't

[G. C.]

(To Henry Laurens, President of Congress.)

[No. 979.]

STATE RECORDS INACCESSIBLE.

Governor Clinton Unable To Comply with a Request from the War Board in Consequence.

(Circular)

War Office November 25" 1777.

Sir, I am directed to request you forthwith to transmit to the Board of War the several Acts of Assembly or Ordinances of your State for the regulation of your Militia, and that you will send from time to time any new Regulations on this subject.

I am to entreat your immediate Compliance with this request, and also that you will therewith send a List of the Officers appointed by your State in the Continental Army with their respective Ranks and Dates of Commission agreable to a former Letter from the Board.* As a new Department is established by Congress for the Regulation of the Army it is hoped you will render them every assistance in their business, and particularly

*The Board of War. Originally consisting of three members, Gen. Mifflin, Col. Pickering and Col. Harrison, it was enlarged before going into operation to five members. Harrison having declined, General Gates, Joseph Trumbull and Richard Peters were chosen in addition to Mifflin and Pickering. Gates was elected president of the Board on the motion of Mifflin.—STATE HISTORIAN.

in the Articles herein requested. I have the honor to be with the greatest Respect Your very obed't Servant,

Richard Peters Sec'y

His Ex'y George Clinton Esqr. Governor of the State New York.

Poughkeepsie 31st Dec'r 1777.

Sir, Tho it is some Time since I was favoured with your Letter of the 25th Nov'r I have not yet been able to transmit to the Board of War the different Ordinances for the Regulation of the Militia of this State & List & Rank Roll of the Officers appointed by it in the Continental Army. These with other public Records & Papers were removed from Kingston immediately after the Loss of the Posts on Hudson's River to different Places of safety in the Interior Parts of the Country. As soon as they can be collected in you may rest assured they shall be faithfully transmitted to you.

Mr. Wisner has not yet favoured me with the Samples of oar of the Lead Mines which you mentioned & referred me to him for in a former Letter tho I have long since wrote to him for them. I find that as early as last Spring the Convention of this State appointed a Committee to Superintend the opening & Working of the Lead Mines in it, but what Proficiency they have made I have [not] learned; if not equal to what might be expected I will use my be[st endeav]ours to have the Business put under such other Management as will promise better [———]*.

I am &c.

[G. C.]

---

*MSS. torn.

[No. 980.]

NEW HAMPSHIRE OBJECTS

To Holding Prisoners that Belong to This State.

New Hamp'r Exeter Dec'r 31st 1777.

Sir, By order of the General assembly of this State, I am to inform you, that the persons sent by the committee for detecting conspiracies &c. in your state to this, for safe keeping in Nov'r 1776, have since that time been dismissed by orders from your state, or discharged in consequence of their taking an Oath of fidelity, & giving Paroles to appear, before the executive authority of your state, & abide the order concerning them; or have absconded without leave, except a number who were made prisoners, in a skirmish with certain Maj'r Rogers & were sent to Rhode Island for Exchange P order of Genl. Washington, and ten of said number who have remained ever since in Amherst Gaol in this state who are now sent to your care.

The General assembly (from constant representations) are of opinion, that their longer stay here will be dangerous to this state;—as they continue firm in their attachment to the late kingly Government; and by the acquaintance they have contracted, have considerable influence in the minds of many people here;—and besides we have scarce room in our prisons, from the large number necessarily confined for tryal on charges of Counterfeiting our Currency,—

The accounts of the expenditures, for necessary clothing, diet &c, for the said prisoners, as soon as they can be collected, from the several Sheriffs & properly adjusted shall be transmitted to you. I am your Excellency's most hble. Serv't

Ebenezer Thompson Sec'ry of the State of New Hamp'e.

His Excellency George Clinton.

[No. 981.]

Deficient Quotas by States for December, 1777.

Return of the numbers wanting to compleat the continental troops as taken from the returns of the muster master general for the month of December 1777.

STATES AND THEIR SEVERAL QUOTAS.			WANTING TO COMPLEAT.				Total
			Serjeants	Corporals	Drums & fifes	Privates	
New Hampshire	3	battalions	48	76	16	1,509	1,649
Massachusetts Bay	15	do	73	86	35	4,476	4,670
Rhode Island	2	do	8	19	—	731	758
Connecticut	8	do	—	13	12	1,584	1,609
New York	4	do	12	32	8	1,345	1,379
New Jersey	4	do	19	47	10	1,629	1,705
Pennsylvania	12	do	63	165	48	4,515	4,791
Delaware	1	do	9	12	3	407	431
Maryland	8	do	72	120	69	3,259	3,520
Virginia	15	do	13	112	71	4,736	4,932
North Carolina	9	do	244	224	51	4,525	5,044
							30,506

[No. 982.]

Congress Asks the States to Suspend Filling Vacancies for Commissioned Officers.

In Congress; Dec: 31: 1777.

Resolved, That as it is expedient to promote a speedy reformation in the army, as well as for the purpose of discipline, as economy; & the number of officers being already out of all proportion to that of the privates; to avoid further embarassments in this respect; it be recommended to the governments of the several States to suspend filling up any vacancies in their respective regiments, until they shall hear further from Congress on the subject.

Extract from the minutes.

Chas. Thomson sec'y.

[No. 983.]

PREPARING TO CONSTRUCT CANNON.

Colonel Hughes' Report on the Capacity and Capabilities of Salisbury Furnace.

Salisbury Dec'r 31st 1777.

Memorandum.

24—three pounders cast & bor'd, Purpose unknown;

20—six pounders Do & Do—all on Mullar's construction.

It is expected that the furnace will be in blast in 10 or 12 Days, to cast a few 13 Inch mortars at the request of his Excellency General Washington, but It's very doubtful whether the Hearth will stand to cast a large Number of Cannon. It will, therefore, be necessary to procure about 15 Ton of Hearth stone from Haverstraw,—about 300 Cord of Nut Wood from the state of New York, as being much more convenient than any other, It must either be staddle, or such as can be split, suitable for Coaling.

Some coarse Cloathing & Shoes &c. for about 30 Men, Ore Diggers, & Furnace Men, who must also be supplied with 2 or 3 Hhds. Rum.

A Company of Wood Cutters not less than 50, rather 75, with Officers, to enforce Business when necessary—these men must be furnishd with Axes, Blankets &c. as well as 3 or 4 Grind stones, Flour, Salt Pork, &c. Sufficient to support 60 or 70 Men, from the beginning of the Blast to the End.

12 or 15 Teams with Drivers, and Forge, the Carts to be built for Tilting &c.

On the supposition that the foregoing & every other incidental Necessary is supplied, It is thought that a 100—thirty-two pounders may be cast in 16 Weeks from the Time the furnace is in blast, which may be continued about a Year,—

Mr. Whiting is not quite clear, but the works for boring, may want some repair, &c. Neither is he Certain but some little Difficulty may arise in sinking a Shaft for casting the large cannon, on acco't of the springiness of the Ground, which may require a Pump &c.

42 pounders cannot be cast without a double blasted Furnace; that is, two Sets of Bellows.

Upon the whole Mr. Whiting,* seems to think that it will be absolutely necessary to play the Q M G, in order to insure Success in Time, as the Inhabitants of both States, in that Quarter, are rather backward, in promoting the Service, unless apprehensive of Compulsion &c.

[Hugh Hughes.]

[No. 984.]

Loyal Persons in Tryon County Fitted for Civil Office Under the New State Government.

Judges.

Jacob Klock unqualified	Wm. Harper
Jellis Fonda	Wm. Schuyler
Wm. Wills not in the County	Doctor Petry
Wm. Schuyler in good reputation	Volckert Veeder
Frederic Vischer	

Assistant Judges.

John Fry not active in the cause	Peter Sutz
George Herckemer, besides of the above of no good moral Character	Henry H. Wallrath
Wm. Harper: the best qualified in all respects Zephania Batchelor not active and too close connected with Esqrs. Fonda & Vischer	Abrah'm Van Hoorn

*One of the Managers.

Volckert Veeder	John Moore
John Moore	Samuel Gardinier

Justices of the Peace.

Mathias Brown, active and well qualified...	Mathias Brown
Charles Van Eps.....	Charles V. Eps
John Fonda; not active and lickewise connected	John V. de Worken
Abraham Van Horn; of good reputation	
Driesge Wemp	
David McMaster not active and superfluous, because the next following lives in the same Neighbourhood	
Isaac Muselis in good reputation	Isaac Muselis
Coroner Kingcaid not best qualified and too close connected.	
Peter S. Teygert	Peter S. Teygert
Wm. Teygert inactive and ill qualified	John Wohlgemuth jun'r
Henry Wm. Seeber, inactive and of an ill moral character	
Wm. Petry, in good reputation and well qualified	
Frederic Fox, in good reputation.....	Frederic Fox
Peter Waggoner jun'r in good reputation ..	Peter Waggoner
Antony Van Vechten Sherif	Gerhard Bottmann
Abraham Veeder Coroner	Abr'm Veeder

P. S. The writer can not be positive, wheter there is some omitted or transposed, nor wheter Doctor Petry's Christian Name is William.

Note on MSS. by George W. Clinton: Confidential notes as to civil officers for Tryon County. They are supposed to have been furnished in 1777 because the State Government went into operation in that year, and the Governor might well avail himself of Dom. Gros's knowledge of individuals to make selections for appointments.

[No. 985.]

*Returns of Prisoners Taken by the British at the Capture of Forts Clinton and Montgomery, [October 6, 1777].**

	Colonel	Lt. Colonels	Major	Captains	Lieutenants	Ensigns	A. D. Q. M. Genl.	Qua Master	Direc'r Ordn'e	Privates
Total	1	3	3	4	9	3	1	1	1	237

Rank	and names of Officers
Colonel	James McCloughly
Lt. Colonel	Will. Livingston
	Jacobus Bruyn
	Will'm Ellison
Major	Samuel Logan
	Stephen Lush
Captain	Henry Godwin
	Cornel Swortwout
	Zachariah Du Bois
	Ephraim Fenno
	James Umphreys
Lieutenant	Solom'n Pendleton
	Paton Jackson
	John Furman
	Henry Pauling
	Ebenezer Mott
	Samuel Dodge
	Benja. Halsted
	John Hunter
	Henry Brewster

*This date supplied by George W. Clinton.

Rank	and names of Officers
Ensign	Abraham Laggett
	John McCloughry
	Henry Swortwout
A, D, Q, M Genl.	Oliver Glean
Quarter Master	Nehem' Carpenter
Director Ordnance	James Gilliland
	Jos. Loring Commiss'y of Prisoners.

N. B. Besides The Above Major Hammil;* on Parole by Order of his Excellency Sir Henry Clinton in New York.

[No. 986.]

Concerning the Rank of Colonel Pawling.

Respecting the Rank of Coll. Pawling; in the year 1755 he Rec'd a Comision Under the Crown appointing him Major of the first Regiment of Militia in Ulser County whereof Joh's Hardenbergh was Coll; he Continued as Such Untill a New Regulation of the Militia was form'd by the Hon'ble Convention (Now) of The State of New York; when said Convention thought proper To Divide S'd Regiment in two Seperate Regiments, giving The Command of one of S'd Regiments to Coll. Pawling and the other Coll. Snider, Coll. Pawling's Commision bares Date ye 25th Day of Oct'r 1775; Coll. Snider Did not Rec'd his Commision till Several Months after; thier is two other Regiments in S'd County, but as no Araingments is made in Said County Respecting Ranks, at least if their is it is Unknown to Coll. Pawling, he Dont know whether he is first Sec'd third or fourth. Coll. Pawling's Lieut. Coll. was Some time Last winter a Lieut. Col. of a Minute Regiment and his Major About the same time a major also In a Minute Regiment.

*See document 1772, Volume IV.

[No. 987.]

Work of Raiders in New Jersey.

Capt. Robt. Johnson & Party & Crane & Party took 228 Copper Hoops w't 4C—2Qr from Anderson's Store—Cast'g; 1½ Pipe Wine of Rich'd Curson Do from Anderson's Store; Mrs. Mansel's property—from Do; 7 Waggon Loads Leather of Cooper—Kinderkemac; 4 Do of Do from David Picks The property of Scralenbergh People; Rich'd Earle's property consisting of Cloaths Linnen &c; Do of Quackenboss a Weaver near Mince's Mill being Linen; &c.

* * * * * *

Capt. Banta & Vanderbeck of Wiremus—pretended to be done by Major Goetchius Men;

Capt. John Walker 2 or 3 Loads Furniture from his Lodging and a Stone Horse from Freeland which Crane now rides.

Peter Clopper 1 or 2 Looking Glasses from Acquakanunk Winter before last.

John Rikeman leather of Tappen Town; Rikeman gone to the Enemy; told Mr. Kip he had 1100; some sold & some worked up above half gone. Pressing Inhabitants Teems & Horses to ride about near 100 without pay.

Johnson Crane & Underdunk took the Property of Wm. Bayard John Dunscomb Sen'r Capt. Peter Lent John Geusner Joseph Downs Gasia Bogart & Ackermans.

Major Clark took of David Picks Property 10 Hdds Rum Gin & Brandy.

Endorsed by Clinton: Comp't ag't Capt. Johnson & others made by D Q M Kip to Mr. Justice Morris of New Jersey.

[No. 988.]

Commissioned Officers Charged with Neglect of Duty.

Capt. Tuthill, Lieut. Hobart, Lieut. Horton, Stand Charged with a Shameful neglect of not marching with Their Classes when ordered to Menicinck.

[No. 989.]

Suspects.

Capt. John Wisener Capt. Dolson Jonathan Thompson; all have Silver and Ruffeld Shurts; Thompson has Silver at Whites and plunder at Richard Wood at Goshen.

Jacob Vanskike privet at Warwick.

[No. 990.]

A List of Whigs and Tories.

THE WHIGS.

Bermiah Thomas Capt. Walton A good whig & had Liberty from Maj'r Payne to remain at Home on acc't of His Wife's Illness.

Stephen Palmer belongs to no Comp'y Capt. Gale gives Him the Character of a Whig

James Konktorite Capt. Humphrey Maj'r Payne gives Him the same Character

Isaac Garret	Do	Capt. Hopkins
Caleb Edmonds	Do	Capt. Southerland
Enoch Crosbie	Do	Capt. Hopkins
Silvanus Tarbel	Do	Capt. Southerland
James Palmer	Do	Do
Gideon Cornwall	Do	Capt. Willers

Daniel Davison	Do	Capt. Southerland
Aaron Henry	Do	Capt. Humphreys
William Stoutenbergh Ju'r	Do	Colo. Frear—Capt. Spencer
William Drake	Do	Capt. Walters
Henry Kinney	Do	Do
James Begle	Do	Do
Ebenezer Lattemer	Do	Do
Hugh Wiley	Do	Exemp't Capt. Willet
Jacob Everson	Do	Capt. Walters
William Pugsley	Do	Capt. Southerland
James Pugsley	Do	Capt. Tammage
David Milk	Do	Capt. Walters
Theop's Lockwood	Do	Do
Isaac Boyce	Do	Capt. Southerland
Mortimer Gage	Do	Do
Leonard Cook	Do	Capt. Willer
Jer'h Brown	Do	Do
Ezra Allen	Do	Capt. Tammage
Elijah Tinney	Do	Do
John Punderson	Do	Do
John Husted	Do	Capt. Southerland
William Blunt	Do	Exemp't Capt. Willet.

THE TORIES.

John Lapham	A Tory Hopkin's Regt.	
Philkin German	Do	Capt. Tammages
Jeremiah Maddon	Do	Colo. Frears
Michael Waltermeyer	Do	Capt. Humphreys
James Marshal	Do	Capt. Willer
Pazzi Lapham	Do	Capt. Southerland
Matthew Prough	Do	Capt. Humphreys

Nathaniel Smith	Do	Capt. Southerland
Daniel Soule	Do	Capt. Haights
Isaac Walters	Do	Capt. Willers
John Northrop	Do	Capt. Southerland
Caleb Foster	Do	Do
James Harris	Do	Col. Vandeburghs—Capt. Reynolds
Joseph Jajcocks	Do	Capt. Southerland
Cristopher Dutcher	Do	Capt. Willer
Joseph Southerland	Do	quite a Lad—Capt. Southerland
Benjamin Walters	Do	Capt. Willers
Owen Wilber	Do	Capt. Southerland
John Boyce	Do	Do
David Gage	Do	Capt. Haight
Gabriel Duzenbury	Do	Capt. Southerland
Jacob Van Camp	Do	Capt. Humphreys

[No. 991.]

COLONEL SNYDER VINDICATED.

Draft of a Paper by George Clinton Explaining the Proceedings for Calling out the Militia Prior to the Affairs at Forts Montgomery and Clinton.

That about the 27" of March last and shortly after the Enemy destroyed our Stores at Peeks Kill, I received a Resolve of the Honorable the Convention of the State of New York authorizing and requiring me as Brigadier General of the militia either on the Requisition of his Excellency Genl. Washington or at my own Discretion to call into actual Service all or any Part or Propor-

tion of the militia as well Horse as Foot of the several Counties of West Chester Dutchess Ulster & Orange or either of them, and that I should station the said Militia in such manner as might be most proper for the securing the Posts & Passes in the Highlands and frustrating the attempts of the Enemy to make Incursions into the State, and that they should be discharged as soon as the arrival of a sufficient Number of Continental Troops or other Contingency should render their Continuance in the Field unnecessary; this Resolve was to continue in Force until 1st Aug't. In Consequence of which Resolve and conceiving it absolutely necessary from the small Number of Continental Troops in the Highlands and the Daily attempts of the Enemy to distress in the lower Parts of the Counties of West Chester and Orange, I conceived it my Duty to put the Resolve in Execution by ordering out a Part of the Militia to reinforce the Garrison and occupy the important Passes in the Highlands and to give Protection to the Inhabitants who were most exposed to the Incursions of the Enemy; but as the number sufficient for this Purpose was a Matter worthy of due Deliberation and good advice and at the same Time it became impolitic at that Season of the year to call out a greater Number of the Inhabitants from the Cultivation of their Farms than was absolutely necessary for the Service, I thought it most prudent to convene the Field Officers of the Counties of Ulster and Orange to consult upon the above Occasion and a Meeting was accordingly held on the 31st of March at which most of them attended. I then read them the Resolve vesting me with the Power of calling out the Militia, explained to them the Business of the Meeting, requested their advice and intimated that I meant to be governed by it as far as was consistant with my Duty. The first Points considered were, what Number was sufficient to reinforce

the Garrison at Fort Montgomery, to occupy the Pass at Sidnam's Bridge and to give Protection to the Inhabitants in the Southern Part of the County of Orange. It was determined I think unanimously that twelve hundred Men at least, to consist of three Regiments, were necessary for the above Purposes & some of the Gentlemen thought a greater No. requisite. The Field Officers not being possessed of the Returns of their different Regiments, I desired them to furnish me with Estimate of their Strenghth as nearly as they could do it which they did, and it appeared that one third Part of the Militia of those two Counties, including the Exempts, would make up the Compliment required, some of which were profitable & more equally burthensome with Military service. They mentioned that the Militia complained of the great Number of Persons who were exempted from Duty by Reason of Offices & particular Business and which could not prevent them from joining in the Defence of the Country upon extraordinary Occasions especially in the Case of an Invasion. I therefore thought it my Duty to put the Question whether the State was actually invaded or not; they unanimously determined that it was & my private Opinion being then required I answered "That if it was not now invaded it never would be when the Capital & four or five Counties were in Possession of the Enemy and they were daily making Incursions into other Parts of the State carrying off the subjects & their Property, and if there was a Necessity for calling out Exempts I thought no public Disadvantage would arise from the Measure, as they were at Liberty [to] hire other Persons to serve for them to transact their Business while absent, even if it was particularly requisite for the Public Safety that such Business should be carried on and in such Case the Persons directed to be exempted from Military Duty would bear their Proportion of the Common Burthen and no more."

It was therefore resolved that that Proportion of the Militia sho'd be ordered out accordingly. I then by advice of the Officers present appointed Field Officers to command them, & directed them to appoint the Inferior in Command in Proportion to the Number of the Men and issued Brigade Orders directing the Troops to be draufted by Ballot or other equitable Manner & to march with all Expedition to the Station assigned to them—when I communicated my Orders to the Gentlemen present, they signified that they were entirely agreable to their Sentiments excepting a few, who thought that Exempts ought to have been particularly mentioned as the Common People might then better comprehend the Meaning of these orders. I then said if the State was invaded, as we had all agreed in Opinion that it was, my Orders were sufficiently comprehensive to include Exempts, That it was late in the Evening I was obliged to meet the Field Officers of Dutchess upon the same Business, and not being possessed of the Militia Regulations and therefore uncertain whether some Persons were not exempted even in Case of an Invasion, I conceived it improper to be more particular in my Orders and Especially as I thought no Person would be unwilling to act in Defence of the State when invaded. I also requested the Field Officers present to be as particular in their Orders as they pleased but to be careful to consult the Militia Regulations & if any Persons were exempted in the Case of an Invasion not to subject them to Military Duty. Colo. Snyder appearing particularly uneasy, I further requested him as he had an Opportunity for being at Kingston to take the advice of the Gentlemen of the Convention & mentioned that if Time had permitted I would have wrote to them on the subject. The Field Officers present promised me and pleadged their Honor for the Performance that they would follow the Measures agreed on

and order out the Men with all possible Expedition. And from the Spirit they discovered I had great Reason to believe their Promises would be performed.

Being engaged in obtaining the Militia from the Counties of Dutchess & W. Chester agreable to the Resolve, I heard nothing further respecting the Result of what was agreed on at the Meeting till I took the Command of the Militia at Fort Montgomery. In Conversation with Colo. Snyder then, I inquired of him whether they had met with any Difficulties in obtaining the Militia & he informed me that they had not, that they were daily coming in tho slowly, that the necessary Preparation had detained a Part of them at Home but they would soon be at their station and further informed me he had conversed with several Gentlemen of the Convention, who highly approved of the Proceeding of the Field Officers and appeared entirely to coincide in Sentiment with them. Some Time there after, finding the Militia Troops were not all come in, I issued out positive Orders to the respective Captains to bring down all the Men belonging to their Companies that were draughted without Excuse, as those who were at their Posts began to murmur at the Delay of others and as the good of the Service required the full Compliment of Men agred on at the Meeting the Colonels of the respective Regiments at this Post promised to put my Orders in Execution. And I heard nothing further respecting the Determinations of the Field Officers or their Proceedings in Consequence thereof, until I received a Resolve of the Convention requesting me to direct Colo. Snyder to attend their House immediately to answer for a Breach of Privilege with Respect to Charles Dewit Esqr. one of their Members.

This is a State of the Facts to the best of my Remembrance respecting the calling out of the Militia as far as I had any Part

therein and I esteem it my Duty to furnish Colo. Snyder with it unsollicited that if the Censure he has received has been suffered by him by Reason of his having acted agreable to my Orders or in Consequence of the Determinations at the Meeting of the Field Officers af'd he may so far stand justified to the Public and the Censure if any was merited fixed in its proper Place.

[No. 992.]

A CHARACTERISTIC EPISTLE.

George Clinton Notifies Governor Chittenden, of Vermont, of His Refusal to Waive Jurisdiction Over That State.

Sir, This acknowledges the Receipt of your Letter of the 18th Inst. which I thought proper to answer immediately upon my Return to this Place; and lest from my Silence, the contrary might be presumed to inform you that I never gave to Colo. Webster such Orders as are mentioned in his Letter.

Altho' I sincerely lament the Contest between this State and its Subjects in the Grants, and could wish, in our Opposition to the common Enemy, that the Dispute might be kept out of Sight, and both Parties could conduct themselves so as not to injure the Claim of either, yet you may be assured that until a Decision by competent authority, I will neither in my private or public Character do any Act from which there can even remotely be inferred an Acquiescence from me in another separate and independent Jurisdiction within what the State claimes as its rightful Territory. I am Sir your Humble Serv't

[G. C.]

To Thomas Chittenton, Esqr.

[No. 993.]

Two Thousand Dollars for the Capture of Governor Clinton.

*Sam Fowler & George Merrit of New Burgh & Jacobus Lefferts of Kingston have ye Kings Protection. George Hardon, James Kilty & one Bill of Dutchess County & one other Person to have Hundred Guineas each to take Governor Clinton & convey him to New York. Richard Smith (Son of Cladius) James Kilty & Isaac Sickes or Siscs (malatto) makes their stage above the Highlands at ye following places Viz Patrick McDonel one Galloway two Ramseys brothers by Law to Cladius Smith Old Matthews & his son Fletcher & one Coleman are concerned in give'g intelligence & guiding People thro the mountains to N York. Phillip Coke of Heleburgh 16 miles from the Citty of Albany conveys intelligence from the Northward to N York. Jos & M'O Clark from Warweek (Orange County) convey intelligence every ten or twelve days to N York.

*This document is not dated in the original manuscript. Light is thrown upon it by a letter preserved at Washington's headquarters at Newburg, addressed to Governor Clinton, Poughkeepsie, by General Washington. It is dated August 10th, 1781 from Headquarters, Dobbs Ferry, is endorsed "Gen'l Washington's letter ab't Emissaries employed to seize the Gov'r," and reads as follows:

An anxiety for your Excellency's safety induces me to transmit a report I lately rec'd from New York though it may not in reality have a sufficient foundation still caution on the subject may not be improper.

I am informed that George Harden, James Kilty one Brice of Dutchess County and a fourth person whose name is not noted are promised a very considerable reward if they will seize your person and conduct you to New York.

The places to which these fellows resort (together with Richard Smith (son of Claudius Smith) and Isaac Sissio a Molatto, who are both also traversing the country) are at Patrick McDonnalds above the High Lands, at Galloway's son in law to Austin Smith, at Fletcher Mathews's and his fathers, at Colemans unckle to Richard Smith and at the Rumneys one or both of whom are brothers by Law to Claudius Smith.

Your Excellency will judge of the propriety of having those places wach't as also John Heffering at Murders Creek who it is said serves as a pilot to Convey people from McDonalds through the Mountains below Sovereigns Tavern on their way to New York.

With wishes for your personal safety, I am with great esteem,, Your Excellency's Most obed't Humb'e Serv't.

[No. 994.]

List of Men Who Marched with Jacob Roosa to New York City, All Apparently Tories or Spies—And Some Statements as to Others of the Same Connection.

Jacobus Roos Commander X O; Jacob Middaugh X O; Jacob Longyear X O; William McGinnins X O; John Vanfleet X O; Henry Crispell X Admitted as Evidence O; Thomas Crispell X; Jacob Furlow X; Cornelius Furlow X O; Coonrod Misner X O; Andris Longyear X; Jacob Davis X; James Marrikill X; Coonrod Seele; Salvester Vandermork X O; Andris Kizer X O; Cornelius Sammons Returned home X; Fredrick Kizer X; John Stokes X; William Orr Returned home; Daniel Erwin Returned home—no taken; William Calder Returned home X; Jacobus Senigh Returned home; Crisstofil Teets. Henry Calder Returned home, Johannes Kizer, Johannes Cater, John Rappelye X O, Peter Hinepaugh, William Teets X O Acquitted or recommended for Pardon, Thomas Kyser X, Wouter Slouter X, Samuel Freligh X, Peter Bush X, Jack Negro of Guysbert Rose acquitted X O, Teunis Van Vliet the Sentry that stood at Walkill, John Finly, Hans Kalder, Frederick Kalder, Hartman Hyne, Aldert Oosterhoudt, Hans Keter Jun'r, James Jones X, The Regular Officer or Spie.

X John Kool Doct'r Aussem in a Rock House near Wm. Woods in Cocking Clove

The Accomplices tried

Alexander Cample O, Arthur McKenny O, Isaac Lockwood O sentenced to Imprism't during Warr, Silas Gardner O, Daniel Reynolds O acquitted, Peter Aldridge O Do.

Accomplices taken not tried yet

Wm. Burton—Dismissed no Crime but travelling without a Pass, Robt. Gilmore, Rich'd Oakly X, Abraham Middagh X, Lodwick Seely X, William Wood X, John Williams X, inlisted or hired for the 4 Months Service.

20 not yet taken—belonging to Rose's Comp'y & accomplices.

Those are abstracted from this List & are not taken or killed: Coenradt Seely; William Orr, Daniel Erwin, Jacobus Senigh, Christophel Teets, Henry Calder, Johannis Kizer, Johannis Cater, Peter Henspaugh, John Finly, Hans Kalder, Frederick Kalder, Hartman Hyne, Hans Keter Jun'r.

The Regular Officer or Spie; 5 is supposed to be killed.

Num'r untaken is—

That 3 Men came to them in the Mountains that one of them was an Express from the Northward supposed to be a Regular Officer; that he came from Canada thro the Indian Towns & through Johnstown and Albany, that he passed through Albany as a Shoemaker on an old Horse with a Pack of Leather behind him; that he had but one Eye and wore a brown Surtout Coat over the rest of his Cloaths; that he came through Albany in the Day Time by Cartwrights and saw Colo. Van Schaack and other Gentlemen in passing thro' the Town; that he appeared to be an Irishman and said he had formerly lived on the River Susquehanah but was driven from thence; That he was conducted by a Person who said he came from above Albany; that soon after they joined the Party the Express went to the Southward by the way of Log Town and the Conductor went off towards Albany; That the Conductor appeared to be a Dutchman and wore an old Blue Coat rather long and a short Jacket; That the Express had an Handcherchief in his Hand with Linnen.

Names of Persons not taken & not returned Home: Abraham Middagh, Jacobus Davis Jun'r Petrus Bush Christopher Longyere Thomas Chrispell James Merkell, John Cater Jun'r Andries Longyere William Orr (left out in a Barn).

Names of Persons who have returned Home: Jacobus Seynigh William Kelder, Hendrick Kelder Daniel Irwin Cornelius Sammons Hartman Ernest.

[No. 995.]

Nicholas Sause Petitions to Be Permitted to Go to His Brother in New York.

To His Excellency George Clinton Esq. Captain-General, Governor, & Commander in Chief in and over the State of New-York, Vice Admiral of the Navy of the Same, &c. &c. &c.

The Humble Petition of Nicholas Sause humbly Sheweth, That it has pleas'd Almighty God in the Dispensation of his allwise providence to afflict your petitioner with an Inflammatory Disorder in his head and Eyes almost two years, which after baffling the Efforts of some of the most Eminent Physicians in New-York and Philadelphia, and totally depriving him of the Sight of one Eye, and almost that of the other, terminated in Paralytic, Rheumatic and Apoplectic Complaints insomuch that the Doctors gave him over as incurable.

That notwithstanding this, it pleas'd the Lord of his infinite goodness and Mercy to grant your petitioner almost a year's Respite from the chief of these Complaints, till last September since which time he feels a Return of his old disorders, and his Health gradually declining, which renders him utterly uncapable of Exercising the means whereby he could acquire a Livelihood without being dependent on or burdensome to, any.

That your Petitioner has no Relations or family Connections in America, except one Brother, in the City of New York (as your Petitioner has been lately inform'd) on whom all his Dependence has been placed since he has been deprived in so great a measure of his sight, and whose Circumstances in Life are such that he is able to make ample provision for your petitioner in Distress, could he be so happy as to be permitted to go to him.

That your Petitioner is not influenced by tory principles of Disaffection to the Country or Grand Cause of America (which he utterly abhors) but from real necessity, as he can be of no manner of service to the State, but on the Contrary, if depriv'd of his health, a Burthen to it. Your petitioner therefore most humbly implores your Excellency's Compassion, and prays that of your Clemency and humanity he may be permitted to go to his Brother, where he will be sure to meet that cordial Relief so necessary to assuage and alleviate the Feelings of the Distressed. And your petitioner, as in Duty bound, will ever pray, &c.

Nicholas Sause.

MANUSCRIPT VOL. IV.

[No. 996.]

SELECTING A CAPITAL OF THE STATE.

Henry Williams' Objections to Goshen and Albany—He Favors Quaker Hill.

May it please your Excellency

Sire: My zeal for the weal of the State, and to prevent any censure for remissness being cast on the Legeslature, are my excuse for the liberty I took in my personal application to you last week, and this Address.

In a long intercourse I had the pleasure to have at Fishkill with Messrs. Sam'l and John Adams, in their journey from General Congress to Boston they ernestly wisht an early opening of the Courts of Justice in this State.

Since I took my leave of your Hon'r, I have consulted such members of the Legeslature, as I could, respecting the time and place most convenient for our next meeting; they assign no internal impediment to an early sitting; As to the place, with brevity I beg leave to communicate the following observations:

The remote situation of Goshen, is thought an impediment that will prevent a sufficient number of members from attending there to do buisness. The like objection is made against Albany; with the further addition, that were the Army hath lately been,

provisions and forage must be Deere and scarce; This last objection is made to Poughkeepsie, and every other place lyable to the risque of any surprize by water.

Quaker Hill, is by sundry members proposed as an eligable station, containing many wealthy and good living inhabitants, chearfully ready to accomodate a hundred visitants, a meeting-house with two fireplaces, with plenty of provision and good forage. I visited that place on Friday last, and discovered no contradiction.

Yesterday I stoopt the Quakers after their meeting near Samuel Mabbets (he was at home and his wife near her time); I propounded the matter to them, and by my answer telling our present purpose was not to deprive them of their meeting house, but the Legeslature to sitt in Mabbetts premises they gave way, and said, they were not in general in such sufficient circumstances, nor did they raise a like quantity of Cattle, or Hay, as at Quaker Hill, but consented that about 80 members might be lodged and accomodated within a circle of about one mile and half, or One hundred persons within two miles of that place.

This I humbly offer to Your consideration, as a specimen of my best endeavors to serve the State, either in or out of Doors, for the Public good, with a sincere profession of my personal attachment to Your wholeself, who have the hon'r to be most profoundly. Your Excellencies Most obedient & very hble. ser't

Hen'y Williams.*

My address at Major Talmans in the Oblong near Dover, Dutchess.

---

*Henry Williams was a deputy to the Provincial Congress in 1775 and a member of Assembly from Kings county and served during the sessions continuously from 1777 to 1783.—STATE HISTORIAN.

[No. 997.]

George Clinton Notifies General Gates of His Intention to Order Out the Militia on the First Signal of Alarm.

Dear Sir, I am this Moment favoured with your Letter* of equal Date. I think it most probable from the Information received that the Enemy design a sudden Stroke ag't this Quarter. I will therefore renew my Orders to the Militia to Join you on the first Signal of an Alarm & take every other Measure in my Power to afford you Succour. I am with great Esteem your Most Obed't Serv't

G. C.

I will join you myself the Moment the Militia is called for as I flatter myself it will induce them to come out more generally.

Maj'r Genl. Gates.

[No. 998.]

PATRIOTS FROM POUNDRIDGE.

Petition the Governor to Permit Them to Organize a Militia Regiment.

To his Excellency George Clinton, Esqr. Govenor of the State of New York General & Commander in chief of all the Militia and Admiral of the Navy of the Same.

May it Please your Excellencey: The Petitions of your Petitioners humbly Sheweth.

That where as the Inhabetants residing in the Townships of Pound Ridge, Salem and the East of Courtlands Manor in the County of Westchester have for Some considerable time past, been endevoaring to have themselves set of as a Militia Regt. and did in consequence of a General Meating, unanimously consent agree and past into a resolve that a Petitions be sent to

*This letter is not dated. Gates' letter not found.

your Excellency for Setting off the same and Commission the Officers accordingly, whereupon a Petition was sent and your Petitioners were Informed the Prayer granted, but that we are Informed that some person or persons have since repersented to your Excellency that Numbers who reside within the Limits of the same were much averce to the measure.

Therefore your petitioners beg leave to acquaint your Excellency that the assertion is so groundless that unless the Officers be Commissioned for Said Regiment the minds of the Inhabitants therein residing will be much Disquieted.

Your petitioners releing on your great Goodness and known clemency as well as your chearfulness and willingness in granting every posable Indulgence to your subjects so far as is consistant with common good of the State will as in duty bound ever pray.

Abijah Gilbert Esqr.
Nathan Rockwell Esqr.
Jacob Gilbert Constable
Nath'el Newman
Nathan Benedict
Henery Slason Capt.
Daniel Bouton Leut.
Samuel Bouton Leut.
Benj'n Chapman
Sands Raymond
Gershon Selleck
Jabes Northrup
Nehemiah Stebbins
David Smith Ens
Samuel S. Larrance Capt.
Joseph Benedict Lut.
Enoch Benedict
David Pardee Capt.
Noah Bouton Capt.
Benjamin Hart
Ezekiel Hawley Lt.
Joseph Doolittle Left.
Solomon Close Leut.
Lewis Rogers
Daniel Delivan Lieut.
Cor's Steenrod Capt.
John Delivan
Will'm Smith
Benjamin Wood
Will'm Smith Jun'r
Abraham Wandle

[No. 999.]

DANGERS OF OUR FRONTIER.

Wawarsing Petitions for a Field Piece and Protection Against Tories and Indians.

His Excellency George Clinton Esqr. Governor Of the State of New York, &c. &c.

We Your Excellncy's Humble Petitioners Inhabitants Of the Neighbourhood of Wawarsinck Return out Cordial Thanks to Your Excellency, for the Protection Granted Us Last Campaign, Which Rendered us Able to Defend Ourselves And families when Attack'd By a Cruel And Savage Enemy.

We, Your Humble Petitioners Beg we may Again be Protected by Your Excellency, In Allowing us a Sufficient Guard, the Ensuing Campaign, which will Enable us to Defend Ourselves, And Gather Our Crops, And if not, we Will be Obidg'd to Leave Our all, Distress'd As we are; We Further Beg Your Excellency To furnish Your Petitioners With A feild Piece And Ammunition, As Your Petitioners Do not know where to Get These Articles, If Even we Should Be Able To Purchase them, Which is Quite the Reverse with us. We Your Petitioners Intend if Assisted by Your Excellency To Stack our Crops Under Cover of the Piece which we are of Opinion may be Affected in Such a manner, As would Enable us to Save the Same, If Even Again Visited by the Enemy, Unless Destroyed by Night Time.

In Case The Enemy Should make A Descent Northward of us Within Our Township, We are of Opinion, they Cannot Conveniently Carry off Live Stock Plunder &c. Without Passing By

This Post. We therefore Beg Your Excellency Will Be pleased to Indulge us With the Above Request.

And Your Petitioners Shall Ever Pray.

Cornelius Vernooy	Matthew Newkerk Ju'r
C[—]s Bevier	Peter Vernooy
Johan[nis] Vernooy	John Mack
Abraham Vernooy	Margret Vernooy
Peter Low	Johannis Hornbeek

[No. 1000.]

INDIANS THREATEN RETALIATION.

The Esopus, Friendly to the American, Revengeful Under Abuses.

Hon'd Sir, By desire of Cap'n Ben Schank & Cap John Renhope, I am Desired to inform you of the Conduct of the Rangers in theire two Excursions on the Papaconck River that their Behaviour their is setting them a fine Example when they shall see fitt to come your way. Your Old Friends the Esopus Indians had allwase ment to Screen Your part of the Country as much as Possible in the Present Unhapy Contest as they had no Particular spite at you, & that the former scout whent out whithout his knoledge & no hurt Whould then have been Done had not Anderson been found in the House & the mistress was moveing her Goods; they desire me to Inform you that when an Officer from Col. Butler,* first Came on this River he found both Whigs & Torys, but made no Diference (except in Mr. Avery who was gone off as their Enemy) they Left every family that had any Cow of their own, one or two according to their Stock, & family without Distinction, but your Rangers has Stript severall familys & not Left them one Cow; they have Stript the Women and Children of all their Blanketts

*The infamous Walter N. Butler.

& Bed Cloaths & a Great many of their other cloathes; their knocking Women down & many more acts Unbecoming men & not more Unbecoming than Impolitick in the Presant situation as they had to do with an Enemy that neads no Example to Do Mischief; their Burning every bitt of Grain they Could find on the River for fear of the Indian have some Little off, they say may be the means of many of your Barns being Destroyed.

They Desire me to Inform you that if your Rangers Come out any more to hurt the Women & Children they will Revenge it Dredfuly on your Women & Children & will spare none tho they never ment to hurt them. In regard of Prisioners that are or may be taken they desire to Inform you that if you hang or put to Death any one of them, that they will burn every Prisioner they Gett in their Old Barbarous manner.

To Col. Paulin at Marbletown.

his
Cap Ben X Shanks
mark
his
John X Renhope
mark

[No. 1001.]

A SCHEME TO PROVIDE FORAGE.

Application to the Legislature for Appropriate Legislation.

That an Immediate application be made to the Legislature for a law directing the State Agent or any of his Assistants to furnish on demand, or Soon as practicable, at such place and time as may be agreed on by the parties, to the Order of the Quarter Master General or either of his Deputies with the main or Seper-

ate, Army, the Commis'y General of Forage Or his Deputy—the Waggon Master General or Deputy with the main or Seperate, Army, The Deputy Quarter Master for this State or any of his assistants, so much good and wholesome Forage or Pasture at the price current, as the exigence of the Service may require—and in case of Defficiency either in time, Quantity or Quality in that Department, then to impower and enable the foremen-tioned officers or either of them to make, as often as requisite, an efficatious Demand of the nearest Magistrates or Supervisors, and in their absence of the possessors or Proprietors of the most convenient and proper Farms, as much Forage or Pasturage of the like Quality as may from time to Time be found absolutely requisite for the Support of the horses and cattle afforesaid, and that immediately on the Said Magistrate, Supervisor or Inhabitant, being Served in writing by either of the afforesaid officers, with the Quantity wanted—The reason of the application, and directing proper Receipts and Vouchers to be given for amount and Value Reciev'd by the person receiving the Same—The Said Amount and Value to be ascertained (in case of Dispute) by Two reputable persons, one of whom to be chosen by the Magistrate, Supervisor or Inhabitant, and the Other by the officer making the application, and which two if requisite to chose a third, but not to exceed the current Cash price of those articles in the Precinct where they are received, and to be paid for by the proper officer out of the first Monies furnished by the Hb'e Robt. Morris, Superentendent of Finance, for that Purpose, or otherwise, as the Legislature and the said Superintendent of Finance may agree.

And in Case of absence, or non attendance, of the State agent or his assistants; the Magistrate Supervisor or Inhabitant when

applied to, or otherwise, then, that it may be Lawfull for any of the affores'd Officers wanting Forage or Pasture as before mentioned as well as Quarter Masters of Brigades Regiments or Detachments and Forage Masters of Either Cavalry or Infantry, in the absence of their Superior officer, to appoint one reputable Inhabitant on the part of this State, the Owner or proprietors of the Said Forage or Pasture, and another Suitable person on the part of the public, which Two Shall ascertain the amount and Value as afforesaid or if necessary call in a third, who is not interested in the event, and award of them or of the Majority to be a sufficient Voucher against the United States, either in favour of Individuals or the State Itself—or, where there is no proper officer of the Quarter Master General's Dept. that the officer commanding the party or Detachment may make the appointment, and do and perform every thing requisite for the Security of property, as intended or Implied by the Law and that no Officer whatever presume to take either Forage or pasture in any other Manner than as prescribed by Law, without the written order of your Excellency or the Commanding General of the Department, under Such Penalty, as to the Legislature may appear Sufficient to prevent the waste, Destruction, and Embezzlem't of the property of Individuals as well as of the State. With the greatest respect and Esteem we have the Honour to be, Sir, Your Excellency's Most Ob't Servants.

[No. 1002.]

An Expensive Team for the Time.

In Committee Marbletown January 2nd 1778 a Sub committee being Chosen to apprais Waggon &c. Horses being Lost in the Northeren Department in Continential Servic Belonging to

Thomas Schoonmaker and Frederick Schoonmaker, the Committee appointed for that purpose reports, that they apprais and Value the above Said Horses Waggoon & Tackling lost in the Said Continential Serve to the sum of one hundred & Ten pounds.

By Order of the Committee

Jacob Hasbrouck Chairman.

N. B. Went from home 22 August 1777. 7 Oct'r his Waggon was taken by Colo. Sealy Regt. in Genll. Poor Brigade.

[No. 1003.]

Regarding the Detention of Colonel Birdsall.

New York Jan'y 6 1778.

Sir, Whereas, A Certain Colonel Birdsall, Under the Sanction of a Flag of Truce Landed a Number of Families from Connecticut on Long Island Expressly Contrary to the Regulation made by Lord Howe Last Summer that no Flags of Truce Would be permitted to pass Between Connecticut and Long Island Written Notice of Which was then publickly Communicated, and Whereas You have Signified More than Once that no Flags from us Will be Received in any other port or part of the Coast But Fairfield, on pain of being treated as Spies, I am to Acquaint You Sir, that the said Col'l Birdsall Will be Detained Untill such Time as David Rice, the Master of Sir Henry Clinton's Schooner Whom You have presumed to Confine under pretence of his being a Spy is set at Liberty and Returned in Safety to this place. I am Your Most obed't hum'e Servant

Joshua Loring C. P.

General Silleman.

(Copy)

[No. 1004.]

Why the Drawing for the Lottery Was Postponed.

In Congress; January 6th 1778.

Whereas, it appears by a Return made to the Board of Treasury from the Managers of the Lottery of the United States that the Invasion of the States of Pensylvania by the enemy has obstructed this business, and producted considerable delays in the sale of Tickets, insomuch that the Number yet remaining on hand renders it Necessary once more to post pone the Drawing thereof; and Whereas, Congress being desirous as far as possible to fulfil the Expectations of the Adventurers, think it proper to give them the fullest assurance, that at the time herein proposed, the Managers are to proceed on the business without further Delay.—

Resolved, That the Drawing of the first Class of the lottery mentioned, be postponed to the first of May next, at which time, the Managers are Dire[c]ted to proceed therein, and Compleat it as soon as may be; and that all the Tickets then unsold shall be the property, and at the risque of the United States.

That ½ per Cent upon the Amount of Tickets sold, be allowed to the persons employed by the managers; or by the several States to sell Tickets, lieu of the encouragement given by a Resolution of Congress of the Thirtieth day of November 1776.

Extract from the Minutes.

Chas. Thomson sec'y.

Treasury Office York Town, January 8th 1778.

Congress having directed that the Lottery of the United States shall be absolutely Drawn on the first Day of May next, & that all Tickets then Remaining Unsold shall be the property, and at the Risque of said States—

Resolved, That the managers of the said Lottery be directed to order Each person employed by them, or by the Respective States,

who shall on the 30th Day of April next have in his hands, any Tickets of the first Class of said Lottery for Sale on the Public account, to deliver them on that Day to the Governor or the President of the Council of the State in which he resides, who is requested to receive the same and Sign Quadruplicate Certificates, therefore, specifying the Number of each Ticket so delivered; one Certificate to be given to the person of whome he may receive such Tickets, One to be Retained by himself, One to be transmitted to the managers, and the other forthwith sent to the Board of Treasury together with such Tickets Under the Seal of the State—and that the managers be further directed to Deliver to the Board of Treasury, on the said 30th Day of April next the Tickets then in their hands; Together with an Invoice of the Number, taking certificates therefor as aforesaid—and to Draw the Lottery in the place where Congress shall then be sitting.

That all Tickets not Return'd on the said 30th Day of April next either to the Board of Treasury, or the Governor or the President of the Council as above directed, shall be Considered as purchased by & at the risque of the possessors of such Tickets.

Extracts from the Minutes.

Wm. Govett A't Aud'r Genl.

In pursuance of the above resolutions directing the Drawing of the Lottery absolutely to commence on the 1st of May Next, & to be Drawn without Delay—The managers acquaint the public that the Offices for the Sale of Tickets are still open in the Different States—where any person or Company may be Supplyed—if they apply before the 30th April next—No Tickets to be sold on any account after said Day.

All Printers in the Continent are requested to Insert the above, and Continue it for Six Weeks.

[No. 1005.]

Colonel Brinckerhoff Ranked Out of Quarters by Juniors and Restored by the Governor.

Poughkeepsie, 6th January 1778.

Gentlemen, The Bearer, Colo. Brinckerhoff, complains that you occupy his dwelling House for the Accommodation of yourselves & Servants, so as to render it very inconvenient to his Familly & this without his Consent. Exclusive of every other Consideration the Respect due to Colo. Brinckerhoof as an Officer & Member of the Legislature of the State I shoud have expected would have been sufficient to have prevented this unwarantable Proceeding, but as this it seems is not the Case, I am under the disagreable Necessity of directing, that on Receipt hereof you will leave Colo. Brinkerhooff's House for his own use & provide yourselves with Quarters elsewhere. I am your Most Obed't Serv't

Geo. Clinton.

To the Officers who have Quartered themselves at Colo. Brinkerhoff's.

[No. 1006.]

GUN BOATS FOR THE HUDSON.

Many Difficulties in the Way of Their Construction—Teams and Money Essential for Success.

Poughkeepsie 7th Jan'y 1777.*

Dear Colonel, I take it for granted that you have been informed that Genl. Gates some Time since directed the Building some Floating Batteries, Gun Boats &c. for the Security of the River at this Place & that a Number of Ship Carpenters have been for some Time passt imployed by his Order getting the Necessary Timber.

*N. B.—This date (Jan. 7, 1777), must be a mistake; all the letters of Jan. 1777, show that G. C. was at Ramapo then, especially on the 7th. This must have been Jan. 7, 1778. He had not yet got over the habit of writing 1777 when he wrote this letter. (Note on back of MSS. by George W. Clinton.)

The Bearer, Capt. Benson, who was directed by Genl. Gates to contract with the Carpenters for this Service is just now returned from Genl. Putnam at Mamaroneck on whom he waited for Orders respecting this Business, & to be informed how the Workmen were to be paid, Materials provided & the Timber got out of the Woods to the River &ca. &ca &c. For all these the Genl. has referred him to you & says he has furnished with the proper Directions & Orders respecting them. Capt. Benson therefore waits upon you. The Genl. advises that the Workmen be imployed in building one or two of the Gun Boats first by way of giving Time to provide Materials for the others; but before any Thing further can be done even towards these the Timber must be brought to the River. Teems are therefore immediatly wanted for this Purpose. Money too is so essential an Article that unless Arrears are paid I fear those Gentry will soon lay down their Tools but with this I conclude the Genl. furnished you a sufficiency when he gave you his Directions & Orders. Indeed my Dear Colonel I fear we are trifling with the Important Works necessary for the Security of the River and I know not how to remedy the Evil. What is in your Power I know will be done. Yours Sincerely,

Geo. Clinton.

[To Col. Hughes.]

[No. 1007.]

GEORGE CLINTON ADVOCATES WEST POINT.

Time Justifies His Judgment, Even Though It Was Opposed by Engineers.

F. Kill 7th Jan'y 78.

Sir, General Gates I think must have gone by the Way of Minisink, as there is no Account of him.

General Putnam is this Moment arriv'd with the Troops & intends crossing tomorrow, in order to take Post at Moore's, near

West Point, and desires me to acquaint your Excellency that he will be glad of a Line, relative to the Situation of the Fort, as the Engineer is against having it at West Point. The General would be glad of a Line by the Return of the Bearer.

I must wait on your Excellency in a Day or two. The Bearer will deliver the Blankets to your Order Sir. I am, with great Regard, your Excellency's most obedient and very Hble. s't

H. Hughes.

His Excellency Governor Clinton.

Poughkeepsie 7th Jan'y 1778.

Dear Sir, I am this Moment favoured with a Letter from Colo. Hughes of this Date in which he informs me of your Arival at Fishkill & mentions that you wish to have my Opinion respecting the proper Place to fortify for the Security of the River. I have already given my Opinion in favour of West Point* & I have hitherto heard no sufficient Reasons to change my Sentiments. I pretend however to no great Skill in Fortifications I woud not wish therefore that my Sentiments shoud prevail ag't those of others who may be better Judges. If Fort Clinton† is to be the Place I shoud be glad to know how the Chain or Boom is to be defended if at the old Place & farther South it cant be fixed to answer any good Purpose—, indeed & if Works are more easy to be compleated at Fort Clinton than West Point which I understand the Engineer says is the Case. This is a Consideration of some Importance considering the short Time in which the Business must be effected. I am your most Obed't Serv't

[G. C.]

[To General Putnam.]

---

*See pages 589-594.
†Fort Clinton at Poplopen's Creek.

[No. 1008.]

DISPUTE BETWEEN LIVINGSTON AND THE STATE.

He Denies the Charge that He Sold Iron to the State Authorities at Extortionate Prices.

Manor Livingston 8th January 1778.

May it Please Your Excellency;

Sir; On the 7th of Last month I received an order from the Late Council of Safety for this State, a copy of which Marked No. 1 is herewith presanted your Excellency. I did not wate to enquire whether under our presant free and Happy Constitution the subject matter of that order fell properly under the Cognizence of the Council or whether I could be called before them to defend myself against the Charge which it contained nor tho I felt myself sensibly hurt, did I object to the being singled out of the whole Community to Exhibit the profits of my Business at a time when clamours on account of the immodirate price of Labour, and of every commodity and necessary of Life were Universal, not only in this but throughout every other State on the Continent, I coud not but remark that if the charge had been true, I had transgressed no Law, and that even if I had been criminal it was very singular to call upon me to furnish Evidence for my own Condemnation. The Council however haveing been pleased to Resolve that it was their duty to take notice of the complaint, Insted of urging objections I determined to give them all the satisfaction which could be required.

Whether I have not acted with Candor and Decency, your Excellency will Judge from the paper No. 2, which is a Copy of

my Answer to the complaint and letter from the Council,—the Charge that I had sold my Iron for £17- and for £20- a hundred, ware both Utterly Groundless, and it must I presume, be thought a full Vindication till the fact shall be proved, that I posetively denied it, the Command to inform the Council of the highest price at which I had lately sold Bar Iron, and as nearly as the same might computed, of the difference of expence between that time and the year 1775: of manufacturing a Tun of refind Bar Iron from the Ore at my works, could not be complyed with, but upon an accurate and a tegious examination drawn out into great lenght as for some time the price of labour, Cartage, provesion, and Meterials has been daily encreasing; and disappointments and Extraordinary charges frequent, and almost Endless; all of which circumstances must necessarily be explained before a proper Judgment can be formed of my Sales. Whethe it was incumbent upon me to go into this Exemination need not be determined because I chearfully proposed it to the Council, to appoint any one of their Body, or any other Gentleman of repute to examin my Books; Nay it was my humble request that they would be pleased to do it, that they might be perfectly satisfied in this matter and convinced that the complaint was Melitious and propagated for sinister purposes; Assureing them at the same time, that to the person who should be Sent by the Council on this Enquiry I ment to be Explicite.

I was not However happy enough to satisfy the Council as your Excellency will be pleased to obsarve by an extract from their Minutes of the 15th of December last a copy of which is herewith transmitted.

Indeed the perticular complaint from the Committee of Rhimbeck precint seems to be dropped, but the Council intimate that I have not treated them with delicacy, and express displeasure

that their Questions with respect to the price of Iron, and the differences of the Expence of manufacturing between the periods before Stated are not answered, and Require me to make direct answers in writing to said Questions and to transmit the Answers to the Council or the Legislature of this state without Delay, I can consientously say, in my own Justification that I have endavoured to give them satisfaction and Studiously avoided every thing which might occasion dispute or Disgust; and I freely submit it to your Excellency and the Legislature whether I desarve the reprouf which is implied in the Council's Resolutions.

I foresaw last Year the difficulties which woud attend the Iron Manufactery in the hand of an Individual; at all times great Embarrising, they increas with the Distresses of the Country,—and it was my most erdent wish that the State would then Except of my proposal to Carry on the works for the publick account. When this offer was rejected more from principle and duty to my Country, which must suffer if they are laid aside, then from interast or Inclination, I persued amidst numberless difficulties and Vexations in Every branch; I have been expos'd to immoderate exactions, Cartage of Ore—to mention but one Instance—which was formerly Eight pence a mile for a Tun, is now risen to Six and Eight Shillings; workmen and labourers of every Class, Contented with no indulgance, and bound by no contrect, desert my service at thair pleasure, and while I am pressed with these difficulties, in a degree to which no other occupation is Exposed, Men who confine their own exactions within no bounds, are Clamerous against me, and their clamours unsupported by Profs or truth, are Judged by a Committee and countenanced by the Council as a sufficiant ground to draw my Integrety into Question.

In short Sir, I find that while I secrafice peace of mind and Health to carry on a Usefull manufacture, while foregoing the adventage of £ 18 per Hundred which I could have recived for all my Bar Iron in the Massachusatts Bay, (to say nothing of the profits upon the returns), I retailed it to my fellow Citizens at a much less Price; my Reputation hitherto Unsullied; and which I Value far beyond any temporal good, is impeached, not for any fault of my own, but from the publick Distresses which give a keen Edge to censure and Calumny.

Give me leave to add, that if these considerations ware not a sufficiant discouragement, I am seriously apprehansive that it is becomeing utterly impracticable for me, or indeed for any private person, to prosecute a Business so Chargeable and extencive, and the Success of which depends on the fidelity of a great number of People, too many of whom will not be kept to their duty without a greater degree of authorety then any Individuel possesses or can exercise equelly Essential to the defance of the State and Subsistance of its Members. This Manufacture Cannot fail without produceing very great distress and the example of a Sister State in supporting it on the publick account, is not in my opinion undeserving of imitation, since in no other way can It's Benefits be Ensur'd. For these Resons I once more make an offer of my Furnace and forges, and of all their appurtenances and accommodations to this State, and entreat that they may be employed for the publick account, Allowing me only such compensation as shall be Judged resonable. The furnace is newly rebuilt and all the works are in excellent order, and preperations made for a sliting mill which can be compleated in a short time, I mention this last work because without it, I fear the want of Nails will prove an Insuperable obstacle against fortifying Hudson's River.

I shall always be ready to treet on this subject with any Commissioners or persons to be appointed by the Legislature and flatter myself that my proposels will appear to be resonable and for the publick good,

The Late Council of Safety, referred me to the Legislature for a Vindication of my Conduct, I hope I am in the regular course of besiness when I request that this represantation may be Submitted to them thro your Excellency, am with great respect Your Excellencyes Most obediant Humble Servant

Robt. Livingston.

[To Gov. Clinton.]

In Council of Safety for the State of New York—

Hurley December 15th 1777.

The Committee to whom was referred the Letter from Robert Livingston Esquire dated at the Manor of Livingston, the 7th of December 1777, and directed to Mr. Benson one of the Secretaries of this Council, report that they have given the Same a deliberate Consideration and conceive it when viewed as an answer to the Enquiries made of him by Certain Resolutions of this Council therein referred to, to be Very unsatisfactory—

1st Be[c]ause it Seems to arraign the Regularity if not the Justice of the Conduct of this Council in proceeding on the Complaint of the Chairman of the Committee of Rhimbeck Precint in Dutches County, without Evidence on Oath, when in fact and truth the said Resolutions were framed and sent to Mr. Livingston, only for Information and Enquiry, and Cannot be considered as a Judicial act against him, and your Committee are of Oppinion, that this Council have discovered greater Delicacy towards Mr. Livingston in Exhibiting the Said Complaint to him for his admission or denial, and in Stateing for his Solu-

tion the Questions Contained in the said Resolutions before the Examination of any Witnesses than would have been shewn to him in Calling for expart Proof against him on Oath.

2dly Because tho the said Letter contains a full and flat Denial that Mr. Livingston ever sold any bar Iron for Seventeen or £20 per hundred, as is alledged in the said Complaint, And altho' also it asserts that no One Blacksmith Either in the Manor of Livingston or Dutches County has bought any Iron of him that has cost more then Eight Shillings for the quantety necessary to Shoe one Horse; Yet it Contains no answer to the said resolutions respecting the price at which he does sell his Bar Iron as by the said Resolutions was required:

3dly Because tho the said Letter contains an Enumiration of his Difficulties with respect to his work men; yet it affords no Solution to the question respecting the Difference of Expense between the present Time and the year 1775: of manufacturing a Tun of refined bar Iron from the Ore at his Iron works: as by the said Resolutions was also required Thereupon:

Resolved that the Letter from Robert Livingston Esquire dated at the Manor of Livingston the 7th Dec'r 1777 and directed to Robert Benson Esq'r one of the Secretaries of this Council, Contains no answer to the Questions put to him in the Resolutions of this Council of the Twinty Eight of November last relateing to the price at which he sells his bar Iron and the difference of Expense between the presant Time and the year 1775 of manufacturing a Tun of refined bar Iron from the Ore at his Iron works—

Resolved that the said Robert Livingston Esquire be and he is hereby required to make direct answers in writing to the said Questions and to transmit the said answers to this Council, or the Legislature of this State without delay—

Resolved that for this purpose he be forthwith furnished with Copies of the Report of the Committee to whom was refered his said Letter of the 7th of December 1777 and of the Resolutions of this Council founded tharon.

Extract from the minutes.

R: B: Sec't.

True Copy.

[No. 1009.]

BURGOYNE'S EMBARKATION SUSPENDED.

Congress's Prompt Retaliatory Action When Burgoyne Accused Gates of Bad Faith—Burgoyne's Puerile Complaints.

In Congress Jan: 8 1778.

The Committee, to whom the letters that passed between general Heath and general Burgoyne, and the letter from general Burgoyne to general Gates, were committed, brought in a report, which was taken into consideration and agreed to, as follows:*

"That they have considered with mature attention the convention entered into at Saratoga, between major general Gates and lieutenant general Burgoyne in October last, and find numbers of the cartouch boxes, and several other articles of military accoutrement annexed to the persons of the non commissioned officers and soldiers in general Burgoyne's army, have not been delivered up, and that agreeably to the spirit of the convention, and the technical interpretation of the word "arms" they ought to have been delivered up. This opinion is warranted not only by the judgment of the most approved writers, but by the interpretation and practice of British officers in similar cases in the course of the present war, particularly in the capitulation of St. John's on the 2d of Nov'r 1775.

*See page 569 et seq., including foot notes.

Your Committee farther report, that there are so many other circumstances attending the delivery of the arms and military stores which excite strong suspicions that the convention has not been strictly complied with, on the part of general Burgoyne, agreeably to it's true spirit and the intention of the contracting parties, and so many instances of former fraud in the conduct of our enemies, as to Justify Congress, however cautious, to avoid even the suspicion of want of good faith, in taking every measure for securing the performance of the convention, which did not impose any new condition, nor tend to delay its execution. Of this nature, your Committee consider the resolution of Congress of the 8th of November last, directing general Heath "to cause to be taken down the name and rank of every commissioned officer, and the name, former place of abode, occupation, size, age and description of every non commissioned officer and private soldier, and all other persons comprehended in the convention of Saratoga." This cannot be considered as imposing any new condition, but as a measure naturally resulting from the articles of convention, which the conquering party has a right to avail itself of, and which is strictly justifiable, had no just suspicion of the want of good faith in the party surrendring presented itself. Your Committee are of opinion, that the reasons which general Burgoyne adduces for refusing a compliance, are inapplicable to the case; and they beg leave to observe that he is totally mistaken in his appeal to the conduct of Sir Guy Carleton and himself with respect to the prisoners released from Canada in August 1776. For notwithstanding his express declaration to the contrary in his letter of the 23d of Nov'r last to general Heath, it appears from the original list of the prisoners released from Canada, which

is herewith presented, that the provinces, counties and towns to which the prisoners released belonged were annexed to their respective names, which for the greater security of the conquering party were in the hand writing of the respective prisoners. Your Committee therefore cannot but consider general Burgoyne's refusal to give descriptive lists of the non commissioned officers and soldiers belonging to his army, when connected with his former conduct, and ill grounded assertion on this occasion, in an alarming point of view; more especially when they consider that nine days previous to this refusal, he had without just cause given, declared in a letter to general Gates, that the public faith plighted in the convention of Saratoga, was broken on the part of these States. This charge of a breach of public faith is of a most serious nature, pregnant with alarming consequences, and deserves greater attention, as it is not dropped in a hasty expression, dictated by sudden passion, but is delivered as a deliberate act of judgment, committed to writing, and sent to the general, with whom he made the convention—and if credit is to be given to general Burgoyne's account of himself in his letter to general Heath of the 23d Nov'r he cannot be considered "of so light a character, as to have acted in a serious matter of State, upon a sudden impression."

The reason on which he grounds this charge is, that the officers included in the convention have not since their arrival in Massachusetts Bay been accommodated with quarters agreeable to their respective ranks; on which your Committee beg leave to observe, that though from the sudden and unexpected arrival of so large a body of troops, the concourse of strangers in and near Boston, the devastation and destruction occasioned by the British army not long since blocked up in that town, and by the Ameri-

can army which beseiged them; and considering that the officers were not to be seperated from their men, and that the troops could not be quartered with equal convenience in any other place within the limits pointed out and described in the convention, as there are not a sufficient number of barracks in any other part of that State; though from these and many other unavoidable circumstances, the accommodation of general Burgoyne and his officers might not be such as the public could wish, or he expect, yet his charge of a breach of the public faith on this account is not warranted either by the letter of the preliminary articles agreed on between himself, and general Gates on the 14th of October, or by the spirit of the convention signed on the 16th of the same month: since by an examination of these articles it will appear, that the stipulation with respect to the quartering of officers was not to be construed in that rigorous sense in which general Burgoyne affects to consider it, but on the contrary that it was "agreed to as far as circumstances would admit."

Your Committee forbear to lay any stress on the attempt of the enemy to alter the place of embarkation from the port of Boston to that of Rhode Island, or the Sound, so contiguous to the port of New York, which as well as that of Rhode Island, is at present in their possession; on the seemingly inadequate number of vessels, (being only 26 transports sent to Rhode Island, as appears in a letter from general Pigot to general Burgoyne, dated 5th Dec'r) for an army consisting of 5642 in a winter's voyage to Europe; or on the improbability of the enemy's being able on so short a notice to victual such a fleet and army, for a voyage of such length; since the declaration of lieutenant general Burgoyne, that the public faith is broke, is of itself sufficient to justify Congress, in taking every measure for securing the per-

formance of the convention, which the laws of nations in consequence of this conduct will justify.

These facts and opinions, your Committee in a matter of such high moment to the honor and safety of these States, esteem it their duty to report specially; and considering that general Burgoyne has not fully complied with the convention of Saratoga, particularly in not delivering up the cartouch boxes and accoutrements; that he has expressly and without just foundation charged these States with a breach of public faith; that in consequence of this declaration, whilst in our power, he may deem himself, and the army under him, absolved from their compact, and may, therefore, have refused compliance with a measure naturally resulting from the convention, and which only tended to render his officers and men insecure, in case the convention on their part was not complied with; considering farther that from the distance between America and Great Britain, there is no opportunity of accommodating this dispute in any reasonable period of time with the sovereign of the State, in behalf of which this convention was made, and that the operations of general Burgoyne's army in America would not only defeat the main object of the convention, but prove highly prejudicial to the interest of these States, Your Committee submit the whole to the consideration of Congress, in order that such measures may be adopted as are consistent with the safety and honor of these United States."

Whereupon Congress came to the following resolution:

Resolved That as many of the cartouch boxes and several other articles of military accoutrements annexed to the person of the non commissioned officers and soldiers included in the convention of Saratoga have not been delivered up, the convention on the part of the British army has not been strictly complied with:

Resolved That the refusal of lieutenant general Burgoyne to give descriptive lists of the non commissioned officers & privates belonging to his army subsequent to his declaration that the public faith was broke, is considered by Congress in an alarming point of view; since a compliance with the resolution of Congress could only have been prejudicial to that army in case of an infraction of the convention on their part:

Resolved That the charge made by lieutenant general Burgoyne in his letter to major general Gates of the 14th of Nov: of a breach of public faith on the part of these States, is not warranted by the just construction of any article of the convention of Saratoga, that it is a strong indication of his intention, and affords just ground of fear that he will avail himself, of such pretended breach of the convention, in order to disengage himself and the army under him, of the obligation they are under to these United States; and that the security which these States have had in his personal honor, is hereby destroyed:

Resolved therefore, That the embarkation of lieutenant general Burgoyne and the troops under his command be suspended, till a distinct and explicit ratification of the convention of Saratoga shall be properly notified by the Court of Great Britain to Congress.

By order of Congress.

Henry Laurens, President.

Attest Chas. Thomson sec'y.

[No. 1010.]

Lieutenant Ball Tenders His Resignation.

To His Exelancy George Clinton Esqr. Governor and Commander in Chief of the State of New York &c. and the Honorable the Counsil of the same. The peticion of John Ball Lieut. in the

3d Regmt. of New York Forces, Humbly sheweth his reasons for beging leave to Resighn his Commission. As my Family and Buisness is such at home that I Cannot longer Continue in the Service, without Injureing Myself and family to Much, I Most humbly Beg the Indulgeance of your Honour's Aceptance of my Resignation, and Shall be Ever bound to Pray for Honour's and the Success of My Country. From Honor'd Sirs, Your Most Obedient humble Servent,

John Ball.

Albany 9th January, 1778.

[No. 1011.]

Matthew Cantine Reports Progress in the Search for Lead Mines.

Marble Town January 9th 1778.

Sir, I am this day Honored with a Letter wrote by your Excellency's direction by Secretary Benson on the Subject of the lead Mines.* The Late Convention appointed a committee of their Body for the Purpose of exploring lead mines of which number I had the honor to be one. We accordingly employed a Mr. John McDonald to Work the mine at Nepanagh; his progress has not as yet turned out to any Considerable advantage; from our own Observation and from his reports the prospect is however not Vanished, he having discovered two Small Veins, in two different parts. This has induced us to Continue the work under his direction by a new Contract, which is not yet Completed. I flatter myself however when this Job is Completed, I shall be able to determine with a tolerable degree of precision whether it will answer to Continue the works. In the prosecution of this Affair we have met with many difficulties, especially in the articles of Steel for materials to Carry on the works & Gun

*See pages 497, 681, and document 1462, Volume III.

Powder, to blow up such Obstructions as naturally intervene, which has not a little retarded the miners progress. He is however again at work.

According to your Excellency's request, I shall not fail to Send Mr. McDonald to you to report the progress he has made, from which I hope your Excellency will be able to Judge whether it will answer the desired purpose to Continue the Works. We have hitherto discovered Mr. McDonald to be an honest man & I believe your Excellency may rely on his representations.

Mr. McDonald was formerly employed by the same Committee to open a mine in Dutchess County; in Consequence of which he extracted out of it about a Hogshead of oar which will yield 60 lb. P Ct. we were then determined to keep it until such time as we could be able to discover what success we should meet with at this place, and if we should find it to answer the end to have a furnace erected at this side the River for selecting the Lead. This oar is left in the Care of Major Langdon at Dutchess County. I have the Honor to be Your Excellency's most obedient & very humble Serv't,

Matthew Cantine.

His Excellency Governor Clinton.

[No. 1012.]

NEW YORK NOT A CATTLE RAISING STATE.

Governor Clinton Points Out to Francis Lightfoot Lee the Sufferings and Privations Endured by Our People.

Poughkeepsie 10th Jan'y 1778.

Sir, I was honored with yours of the 30th Dec'r two Days ago and am extreamly surprized & alarmed at the Necessities of the Army & the more so as I have not observed any extraordin-

ary Exertions for some Time past to relieve them. This State will do all in their Power to answer the Expectations of Congress; but I am sorry to observe that, that all must be extreamly small. It's past Exertions, the large Armies it has subsisted for two Campaigns, together with the Ravages of the Enemy having quite exhausted us; Add to this that we have numberless Families who, having been dispossessed of their Farms by the Enemy, must be now maintained by that half of the State which has escaped Desolation. This State never raised any considerable Quantity of Cattle beyond what were necessary for their own Consumption. The Causes above mentioned, together with the great Demand for Forage has made them still less attentive to it than usual. I mention these Circumstances to induce Congress to put but little Reliance upon any Supplies of Cattle from this State.

Flour may be procured tho we have not only supplied the Army, but our Eastern Neighbours with considerable Quantities of that Article; But believe me, Sir, it will be utterly impossible to feed the Army any longer on Credit. The Hardships that Individuals have long labored under, from being oblidged to accept the Certificates, instead of Money, are inconceivably great, many of them having been unpaid for Months (how much longer they may remain so we know not) & their value already expended in fruitless Journies for Payment. Let me add to this that the Want of Order, Dillegence & Occonemy in the several offices of Commissary & Quarter & Forage Masters, & the Oppressions to which they subject the Labourer & Husbandman greatly contribute to the Ill Supply of the Army.

The Regulation of Prices by the proposed Convention from the several States will I have great Reason to apprehend (at least

for a Time) create a Scarcity that may be ruinous to the Army & be attended with no real advantage to the general cause.

I am warranted to make this Observation from the Experience of the several States that have after repeated Trials given up the Idea of obliging People to dispose of their Commodities at a stated Price—perhaps the inexpediency of the Measure was occassioned by the Regulations heretofore being partial. I wish most sincerely we may experience this to have been the Case by the proposed general Regulation (contrarry to my Oppinion) having the desired Effect.

You may depend on my giving Mr. Cuyler every Assistance in procuring Flour, we having before invested him with most extraordinary Powers for that Purpose; what use he has made of them I am unable to say; Tho I believe the want of Money has prevented his purchasing any more than was necessary for immediate Consumption. In short, Sir, unless this is furnished I dread the Consequences; without it, any considerable supplies for the Army cannot be laid in & what little may be procured on Credit (already greatly impaired) will be at advanced Prices.

As, Sir, you are a Committee to assist the Board of War, I conceive it will not be improper to mention that no material measures are yet taken to fortify the River, & that Genl. Gates's absence will greatly impede that necessary Work unless his Place is supplied by some equally active Officer, & Men, Money & materials furnished for it's Completion. Every Day's Delay may be attended with fatal Consequences, since no supplies can be expected from this State unless it is less harrassed the ensuing Campaign than it was the last. I have the Honor to be &c.

[George Clinton.]

The Honble. Francis Lightfoot Lee Esqr.

[No. 1013.]

The Legislature Fails to Convene Because of the Delinquency of Members.

York Town 2d Jan'y 1778.

Sir, The last Letter I troubled Your Excellency with was dated 23d Ulto.—hitherto I am without any of your favors.

Inclosed please to receive an Act of Congress of the 31st past, for promoting a speedy reformation in the Army in discipline & œconemy, which Your Excellency will lay before the proper power in the State of New York. I have the honour to be with great Respect Sir, Your Excellency's Most humble Servant,

Henry Laurens, President of Congress.

His Excellency Governor Clinton, New York.

Poughkeepsie 10th Jan'r 1778.

Sir, I was honored yesterday with the Receit of your Excellency's Letter Dated the 2d January Instant, inclosing the Act of Congress of the 31s Ultimo* for promoting a speedy reformation in the Army in discipline & Oconemy which will be duely attended to by this State.

I [was] no less concerned than surprized that neither of the several Letters which I have had the Honor of addressing to your Excellency had came to Hand. My last was Dated the 30th Dec'r & inclosed a Copy of one of the 20th December last; the original might not have reached you. This was forwarded by the Dep'y Quarter Master Gen'l of this Department who assures me he sent

**Resolved*, That it is expedient to promote a speedy reformation in the army, as well for the purpose of discipline as economy; and the number of officers being already out of all proportion to that of the privates, to avoid further embarrassments in this respect, it be recommended to the governments of the several states, to suspend filling up any vacancies in their respective regiments, until they shall hear further from Congress on the subject.

it by a safe Hand & that eer now it must have been received by your Excellency.

The Legislature of this State were to have mett at this Place the 3th Instant but a sufficient Number of Members to proceed on Business did not appear before yesterday. The several Matters recommended to their Consideration by the Hon'ble the Congress I have already laid before them & I am with great Respect your Most Obed't Serv't

[George Clinton.]

His Excellency Henry Laurens Esqr.

[No. 1014.]

George Clinton Forwards the Resolution of Congress to Erect a Monument to General Herkimer.

Poughkeepsie 10th Jan'y 1778.

Gentlemen, Inclosed you have a Copy of Letter & Resolution* of Continental Congress for erecting a Monument to the Memory of your late Gallant Genl. While with you I lament the Cause, I am impressed with a due Sense of the great & justly merritted Honor the Continent has in this Instance paid to Memory of that Brave Man & wish to carry their Intentions into Execution in such Manner as shall be most Honorary to the deceased & agreable to his Familly & Friends. I wish, therefore, before any Steps are taken for the Completion of this Business, to have not only the Sentiments of your respectable Body but of the Widow & Children of the deceased as to the Spot on which it will be most agreable to erect the Monument & the Manner of executing it. I have the Honor to be Your Most Obed't Serv't,

[George Clinton.]

[To the Committee of Tryon County.]

**Resolved*, That the governor and Council of New York be desired to erect a monument, at continental expence, of the value of 500 dollars, to the memory of the late brigadier Harkemer, who commanded the militia of Tryon County, in the state of New York, and was killed fighting gallantly in defence of the liberty of these States.

[No. 1015.]

Snow Delays Work at West Point.

F. Kill 12th Jan'y 1778.

Sir, Major Quakenbush being on his way to Albany with the Deserter that gives an acct. of the Cohorns, Cannon, Small-arms &c. I have desird him to wait on your Excellency with him. He goes address'd to General Lincoln, to whom, a Line from you Sir, will not be useless, I imagine, after you have heard what he has to say. He was examined by General Putnam & some of the Gentlemen of the Committee.

As Quakenbush is going up to procure & send down Boards &c. for the public works, it would be of great Service to him, could he have a Line from you to the Committee, Sir.

Just as we were preparing to cross to West Point Yesterday, it began to snow, when it was tho't best to wait till this Day, on which, I came up, & am going down immediately. I am, Sir, with great Regard, Your Excellency's most obdnt. & very Humble Serv't

Hugh Hughes.

His Excellency Governour Clinton.

[No. 1016.]

SUFFERINGS OF THE ARMY AT VALLEY FORGE.

A Scheme to Impress Sleighs to Transport Salt, Ammunition and Clothing—Scarcity of Grain.

N. Burgh Jan'ry 13th 1778.

Whereas, there is a large Quantity of Slays wanted Immediatly to transport Salt, amunition and Cloathing to Easton, and the army being in the outmost Distress for all those articles, it is his Excellency's positive orders that all of them be forwarded Immediatly.

The above Reasons makes it most necessary for me to Issue Warrents to Impress a sufficient Number of Slays for that purpose and as many of the Inhabitance Complain and have had Reason from time to time to do so, by having men sent amoungst them for that purpose, that were Strangers to the Circumstances of the People and Nature of the Country, I for the above Reasons take this Method to apply to the Chairmen of the following Committes Voz. New Paltz, Shawangunk, Hanover, Walkill New Marlborough, Minisink, & Mamacotten & Rochester, that the Chairman of each Committee Shall furnish 50 Slays for the above Service; that they may have their Number Imbodied at Such place as they may see most Convenient and from thence have them Sent to this Post, under the are of two trusty Cunductors to every fifty Slays—who shall have the Care of them, and proper orders to Return at Easton, and they shall be allowed Capt's Pay for their Service, with Reasonable Expances of Extraordinarys that may happen.

As Grain is not to be had at present to Supply the Brigades that pass and Repass here, Each man will furnish his own Grain for the Journey, and they shall be paid for the same at the Rate of one Peck Each Horse Pr. Day for the time they are out. I flatter myself this Method will be most agreeable to the People in General, and that they will turn out willingly and with Spirit; if so I will follow the Method and can assure the Inhabatance it is my desire to do everything in my Power for their Ease and Comfort, so far as it is Consistent with the Publick welfare. This is the Method followed both in Pensylvenia and Jersy—they send Conductors of Credit and activity, and the Business is done with half the opression it is here, Notwithstanding there is Six times the Business acted.

I ever thought the greatest Pity to see the Inhabatance draged out by Guards, and hopes this for the future will be prevented, as it is obvious to every Person the preparations for the army must be forwarded at all Events.

N. B. this under Concerns the Presincts over the mountain. All the Precincts on this side the River, have agreed to Brigade their Waggons, and each of them to send in 25 Tons of Hay, but as these Precincts are at such a distance from the River it would be best to send Grain. Capt. Hunter will come in with the last of the Teams and direct Each Conductor where to deliver their Loads, I will take Care they have proper Certificates. I have the Honour to be your m. ob. Servant,

And'w Taylor, D. Q. M. G.

To The Chair Man.

[No. 1017.]

Commanders of Tryon County Regiments Ordered to Make Perfect Returns.

Head Quarters Poughkeepsie 13th Jan'y 1778.

It is essentially necessary for the good of the public Service that the Commander in Chief of the Militia shoud be immediately possessed of perfect Returns of several Corps composing the same. The Commanding Officers, therefore, of the different Regiments of Tryon County are without the least Delay to make Returns to the Governor of the Corps under their Command. Colo. John Harper will take the Trouble of receiving & forwarding the same.

Geo. Clinton.

[To the Commanding Officers of the Militia of Tryon County.]

[No. 1018.]

A Return of the Third Regiment of Militia in Westchester County of Which Pierre Van Cortlandt is Colo. in General Morris's Brigade.

Jan 14, 1778.

	Colo.	Lieut-Colo.	Maj'rs.	Adjut.	Qu'r Master.	Capts.	Lients.	Ensigns.	Sergt. Maj'r	Qu'r-Master Serjant.	Serjants.	Drum & Fife.	Rank & File.	Total.
Field and Staff officers	1	1	2	1	1				1	1				8
Capt. James Kranchite						1					2	1	27	31
Capt. Gilburt Lockwood						1		1			3		49	54
Capt. Abraham Buckout						1	2				3	1	48	55
Capt. John Hyatt						1	2				4	1	78	86
Capt John Headen						1	2				3		63	69
Capt Andrew Brown						1	2	1			4	1	54	63
Capt. Nathaniel Delivan						1	2				4	1	48	56
Capt. Gedion Selee						1	2				3	1	36	43
Total	1	1	2	1	1	8	12	2	1	1	26	6	403	465

Note on back by George Clinton: "Quakers & their Sons and Persons above 50 years are not included, it is supposed by Major Strang they am't to about 300."

By me Gilb't Drak Let. Corll.

THE GOVERNOR'S LEGISLATIVE ADDRESSES.*

He Submits the Articles of Confederation and Dwells Upon the Defenceless Condition of the Hudson.

Gentlemen, "Agreeable to the Directions of Congress, I embrace this earliest Opportunity of laying before your Honorable House, the proposed Articles of Confederation and perpetual Union between the United States of America, with the Letter of Congress of the 17th of November last, recommending them to the Consideration of the Legislature of this State for their Approval.

"A Copy of a Letter from his Excellency General Washington, dated the 29th of December, enclosing a Return of the two Regiments raised in this State, Commanded by Colonels Cortlandt and Livingston; and of a Letter from Francis Lightfoot Lee, Esquire, a Member of Congress, dated the 30th of December last, also accompany this Message. The important Matters they contain, will, I cannot doubt, engage your immediate attention.

Geo. Clinton.

Poughkeepsie, January 16, 1778.

" Gentlemen, By Direction of Congress, I am to lay before you, for the Consideration of the Legislature, their several Resolutions of the 5th and 22d of November, and of the 3d, 4th, and 5th of December last (Copies whereof will be herewith delivered to you) which, from their very great Importance, claim your earliest Deliberation.

" With this Message you will also receive an Act of the Legislature of the State of the Massachusetts-Bay, and a Resolution of the House of Representatives of that State, on the 9th of October last, transmitted to me by the President of their Council, whereby

*From the Senate Journal.

you will perceive the laudable Measures they are pursuing for sinking their public Debts, raising their Credit, and supporting the War in future.

"The Loss of the important Fortresses on Hudson's River, renders your Aid for the Security of the Communication of the River, and the Passes of the Highlands, indispensibly necessary. While I regret our Misfortunes in that Quarter, I am happy, that the total Defeat and Expulsion of the Enemy from the Northern Parts of this State, will allow you to turn a greater Share of your Attention to those Objects.

Geo. Clinton.

Poughkeepsie, January 16, 1778.

[No. 1019.]

Andrew Billings Indulges in Economical Suggestions.

D'r Goviner, By this you will see what a wildgoos Chase my brother and me have had; Last Satterday week I sent a messenger to my brother; before the messenger arived he came off for Poughkeepsie and in the meentime I set off for Hartford; we all missed of each other but yesterday all met here. Expect my suit will come on this week if nothing hapens and next week to be at home. The Genl. Assembly of this State are allaramed at the amazing sinck of our paper Corrency and are purposing an Equil way of taxation and a plan for Every Inhabitan to Lend into the treasury a Surtain Sum of mony and take notes on intrust; meentime a Committee to be appointed to Lower and State the price of the produce of the Contery; this is thought a very Equitable and Surtain way of Establishing the Credit of our mony. This State are wishing for our State to fall on Som Speady method of Like nature. We had brought in town Last Satterday Evening a

nomber of Prisoners taken at Westchester county among which was the noted Barnes who burn Terrytown. No nues from the Eastward of any consequence. I have the Honour to be with the greatiest Respect your Exelencyes most obed't very Humble Serv't

And'w Billings.

Hartford Janr. 14, 1778.

To His Exelency Ge'l Clinton Esqr.

[No. 1020.]

Relates to Tories Captured.

Head Quarters 17th Jan'y 1778.

Ebenezar Brown, formerly an Inhabitant of Rye in the State of N. Y. went to the Enemy about twelve months since—was taken Last Monday Evening on Board a Sloop (of which he was Master) Bound from Oyster Bay to N. York—has drove off a number of cattle to the Enemy; says he Bought nine of one Fowler and Lawrence, on the Road from East to West Chester. They were driving the cattle and he came across them entirely accidental—was in N. Y. ab't ten Days ago with a sloop Load of wood.

William Buckler Inhabitant of Oyster Bay on Long Island was taken Monday Evening Last on Board a sloop Bound from thence to N. York.

Sam'l Birdsall, Inhabitant of Oyster Bay on Long Island says the Militia there, and thirty miles to the Eastward of that place, are all arm'd this three months—that they are all obliged to Turn out on an alarm and that some of them are obliged to m't Guard every Day. Birdsell was taken in the Sloop with two above mentioned and says he has a Brother an officer in Col. Duboys's Regt.

Robt. Wilson Inhabitant of Oyster Bay Long Island, was taken with the above; was in New York two weeks ago with a Load of wood in Company with Brown.

[No. 1021.]

THE NEW DEFENCES OF THE HUDSON.

George Clinton Makes Requisition Upon Colonel Hay for Articles Necessary and the Ordnance.

Poughkeepsie 17th Jan'y 1778.

Sir, We shall want a Number of Anchors & Cables to fix the Rafts for Bouying the New Chain* intended to be drawn across

*Under date of January 14, 1778, the committee of the Provincial Convention made the following report:

"Your committee, who were sent to ascertain the place for fixing a chain and erecting fortifications for obstructing the navigation of Hudson's river, beg leave to report: That they have carefully viewed the ground on which Fort Clinton lately stood and its environs, and find that the ground is so intersected with long, deep hollows, that the enemy might approach, without any annoyance from the garrison within the fort, to within a few yards of the walls, unless a redoubt should be raised to clear the hollow next the fort, which must be built at such a distance from the fort that it could not be supported from thence in case of an assault, so that the enemy might make themselves masters of the redoubt the first dark night after their landing, which would be a good work, ready to their hand for annoying the fort and facilitating their operations against it; and, together with the eminences and broken grounds within a short distance of the fort, would render it impossible for the garrison to resist a general assault for many hours together. Another objection that appeared to the committee was the want of earth on the spot, which would reduce the engineer to the necessity of erecting his works entirely of timber, which must be brought to Pooploop's kill in rafts, and from thence drawn up a steep and difficult road to the top of the hill. The rafts cannot be made till the water is warm enough for men to work in it, by which it is probable that a fort cannot be erected before the ships of the enemy will come up the river. Besides, at this place, the chain must be laid across the river so that it will receive the whole force of the ships coming with all the strength of tide and wind, on a line of three or four miles. Add to these, if the enemy should be able to possess themselves of the passes in the mountains through which they marched to the attacks of forts Montgomery and Clinton, it would be extremely difficult, if not impossible, for the militia of the country to raise the seige. Upon viewing the country at and about West Point, the committee found that there were several places at which the enemy might land and proceed immediately to some high grounds that would command a fort erected at West Point, at the distance of six or seven hundred yards, from which they might carry on their approaches through a light gravelly soil, so that it would be impossible for the fort to stand a long seige. But to balance this disadvantage in this place, there is plenty of earth. The timber may be brought to the spot by good roads from the high grounds at the distance of one to three miles. Three hundred feet less of chain will be requisite at this place than at Fort Clinton. It will be laid across in a place where vessels going up the river most usually lose their headway. Water batteries may be built on both sides of the river for protecting the chain and annoying the ships coming up the river, which will be completely commanded from the walls of the fort. There are so many passes across the mountains to this place, that it will be almost impossible for the enemy to prevent the militia from coming to the relief of the garrison. From these considerations, the committee are led to conclude that the most proper place to obstruct the navigation of the river is at West Point; but are at the same time fully convinced that no obstructions on the banks of the river can effectually secure the country, unless a body of light troops, to consist of at least two thousand effective men, be constantly stationed in the mountains while the navigation of the river is practicable, to obstruct the enemy in their approach by land.

"Jno. Sloss Hobart,
"Henry Wisner,
"John Hathorn,
"Zepha. Platt."

the River in the Highland; I shoud be glad to know, therefore, immediately how many of these you can provide me with from your Department with their Size & Weight nearly. We have the Promise of a Number of Cannon from the Salisbury Furnace, but as they are yet to be made, it will by no means be prudent to rely intirely on them; many unforeseen Accidents may prevent their Completion in Season.

It is my earnest Desire, therefore, to have those left at Ticonderoga & Mount Independence immediately brought down to Albany and that you will take the most effectual & expeditious Measures for doing this. We shall want Timber for stocking them & for Carriages which must be provided without Delay—well Seasoned Oak is best. The Guns must determine the Size of the Timber. I can send you a Person who understands the Business perfectly, if you have not any with you that do. The Iron Trucks for Carriages & every other Article of Value left by the Enemy at those Posts ought also to be brought down. The Trucks are much wanted as almost all those at Fort Montgomery were losst.

You will also please to inform what tools of every kind can be conveniently spared from your Department. I am your Most Obed't Serv't

Geo. Clinton.

When you send for the Cannon, a Person of Judgment shoud go along to save the Expence of Transporting any but such as will be fit for use. The Heaviest Cannon must come forward first.
Colo. Hay, D. Q. Genl.

[No. 1022-1023.]

ULSTER COUNTY LEAD MINES.

Report of John McDonald the Expert—Difficulties, Dangers and Uncertainties of Working Mines in Those Days.

Rhynebeck 17th Jan'y 1778.

Sir, The bearer hereof, Mr. John McDonald, is the person who has been Employed by the Convention of this State; and since by Mr. Cantine and Self as Commissioners for Discovering Lead Mines, in the Course of which from the Character Given him and from Experience of his Honesty & Industry; would beg Leave to Recomend him to you Exelency as a person I think more Capable than any other your Exelency Can at present Meet with; for the Discovery & working of mines. Mr. Cantine & Self has Made an agreement with him, a memorandom of which he has. We think should your Exelency think proper to Continew to work the Rochester Mine it would be prudent for him to Compleat the Work he Contracted for, before your Exelency should Come to any farther agrement with him; on that head, as he assured us no person Could be Capable of Judging what that mine would produce without a Tryal of that Sort first made; he Tells me he has found very great Dificulty to procure provissions in that part of the Country for his family even for Cash, & Desired I would Mention that, in Case your Exelency should think proper to employ him in that part of the Country, that some provission might be made to put him to Less Dificulty & Spend Less Time in procuring the Necessaries of Life. I am your Exelencies Most Obed't Hum'e Serv't

Jon. Lawrence.

P. S. Mr. MacDanold will Give your Exelency all the Information Respecting the Discoveries he has made in the Different places he has been employed at.

To His Exelency George Clinton Esqr. Governor General of the Militia and Admiral of the Navy of the State of New York, Poughkeepsie.

McDONALD'S STATEMENT.

[January 1778.]

To his Excellency George Clinton Esqr. Governor, General, and Commander in Chief of all the Militia, and Admiral of the Navy of the State of New York:

In Consequence of an Order sent by Mr. Cantine one of the Committee for Exploring Mines within the said State in which he was very explicite toward Soliciting that I Should Repair with all possible expedition to the Council of Safety and there with Special care to make & Represent unto Your Excellency a Report Concerning all the Proceedings & Appearances of the Lead Mine of the Township of Rochester, Ulster County since my Commencement thereat, therefore by his Solicitation shall Express the Chief part of the Particulars of my proceeding therein hitherto which hereafter Expressed in the Manner Following—By a resolution past warrantable from the Majority of the Honourable Board of Convention at Kingston on the 2nd April 1777, Requesting me to Proceed to the said mine and there, to take proper Inspection of the Situation & appearance thereof with, returning a faithful Report of the Principal & only Compleat method of working the same which I discribed Carefully, agreeable to the mining Regulation & suitable to the Bounds wherein the Several Discoveries made by an Order of the Committee Andries De Witt Esqr. Conducted me to a Large Mountain Lying Northeast & Southwest, there I found said mine the Vein of ore in which appear Lying from the West to the East in a Ledge of Milnston mixd with white flint & Sulpher, where a Company of Adventurer hath upwards of Fourthty Years Ago sunk two pits with a trial of 40 feet in Length, in the form of a Level, but Rising Gradually under Ground from the Latter Pit & inclining up the mountain; all in quest of Lead; the former Pit is sunk about 30 feet in Depth wherein is Reported the main satisfying prospect hath been Explor'd and that the increasing of the Water therein, Render'd it impracticable to Work, which Occasion'd the said Company giving up prosecuting further into sinking the Pit; the Depth of the Second pit is uncertain to acknowledge to any Certainty by the Minery of the Present age, but is said with assurance to have seen good and sufficient quantity of ore taken out from it. The Disagreeable missfortunes of the water Containing in Both the Pits has brought the Adventurers to go on with a Level from the falling of the mountain, Directing the same under Cover upon the Trac of the Vein inclining to the Pit.

On Purpose to make a form of Communication Between the Level and the Pits to Prevent all Obstruction of water so as to enable the work to be Continued, which Level is Driven about 120 feet in Length Including from the Entry to so far as it hath already been Driven and by driving said level to about 44 feet further from the present State, thereof would answer the intended purpose of being nearly so farr as to be Perpendicular to whereon the said 30 feet Pit is Sunk and by finishing the said pit to about 14 feet further from its Present State would, by all possibility enter near or into the End. On Conclusion of the working said 44 feet the addition required to the present Length of the Level, so as to make a passage, Both addition required is in all 58 feet before the Performing a Communication in said mine and Perhaps in said Demention will find so much ore as to Defray part of the Expences Laid out for Driving the same. The ore seems to me will Lye in Body's in Different shapes, Lying some distant without the Continuation of a regular Vein. The Level has been impassable owing to its falling together by the former Difficient Pillars of Timber & Coverwood, placed Irregular for the Sufficient support of upholding such precarious piece of work through Wood, Water, sand & Clay; and therefore both the level & pits stood in need of Clearing & Repairing before any thing could be done by puting in Execution, Blowing the Rocks in several places which was absolutely Requisite, in order to open the Vein or Veins, on purpose to be the more experienced; to Judge further whether advantageous or not to any Adventurers to prosecute into making the Communication above mentioned. I am and has been informed by Men of Distinction, relative to the giving up Working said trials of making the Passage being owing to their not having the satisfying return of the Large Quantity of Leaden Ore sent Over to Old England. This report I think is perfect true and as accurate as can be without the use of Matha-

matical Instruments. The Honourable Boards approbation thereon of the 18th April 1777 was that I should proceed on Repairing & Clearing the Level & the former Pit & to let the Latter Pit remain till further Consideration. And, therefore, in Complyance to the Command have taken special care with all possible Diligence in Clearing & Repairing the same in the Best & Neatest manner that Arts of minery Could afford, which to the entire satisfaction of those who were appointed to Take Inspection of the Same I have sunk & framed a new pit within 24 feet to the forend of said Level for the better success of procuring fresh Air, in Case of Driving from its present State which Pit named No. 1, the first sunk by the former Adventurers must now be named No. 2, the second sunk By said Adventurers must now be called No. 3, Lying next to the Top of the mine mountain as Your Excelency may find by looking in the Plan thereof. The proceedings of the mine from 18th April settled on 25th Sep'r thereafter 1777.

An Extract of the Contents of an Agreement made on 26th of Sept. 1777, By Messrs. Cantine & Lawerance with me in Order to make some further Experiment of the mine by finishing the different small trials in the Several places as Expressed at Large in the manner underneath.

1st. To at the Entrance of the Pit No. 2, to sink 12 feet, Extending the same 6 feet in Length & 3 feet in Breadth.

2nd. In the under Mining Level from the Pit No. 1 towards so farr as the level hath been Driven to sink 18 Inches & Raising into the Ruff thereof 18 Inches Extending the same 12 feet in Length & 3 feet in Breadth.

3d. Driving the Level from its present State 2 feet further in Length, 6 Feet in height and keeping the passage thereof 3 feet in Breadth.

January 17th 1778.) Have Performed the trials of sinking & Raising from the Pit No. 1 & Discover'd therein a Barren Vein, in which found but Little Sulpher. And have nearly performed the trial of driving the Level in which this Day finding great alteration of the Rocks & a Bed of fine Clay appeared, and till such time ariving further therein the Best experienced miner Cannot from his skill & knowledge found in minery, give any satisfying information without accomplishing further therein; at the Entrance of the Pit No. 2, have Explor'd a Vein formerly in which appeared a Lump of fine ore; of its quantity is about four Inches Diameter, to which have not sunk so far as yet and when thereat will be more able to Report the Consequence thereof; the Clearing of the Pit No. 3, and making the form of Communication in full on Trying further Experiment in Several places on purpose of finding any Vissible Prospect for the better Encouragement of going on Courageously with making the said Communication. These aforesaid Instructions is all the Satisfying information Can be given by Inspectors of mines, providing honest & Capable of Conducting Lead mines in its full Branches, as for my Part, I'll proceed no further in Discribing all which is Concluded after this is most humbly Submitted to Your Excelency's Serious Consideration By Your Excelency's most Obedient and Most humble Servant

John McDonald, Miner.

[No. 1024.]

Governor Clinton Refuses to Pardon a Culprit and Gives Reasons.

Goshen Janu'y 16th 1778.*

May it Please Your Excellency, The Bairer is a wife of One Thomas Delemer, One of the Unfortenant Retches now Under Sentance of Death in this place for a Burglary, he is and Intire Stranger; it appears that he Deserted Some Years ago In Ireland and Came to Philidelphia where he Lived and Followed his Trade, till the Brittish Took Possession of that place; that they then oblidged him to Joine his Redgment, and when the Enemy was at

*The date of this letter and the accompanying answer of George Clinton's are anomalous and are allowed to stand as written originally.—STATE HISTORIAN.

Hackensack he Desertd, and was on his way to Philidelphia when he Committed the Burglary; what his former Carrector was I know not, but what he now has Committed Seames to me but Triffelling to Take the Life of a Man, but I know Your Excellency will do what is Jest and Right. from Your Excellency most Obediant Humble Servent

Isaac Nicoll.

His Excellency George Clinton Esqr.

Poughkeepsie Jan'y 19th 1779.

Sir,

I have rec'd your Letter of the 16th Inst. Enclosed you have a Reprieve for Amy Auger for two months by which Time the Pleasure of the Legislature will be known on the Subject. Whatever may be the former Character of Thos. Delemer, I cannot, considering the many Robberies committed in this State, think it consistent with my Duty to the Safety of the People to pardon him; especially as the Judges have not recommended him as an object of mercy; without which I have hitherto made it the Rule of my Conduct not to grant a Pardon, unless some extenuating Circumstances, should appear which were not known to the Judges. I have received Petitions signed by a Number of respectable Inhabitants of Goshen in favour of DeLamar & one Ryan also under Sentence of Death; Was I at Liberty to pursue my own Feelings on these Occassions they woud incline me to Pardon these Unhappy Culprits but as a Servant to the public they ought not to Influence my Conduct. The safety of the Community requires, that the Law should take its Course & be vigorously executed at least untill the Crimes for which the Offenders are convicted become less frequent which is only to be expected by severe & exemplary Punishments: Should I pardon Offenders who their Country have convicted on the fullest Evidence Sufferers

in future may with propriety impute their misfortunes to the Conduct of Gov't.

Youl please to communicate the Substance of this Letter to the Gent. who have signed the Petition. Yrs.

Geo. Clinton.

Isaac Nicoll Esqr.

P. S. from such matters as have yet been laid before me Dobson & Ryan appear to be the most proper Objects of Mercy, if any ought to be spared.

[No. 1025.]

Jacob Windee Modestly Lays Claim to a Lieutenant's Commission.

Schenectaday 20th Jan'y 1778.

Gentlemen, I must beg the favour of you, for a perusal Of the following irregular lines, which I am driven To, as being not justified, by seeing Mr. Colbreath, Bear a Lieutenant's commission, who (if any Respect is paid to the state rank roll,) had not So great right to it, as myself, I must yet serve as An Ensign, a birth I much essteem, & which I have Served in, since my appointment, & which at that Time it seems I was judged capable of serving In, By the gentlemen who recommended me, and By this time I think myself fit of serving as A Lieutenant as well as the above named Gentleman a birth that was my due before. But I mak no doubt but justice will be shewn. There need no regard paid to what I have said of Myself because the old saying is, self praise is No commendation, But I refer you to the bearer Hereof, formerly Major to the Regiment I serve in. I am Gentlemen Your most Obedient & most Humble serv't,

Jacob Windee.

N. B. I mus observe to you that my Inexperience and my not being a Lawer pleads excuse for my Irregular stile in which I addressed myself to you.

To the Governour & Assemble.

[No. 1026.]

In Aid of the Distressed Families of Those Who Were Killed or Captured at Fort Montgomery.

In Committe for the County of Ulster
held at New Paltz 20th January 1778.

Sir, Enclosed we Transmit to your Excellency the Copy of a Letter Sent by the late Committe of this County to the late Council of Safety to which they received no Answer, and by which your Excellency will understand that the Committe had Ventured, to Desire Such Destrict Committees in this County as had any of the distressed Famelies of Such Persons as were Either killed or Taken Prisoners at Fort Mont Gomery, to Supply them with the Common necessaries of Life, and that this Committe would be Accountable to Such Destricts and Pay their Disbursements out of the Treasury of this County—Trusting that the Councel would take the matter into Consideration, and make Provision for Such Families and at the Same Time Reimburse to the County the monies Paid for the Purposes aforesaid—and as no Provision was made by the Said Council (that we know of) and as we have gone into Considerable Expence out of the Treasary of this County for the Support of Such Famelies, we take this method to lay the Case before your Excellency and doubt not, but your Excellency will favourably be pleased to Take the matter into Consideration and lay the Same before your Honorable Council, and the Honorable the House of Representatives with Such advise Concerning the Same as in your Wisdom and Prudence you Shall Judge necessary. I am Sir with all due Respect your Excellency's most Obed't & most humb'e Servant.

By order of the Committe.
Thos. Palmer, Chairman.

To his Excellency George Clinton Esqr.

[No. 1027.]

A Report from Colonel Gansevoort.

A Return of Clothing wanting to Compleat the Third Battalion of New York Forces, Fort Schuyler 22d Jan'y 1778.

COMPANIES.	Hatts	Coats	Vests	Breeches	Shirts	Stockings	Shoes	Blanketts	Knapsacks	Canteens
Capt. Van Bunchoten	26	7	36	14	52	40	50	24	10	10
Capt De Witt	27	1	26	7	29	29	29	10	6	23
Capt. Jansen	26	5	34	10	70	34	34	25	10	30
Capt. Swartwoudt	54	3	54	16	88	61	72	31	20	20
Capt Aorson	85	6	85	31	143	101	123	69	85	44
Capt. Gregg	33	1	33	10	51	33	43	25	33	33
Capt. Bleecker	59	12	58	19	96	68	79	47	29	24
Capt. Tiebout	87	18	87	27	148	87	87	64	81	81
Total	397	53	413	134	677	453	516	295	274	265

Peter Gansevoort, Colo.

[No. 1028.]

The Governor Asks the Legislature for Five Thousand Pounds for the Defences of the Hudson.

*Gentlemen, By a Letter from Col. Hugh Hughes, Deputy Quarter-Master-General, (a Copy of which will be delivered to you with this Message) you will observe, that from the Want of Money in this Department, the Works for the securing of Hudson's River will be greatly retarded, unless he can be supplied by this State with the small Loan therein mentioned.

As the least Delay in the Prosecution of this important Business may be attended with the most fatal Consequences to the Public in general, and to this State more particularly, I must earnestly recommend to the Legislature, the granting the desired Loan, if the State of the Treasury is such as to admit of it.

Geo. Clinton.

Poughkeepsie, January 22, 1778.

*From Journals of the Legislature.

Poughkeepsie 22nd Jan'y 1778.

Sir,

I find it impracticable to engage the Sterling Iron-works for the public Service, unless Arrearages are discharg'd, which it is not in my Power to do, as the office is entirely out of Cash. If the Legislature of this State would advance about £5,000 I think there will be little or no Difficulty in getting all the Iron that is necessary for the Obstruction of the River, providing the Department is furnish'd with Cash to pay for what shall be deliver'd. But without this small Loan, the Business of the Chain for the Security of the River, must be retarded. I am, with great Respect, your Excellency's most obedient,

Hugh Hughes D. Q. M. G.

His Excellency Governor Clinton.

P. S. This Sum shall be punctually repaid out of the first publick Monies re'd.

H. H.

[No. 1029.]

Lieutenant Colonel Birdsall Asks for Justice.

New York January 23 1778.

To His Excellency Governor Clinton,

Sir, By his Excellency's Permission and Direction (Major General Putnam) Under the Sanction of a Flag of Truce, to Cross the Sound to Long Island and to take two Families in Exchange and Five Other Families as the Committee of West Chester County Should order, and Bring back the other two Families, Which Agreement Was Agreed on By the Generals Putnam and Jones, and Also to bring back my three Children, Which Was Agreed on By M. G. Pigot, in April Last, Which was the Substance and Errand of my Flag, if I Mistake not; But I hope

the Commissary General Will in this Letter Inclose a Copy of my Flag, With a Copy, I here Send, Which I Expect is Gone to General Silleman, Explaining the Cause for Which I am Detained, I am Satisfied, Sir, that I only Pursued the Line of my Duty. But however, Let that be as it will, I am Unhappily here a prisoner in Retaliation, and Must Remain Untill one David Rice, the Master of Sir Henry Clinton's Schooner is Set at Liberty and Returned in Safety to this place. General Silleman is knowing to or had the Conducting of the Matter. Sir, I Should be happy to be Relieved and Must Wait Your Excellency's Pleasure and Shall hope no Time Will be Delayed. I am With Respect and Remain Your Obedient humble Servant,

Benjamin Birdsall, Lieutenant Colonel &ca.

[No. 1030.]

Four Hundred New York Militia Called Out to Rendezvous at Albany.

In Congress Jan'y 24 1778.

Resolved That it be earnestly recommended to the Government of the State of New York forthwith to call out four hundred Militia of that State under the Command of an active vigilant officer to serve for the space of four months under the Command of the Officer commanding in the Northern Department. The said Militia when raised to repair to Albany.

Charles Thomson Sec.

I certify the above to be a true Copy original whereof filed in the War Office.

Joseph Nourse D. S.

War Office ye 24 Jan'y 1778.

[No. 1031.]

Progress of the Works at West Point.

Head Quarters Highlands 24th Jan'y 1778.

D'r Sir, I am fav'd with yours of the 20th enclosing the Report of the Joint Committee* of Both houses of Legislature of this state. I am verry Happy to find their Readiness to afford every assistance in their Power, to effect the Obstruction of the River. The number of Troops which they think necessary for the Security of the Highlands, I believe will be fully sufficient. The Resolution of Congress Refer'd to in their Report, I have

* "The Committee, from the joint Committees of the Senate and Assembly, appointed by the respective Resolutions of the several Houses, on that Part of the Message of his Excellency the Governor, which respects the Loss of the important Fortresses on *Hudson's* River, and the Aids of the Legislature thereby rendered necessary for securing the Communication of the River, and the Passes in the Highlands, beg Leave to report the following Result of the said joint Committee, *viz.*

First. That by certain Resolutions of Congress, of the 5th of November last, it is among other Things resolved, That the Governor and Council of this State, be requested to appoint a Committee of three active judicious Persons to assist General *Gates*, in obtaining such Artificers and Materials for accomplishing the Security of the said Communication and Passes, as he should direct, and to apply to the several States on the East Side of *Delaware* River, for their Assistance in Artificers and Materials for the Purpose aforesaid; And the said States are thereby required to furnish such a Number of Men as General *Gates* should require, to accomplish the important and salutary Purpose of maintaining the Communication between the Northern and Southern States, by keeping Possession of the North-River.

Secondly. That tho' the Assistance required by the said Resolution refers personally to General *Gates*; yet as the Reason for requiring the same, still subsists; the said joint Committee are of Opinion that the Legislature of this State ought, without Delay, to render the same to General *Putnam*, or such other Officer, as may from Time to Time have the Superintendence and Direction of the Works on *Hudson's*-River; and to that End, that they immediately appoint a Committee for the Purpose, as mentioned in the said Resolutions.

Thirdly. That every possible Exertion ought to be made to finish the Water Obstructions of the said River, and to cover them with proper Works.

Fourthly. That, considering the little Time left for perfecting the necessary Works, and the Probability that the Campaign will be opened by the Enemy, in an early Attempt to possess themselves of the River and Passes in the Highlands, the necessary Steps should be immediately taken, not only to cover the said Works while under Construction, but also for their speedy Relief in Case of an Attack.

Fifthly. That therefore in the Opinion of the said joint Committee, this important End cannot be fully attained, with less than a Corps of 5000 light armed Troops, so posted in the Highlands, as not only to answer the above Purposes, but also to furnish the necessary Garrisons at the different Fortifications.

Sixthly. That in the Opinion of the said Committee, the Cheveaux de Frize in the River, ought without Delay, to be completed in their Workmanship, so as to be in a Condition for sinking, as soon as the Ice will permit, and that no Time should be lost in finishing the Works necessary to cover them.

Seventhly. That for those Works, as well as for the Fortifications in the Highlands, a sufficient Number of heavy Cannon with their necessary Apparatus, should be immediately provided, and such of them as must be conveyed by Land Carriage to the

never been furnish'd with, nor have I ever seen it, only when Your Excellency shew it me at Poughkeepsie; and therefore, did not think myself authorised to call on any state for their assistance.

But as the Legislature of this state have authorised and desired me to call on them for their aid, I think it my Duty to acquaint them, that it will be necessary (to carry on the works with Expedition) to have at least forty good Teams stationd at West Point, with Forage Sufficient for their Subsistence. I

---

different Posts, drawn to their respective Vicinities, while the Snow affords Sledding; among these, the joint Committee recommend the Use of those which were retaken to the Northward, which may, as they are informed, be rendered fit for Service, by Stocking.

Eighthly. That besides heavy Cannon, which ought to be directed to the River, and a sufficient Number of Howitz, which are excellent for Annoyance of Shipping, the Land Defences of the Fortifications, ought to be supplied with lighter Cannon, to cover the Curtains of the Works, which are naturally the weakest Parts of all Fortifications.

Ninthly. That besides these, a proper Train of Artillery should be provided, as well for more securely occupying and commanding the Passes in the Highlands, as for checking a Column, and preventing dangerous Lodgments of the Enemy.

Tenthly. That if a Chain or Boom, is to make a Part of the Water Obstructions, all the Iron Works in the Country, which have proper Metal and Conveniences for the Purpose, should be immediately employed at making different Parts of it; and that all the necessary Cables, Cordage and Anchors, ought to be collected without Delay.

Eleventhly. That as many of the Gondolas and Gunboats, necessary for River Use, as possible, ought to be built at or near *Albany*, to prevent their Destruction by Surprise.

Twelvthly. That Magazines of Provisions, should be immediately laid up at different Places not much exposed to the Enemy, and sufficiently near to the Fortifications and other Posts in the Highlands, for supplying 5000 Men, for Six Months.

Thirteenthly. That as it will be impossible to construct Fortifications capable of effectually sustaining a Seige, and as a small Army is in that Point of View, absolutely necessary to attain the salutary Ends of Congress, the Aid of Men pointed out by their Resolutions, ought to be asked for, immediately.

Fourteenthly. That if the two Houses of Legislature should concur with the said joint Committee, it would be adviseable forthwith to furnish General *Putnam* or such other Officer as may superintend and direct the Works, with a Copy hereof, and of the said Resolutions of Congress of the 5th of November last, and request him to make an immediate Demand, in writing, of the Legislature of this State, or the Committee to be appointed by them for the Purpose, of such Aids both in Artificers and Materials for carrying the said Resolutions into Execution, as he may judge necessary."

Resolved, That this House do agree with the joint Committee appointed by the respective Resolutions of the Senate and Assembly, on that Part of the Message of his Excellency the Governor, which respects the Loss of the important Fortresses on *Hudson's*-River, and the Aids of this State, thereby rendered necessary for securing the Communication of the said River, and the Passes in the Highlands, in their Report.

Resolved, That his Excellency the Governor, be requested, on the Part of this Assembly, to transmit to General *Putnam*, or such other Officer as may superintend and direct the Works on *Hudson's* River, in the High Lands, the necessary Information of the said Report.

Ordered, That Mr. *Honeywell* and Mr. *Rea*, wait on his Excellency the Governor, with a Copy of the above Resolutions and Report.

Ordered, That Mr. *Morehouse* and Mr. *Wickes*, wait on the Honorable the Senate with a Copy of the above Resolutions and Order.—From the Assembly Journal.

have no Instructions from Congress nor any especial authority given me, and, therefore, cannot call on any other state for their assistance. But I fully concur with the Committees Report, and am happy to find that their Sentiments agree exactly with mine. I am D'r Sir Your Mo. Obed't Serv't,

Israel Putnam.*

His Excellency Govenor Clinton.

P. S. If General Gates was authorisd to call on the State of Connecticut, I should be glad of a Copy of the Resolve, that as the Assembly are now sitting I may make the necessary application in proper Time.

I should have waited on your Excellency, had not I learnt that you were gone to Esopus.

I. P.

[No. 1032.]

Lieutenant Pendleton Willing to "Make Some Retaliation" for Kindnesses Shown.

To His Exelency George Clinton Esqr. Governor of the State of New York &c.

Sir, The money, and Flow, I latly Received from your Exelency came very Exceptable when in a case of Real want, although the

---

*Under date of January 13, 1778, General Putnam had written:

"The forts and other works in the Highlands were entirely demolished by the British, and it now became a question of some importance, whether they should be restored in their former positions, or new places should be selected for that purpose. About the beginning of January the grounds were examined by General Putnam, Governor Clinton, General James Clinton, and several other gentlemen, among whom was Radière, the French engineer; and they were all, except Radière, united in the opinion, that West Point was the most eligible place to be fortified. Radière opposed this decision with considerable vehemence and drew up a memorial designed to show, that the site of Fort Clinton possessed advantages much superior to West Point. As the engineer was a man of science, and had the Confidence of Congress and the Commander-in-chief, it was deemed expedient by General Putnam to consult the Council and Assembly of New York, before he came to a final determination. A committee was appointed by those bodies, who spent three days reconnoitring the borders of the river in the Highlands, and they were unanimous in favor of West Point agreeing herein with every other person authorized to act in the affair, except the engineer. It was accordingly decided, on the 13th of January, that the fortifications should be erected at West Point."

See George Clinton's letter to Washington, pages 589-594 and Clinton to Putnam, page 653.

sum was small, yet the favour was great, for which I shall Ever think myself highly Indepted to your Exelency and that time will give me opportunity to make some Retaliation to your Exelency is the sincear wish of, Your Exelencys most obediant, and most humble Servant

Solomon Pendleton, Lieut.

New Utricht 24th Jan. 1778.

[No. 1033.]

Notice of an Indian Spy Working His Way from Niagara to New York.

Poughkeepsie 25th Jan'y 1778.

Sir, I take the Liberty of Inclosing you a Copy of a Letter this Instant handed for the perusal of his Excellency Gov'r Clinton, who is absent, and whom I expect home to morrow Evening;—as a Description of the Indian who Carrys the Packet to New York, is given in the Inclosed Copy I think there is something of a probability that he may be Intercepted if he has not already passed; if he has perhaps he may be taken on his return with very material Intelligence. I would beg leave to mention that its thought the Indian will probably pass near the North River which if he does there is a greater probability of his being Intercepted. I am Sir your obed't Hble. Serv't

R'd Hatfield.

The Hon'ble Major Genl. Putnam.

Cherry Valley 19th Jan'y 1778.

Sir, As I have been down the Susquahana spying and finding out if there was any thing material amongst the Indians, by the

best Information, we learn that the Chiefs on said River have Rec'd Letters from Niagara the purport thereof is yet unknown to us; also that there is a Packet sent from Niagara to New York by one of the Mohacander Indians; it is supposed he set of from the Susquahana near the first of this month (the fellow is a middle sized Indian about 50 years of age); the Design of my sending these is that people in them parts may have notice that s'd Express may be apprehended and searched if found. Yrs.

Will'm Johnson Jun.

To Major Sam'l Clyd at Poughkeepsie.

[No. 1034.]

Jno. Beatty to George Clinton for Pecuniary Aid.

Long Island New Utretch Jan'y 25th 1778.

D'r Sir; At a Distance from my Friends, & it being in a great measure out of their powr to render me such supplys, as are necessary to make me tolerably comfortable; I am singularly happy in having so favourable an opertunity of adressing you by Letter. Your Connection with our Family & my necessituous situation urge me to apply to you for some Releif by the Return of the Bearer. I must leave you to prescrib what method will be most convenient, whether in Cash, or in produce of any kind. I flatter myself I need not mention my taking the earliest opertunity of reimbursing you fully for such supplys as you shall please to send me. I am w'h Comp's to your Fireside D'r Sir your very Hum'e Serv't

Jno. Beatty.

[To G. C.]

[No. 1035.]

Robert McKeen Forwards His Resignation.

To his Excellency George Clinton Governor and Commander In Cheif of all the melitia and admiral of the Navy of the State of Newyork.

The memorial of Robert McKeen Capt. In the first Battalion of the Forces of this state; Humbly Sheweth That the Situation of his Famely is such, having Lost his wife, which Left Eight Children the Eldest not fourteen years of age, that it is Inconvenient for him to be for any Long Time from his Famely, and therefore would Incline to Resiegn his Commession.

Your Memorielest therefore Humbly Prays that your Excellency will Give him Leave to Resign (Genl. Gates not being with the army of the Northern Depertment) or to assist him to Effect a Resignation, and your memorilest as in duty Bound shall Ever Pray.

Robert McKeen.

Poughkeepse January 25d 1778.

[No. 1036.]

Complications in the Way of Carrying Flour to the Troops in Boston.

Head Quarters, Boston Jan'y 26, 1778.

Sir, The Troops of the Convention together with the Guards here and the Troops doing duty at Rhode Island, demand large Quantities of provisions for their daily subsistence. The article of Flour we are obliged to obtain from some other Quarter it not being obtainable here. As we are transporting large quantities of public Salt to the North River in order to its being forwarded to the Southward, the Commissary General of provisions intended the Teams should load back with Flour, which would supply our

wants and also make a saving of expence to the public; but I have been lately informed that it cannot be done consistant with a Resolve of the Convention of the State of New York. I would request your attention one moment, Sir, to this matter and that you would please to obtain an order that the Flour may be forwarded if possible without delay as it is wanted for the Troops and the public Expence will be lessened by embracing the present oppertunity. I have the Honor to be Very respectfully Your Excellency's Most Obedient H'ble Servant

W. Heath.

His Excellency Gov'r Clinton.

[No. 1037.]

Another Petition from the Patriots of Poundridge and Salem to Form a New Militia Regiment.

To His Excellency the Governor And Honourable Senate & Assembly Of the State of New York:

Gentlemen; We, the Inhabitance of Pound-redge Salem And Cortlandts manor, (in the Regiments of Melitia Commanded by Collo. Pero Van Cortland And Collo. Thos. Thomas) Assembled at a General Meeting on Cortlandts Manor on the 22d Day of December 1777: And placeing spetial trust and Confidence in your wisdom and willingness To Contribute your Assistance to Every measure That shall Be adopted that may have a Tendancy to promote the publick good; and your Zeal to use your most Stranuous afforts In the Defence of those blessings which God in The Course of his providance hath seen fit To Intrust us with, against our most Inveterate Enemies, who are attempting By fire and sword To wrest them out of our hands; regretting at The Same time that we are Not able under our Pres-

ant Sircumstances to afford that aid and Assistance Against the Sudden Emmergances and Depredations of the Enemy, as the Importance of the Event might Justly require, or that we might otherwise Be, ware the Dificulties under which we Labour removed, which is occationed Chiefly By the Regiments to which we Belong, Being too Extencive, and the Generall places of Randivoze Being at so Greate a Distance, viz: from Twenty or Thirty miles from the most of us, which makes it Impracticable for us to Be Collected in Three or four Days, so as to Be in Any formidable State of Defence. But have often Been oblig'd on Sudden Emmergancies To Assemble and March to Stop the Depredations of ye Enemy all In Confution and without Any order. Instancies of this kind are too obvious, as at Danbery, fort Montgumry &c.

Wherefore, we Beg Leave to Recommend to your Consideration that a New Regiment be Compos'd, part of Collo. Thomas's & part of Collo. Cortlandts Regiments Including Poundredge And Salem, and so much of Cortlandts manor, As Lyes East of Croten River, which Regt. So formed will be Compact, Consisting of a Number of well Affected persons—Quick and Easy Collected, and put into a state of Defence, when Ever an occation may Call; and the other two Regiments from which this may be Composed, will still Remain Suffitiantly Large, and will Be Much Easier kept in order and in a state of Defence, Than they ware Before Being so Extencive. And if after your wise Dcliberations, you should agree with us in opinion, we Doubt Not but that your general Concern For the Good of the publick, will prompt you to Compleat the above S'd Regiment with all possible Dispach for which you will Receive the Sincear thanks of us Your Humble Constituants. By order of ye Meeting.

Abijah Gilbert, Clark. Ebenez'r Purdy, Moderator.

[No. 1038.]

The Tryon Committee Takes Prompt Action on the Governor's Order.

Tryon County Committee Chamber Jan'y 27th 1778.

Sir, We have received a letter from the Governor of the 13th Inst. desiring the Different Regiments of this County to make a return without Delay, of the Corps under their command: We therefore request you will call your Regiment together on Monday the 2d of February, that you may be able to make a true return of the same, agreeable to his request, which shall be forwarded by this Committee. We think it necessary that the Number of arms and amunition wanting in your Regiments should be mentioned in the return.

By order

Will'm Wills Chairman.

The Governor Submits Several Matters to the Legislature.

*Gentlemen, The Letter of Cadwallader Colden, Esq; a Prisoner, confined by a Law of this State, and a Petition of a Number of Inhabitants of the District of Coxakie, in the County of Albany, in Behalf of John Cumming, also a State Prisoner, which accompanies this Message, are submitted to the Legislature, for their Consideration.

Geo. Clinton.

Poughkeepsie, January 28, 1778.

[No. 1039.]

Colonel Taylor Notifies the Governor in Regard to Household Effects and Stores at Newburg.

New Burgh 28th Janr. 1778.

D'r Governour; I Received your favour yesterday when I arived from Easton. I imediately sent to Shangunk for your Excel-

*From the Journal of the Senate of the State of New York.

lency's Bedding & Books; the Bedding I have Received, but not the Books, as there was more Boxes of the same kind there, Mr. Barbar being abroad, they Could not Distinguish them; I have Repaired a Sliegh for you, and sends the same by the Bearer one of our Teemsters, who will Deliver your Bedding, two Large paper Books, and two of your Horses that was left here, which are now in good order for any Labour, that you might Exchange for two in worse Condition; if it Suits to send them here I will give Thomas Strick Charge of them, I am highly favoured with yours and my Ladie Clinton's Compliments and shall alwies think my self Honoured, to Comply with your Excellencies orders, in the strictest manner,—whilest Mrs. Taylor joins me in Compliments to your Excellincie, my Ladie and family, and am your m't ob't H'le serv't,

And'w Taylor, D. Q. M. G.

His Excellincie Gov'r Clinton.

P. S. this moment I Received a Letter Express from Congress, which I inclose.

There is many stores here to be moved to Head Quarters &c I would not press any Teems but Took the following method to apply to the Diffrent Committies, for Presincts which has had Better Effect than any other I have yet followed, as we have Removed more Stores in ten or Twelve Days than wee could have otherwies Colected teems for in a month. The Inclosed is a Coppy of what I sent to Each Presinct, I have applied to Orange County for 85 Ton Hay, which they are now Collecting and if only one half comes, it will be a Greate help, to our purchasers, I shall be Glade of your Excellencies, approving, or Disaproving of what I have Done in this, least some might think I intrude on Civle authority.

And'w Taylor.

[No. 1040.]

Colonel Cuyler Sounds a Note of Warning Relative to Shipment of Flour to the East.

Albany January 30th 1778.

Sir, By Information of my assistant Purchas's and from my own observations, I concive it my indispensible Duty as a Public officer to inform you, that since the late resolution Passed by the Council of Safety Permitting the Exportation of flour out of this State under Certain restrictions, very large quantities of that article have been and are Dayly Conveyed into the Eastren states under Pretence to Exchange for salt, but I fear that the Salutary Purpose of the Resolution is Greatly abused. I am, therefore, apprehensive that unless a total stop for a limitted time is put to the Exportation thereof, I shall not be able to Procure a sufficiency for the Consumption of the troops in this Quarter & the westren Garrisons, much less to lay in magazines for the Support of an army which in all Probability will be formed on the Hudson's River, as well as to Supply the Troops in the Eastren states & the Prisioners of the Convention, the whole of which look to me Chiefly for her Supplies of flour.

I could therefore wish If the Lagislature think It adviceable & Concive that it would answer the Public good, that a Speedy method might be adopted, as they in their wisdom think Proper, so as that the armies may not want the Necessary article of life. I am Sir with respect & Esteem Your Excellencey's most Obdt.

Jacob Cuyler, D. C. G. Purchases.

His Excellencey George Clinton Esqr.

Governor Clinton Calls the Attention of the Legislature to Colonel Livingston's Proposition.

*Gentlemen, The high Price of Iron, as well as the growing Scarcity of that indispensably necessary Article, induces me to lay before your Honorable House, for the Consideration of the Legislature, certain Proposals made by Col Livingston, of letting to the Public his Furnace, Forges, and Appurtenances, for a reasonable Compensation. An Abstract of his Letter† to me of the 8th of January instant, containing his Proposals, accompanies this Message.

Geo. Clinton.

Poughkeepsie, January 30, 1778.

[No. 1041.]

George Clinton Writes Colonel Van Schaick Relative to the Deficient Supply in Clothing.

Poughkeepsie 1st Feb'y 1778.

Sir, I have received your Letter of the 28th Ultimo and was it in my Power I woud most readilly comply with every Request you make in Behalf of your Regiment. I am sensible our Regiments have suffered much for want of a sufficient Supply of Cloathing; whether this has arose from neglect in the Committee who had the Superintendence of that Business or from what other Cause I know not. I believe there are some shirts, &c., in the State Store at Rochester. These I understand are issuable in the Draft of the Colonels of the respective Regiments raised in this state only. It is the Duty of the Commanding Officer of the De-

*From Journals of the Legislature.
†See pages 654-658.

partment to give the necessary order for supplying the Regiment with arms and I am surprized Genl. Gates has neglected it since he was interested in having the Troops immediately under his Command properly provided. A late Act of Congress forbidding the filling up any Vacancies in the Regiments prevents my Complying with your Request in Favour of Ensign Wendle & Mr. Mount at present, but as soon as that obstacle shall be removed proper Notice will be taken of those Gentlemen if it shall lay with me to make the Appointments.

The dispersed Situation of your Regiment I am sensible must not only injure the service but render it disagreable to both officers & Men. This I will endeavour to have remedied by representing it as well the other Matters you mention to his Excellency Genl. Washington. I am with Esteem your most Obed't Serv't.

[G. C.]

[To Col. Van Schaick.]

[No. 1042.]

Congress Delegates Governor Clinton to Appoint a Commissioner for Indian Affairs.

In Congress, Feb. 2d 1778.

Resolved, That governor Clinton of the State of New York be empowered & requested to appoint a suitable person to be a commissioner for Indian affairs in the Northern department,* & direct him to attend the treaty to be held at Johnston.

Extract from the minutes.

Chas. Thomson, Sec'y.

*Under the authority thus bestowed, Governor Clinton appointed General Philip Schuyler, Indian Commissioner for the Northern Department.—STATE HISTORIAN.

[No. 1043.]

The Governor Pleasd Over the Election of John Jay as President of Congress.

Poughkeepsie 2d Feb'y 1778.

Sir, I have re'd your Favour informing me of the Ellection of our Friend Mr. Jay to the Presidency of Congress; indeed an Event which as it is Honorable to him is extreamly pleasing to me nor can I doubt that it will be sattisfactory to his Constituents.

Agreable to your Request I have communicated to the Auditor Genl. your second Letter respecting your Account with the State. I have nothing new worthy your Attention. The Legislature who were to have mett the 10th Ultimo did not convene till the 27th. A Tax & Confiscation Bill are the principal Matters at present under their Consideration. I am &c.

G. C.

[To Gouverneur Morris, Esq.]

[No. 1044.]

CONGRESS ADOPTS A NEW OATH OF OFFICE

And of Allegiance and Repeals the Act of October 21, 1776—An Iron-bound Proposition for Military and Civil Office Holders.

In Congress, February 3, 1778.

Resolved, That every officer, who holds or shall hereafter hold a commission or office from Congress, shall take and subscribe the following oath or affirmation;

"I do acknowledge the United States of America, to be Free, Independent and Sovereign States, and declare that the people thereof owe no allegiance or obedience to George the Third, King of Great-Britain; and I renounce, refuse and abjure

any allegiance or obedience to him; and I do swear (or affirm) that I will to the utmost of my power, support, maintain and defend the said United States, against the said King George the Third, his heirs and successors and his and their abettors, assistants and adherents and will serve the said United States in the office of which I now hold, with fidelity, according to the best of my skill and understanding." So help me God.

That all officers of the army shall take and subscribe the foregoing oath or affirmation, before the Commander in Chief, or any Major General or Brigadier General.

That all officers of the navy shall take and subscribe the same, before one of the Commissioners of the Navy Boards, or before a Judge or Justice of the Peace of the State, wherein they respectively reside or shall receive their commissions or warrants.

That all persons holding any civil office of trust or profit, under the Congress of these United States, shall take and subscribe the said oath or affirmation before a Judge or Justice of the Peace of the State, wherein they respectively reside.

That every officer having the disposal of public money, or who is or shall be intrusted with the charge or distribution of public stores, shall, at the time of taking and subscribing the foregoing oath or affirmation also take an oath or affirmation of office in the following words.

"I do swear (or affirm) that I will faithfully truly and impartially execute the office of to which I am appointed, and render a true account, when thereunto required, of all public monies by me received or expended, and of all stores or other effects to me intrusted, which belong to the United States, and will, in all respects, discharge the trust reposed in me with justice and integrity, to the best of my skill and understanding."

That every officer, taking the foregoing oaths or affirmations or either of them, shall obtain from the person administering the same, duplicate certificates specifying the time of his taking it or them and also his name and rank or employment.

That every military officer shall deliver or transmit one of the certificates so obtained, to the Commander in Chief or the Commander of a Department, or to such person, as by General Orders shall be appointed to receive the same; and the said commanding officers shall cause the certificates so received to be sent to the Secretary of Congress, and shall keep an exact list of the names of all officers whose certificates shall be received and forwarded, together with their several ranks and the times of their being qualified.

That every officer in the navy shall deliver or send one of the certificates by him obtained to the Navy Board most convenient, who are required to transmit the same, and also a certificate of their own qualifications, to the Marine Committee, as soon as conveniently may be.

That every other person employed in any civil department or office as abovementioned, shall send or deliver one of the certificates by him obtained to the Secretary of the State, to which he belongs, or to such other person or persons, as the Governor or President of such State shall direct. And the Governors or Presidents of the several States, are hereby requested to attend to this matter and to cause the certificates, when received, to be transmitted to the Secretary of Congress.

That each deponent or affirmant shall retain and keep the other certificate, by him obtained, as a voucher of his having complied with what is hereby enjoined him.

Resolved, That every officer civil or military, now in office, shall take and subscribe the qualification above directed, within twenty days after notice hereof; and every person hereafter appointed to any office, by or under the authority of the Congress of the United States of America, shall take and subscribe the same, previous to his acting in such office; And every officer who shall continue or presume to exercise any commission civil or military, under the authority of the Congress of the United States of America, without taking the qualification, in time and manner above directed, shall be cashiered and forfeit two months pay to the use of the United States of America, and be rendered incapable of serving in the army of the said States, and of executing thereafter any office under Congress.

And whereas many persons, employed as Deputy or Assistant Commissaries or Quarter-Masters or in other civil departments are dispersed in various parts of the continent, over whom neither Congress nor the head of their respective departments can have the immediate inspection.

Resolved, That it be recommended to the legislative and executive authority of every State, to take effectual measures for preventing any person, within their State, from exercising any office in the civil department of the army or in any other civil department under Congress, who shall not, when thereunto required by any Magistrate, produce a legal appointment to that office and a certificate of his having taken the foregoing oaths or affirmations, or who shall neglect or refuse to take and subscribe the said oaths or affirmations within the time above limited.

Resolved, That the resolutions passed the 21st day of October

1776,* prescribing the form of an oath or affirmation and directing the same to be subscribed by officers holding commissions or offices from Congress, be and they are hereby repealed.

Extract from the minutes.

Charles Thomson, Secretary.

[No. 1045.]

THE NEW CHAIN AT WEST POINT.

More Encouraging Prospects for Its Completion—The Agreement with the Iron Company.

Fishkill, 3rd Feb'y 1778.

Tuesday Even'g.

Sir, I have the Honour to inclose your Excellency a Copy of the agreement enter'd into with owners of the Sterling Iron-works, and wish that it was better, on the Part of the States. Haux was got Home, which encreas'd the Difficulty. However, I did the best that I could, and hope that it will meet with your Excellency's Candour, as well as that of the Legislature, in general.

They want 8 or 10 Hands to blow and strike till they can call in others to supply their Places. But mean to pay for their Labour. In the Morn'g I shall apply to the General for them.

---

*Congress took into consideration the form of the oath to be taken by the officers in the service of the Continent, which was agreed to as follows,

I —— —— do acknowledge the Thirteen United States of America, namely New Hampshire, Massachusetts-Bay, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia to be free, independent and sovereign States, and declare that the people thereof owe no allegiance or obedience to George the third, king of Great Britain; and I renounce, refuse and abjure any allegiance or obedience to him; and I do swear that I will to the utmost of my power support, maintain and defend the said United States against the said king George the third, and his heirs and successors, and his and their abettors, assistants and adherents; and will serve the said United States in the office of ——, which I now hold, and in any other office which I may hereafter hold by their appointment or under their authority with fidelity and honour, and according to the best of my skill and understanding. So help me God.

Resolved, That every officer who holds or shall hereafter hold a commission or office from Congress, shall subscribe the above declaration and take the foregoing oath.

The first Exemption was given them, which I transcribed and inclose a Copy; recollecting that there was no Transcript kept by your Excellency. There was no such Thing as concluding the agreement without exempting their Teams for the same Time. Nay, they had the assurance to demand Exemption for all they should hire, which I positively refus'd, telling them that might enable them to sell Exemptions, by giving Certificates that Teams were in their Service, when otherwise, which they affected to resent.

They are in want of two Pr. Bellows, which will go on tomorrow from here. Sir,

Major Keese has not yet rec'd the Letter Major Hatfield left at Hendrickson's for him. To remedy which I shall send off a Person in the Morning after Lignum Vitæ.

In the Morning I set out Hartford, and when I return will do myself the Honour to wait on you Sir.

There is a Prospect of Cash that induces me to make the Excursion, which it is hop'd, most devoutly, may be successful. I am, with the greatest Respect and Esteem Your Excellency's most obdnt.

Hugh Hughes.

P. S. I wrote to Mr. Thomas Lawrence, near Dobbs's Ferry, & late of N. York, a most excellent workman to superintend the Chain & anchors whilst making & hope he will accept.

H. H.

His Excellency Governor Clinton.

ARTICLES OF AGREEMENT between Noble, Townsend & Company, Proprietors of the Sterling Iron Works, in the State of New York, of the one Part, & Hugh Hughes D. Q. M. G. to the Army of the United States of the other Part Witnesseth.

That the said Noble Townsend & Company jointly & Severally engage to have made and ready to be deliver'd, at their Works to the said Hugh Hughes D. Q. M. G. or to the D. Q. M. G. of the Middle Department for the Time being on or before the first day of April, next ensuing the Date hereof, or as much sooner as Circumstances will admit, an Iron Chain, of the following Dimensions, and Quality, that is, in Length five Hundred Yards,—each Link about two feet long, to be made of the best Sterling

Iron, two Inches and one Quarter square, or as near thereto as possible, with a swivel to every hundred Feet, and a Clevis to every Thousand W't in the same manner as those of the former Chain.

The said Noble, Townsend & Comp'y, also Engage to have made, and ready, to be deliver'd at least twelve Tons of Anchors of the afores'd Iron, and of such Sizes, as the said Hugh Hughes or his Successors, in Office, shall direct, in writing, as soon as the Completion of the Chain will permit. In Consideration of which the said Hugh Hughes D. Q. M. G. in behalf of the United States, engages to Pay to the said Noble, Townsend & Company, or their order, at the rate of Four hundred & Forty Pounds for every Ton Weight of Chain & anchors delivered as before ment'd; unless the General Regulations on Trade, Provisions &c. which are now Supposed to be framing by Deputies from the United States shall be Publish'd and take Effect before the Expiration of Four months from the Date of this, In which Case the Price is to be only Four Hundred Pounds P Ton for the said Chain & anchors. The Payments, if Demanded, to be made in such Proportion, as the Work shall be ready to be delivered, which shall be determin'd in ten days after requisition made, by a number of Competent Judges, not less than three, nor more than five, unconnected with the Proprietors or the Works, and if Condemn'd, to be Compleated at the Expence of the said Company, who are also to repair as aforesaid, all Failures, of their Work, where ever happening, whether at the Works, or River, or in extending it across.

The said Hugh Hughes also engages to procure, of the Governour of this state, for the said Noble, Townsend & Comp'y an Exemption for nine months from the Date hereof, from Military Duty, for Sixty Artificers, that are steadily to be Employ'd at the said Chain and Anchors, till Compleated, agreeable to the said Exemption the said Company complying with the Terms thereof, providing also that the said Comp'y give the said Hugh Hughes, or his Successors in office the refusal, by Letter, of all the Bar Iron, Anchors, &c. made at the said Works in the said Term of nine months at the Current Price, unless what is necessary to Exchange for Cloathing and other articles for the use of the works.

It is also agreed, by the said Parties, that if the Teams of the said Company shall Transport the said Chain, or anchors, or any part of them, to any assign'd Post, they shall receive for such Services, the same Pay as shall be given by the United States for the like. The Teams of said Company being Exempted from Impress by any of the Q. M. General's Depart's during the Space of nine Months from the Date hereof.

Lastly, the said Comp'y engage to use their utmost Endeavours to keep Seven Fires, at Forgeing, and ten at Welding, if assisted with such Hands, as are necessary & can be spared from the army, in Case of their not being able to procure otherwise, the said Comp'y making Deduction for their Labour.

In Witness whereof the Parties have Interchangeably Subscribed their Names this second day of February One Thousand, Seven Hundred & Seventy Eight, and in the second year of American Independency.

Peter Townsend & in behalf of Noble & Comp'y.

Present O. Tillinghast.

Copy.

I Consent that sixty Persons such as shall be employed by the Masters of the Sterling Iron-Works in making the Chain to stretch across Hudson's River, be Exempted from Military Duty (unless in cases where the whole Militia of the County are called out) for the Space of nine Months from the Date hereof, providing such Persons shall be steadily employed in the Bussiness of Iron-Making, & Working at the said Works, during that Term, The said Masters returning to the Governor A List of such Persons Names with their Descriptions. Dated at Poughkeepsie the 1st Day of February 1778.

Geo. Clinton.

(Copy)

[No. 1046.]

GOVERNOR CLINTON AND GENERAL LINCOLN.

Gates Snubs Lincoln as He Snubbed Washington—Clinton's Sense of Co-operation Again Shown.

Albany Jan'y 24th 1778.

My dear Sir, I received your Excellency's favor of the 22d instant, the last evening. As I am denied the pleasure of going down the river, I shall be exceedingly happy to see you here, before I leave the city.

When General Gates left us, I was so ill as to be unable to attend to any business; I suppose, for that reason, he left nothing in charge with me; which, with my ill state of health since, will account for that inattention which I have paid to every public matter. It is painful to be under this necessity. I hope it will not long continue,—as the appearance of my wound is favorable indeed. I have none of the resolves of Congress relative to fortifying North River in this state, and am totally at a loss, what is intended for its security. Col. Hay mentioned to me last evening, that gun-boats were to be built, and asked my advice relative to some of them being done near this place. I think, upon his representation of the matter, there can be no doubt of its propriety. I am, My dear Sir, with the warmest sentiments of regard & esteem yours affectionately,

B. Lincoln.

[To Gen. George Clinton.]

Poughkeepsie 4th February 1778.

Dear Sir, I am favoured with your Letter of the 24th ultimo. It gives me the highest Pleasure to learn that your Wounds wear such favourable appearances as to promise you a speedy Recovery. When I had the honor of writing you last I hoped to

have been able to have visited you in Albany but I find the Business of Government increasing so much on my Hands that I now despair of enjoying that Pleasure. A Copy of the Resolutions of Congress respecting the Security of the North River are inclosed. You will observe they leave the Measures to be taken to effect that Object much to Genl. Gates's discretion who was then intended to have the Direction of them. I cant however doubt but that the Building of Gun Boats &c. for the Purpose at Albany will be approved as I am perswaded they will be wanted for the Defence of the River & a sufficient Number cant be compleated elsewhere. I am with the most perfect Regard & Esteem your affectionate & Most Obed't Serv't,

[G. C.]

[To Gen. B. Lincoln.]

[No. 1047.]

Clinton Makes a Few Strong Suggestions to Gates.

Poughkeepsie 5th Febry. 1778.

Dear Sir, I am favoured with your Letter of the 25th Jan'y Ulto. Inclosing a Copy of a Resolve of Congress of the 24th and have accordingly ordered out 400 Militia of this State for the Purposes therein mentioned to rendezvous at Albany & continue in Service four Months tho' I have not yet had the pleasure of seeing Colo. Hazen or receiving the Information from him which he was to have given me. The works in this Quarter for the defence of the Country and Security of the River go on very tardily indeed, it can hardly be said (with strict propriety) they have yet Commenced. Colo. Hughes alone has exerted himself in procuring the necessary materials and has Contracted for a Chain to stretch across the River to be Compleated the first of April which if effected will be in good season; he meets however with Insuper-

able Difficulties for want of Cash in his Department; his Credit as a public officer is Impaired by his Inability to pay off the many old debts which he has Necessarily Contracted, & unless he is speedily supplied with that indispensibly Necessary article his utmost Efforts will in future be fruitless.

I fear the Engineer who has the direction of the works is deficient in point of practical Knowledge; without which altho possessed of ever so much scientific I need not mention to you Sir, how unfit he must be for the present Task, the Chief Direction & Management of which too requires a Man of Business & Authority. It was indeed unfortunate that the public Service required your attendance elsewhere, for I am perswaded coud you have continued here through the Winter those Matters woud have been in a very different Train. I am with great Respect Your most Obed't Serv't,

[G. C.]

[To Gen. Gates.]

[No. 1048.]

HAMPERED FOR IRON AND MONEY.

The Cost of Iron Exceedingly High, and Money Exceedingly Scarce--Big Cannon Needed for the Defence of the Hudson.

Albany 1st Feb. 1778.

Honour'd Sir, I am just now informed by Quarter Master Dow, who was sent to Livingston's Manor for the quantity of iron mentiond in the annexd Memorandum, that none can be procured there for the public use, though he understands it is sold every day to the People from N. England.

As there is an expedition* of the utmost consequence on

*The winter campaign against Canada was but another development in the Conway cabal, another strand in the rope with which the marplots hoped to strangle Washington. The suggestion emanated from the Board of War, of which Gates was president, and carried more politics than war. The primary political proposition contemplated the weaning away of the Marquis de Lafayette from the Commander-in-chief.

The alleged military proposition involved a forward movement from Albany through the wilderness, the crossing of Lake Champlain on the ice, the destruction of the British shipping at St. Johns and the hurried advance upon and the capture of Montreal. What Burgoyne had failed to do, during the cooperative months of late spring, summer and early fall, with the best equipped army & staff, America ever had seen, Gates expected, whether hopefully or otherwise, to accomplish in the most disheartening months of the year, late winter and early Spring, under the auspices of a staff that was demoralized, a militia that was dispersed and a currency that was discredited & dishonored. Every thing depended upon Lafayette. He was young, ardent in the cause & generous, and his knowledge of the French language & character, the conspirators imagined, would exert a wholesome influence over the French Canadian people that he was destined to subjugate.

Congress, which at the time was completely under the malign influence of Gates and his fellow conspirators, promptly acquiesced in the scheme and on January 23, 1778 nominated Lafayette to command the expedition with Conway and John Stark as his lieutenants. Young as he was, Lafayette was not led away by this tempting bid upon his military ambition and for military glory. He declined the command until he heard from Washington and unless the Baron DeKalb who was Conway's senior, was assigned second in command: "I would rather it should be you than another," wrote to Lafayette the magnanimous Washington who had not been consulted in any way, either in regard to the expedition or in the selection of its commander.

Lafayette in pursuance of instructions, proceeded to York, Pennsylvania, where Congress was in session, for his orders. Here he found Gates, the hero of the hour, surrounded by flatterers and sycophants, willing to do all sorts of homage to the conqueror of a great British army. Never was a youngster welcomed with more unction and treated with more cordiality and conviviality. Before Gates was spread all the luxuries that an epicure craves. Washington in this assemblage was ignored. His name was not mentioned. Lafayette, sensible and intelligent and excessively loyal to his chief, could not help but contrast the sumptuously laden table before him with the hard fare that he had been accustomed to share during the winter at Valley Forge with Washington. Gates was disposed to make the rashest sort of promises. Lafayette was to be given 3,000 regulars at Albany; he was to be assisted by the Board of War in every possible way to make his triumph complete. He was toasted and flattered by the wine saturated revellers who predicted for him a glorious success. The young Frenchman was not deceived by these blandishments. Wine was flowing freely and toasts were given enthusiastically in accordance with the custom of the times. But Lafayette never lost his head or the sense of the proprieties. Patient and placid, he waited until the revelry came to an end, his orders were placed in his hands and the time arrived for him to go. He calmly arose, elevated his glass while every officer in the room stood expectant upon his words: "I have a toast to propose, gentlemen, that in the generous excitement of the occasion has been overlooked. I have the honor to propose to you: The Commander-in-chief of the Armies of the United States."

A bolt of lightning could not have startled the company more. All were surprised; a few touched their lips to the glass while several churlishly set their wine on the table untasted. Before they recovered their self possession the chivalrous young soldier bowed politely to the assembled host and took his departure.

The expedition proved to be a rank failure. Lafayette who had predicted that it would be "as famous as the secret expedition against Rhode Island" found upon reaching Albany that no preparations had been made for him, that the judgment of such thoroughly well informed generals as Schuyler, Arnold and Lincoln sustained the opinion of Washington's committee in camp at Valley Forge who had disapproved of the scheme, and on March 28, Washington ordered Lafayette to return to Valley Forge to command a division. A similar order was transmitted to DeKalb. Conway was left with the command at Albany but in a short time, he was ordered to join McDougall's forces in the Highlands.

This lamentable fizzle settled the fate of Gates' Board of War. Congress awakened from its dream. Gates and Mifflin were removed from the Board. The former was sent to command the forts on the Hudson and reminded that he must not forget to report to the commander in chief. Conway taking a fancied slight, sent his resignation to Congress which accepted it with an alacrity that bewildered Conway. A few months later Conway fought a duel with General Cadwallader, was dangerously wounded, and believing he was on his death bed he wrote a most humble and penitent letter to Washington. He recovered, returned to France, and American history knows him no more.
—STATE HISTORIAN.

foot (to which I suppose you Sir, are no stranger) which will require great exertions in our department, particularly in having a number of axes made in a very short time, for the greatest part of which iron is yett wanting, I must take the liberty to beg your Excellency would use your influence with Mr. Livingston to lett the public be first supply'd, especially at this present time when so much depends on it.

Mr. Sickles the bearer of this will carry your letter to Mr. Livingston, or obey any other commands you are pleas'd to give him.

I arrived from Skeensborough a few days agoe. About thirty sleighs are gone after the Cannon, but the ice will not permitt bringing away the heavy pieces as yett, as soon as I think it will depend on the most speedy and proper method being taken for bringing them here.

A list of Iron wanted for the Q. M. G. at Albany: Iron wanted: Three Tons of rod iron sorted; six do common flatt sorted; two do square iron; five do ax iron.

The ax iron, or at least a part of it, to be forwarded as soon as possible, [the]* rest to be sent before the sleighing is [over].* The rod iron is to be slitt at Col. Fa— *mill to which place the iron is to be sent for that purpose. I have the Honor to be with the utmost respect, Honoured Sir, Your most obed't humble Se't,

Udny Hay.

His Excellency George Clinton, Esqr., Governor of the State of N. York, Poughkeepsie.

Sir, I am favoured with yours of the 1st Instant & I am concerned to learn that you meet with any Difficulty in procuring the necessary Supply of Iron, which the public Service requires.

*MSS. torn.

I have furnished Walter Livingston, Esqr. with a Copy of the List of Iron wanted containd in your Letter who has promised to write to his Father, the Colo., immediately in the most pressing Manner on the Subject and I doubt not his Letter will have the desired Effect. The Price of that article is most extravagantly high, but the public however reluctantly must give what it is sold for to Individuals or we cant expect to be supplied unless by Force; were we impowered it would be wrong to exercise it, as in the End it woud occasion a real Scarcity. I fear you are much Injured for Want of Money in your Department. I know it to be the Case here, without which you will always find great Difficulties in obtaining that or any other article.

I am pleased to find that we are likely to get the Cannon to Albany. The Heaviest are of most Consequence & must be had. I trust when they arrive at Albany you will have them stocked immediately. I received a line from Genl. Lincoln Concerning the building Gun Boats &c. at Albany & wish not how soon that Business may be commenced by you. I am your most Obed't Serv't,

[G. C.]

[To Col. Hay.]

Another Communication from Governor Clinton to the Legislature.

*Gentlemen, With this Message, will be delivered to you a Copy of a Letter I have lately received from Jacob Cuyler, Esq; Deputy Commissary-General of Purchases for the Northern Department, and of a Letter, this Moment received, from Major-General Heath, on the same Subject, which, from their Importance, I doubt not will meet your early Attention.

I have also to lay before your Honorable House, Copies of Letters which I have lately received from the Chairman of the Committee of Ulster County, and to recommend to the Legisla-

*From Journals of the Legislature.

ture for their Relief, as well the distressed Families of such indigent Persons, referred to in the said Letters, as of such others, who were killed or made Captives, fighting in Defence of their Country, at Fort Montgomery.

Please also to receive herewith, a Copy of an Act of Congress, of the 29th December last, lately transmitted to me by his Excellency the President, for bringing to Punishment, such of the Inhabitants of any of the United States, as shall be taken in Arms against the same.

Geo. Clinton.

Poughkeepsie, February 3, 1778.

[No. 1049.]

The Massachusetts Board of War Asks Permission to Transport 1,000 Barrels of Flour to Boston.

War Office Boston Febru. 5, 1778.

Gentlemen, This State being in want of Flour have contracted with William Smith of Fishkill, in your State, Esqr. for One thousand Barrels, to be deliverd in Boston, provided leave can be obtain'd from your honors for him to send the same.

The Board of War would, therefore, request the Favor that Mr. Smith may have Liberty to send the same.

We have the Honor to be Gentlemen, Your most obedient Humble Servants,

Sam Phps Savage, Pres't.

By Order of the Board.

His Excellency George Clinton Esqr. Gov'r; the Hon'le Senators and House of Assembly of the State of New York; Or the Hon'le the Council of Safety of said State.

[No. 1050.]

The Poughkeepsie Jail Crowded with State Prisoners.

Poughkeepsie 5 Febry. 1778.

Sir, I rec'd your Letters with the prisoners yesterday Conveyed to this place and ordered them Confined accordingly; one other prisoner who was sent to this place yesterday under Guard of a Serjent for Confinement during the war. I am under the Necessity of returning, from the extreme fullness of the Goal, occasioned in a great measure form the arrival of the state prisoners from Hartford and New Hampshire to which place they were sent on the Enemy's coming up the North River last October.

I would advise you to send the fellows returned to you and such others as you may have occasion to Confine in future to the Goal at Goshen, in Orange County, in which I have reason to belive there is more Room & it is stronger. As soon as I possibly can I will wait upon you in the Highlands.

Geo. Clinton.

Major Genl. Putnam.

[No. 1051.]

Regarding the Exchange of Officers Captured at Fort Montgomery.

Poughkeepsie 6th Feb'y 1778.

Dear Sir, In Consequence of a Line I had the Pleasure of receiving from you Dated at Hartford, I proposed an Exchange of Colonels Barton & Lawrence & Major Hudson for Colos. Allison & MacClaghry taken at Fort Montgomery & Major Hatfield taken at Montresors Island. And tho I have not yet been notified that such Exchange will be consented to by the Enemy It gives me pain to hear that Lawrence has been suffered to go into the City,

as I suppose it must be in View to exchange him for some other Officer, which if affected & my Proposals shoud be acceeded to by the Enemy it will be out of my Power to fulfill the Engagement on my Part. Least therefore Colo. Barton & Hudson may also be suffered to go in & proposed to be exchanged for any other Officers I must begg you will write to your State to prevent it, the more fully to warrant which I inclose you a Copy of an Act of Congress of the 29th Dec'r past respecting Prisoners which I received from the Presid't of Congress a few Days since. I am with much esteem Your most Obed't Serv't

G. Clinton.

[To Gen. Parsons.]

[No. 1052.]

A Committee to Procure Artificers to Secure the Defences of the Hudson.

Poughkeepsie 6th Feb'y 1778.

Sir, I have the Honor of inclosing you a Copy of a Resolution of the Senate (a similar one being also passed by the Assembly) by which you will please to observe you are appointed together with Major Strang & Henry Wisner Esqr. to assist in obtaining such artificers & Materials as may be necessary for accomplishing the Security of Hudsons River.

I am therefore most earnestly to request that you will immediately take upon yourself the Execution of that Important Business in which your Country is so much Interested and that for this Purpose you will without Delay repair to Genl. Putnam's Head Quarters West Point.

Major Strang,

I woud only begg Leave to add that this Business will lead you to Albany where I expect it will be necessary for you to continue

the greater Part of the Time you will be imployed, which must be agreable to Mrs. Wynkoop & of Course a further Inducement to you to accept.

With Compliments to the Familly I am with great Regard Your most Obed. Serv't,

Geo. Clinton.

Colo. Wynkoop.

[No. 1053.]

Orders to the Commissaries of Clothing and Military Stores of New York.

Poughkeepsie 6th Feb'y 1778.

Sir, The Cloathing in your Store being by an act of the Legislature of this State made issuable on my order only for the Use of the five raised Regiments therein, I am to request that on Receipt hereof you make a perfect Return to me of the different Articles now remaining in your Possession together with a particular Account of what you have heretofore from Time to Time delivered out for the Use of said Regiments with the Dates of the Delivery that I may be inabled so to accommodate my Drafts as to do the different Regiments Justice in Future. I am your most Obed't Serv't,

Geo. Clinton.

If any further Supply of Cloathing is expected in, you will mention of what it will consist & when expected.

To Mr. Heny, Com'y of Cloathing for the State of New York.

Poughkeepsie 6th Feb'y 1778.

Sir, The Military Stores of this State under your Care being by an Act of the Legislature made issuable by my order only I am to request that you will on Receipt hereof make me a perfect Return thereof describing the Places where the same is stored to-

gether with an Account of what has been heretofore issued, when & to whom. I woud just mention to you that great Part of the amunition you delivered to Mr. Mavins the Conductor of Military Stores is yet in his Possession & you shoud have it returned to you. I am your most Obed't Serv't,

Geo. Clinton.

Colo. Lasher.

[No. 1054.]

Prompt and Complete Military Returns Ordered from New York Regimental Commanders.

Poughkeepsie 6th February 1778.

Sir, His Excellency the Governor orders that you immediately make a perfect Return to him of the Regiment of Militia under your Command; and he further desires that you will return the Names of the officers as they now stand and point out to him such Vacancies as are in the Regiment & the Persons most proper in your Oppinion & that of the other Field Officers to fill them. In doing of this, there must not be any Delay as the Council is ready to proceed to the Appointment of Military Officers for the State & only wait for such Information as will enable them to fix on the most fit men sustaining the best Character. I am Sir (By his Excellency's command) Your Most Obed't Serv't,

Rich'd Hatfield.

A Number of Copies to be made by R. H.

Major New Kerk of Colo. McClaghry's Regt.; Colo. Hasbrouck New Burgh; Lieut. Colo. Thustin Goshen; Colo. Woodhull Bloomengrove Orange County; Colo. Heathorn Warwick Do; by Major Moffatt;

Colo. Pauling Hurly Ulster County; Colo. Snyder; Colo. Brinckerhooff; Colo. Fields Oblong; Colo. Ludington; Colo. Sutherland; Colo. Umphrey; Colo. Hay 20th Feb'y 1778.

The Governor Brings the Vermont Question to the Attention of the Legislature.

*Gentlemen of the Assembly, You will perceive, from the Papers herewith delivered to you, the unhappy Situation of the good Subjects of this State in the eastern District; oppressed by the unwarrantable Proceedings of a Number of Persons, who have combined to effect a Separation of that County from this State, they demand your Protection and Interposition. A due Attention to this Subject is of the last Importance; and I flatter myself, you will, without Delay, adopt such Measures, for the Restoration of Order and good Government in that District, as Justice may dictate, and the Honor of the State require.

You will also, herewith receive a Copy of the Proceedings of the late Convention at New-Haven, for regulating the Prices of Labour, &c. which was delivered to me by one of the Commissioners, deputed to that Convention by this State.

Geo. Clinton.

Poughkeepsie, February 6, 1778.

[No. 1055.]

William Miller, Prisoner, Sends the Governor a List of His Fellow Sufferers Confined in New York.

Provost Goal Februa ye 6th 1778.

Sir; I have this Day had the Honour of A Small Conference with the Comasary General of Prisoners for the United States of America & had The Mortifycation to find I Did not fall Under his Department; being Deemed A State Prisoner And what Renders me More Obnoctious is Serving as Chairman of the Committee of West Chester County, As that Service was not of my

*From Journals of the Legislature.

Seeking but Solecited To it by my Countery Men I Now Look Up to them for Relief. And as the Above Gentle-Man has Informed me that each State is To Take Care of Their own Prisoners And as You Excel in the State of New York I Take the freedom of Troubleing you with These, my Incorect Lines, Praying for Assistance, And all Assistance Afforded me by my Countery men Shall be ever Greatfully Acknowledged as well as the Honourable Appointment of Committee Man.

You will Readily agree that To be Taken from Wife and Children and keept in Goal Ten Months, Scarcely having an Opertunity to hear from them is Disagreeable, but to me That is Nothing when Compared with my Present Sircumstances; Poverty, in Course Dispised. As there is a number Confined with me I inclose A List of the whole for Consideration And have the Honour to be Envy'd for my Vigilence and Your Excelency's Very Humbl. Servant,

Wm. Miller.

His Excelency George Clinton Govournor General Commander & Chief of The State of New York.

A List of State Prisoners belonging to the State of New York Confined in Provost gaol in N: York.
February ye 6th 1778.

NAMES	County belonging to	When Taken	What Accused with.
William Miller	West Chest.	March 23d 1777	with being Chairman of Committee
Horamannos Tolman	Orange	Apl. 28–	with being Committee Man
Thos. Champenois	West Chest.	Oct. 2–	with being Committee Man
Peter Vantasle	Dto	Nov. 18th	with being Committee Man
Joseph Winter	Dutches	March 24th	with Signing N. York Money
Cornelius Van Tassle	West Cheste	Nov. 18th	with being Leiv. of Militia.
Nah'l Marshel	Dto	May 24th	with giving Information to ye Rebbels
James Brundige	Dto	Apl. 12th	with formerly serving in ye Continental army
David Philips	New York	Dto 20th	
John Hunt	Westchester	Dto 21st	
Oliver Norris	Suffolk	August 7th	with having a Permit given by Colo. Holobel ?
Nath Griffing	Dto	July 2d	with being a Dangerous Person & having a Permit from Jno. Shipman Eqr. of Conecticut
Rich'd Thomas	Dto	May 17th	with having been Lately in ye Rebel Servic
Jonath Dimon	Dto	Dec'm 28th	with being a Rebel
John Hopper	N. York	March 5th	with being a Rebbel
Stephen Rider	Queens	Apl. 28th	with not Taking the benefit of the Proclamation
David Conkling	Suffolk	August 8th	with holding Coraspondance with the Rebbels

The above List was made at the Request of Each Person Named by Wm. Miller.

[No. 1056.]

FOR THE DEFENCE OF THE HUDSON.

General Putnam Puts a Number of Pertinent Questions and George Clinton Answers Them in True Military Style.

[February — 1778.]

Questions proposed from Genl. Putnam to Governor Clinton.

*1—Where and in what manner is the Fort to be Built on West Point?

2—Was it the Intention of the Council of Safety or Convention of this state, that the different Committees should grant Flags when, and to whom they please without Consulting the Commander Officer of the Department?

3—Is it expected that Mr. Moore should have permission to Remove from where he now Lives into Robinson's house† & take

*The numbers to the questions and to the answers are inserted for the sake of convenience.

†Beverly took its name from its owner Col. Beverly Robinson, who was the son of the Hon. John Robinson of Virginia, at one time president of that colony. Beverly Robinson, on a visit to New York, fell in love with Susanna, daughter of Frederick Philipse of Yonkers, one of the lords of the manor, and one of whose daughters had rejected no less a person than George Washington. Vast estates came to the young people. Their country seat was situated two miles south of West Point, on the east bank of the river, a large, low, rambling, wooden structure, maintained in the best style of the day, renowned for miles around for its unsparing hospitality, for its delicious fruits, rare flowers and plants.

When hostilities began between England and her dependencies, Robinson was living at Beverly, and publicly announced that he preferred to live the life of a quiet country gentleman. He opposed the measures of the British Ministry, gave up the use of imported fabrics, and clothed himself and his family in domestic manufactures. Eventually, however, he entered the military service of Great Britain, and was commissioned Colonel of the Loyal American Regiment, which was principally raised in New York. His prominence was recognized by the several British commanders in chief, who continually called his services into play in matters of diplomacy. He commanded part of the British forces that captured Forts Clinton and Montgomery. His estates were early confiscated, and Beverly became the headquarters of the American generals who successively commanded in the Highlands.

Robinson was thoroughly informed of Arnold's treason, from its inception. The "Mr. B." mentioned in Arnold's note to Andre, of date August 30, 1780, is unquestionably Beverly Robinson. This incident indicates that Robinson had been working on the matter since July 30, five days before Arnold assumed command at West Point. From the beginning of the treasonable correspondence, Major John Andre, Adjutant General of the British army, had represented Sir Henry Clinton, and it seems natural enough when the time for decisive action should come and a personal interview should be necessary to arrange the details to bring about that action, that Arnold should desire to deal with Andre, rather than with a man less conversant with the conditions, and the facts. Accordingly Arnold requested that Mr. John Anderson, a bearer of despatches from New York, should meet him at a cavalry outpost well within our

possession of the Farm in Lieu of his own which is wanted for the army?

4—Who is to make application for the 5000 men that the Legislature of this state thinks ought to be employ'd in Defence of Hudsons River, and when are they to be apply'd for?

---

lines, on the east bank of the Hudson, between Salem and North Castle. Sir Henry Clinton's parting and emphatic instructions to Andre prohibited him from entering the American lines or changing his uniform.

Accordingly Andre cleverly notified Arnold that he would meet him at Dobbs Ferry the following Sunday, Sept. 10th, at noon. Arnold left West Point Saturday afternoon, spent the night at Joshua Hett Smith's house on the west bank of the Hudson, two miles and a half south of Stony Point on the Haverstraw road, and Sunday morning started down the river to Dobbs Ferry, where Andre and Beverly Robinson were awaiting his arrival. But the good fortune that has invariably attended the United States at every crisis in its history, was present then, and Arnold was forced to return to West Point, because of the heavy fire which was opened upon his barge by British gunboats that were at anchor off Dobbs Ferry. Robinson has been held responsible for this fiasco, for an ounce of thought would have obviated such an occurrence. Up to this time the conspirators had had plain sailing, but now a complication menaced them. Washington was daily expected in the neighborhood. Arnold was reluctant to go beyond the American lines and Sir Henry Clinton refused to permit Andre to meet Arnold elsewhere than on neutral territory or on a British deck. For several days the negotiations were in the air. Sept. 13, however, Arnold ordered Major Benjamin Tallmadge, who commanded the American outer post, to bring Anderson to him should he present himself. The following day, Robinson sailed up the Hudson on the Vulture, whose commander had been taken into the secret. On the seventeenth Robinson artfully transmitted intelligence to Arnold by flag, that he was within call, and desired an interview. Arnold received this message while entertaining a dinner party in the picturesque dining hall of Beverly—the old home of the man who made the request. He glanced over it, put it in his pocket and casually mentioned its purport, Honest John Lamb, then a colonel, and Arnold's second in command, protested against the meeting, his judgment receiving the indorsement of the Commander in chief, to whom Arnold read Robinson's communication the following evening when he joined Washington at the King's Ferry.

Arnold had gone down the river to meet his chief who had left his camp at New Bridge in New Jersey, September 18, for the purpose of conferring with the French commanders at Hartford. Arnold escorted Washington from the King's Ferry to Peekskill, where preparations had been made for their reception and entertainment. Here they passed the night of September 18th. The following morning they separated, Washington proceeding to the eastward, and Arnold to Robinson's house. The same day, Arnold erroneously dates the letter September 18th, Arnold wrote Robinson that he had left Washington that morning, that Washington advised him to avoid seeing Robinson; but that he would "send a person to Dobbs Ferry or on board the Vulture, Wednesday night, the 20th inst., and furnish him with a boat and a flag of truce." He further stated: "to avoid censure, this matter must be conducted with the greatest secrecy." In a postscript he warned Robinson that Washington was expected "to lodge here on Saturday night next" Sept. 23.

Concealed within this letter to Robinson were two notes of a totally different character, signed "Gustavus" to "John Anderson:" "September 15th.—Sir: On the 11th at noon, agreeably to your request, I attempted to go to Dobb's Ferry, but was prevented by the armed boats of the enemy, which fired upon us; and I continued opposite the Ferry till sunset.

"The foregoing letter was written to caution you not to mention your business to Colonel Sheldon, or any other person. I have no confidant. I have made one too many already, who has prevented some profitable speculations.

"I will send a person in whom you can confide by water to meet you at Dobb's Ferry at the landing on the east side, on Wednesday the 20th instant, who will conduct you to a place of safety, where I will meet you. It will be necessary for you to be disguised, and, if the enemy's boats are there, it will favor my plan, as the person is not suspected by them. If I do not hear from you before, you may depend on the person's being punctual at the place above mentioned.

5—Who would you Recommend to have the Direction of making and Sinking the Chevaux de frise?

"My partner, of whom I hinted in a former letter, has about ten thousand pounds cash in hand ready for a speculation if any should offer, which appears profitable. I have also one thousand pounds on hand, and can collect fifteen hundred more in two or three days. Add to this I have some credit. From these hints you may judge of the purchase that can be made. I cannot be more explicit at present. Meet me if possible. You may rest assured, that, if there is no danger in passing your lines, you will be perfectly safe where I propose a meeting, of which you shall be informed on Wednesday evening, if you think proper to be at Dobb's Ferry. Adieu, and be assured of the friendship of Gustavus."

In the meantime Robinson had notified Arnold of his determination to remain on board the Vulture; and Andre wrote Robinson directing him and Captain Sutherland of the Vulture to drop down to Dobbs Ferry, and there await his arrival. Sir Henry Clinton in bidding adieu to Andre whom he regarded in the tender light of a son, impressed every precaution that an experienced soldier would impress upon the mind of an enthusiastic youth, and above all, warned him against changing his uniform, penetrating the enemy's lines or receiving papers.

Andre started from New York for Dobbs Ferry in the early morning of the 20th. The Vulture lay off Teller's Point and as the tide was running flood, Andre continued on and boarded the man of war about seven o'clock that night. Nothing had been heard from Arnold; and Capt. Sutherland, and Robinson insisted that Andre should remain all night. Feverish with impatience, Andre reluctantly complied, but reported to Sir Henry Clinton under date of September 21. But the day before, occurred an incident which, though trivial in itself, was fraught with the most momentous results to this country. Several "Skinners" as the marauders in Westchester who were friendly to America were called,—in contradistinction to the English sympathizers of the same propensities who were termed "Cowboys"—had come down to the shore at Teller's Point and run up a white flag. Robinson interpreted the act as a signal from Arnold. Accordingly a ship's boat was put out. Before it reached land, it was treacherously fired upon in violation of all rules of war. Sutherland formally complained to Arnold.

In the meantime Arnold had made other plans. He had determined that the meeting with Andre should take place within the American lines and had selected Joshua Hett Smith's house. And in this connection it may not be amiss to say that all of Smith's testimony should be weighed and accepted with liberal margins of allowance. The conspiracy blasted, one of the ringleaders in the hands of the enemy, his own perfidy known and himself in captivity, the law of self-preservation became his guiding star, and all other considerations were subordinated to that law. It is reasonable to suppose that Arnold made his plans on Tuesday, the nineteenth of September, the day he left Washington at Peekskill, for on this same day, Smith called at the Robinson House on his way home from Fishkill whence he had taken his family on a visit. Mr. Sparks fixes the date at Sept. 14 or 15, when Arnold met his wife on her arrival at Smith's. But at that time Arnold was not in possession of Washington's programme and Andre's movements were full of uncertainty. On the nineteenth, however, Arnold knew he had four days in which to operate before Washington returned and he had already notified Andre of his intention to send a messenger. The absence of Smith's family at the time was but a coincidence which Arnold utilized but which he did not suggest. Smith's claim that Arnold brought the papers to his house at Haverstraw will not bear examination in view of all the facts. It is certain, however, that on the day Arnold elected to meet Andre, Arnold supplied Smith with the necessary papers at the Robinson House and gave him a pass for himself and "Mr. John Anderson, who is with him and his two servants, to pass and repass the guards near King's Ferry at all times." On the morning of Thursday the 21st, ascertaining that the connection had not been made, and fearing that Andre might refuse to proceed further than Dobbs Ferry, he issued an additional pass for Smith "to go to Dobbs Ferry with three men and a boy with a flag to carry some letters of a private nature for gentlemen in New York and to return immediately." A postscript read: "He has permission to go at such hours and times as the tide and his business permits."

Toward midnight of the 21st of September, Joshua Hett Smith started for the Vulture for the purpose of bringing Andre ashore. The oars of the boat were muffled with sheepskin, the sky was clear, the stars shone brightly, the water was calm and unruffled, as the distance of twelve miles between the King's Ferry and Teller's Point

6—Where are Shells for the mortars, and Shot for the Cannon to be had?

was covered. Smith was shown into the cabin of the Vulture, and was introduced by Col. Robinson to "Mr. Anderson," who wore the full uniform of a British officer underneath a blue travelling coat. The party left the Vulture and landed at the foot of "Long Clove" on the west bank of the Hudson, five miles south of Smith's house, six miles south of Stony Point, and two miles south of Haverstraw. Robinson had protested against going ashore, and had endeavored to dissuade Andre from going. When the boat struck the beach, Smith left it and groping his way through the underbrush and the darkness, found Arnold at the appointed place, concealed among fir trees. Arnold expressed regret that Robinson had not come, but directed Smith to show Andre to his presence. This conference, appropriately enough held under cover of the darkness of the blackest midnight, continued for several hours. With the approach of dawn, the boat was sent back to the Vulture and Arnold and Andre proceeded on horseback to Smith's house. The challenge of a sentry startled Andre, and brought to his mind for the first time the startling intelligence that he was within the American lines.

The ill-luck that had pursued Andre from the beginning of this wretched business, pursued him even now. The position of the Vulture had been regarded as a menace by the patriotic inhabitants on the east bank of the Hudson, and Col. Livingston had succeeded in obtaining a four-pounder cannon, which he conveyed to Gallows Point. At daylight of the 22nd, he opened a vicious fire, and he forced the vessel to retire down the stream. Andre, from a window in Smith's house saw the Vulture pass out of sight, and with it passed every hope of the success of his undertaking. After breakfast, he and Arnold repaired to an upper room in Smith's house, where they were closeted for several hours, arranging the details for the surrender of West Point. At the conclusion of the interview, Arnold turned over to Andre all the papers bearing upon this important post, in Arnold's own handwriting. It was then agreed that Andre should return to New York, piloted by Smith, and furthermore that he should accompany Admiral Rodney and General Clinton on the expedition which was to result in the fall of West Point. The route, the place of debarkation, the passes through which the British army was to come—to be left unprotected by Arnold—were all agreed upon, and every detail was arranged. Even the great chain across the Hudson, every link of which weighed 240 pounds, was to be weakened in order to permit the passage of Rodney's fleet—a link having been withdrawn under pretence of making a repair.

Before 10 A. M. of the 22nd, Arnold bade Andre goodbye. "Before we parted" says Andre, "some mention had been made of my crossing the river and going another route but I objected much against it and thought it was settled that in the way I came, I was to return."

Arnold suggested that Andre should exchange his uniform for another, to be supplied by Smith, a proposition to which Andre finally gave reluctant consent. Andre passed the day at Smith's house, under more or less anxiety. Smith endeavored to obtain for him an American uniform, but at the same time absolutely refused to hazard the risk of rowing down to the Vulture. Andre was, therefore, compelled to start for New York by land, Smith agreeing to accompany him to the British outpost. Smith professed his destination to be Robinson's house. Just as the sun was sinking behind the Haverstraw mountains, Smith, accompanied by his negro servant, proceeded to the King's Ferry and crossed the river from Stony to Verplanck's Point.

Along the road they encountered numbers of Smith's acquaintances and they proceeded without molestation until they reached Crompond, where a sentinel of a patrolling party challenged them. The pass signed by Arnold was produced, and examined carefully by the captain in command, and Smith and Andre were allowed to proceed on their way. The captain however, had warned them of the dangers of travelling at night in that vicinity, and greatly to Andre's annoyance, Smith insisted upon spending the night in the farm house of Andreas Miller. The following morning they were under way bright and early following the road that leads to Pines Bridge. They obtained breakfast at the house of a hospitable Dutch woman, after which Smith divided his supply of paper money with Andre and bade him goodbye. With his servant, Smith returned to Peekskill, and thence to Fishkill, stopping on his way at Beverly, where he dined with General Arnold, and made a complete report of Mr. Anderson's progress.

(General Clinton' answers):

1st. In determining on the particular Spot on which the Fort is to be built on West Point we must be governed by the make of the Ground. The nearer the Point I think the better,‡ as it will effectually cover the Water Batteries & annoy the Enemy's Shipping shoud they attempt to pass the Chain—besides the Works near the Edge of the Bank will be more defensible & easier to be compleated than if at distance from it. It shoud be built considering the Short Time which remains to do it in that Manner in which it can be most expeditiously effected either by Facing it with Timber or Facines secured by Frames like Chandeliers as the latter I imagine will be the most expeditious & it can when we have more Leisure be faced with Sod which will render it durable.

It was Andre's misfortune to take the river road which ran through Tarrytown, rather than the road that led through White Plains. It is not necessary to go into the well-known details of his capture by the three patriots, John Paulding, David Williams and Isaac Van Wart, and of his trial and execution. It is only necessary to say that Arnold was at breakfast at Beverly when the news of Andre's capture reached him; that Washington on his return from Hartford, stopped to examine the redoubts on the east side of the river at West Point, or he would have been present when the blow struck Arnold. Arnold, with splendid self-control, explained to the company that his presence was required across the river, ordered his horse saddled, hastened to Mrs. Arnold's apartment, where he disclosed the appalling situation, then hurried downstairs, mounted his horse and rode down a bypath through the woods to what is now known at Beverly dock. He had already impressed several men into manning his barge, and was rowed to the Vulture under a flag of truce.

When Washington reached Beverly and was informed that Arnold had crossed over to West Point, he proceeded after him and was greatly surprised to learn that Arnold had not been there and had not been sent for. He promptly returned to the east side of the river, and walking up the path from Beverly dock, met Alexander Hamilton, who with anxiety depicted on his face, and who held in hand a package of papers that Col. Jameson, who had charge of Andre after his capture, had sent forward, broke the alarming news to his chief.

On the 29th of September, Washington convened a court-martial, which consisted of six major generals and eight brigadier generals, to determine Andre's fate. The decision of that court is well known. Andre would have preferred to have been shot, but fate willed otherwise.

Historic old Beverly eventually passed into the hands of the Hon. Hamilton Fish, and for a number of years was occupied by Mr. Fish's son-in-law, the Hon. William E. Rogers. It was burned to the ground, March 17, 1892. In a letter to the State Historian's department, under date, March 22, 1900, Mr. Rogers wrote: "The old house, my former home 'Beverly,' burned down on March 17th, 1892. It took fire, I think, from a defective stove pipe in a small upper north room. A hot fire was built in the stove about half-past eight in the morning. The house was discovered to be on fire a little after nine. I have built a new house on the property but not on the same site. The site of the old house is partially occupied now by a green house."—STATE HISTORIAN.

‡Known to-day as Fort Clinton.

2—Committees have no authority to grant Flaggs on any Pretence whatever. Flaggs are to be granted on Business more immediately respecting the State by the Gov'r for the Time being only who will always apprize the Commanding Officer of the Department whenever he has occassion to grant a Flagg & he expects the like when convenient from the Commanding Officer as by such a Line of Conduct Flaggs will become less frequent & the Public Business equally well transacted.

3—Mr. Moore cannot have Robinson's House & Farm but by application to the Legislature & I have Reason to believe they will not consent to it.

4—The Commanding Officer of the Department ought undoubtedly to make the proper Requisition for the Number of Men necessary to defend his Post. The Com'r in Chief shoud be informed of the Number wanting & the different States furnish them in due Proportion if they cannot be supplied from the Standing Army which I do not imagine the full number wanted can.

5—I woud advise that the Cheveaux D Frize be compleated under the Direction of Capt. Machin who has hitherto had the Management of that Business & of Course understands it but he knows & he only, how many Cheveaux Defrize are yet wanted & where to be sunk so as to perfect the Obstructions. The Preparations for drawing the Chain & Boom across the River ought in my oppinion also to be under his Direction as he fixed the last Chain which was well done & of Course understands that Business. This will not only be a great Ease to the Engineer but tend greatly to expedite Business.

6—The Qu'r Master Genl. ought to be ordered to contract immediately for the making a Sufficient Quantity of Shott & Shells of the different Sizes wanted.

[No. 1057.]

Dr. Jones' Health Still Too Precarious for Him to Attend George Clinton.

Sir, Upon my return to this place, I found several messages, requesting in the most urgent manner a performance of engagements long since made, to visit some persons whose deplorable cases it wou'd be the height of inhumanity to neglect. I hope your Excellency will do me the Justice to believe that I am not influenced in this matter by interested motives, for I can assure you with great truth that notwithstanding my reputation & practice I am now growing poorer in purse every day of my life. I am Just setting out for Morris Town, to visit a man who has been waiting for me near six months, & has during that time sent half a dozen messengers to request my assistance; this will unavoidably prevent my waiting on you at Poughkeepsie for the present & it is more than probable the same causes joined to my precarious health, will continue to do it for the future; for which reasons I must again repeat my wishes, that some person whose situation & circumstances better qualify him for an attendance on public business might supply my appointment in Senate. I hear the old Gentleman at Mathews-field, who is at present under the tutilage of his worthy eldest son, has lately sent his son James to solicite a Flag to New York, for the purpose of procuring papers & documents relative to a villanous scheme for depriving him of his estate. The whole matter will probably in due time be laid before a court of equity, where it will be discovered who these plotters are. As I have very few opportunities of writing to my Brother on this side the river, I have taken the liberty of enclos-

ing one under your own cover, & beg leave to subscribe myself with great esteem & respect your Excellency's Most Obedient Humble Servant,

John Jones.

Bellemont Feb. 9th 1778.

His Excellency Governor Clinton.

[No. 1058.]

Lieutenant Sherwood Asks Leave to Resign that He May Provide for His Family.

To His Excellency George Clinton Esqr. Gov'r Commander in Cheif of All the Militia in the State of New York & Admiral of the Navy of the Same. The petition of the Subscriber; Most Humbly Sheweth

That Your Exellency's petitioner has served as first Lieut. & Since the last arangement under Command of Col. G. Van Schaick for upwards of Two Years & presume to Suggest to have Discharged his duty with the approbation of his Superiors And Still remains actuated with the Same Zelouse Spirit for the public Good. But the unhappy penetration of the enemy, threw the Northern frontiers of this State (Tho happy in the event) has deprived Your Exellency's petitioner of every necessary Suport for his famaly haveing had his Crops Distroyed his Houses Barn & fences burnt by them. The great depreciation of the paper Currency, together with the Exorbitant price of almost every article & the pressing Demands of his famaly, oblidges your Excellency's petitioner hereby to request to be Dismissed from the Service that he may more freely applye himself to answer the avocations of his famaly which will lay your petitioner under lasting obligations & as in Duty bound Shall ever Pray.

Adiel Sherwood.

[No. 1059.]

Captain Mott Makes Requisition on the Governor for Indemnity for Fellow Sufferers.

To His Exelency Governor Clinton:

May it please your Exelency; Some time in the month of February Last, Colo. Cornelus Humphrey Cal'd on the people in the Neighbourhood of my Residence to assist him in Raising a party of volenteers for the Defence of the Inhabitants in Westchester County agreable to a Resolution of the Convention of this State, when a number of my Neighbours with myself Entered as volenteers on a Short Tour of Duty agreable to Said Resolution and by the vote of the party I was Charg'd with the Command as Captain. Capt. Barnum, Lieut. Adjutant Isaac Crane and Lieut. Isaac Paddock as Serjant and agreable to the Collonels order took post at the house of Mr. Stephen Ward, the Command of the post being Given to Major Pain; the unhappy fate of the Little party I have no Need to mention; would only Beg leave to suggest to your Exelency that those of my Little Company who made there Escape from that unfortunate post have Repeatedly Cal'd on me for the pay they were Encouraged to Expect, namely Continental pay & Rations. Tis needless for me to Suggest that they were Excited to the Service from principles more noble than that of Bounties in order to Render those who Return'd in your Exelencies opinion worthy there pay, or those who were Captivated the preferrence in your favour; with Regard to there Enlargement the pay Role and Memmorandum Inclosed, I would Humbly Submitt to your Exclusive perusal and pray that after Correcting any Errors which may be found therein, your Exelency would be pleas'd to favour me with such orders and

Dirrections as may be necessary to the End the money may be obtain'd and your petitioners as in Duty bound Shall Ever pray. Dutchess Southeast precinct. 9th Febry. 1778.

Wi'm Mott.

Governor Clinton.

9th Febry. 1778.

Memmorandum of the Losses Sustain'd. Memmorandum of perticulars lost at Ward in the attack made on that post on the 27th of March 1777.

	£		
one Horse Slead and Harness valued at	5	12	0
one Gun valued at	2	10	0
one Do at 80/	4	0	0
one Do at 45/	2	5	0
one Do at 72/	3	12	0
the Service of Two Horses from the 3d to ye 27th March	5	4	0

The above attested to be a Just account.

Pr. Wi'm Mott

Captain Mott's Pay Rolls.

A Pay Roll of Capt. William Mott's Company of Volunteers out of Col'n Field's Regiment, and General Tinbrook's Bregade. Stationed at Eastchester 1777.

OFFICERS AND SOLDIERS NAMES.	When enter'd the Service	When dis-charg'd	No. of days served	Rate ℔ day	Amount of each man's pay £	Sh	D	Totall £	Sh	D
	ffebry.	March								
William Mott Capt.	20th	27th	36	10/8	19	4	—			
Josuah Barnum Lieutt.	20th	27th	36	7/1⅓	12	16	—			
Isaac Paddack Serjt.	20th	27th	36	2/1⅓	3	16	9⅓			
Isaac Crane Serjt	28th	27th	28	2/1⅓	2	17	7⅓			
Isaac Townsend Serjt.	28th	27th	28	2/1⅓	2	17	7⅓			
Shaw Young Corpll	28th	27th	28	1/11⅓	2	14	8⅓			
Molten Hall Corpll	Do	Do	28	1/11⅓	2	14	8⅓			
Thomas Sears Corpll.	Do	Do	28	1/11⅓	2	14	8⅓			
Ebenezer Burlison	Do	Do	28	1/9⅓	2	9	9⅓			
Rolland Blossom	Do	Do	28	1/9⅓	2	9	9⅓			
Peter Blossom	Do	Do	28	1/9⅓	2	9	9⅓			
Solomon Crane	Do	Do	28	1/9⅓	2	9	9⅓			
Enoch Sears	Do	Do	28	1/9⅓	2	9	9⅓			
Joseph Smith	Do	Do	28	1/9⅓	2	9	9⅓			
Noah Barnam	Do	Do	28	1/9⅓	2	9	9⅓			
John Perry	Do	Do	28	1/9⅓	2	9	9⅓			
Barnabas Coall	Do	Do	28	1/9⅓	2	9	9⅓			
David Waterburry	Do	Do	28	1/9⅓	2	9	9⅓			
John Platt	Do	Do	28	1/9⅓	2	9	9⅓			
Reubin Crossby	Do	Do	28	1/9⅓	2	9	9⅓			
Moses Ritchards	Do	Do	28	1/9⅓	2	9	9⅓			
Samuel Doxsee	Do	Do	28	1/9⅓	2	9	9⅓			
Jesse Birtch	Do	Do	28	1/9⅓	2	9	9⅓			
Uriah Raymond	Do	Do	28	1/9⅓	2	9	9⅓			
John Raymond	Do	Do	28	1/9⅓	2	9	9⅓			
Nathan Olmsted	Do	Do	28	1/9⅓	2	9	9⅓			
Samuel Foster	Do	Do	28	1/9⅓	2	9	9⅓			
Jonathan Carly	Do	Do	28	1/9⅓	2	9	9⅓			
John Roberts	Do	Do	28	1/9⅓	2	9	9⅓			
John Carly	Do	Do	28	1/9⅓	2	9	9⅓			
Samuel Townsend	Do	Do	28	1/9⅓	2	9	9⅓			
								105	19	3
To 31 men's mileage for 45 miles out and 20 men for 45 miles in one being killed there & 10 taken prisoners. (at one penny Lawfull each p. mile)					15	15	0	15	15	—
							£	121	14	
Wi'm Mott Capt.										
To 1 Capts' Rations from the 20th Febry. to the 27th March both inclusive at the rate of 2/6 d p. day	£ 4	Sh — 8	D. — 0							
By rations received in kind 30 ℔ :/10	1	— 5	— 0		3	3	—			
To 1 Lieut'ts Rations for the same time	3	— 0	— 0							
By 30 rations received in kind	1	— 5	— 0							
					1	15				
To 29 privats Billet-money for 3 days at the rate of 8/: ℔ week					4	19	4	9	17	4
								131	11	7
Wi'm Mott Capt										

Dutchess County SS.

20th Sept. 1777.

Personaly appeared Capt. Wm. Mott Signer to the foregoing Pay Rool and made oath that the Same was true and Justy Charged and Don.

Sworn before me Thomas Baldwin Justice of ye Peace.

[No. 1060.]

THE NEW BOARD OF WAR AT WORK.

Gates' Circular Letter Requesting Information Relative to the Purchasing Department.

Circular.

War Office February 10, 1778.

Sir; Enclosed you have a Copy of a Resolve of Congress, directing the Board to enquire into the causes of the Deficiences in the Department of the Purchasing Commissaries, the present state of which, is really alarming. In order to enable us to comply with the Directions of Congress, it is necessary to get all the evidence the subject will admit of, as well for present satisfaction, as future Government. I am therefore, to sollicit your immediate enquiry into the situation of the purchasing Department in your State, & that you will be pleased to give such Information, both as to Men and measures, as you shall think the necessity of the Case demands, and if any abuses have arisen, from the men employed either principally or subordinately, Measures may be taken for their removal; and if any want of Regulation on public, or private obstructions, has been the Occasion of the Languor in the Department, as far as has fallen under your Notice, the proper representation may be made to Congress, who are ever ready to remedy, when properly informed, of the Evil. The Board would also be happy to receive your opinion as to what supplies may at this time or in the course of the next Campaign be drawn from your State specifying the Species & probable quantitys of the respective articles. The Board have taken the Liberty to address this Letter to you, as they have done to the Governments of the other States, not with a view to any particular Person or Measure, nor with a Desire to draw from any State more Provisions or supplies than it is prudent for them to part with, but, as they have been placed in a great Department, and

do not yet know where the Enemys Operations the next Campaign may point, it is necessary for the Board to know what abuses prevail, what Regulations should be made in the provision Business, & what resources each State can furnish in Case of any Emergency, or movement of the Enemy; keeping always in view the supply of the Army, whether it preserves its present Position, or shall move, as the Theatre of war may change. I am, Sir, Your Most Obed't Hum. Serv't,

Horatio Gates, President.

I just beg leave to mention that the old Board of War, on the 16 June & 25 Novem'r last wrote Circular Letters, to the several States, requesting "a List of Officers appointed by ye States in the Continental Army," which I am to request your Excellency will be pleased to transmit.

His Excellency Geo. Clinton Gov. of the State of New York.

In Congress Feb'y 9, 1778.

Resolved That the Board of War be directed forthwith to enquire into the causes of the deficiencies in the Department of the purchasing Commissaries and report to Congress.

Chas. Thomson, Sec.

Extract from the minutes.

Copy.

[No. 1061.]

TO CONSTRUCT POWDER MILLS.

M. Fouquet and His Son Authorized by Congress and the Board to Proceed in This Important Work.

War Office 10 Febry. 1778.

Sir, By the enclosed Copy of the articles of agreement enter'd into between the Board of War, & Mons'r Fouquett* the Father

*By act of Congress January 15, 1778, M. Fouquet, the father, was given the brevet rank of Captain and Mark Fouquet, the son, the brevet rank of Lieutenant of Artillery in the Army of the United States, dating from November 17, 1777.

& son, your Excellency will observe they are obliged by their Contract, to superintend the erecting of powder mills, & of improving such as are already erected, by constructing a machine for preventing their blowing up.

Mons'r Fouquett came over with General Du Coudray† & highly recommended as an ingenious man, well acquainted with the art of powder making, in all its branches & is obliged by his Contract to propagate the knowledge of his Profession to such persons as may be pointed out to him for that purpose. He has received directions to wait upon your Excellency with his son, and obey such orders, as you may be pleased to give—and not to leave your State until he shall have done every thing, that shall be required of him in the line of his Department, but, as it is the wish of the Board, that the knowledge of his profession, shou'd be fully known throughout, the different States, I am to request your Excellency will give such directions, that every thing may be in a proper train, for him to work upon, as the time for which he is engaged is but short, considering the extensiveness of the undertaking. The Board are sensible you will see the propriety of putting two or three persons, intelligent, & good artists, to be instructed by Mons'r Fouquett in the knowledge of his profession. I have the honor to be Your Excellency's most obedient hum. Servant

Horatio Gates President.

†Philippe-Charles-Jean-Baptiste, Tronson-Ducoudray, a voluminous writer on artillery, was one of fifty of the first band of French officers who were despatched by Beaumarchais to the United States. The expedition which consisted of three ships laden with arms and ammunition was scheduled to leave Havre December, 1776, but was delayed several weeks owing to the laziness of Ducoudray. It finally arrived at Portsmouth, in May, 1777. September 17, 1777, while on the way to join Washington. Ducoudray's horse backed off the flat bottom boat that was conveying the party across the Schuylkill, and man and animal were drowned. Owing to the humble circumstances in which he was born, promotion came to him very slowly. At the time of his death he had just passed his thirty-ninth year, and held the rank of chief of brigade of artillery.—STATE HISTORIAN.

Mons'r Fouquett has received 3 months pay for himself & son —also one hundred Dollars to bear their Expences.

Mons'r Fouquett by agreement is to receive the pay and rations of a Captain, and when travelling the Board agree all his reasonable expenses shou'd be paid, moderate requests for the purpose, your Excellency is requested to comply with.

His Excell'y George Clinton Esqr.

Gov'r of the State of New York.

(Copy)

Articles of agreement made and Concluded the seventeenth Day of November in the Year of our Lord 1777 Between The Honble. The Board of War for the United States of America on the one Part, and Nicholas Fouquett the Father & Mark Fouquett the son professing the art & mystery of Powder making and lately arrived in America from France, on the other Part,

Whereas, by a Resolution of Congress of the Eighth Instant the said Board is authorized and empowered to contract and agree with the said Nicholas Fouquett & Mark Fouquett for the purpose of manufacturing of Powder and erecting suitable mills therefor, It is hereby agreed on the Part of the said Mons'r Fouquett & his son Mark Fouquett aforesaid.

1st. That the said Mons'r Fouquett & his son shall and will superintend and direct the erecting & Constructing (at the Expence, Costs & Charges of the United States, & of particular states, or Private Persons by Permission of Congress, or the Board of War,) of Powder Mills with their appurtenances in such place or Places as shall be pointed out to him or them by the said board of war—the said mills to be constructed in the highest Perfection the said Mons'r Fouquett and his son are capable of Planning & directing and the Potts to be formed by an Instrument or Tool so as to prevent the said mills from being blown up by the Causes which commonly occasion such misfortunes.

2. That the said Mons'r Fouquett & his son or one of them shall and will Instruct such workmen Person or Persons as he shall be desired or directed to teach by the said Board of War in the art Trade & mystery of Powder making in all its Branches communicating all his Knowledge therein and delivering in writing if required to the said Board, all his knowledge of the subject in the most full and ample manner.

3d. That the said Mons'r Fouquett & his son shall and will when required by the said Board so to do, give full and Clear Instructions in writing for the erecting of Salt petre works and the management thereof, for the Collecting of proper Materials for producing Nitre for the filtrating the Earth and refining the Salt petre so as to make it fit for the service of the Powder makers and disclose in the fullest manner every thing relative to this Business as far as his knowledge extends so as to render the art complete and to make the same appear to be so, by experiments to be made on the salt petre and powder Produced and made agreeable to his Instructions which are to be printed at the Expence of the said states and dispersed thro' the same thereby to propagate the knowledge of the art & Business among the Inhabitants of the said states.

4th. The said Mons'r Fouquett agrees to continue in the service of the said states for the space of two years from the Date hereof and the said Mons'r Fouquett his son shall continue in the said service for such space of Time exceeding the said Term as shall be agreed upon after the expiration of the same by & between him the said Mark Fouquett, & this or any future Board of War or other Persons entrusted by Congress with the Management of this Business.

5. The said Mons'r Fouquett shall leave with the said Board the Instrument or Tool made use of for boring the Potts with such Models and explanations as shall be sufficient for the full and Clear understanding the Construction thereof.

6th. That the said Monsieur Fouquett shall repair when so directed by the said Board to such mills erected or proposed to be erected either by particular states or private

Persons within any of the said states, and give full Directions, and afford every assistance in his Power to any person or Persons requiring the same as to the erecting or altering the said mills and the manner of manufacturing of Powder, it being the Intent & meaning of this agreement that the art shall be Generally know thro' these States as well by Persons concerned on public account as those who shall undertake the business for their Private Emolument.

In Consideration, whereof, it is agreed & covenanted by the said Board of War for and on behalf of the said United States of America That the said Mons'r Fouquett shall receive the Brevet Rank & the pay & Rations of a Captain in the service of the said States, together with the sum of one thousand Crowns money of France yearly, to be paid either in Bills of Exchange or Coin, & that his son Mark Fouquett shall receive the Brevet Rank, & the pay and Rations of a Lieutenant in the same service together with the yearly sum of fifteen Hundred Livres to be paid in manner aforesaid.

In Witness Whereof the Parties aforesaid have sett their hands hereunto the Day & year above Written.

N. Fouquett
M. Fouquett

The Board of War of the United States of America
By Richard Peters Sec'y
George × × ×

Sealed & Delivered in Presence of Joseph Nourse.

[No. 1062.]

Bloomingrove Unable to Furnish Teams or Forage to Conduct the Defences of the Hudson.

Blooming Grove 10th Febr. 1778.

Sir, By order of the Committee of this Precinct, I am to acquaint you that in consequence of your request to the Chairman, the Committee Resolved to give you every assistance in their Power, and for that purpose ordered an arrangement of the Teams to be made; but since that Time application for a Number of Teams and a Quantity of Forrage hath been made to them by Henry Wisner, Esqr. one of the Persons appointed by his Excellency the Governor, in Conjuntion with the Honourable the Senate and Assembly of this State, to assist, the Commanding Officer of the Department in Carrieng on the Fortifications in the Highlands agreeable to the direction of a Resulation of Congress of the 5th of Nov'br Last, whereupon the Committee Resolved to Grant him as many Teams as could be procured in the Precinct, and that what Forrage could be shared should be sent to that Post conceiving it a matter of the utmost import-

ance that the Fortifications and Obstructions on Hudsons River should be compleated as early as possable in order to prevent the further depradations of the Enemy into this State.

The Committee therefore find themselves unable to furnish you with either Teams or Forrage at present, but whenever it shall be in their Power upon further application, you may depend on their doing their utmost to help you. I am with Respect your most obt. Hble. Serv't

Thos. Moffat.

Collo. Taylor D. Q. M. G.

this Came to hand 22d Inst. Copey.

[No. 1063.]

Charles Moore Gives Reasons Why He Should Occupy the Robinson House.

West Point Feb'y 10th 1778.

Sir, As my Farm is wanted for the use of ye Army and General Putnam wants the House for himself or ye Commanding Officer at this post, I went by his direction, last Week, to Peaks Kill, to look for a vacant Farm there, or in it's vicenaty, ye income of which shoud be equal to my own at West Point; I made all ye enquiry I possibly coud, but coud not find one. As ye House is immediately wanted, and it is very difficult to move to any distance, at this inclement season, I shoud be greatly obligd to your Excellency if I coud have ye Favor of Mr. Robinsons, as that is near, and I coud with ease be removed to it. It may be objected that that Farm is greatly superiour to this; it's true Mr. Robinson has made great improvements on it, but it's but a few years sinse he told my Brother, that this Farm was very near as good as his, and as I am obliged to leave my possessions, which were every day gowing better, it woud be extreamly hard,

to make me remove to any distance, at this season, and also to a worse place than where I am; you will doubtless join with me in thinking that in justice it ought to be better, as you must believe it must be with regret, that any person can leave a place they are improving and expected to be sett down on for life. I suffered greatly last Fall, by having almost all my Stock taken from me, by ye Sailors belonging to the enemy, and this affair, will I fear entirly ruin me. I coud say much more on these things, but will not trouble your Excellency any further; but leave it to your own brest to judge of my sittuation, and give me all the relief in your power. I am Your Excellency's Most Obediant and Most Humble Servent

Charles Moore.

To His Excellency George Clinton Esqr.

[No. 1064.]

TREACHERY OF JELLES FONDA AND COLONEL FREY.

The Tryon County Committee Expostulates Against Military Preference Being Shown Them.

Tryon County, 10th of Febu'y 1778.

To his Excellency George Clinton Esqr., Governor, and Commander in Chief, of the State of New York, &c., &c., &c.

May it please your Excellency; The still unsettled State of the public affairs of this County, calls upon us once more to address your Excellency, and humbly request your Recommendation of the Inclosed Return of Officers, Civil and Military, (who have obtained the Majority of Votes of the good people of this County). We could have wished, that the Commanding officers of Mohawk District Battalion, had complyed with the request of this Board in consequence of the inclosed advertisement of the 27th of January last, that we could have been able to lay the

Sense of the County at large before your Excellency: it seems that the two Colonels of that Battalion, having come to the Height of bad Conduct the 6th of August last, when they crept into Hollows and left our brave men to command and defend themselves, still are adding to their guilt. There are circumstances which would convince any impartial Enquirer that many were actuated by principles worse than Cowardice. No less extraordinary was the Conduct of Mr. Van Veghten, an Adjutant, now Sheriff of this County, who sat the greatest Part of our Militia Running before they saw an Enemy by repeatedly Crying aloud in low-dutch "Run Boys Run or we shall all be kill'd." The integrity of his Father in law, Major Jellis Fonda, is as much questioned in this County as Van Vegten's.

A Deposition of Mr. Zimmerman is log'd with this Committee witnesing that Major Jellis Fonda advis'd him, the Deponent, when going to the Battle not to fire upon the Indians and to Dissuade others from firing likewise. It is natural to us to suppose that his Son in law, Van Veghten, had the same Instructions befor he sat out for the field of Battle. Whither such men may safely be trusted with posts of importance we submit to your Excelly's superior Judgment. We can but observe that the good people of this County ever since the Commencement of the present unhappy dispute have been greatly Anoy'd by the wiles of their internal Enemies, who Chiefly were men of great connections and Influance, able to baffel the best efforts of the Committee's from Time to Time, till the were ripe to turn open Enemies: many of them have been indulg'd with Liberty, which they have improved by Running of and joining the Enemy, and have since sealed their wickedness with the Blood of their worthyest Neighbours; as such a one we consider Henry Fry

who is return'd amongst us with the inclosed letter from the Attorney General. It seems strange that one single person (unacquainted with Tryon County,) should take upon him to determine contrary to the Opinion of the whole County, that the s'd Frey can do no harm when he has the Liberty of his own Farm, with the priviledge of Visiting Mr. Yates. Had this last mentioned Gentleman acquainted the Attorney General, that his own house is much frequented by people from all parts, and that on s'd Frey's Farm there stands a Grist mill, to wich there is continually a great Conflux of people of all sorts, he would doubtless have thought otherwise.

As this County has been a long while and still is in great confution, we think it absolutely nesessary that Posts of importance be put in the hands of men of unshaken integrity and Men who have the confidence of the well affected inhabitants which we humbly concieve would restore a considerable degree of tranquility to the County.

The unprovided State of our Militia we leave to your excellency's searours consideration; we take the leave of referring your Excellency for further particulars to the Bearer hereof, Doct'r Moses Younglove, a member of our Body and have the Honor of being your Excellency's most humble Servents

by Order of Committee

Will'm Wills Chairman.

To his Excellency George Clinton Esqr. Govenor of the State of New York.

[No. 1065.]

NO BRIGADE RETURNS FOR EIGHTEEN MONTHS.

General Ten Broeck Gives a Lurid Example of the Carelessness of Military Commanders.

Albany 5th Febry. 1778.

Sir, I have Received yours of the 9th Jan'ry & Immediately Issued my orders to the Colonells in my Brigade ordering them Immediately to make Return of their Regts. I am Sorry that I am not yet able to send your Excellency a Return of my Brigade as Severall Colonells have not as yet made Return; as soon as I am enabled to do it I will send it. I have had no Returns made to me from my Colonells Since July 1776. I can furnish your Excellency with this but am well Convinced that great alterations have taken Place since that time.

Your Excellency's letter of the 1st Instant I Rec'd yesterday afternoon, I am now Issuing my orders to Detach 320 men out of my Brigade & 80 men officers Included out of the Militia of Tryon County, which makes the number Required. I am altogether unacquainted with the Strength of the Militia of Charlotte County & from the Scituation that County was in last Campaign, I thought it not adviseable at Present to call upon that militia, of which I hope your Excellency will approve. An active vigilant officer is to Command the above 400 men but his Rank is not mentioned. I would be glad to have your opinion. I Remain with great Respect Your Excellency's Most Obdt. Humble Serv't,

Ab'm Ten Broeck.

His Excellency George Clinton.

D'r Sir, I am favored with yours of the 5" Inst. I sho'd be happy how soon I can have the Returns of your Brigade as the Military appointments cannot be made without it; pray be parti-

cular in pointing out vacancies & extremely carefull in recommending the most proper Persons to fill them; it is essentially necessary for the Service that the 400 Men ordered from your Brigade rendevous immediately at Albany to prevent any Delay in the Northern Expedition. The Number of Men will point out to you the rank of the officer who is to command them as by a Resolution of Congress which must have slipt your Memory that Number of Men is to be commanded by a Lieut. Colo. I am with my best Respects to Mrs. Tenbroeck & Family Your Most Obed. Ser.

Geo. Clinton.

Poghkeepsiegh Feb'y 12, 1778.

[To Gen. Ten Broeck.]

The Governor Delivers Another Address to the Legislature.

*Gentlemen of the Legislature, I recommend to your Consideration, the several Matters contained in the Petition of the Committee, and a Number of the Freeholders of Tryon County, dated the 27th of January last,† which I am requested to lay before you: A Copy of which Petition will be herewith delivered to you.

The unhappy Condition of the Families of those brave Men, who fell in Defence of their Country, in the Action under General Herkimer, I flatter myself, will engage your early Attention, and that such Relief will be afforded to them by the Public, as Justice will warrant, and their peculiar Distresses require.

You will also receive with this Message, Copies of the Resolutions of Congress, of the 19th December and 21st of January last, regulating the Conduct, to be observed in future, in the Treatment of Prisoners of War; which, as they are founded on the

*From Journals of the Legislature.

†See page 746 et seq.

strictest Principles of Justice and good Policy, I have great Reason to hope, will produce the salutary Effects thereby intended.

Geo. Clinton.

Poughkeepsie, February 12, 1778.

[No. 1066.]

TRYON COUNTY AND PATRONAGE.

The Committee Petitions that Only Men of Tried Loyalty Be Chosen—Governor Clinton's Reply.

To his Excellency George Clinton Govenor and Commander in chief of the State of N. York and the Teritories depending thereon in America.

The Petition of the Committee and Freeholders of Tryon County

HUMBLY SHEWETH, That we ever since the commencement of this War have Suffered unaccountable as we lay a Fronteer to most of this State and some of the powerfulest enemys on the Continent had been amongst us, besides their great Connections with the Indians the fatal affects of which we felt the sixth of August last when many of our best and bravest Men fell a Victim to a Savage and Crual Enemy, and as our present & future Safety and Hapiness depends upon the Officers of this State: And it is not to be supposed that the Council of Appointment can be able to chuse the officers for this County agreeable to the people or welfare thereof, As three of them is unquainted with us, and the other hath but an imperfect knowlidge of us, And if, threw unacquaintance or partiality, Men who has never distinguished themselves Since the begining of our Contest, with Great-Britain, but even waited to step in the ballance that preponderated, should be prefer'd before those that Stood firm in the Glori-

ous Cause of liberty, it is to feared bad consequences will Ensue; We therefore Pray your Excellency to lay before the Council of appointment the request of your Petitioners to defer the appointment of Officers for this County both Civil and Military till recommended by them, which shall be done as soon as possible.

Your Petitioners would also lay before your Excellency the Suffering and defenceless State of this County As several of our militia has lost their Arms and Cloaths at General Harkemer's Battle, and many of them unable to provide themselves with others or even provisions for their March and went Barefoot on expeditions, not having received their pay to provide them necesarys for their Journey.

And as there is many distressed widows & orphants amongst us whose Husbands & Fathers fell in defence of our inestimable Rights and Liberties, would pray your Excellency (as the Guardian of the People) to recommended them to the Legislature of this State to take their case into consideration and to provide for them as they in their Wisdom think Meet. And your Petitioners as in Duty bound will ever pray.

Sign'd by order of the County Committee and a Number of the Freeholders of Tryon County.

Will'm Wills, Chairman.

January 27th 1778.

Sir, The Petition of the Committee of Tryon County of the 27th Ult. under your Signature is duly rec'd and agreable to your Desire the several Matters therein contained recommended to the Consideration of the Legislature who are also furnished with a Copy of the Petition. The Council of Appointment had compleated the Civil List for your County before the Petition came to Hand. You must be sensible that a Delay of that Business wo'd

be prejudicial to the County and justly subject the Council to Censure. They have taken every Precaution in their Power for appointing the Persons the best qualified to fill the several Offices in your County and besides their own Knowledge of Characters they were assisted by Lists from your County Committee & Representatives. As early as last August I wrote to your Committee, to furnish me with the Names of Persons* the most proper for Officers civil & military in your County at this same Time I wrote to the Command'g Officers of the Militia to make Returns of their Regiments to point out the vacancies & the best Persons to fill them & to make out Pay Rolls & abstracts for such Militia services as had been performed in the County & that the same might be audited & paid, which Requests have hitherto remained uncomplied with. You must be sensible, Sir, that it is impossible to settle & pay of accounts before they are received, nor is it possible to compleat your Military List before vacancies shall be ascertained by proper Returns made by the Officers at present Command'g the Militia and I am sorry to say that it is from their Neglect you have Reason to complain of the present Derangement of your Militia & of their not being p'd for their Services. I have not the least Reason to doubt but the Council will give a proper attention to such Recommendations as shall be made by the Committee & wherever they can consistent with their own Judgment give the Preference to such as shall be recommended as they earnestly wish for every Species of Information that may enable them to execute the Trust reposed in them by their County for the best advantage of the people. I am &c.

[G. C.]

Feb'y 12 1778.

---

*See page 621.

McDOUGALL APPPOINTED PRESIDENT.

Inquiry into the Loss of the Forts in the Highlands—George Clinton Vindicated by Congress.

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, 12 February, 1778.

Dear Sir,

The Congress, so long ago as the 30th November last,* directed me to have an inquiry into the causes of the losses of Fort Mifflin upon the Delaware, and Fort Montgomery upon Hudsons river. The peculiar situation of the army has hindered me from attending to the matter before this time. As most of the principal officers up the North River were immediately concerned in the defence of Fort Montgomery, or eventually so by being very near it, there cannot in my opinion be a sufficient number proper to compose a Court found upon the spot. It is therefore my intention to send three at least from this Army, and it is my wish that you should be one and act as president upon the occasion, if your health will permit you to attend. I shall therefore be glad to hear from you upon the subject, that, I may either proceed to fill up the commission for you, or appoint another, if your health should not be sufficiently established to go thro' the Business. It is my wish to have this inquiry carried on, not only in obedience to the Resolve of Congress, but for other reasons, which I need not explain to you. It is besides impatiently expected by the Gentlemen in the State of New York,

*November 28, 1777 Congress adopted the following resolution: That an enquiry be made into the loss of Forts Montgomery and Clinton, in the state of New-York; and of Fort-Mifflin, on the river Delaware, in the state of Pennsylvania, and into the conduct of the principal officers commanding those forts: and that gen. Washington be directed to cause this enquiry to be made, and to transmit the proceedings of the court to Congress with all possible dispatch.

September 9, 1778 Governor Clinton wrote to Congress, in which he intimated a desire to be informed of the sentiments of that body respecting his conduct as commander of the forts on the banks of Hudson's-river, which were taken by the enemy, and desiring to be furnished with certified copies of the report of the court of enquiry, &c.

Ordered, That gov. Clinton be furnished with copies of the papers desired, and that the president inform him that Congress are well satisfied of the propriety of his conduct as commander of the forts on Hudson's-river.

who are in hopes that some beneficial consequences will result from it. You are particularly well acquainted with many circumstances relating to the situation of matters in that quarter and therefore more capable of conducting the enquiry than any other officer. I shall only add one reason more to induce you to strain a point upon this occasion, which is, that the scarcity of General Officers is already so great, that, supposing one as proper as yourself, I could not spare him without injury to the service. I shall expect an answer by return of the express.* I am, &c.

[George Washington]

[To Gen. McDougall.]

[No.1067.]

John Taylor Repeats His Request to Transport Flour to Boston.

Fishkills 13th Feb'y 1778.

Honoured Sir, I who have had the pleasure of Calling On you about two months ago at New Windsor in order to procure a Certificate for the Transportation Of flour to Boston (but could not obtain it, on acc't of your Council not being assembled. I had recommendations from Col. L. Dubois to Col. Vandeborough, but all to no purpose.

I have now Terms from that, & if consitant with you, to grant a Certificate nothing can More Oblige Your Most Obed't Humble Servant,

Jno. Taylor.

His Excellancy Governour G. Clinton.

---

*"With respect to Fort Mifflin, the inquiry involves very extensive considerations, and more or less affects almost all the General Officers in this army, whose advice or concurrence in the measures taken, make them in some degree parties. The mode in my opinion most unexceptionable to be pursued is for Congress to authorise a Committee of their own body, or to delegate any other persons they may chuse to intrust, not connected with the operations of this army, to go into the business."—*Washington to the President of Congress, 8 February, 1778.*

Alex. McDougall

[No. 1068.]

Two Important Congressional Enactments.

York Town, 13th Febry. 1778.

Sir, My last was dated the 9th Inst. & went forward by Messenger Jones.

Your Excellency will be pleased to receive Inclosed with this An Act of Congress* of the 9th Inst. for restraining Malconduct in Continental Officers Civil & Military & for correcting an abuse in the appointment of Supernumeraries in the Civil Line. And also recommending to the Legislatures of the several States to enact Laws for the most speedy & effectual recovery of debts due to the United States of America. I remain With great Regard & Esteem Sir Your obedient & most humble servant,

Henry Laurens, President of Congress.

His Excellency, Governor Clinton, New York.

---

*Resolved, That it be recommended to the supreme executive powers of every state, to give attention to the conduct and behaviour of all continental officers, civil or military, in the execution of their respective offices; that the said executive powers be authorized to suspend from pay and employment, for misbehaviour or neglect of duty, within their respective states, any officer of the staff or other civil-officer aforesaid, not immediately appointed by Congress, and to make a temporary appointment in his place, if necessary, and to remove such of the said civil-officers as shall appear to be supernumerary, forthwith reporting in either case their proceedings to Congress; that in case of any reprehensible conduct in any other officer of the United States, it be recommended to the executive powers aforesaid, to enquire into the circumstances of the case, and if, in a civil-officer, appointed by Congress, to transmit an account thereof to Congress; if in a military-officer, to lay the same as soon as possible before the commander in chief or commanding-officer of the department.

[No. 1069.]

Returns of Regiment Under Lieutenant Colonel Hamman.

A Return of Lieut. Colo. James Hamman's Regt. of Militia Philipse Burg February 14: 1778.

Lt. Colonel	Captains	1st Lieuten's	2 Lieuts	Ensigns	Serjeants	Dr's & fifes	In the State Regt.	Rank & File present	Total
1	1	2	3	2	16	2	37	158	228

In Prison at New York 1 Second Lieut. & 1 Ensign.

James Hamman Lt. Coll.

[No. 1070.]

A Question of Patronage in the Ancram Iron Works.

Camp Valley Forge 14 Febr. 1778.

Sir, I yesterday rec'd your Fav'r Relative to the Discharge of a Soldier wanted for Mr. Livingston's Iron Works. I immediately wrote to His Excellency General Washington on the Subject and rec'd the Enclosed answer just now By Which you may Perceive its out of my Power to be of any assistance to Mr. Livingston in this affair. I have the Honour to be Sir with the Greatest Respect Your Most Obt. Humble Servant

Henry B. Livingston.

His Excellency Govenor Clinton.

Headquarters 14th Feb'y 1778.

Dear Sir, His Excellency being busily employed with the Committee of Congress commands me to acknowledge the Receipt of yours of the 2d and 10th instants. He desires me to inform you

that he cannot consent to the discharge of the two men you mention, without opening a door for numberless applications of the same kind. Scarce a day passes but some one or other applies to get a soldier for the purpose of employing them in private Works.

His Excellency has no objection to your remaining out of Camp untill your health is re-established, which I hope may be soon. I am Dear Sir Y'r most ob't Serv't

Tench Tilghman.

[No. 1071.]

Governor Clinton Introduces Lafayette to General Lincoln.

Pough. 14th Feb'y 1778.

Dear Sir, I begg Leave to introduce to your acquaintance in the Warmest Terms the Bearer, Major Genl. Marquis of Fayette. You will find him Every Thing you coud wish of a Person intrusted with the Chief Direction of the Important Expedition intended to the Northward And as I am perswaded he merrits, I am confident he will on all Occassions experience, every Mark of Friendship from you. I am D'r Sir Yours Affectionately

G. C.

Genl. Lincoln.

[Draft on back. Ms.].

D'r Sir, I take the Liberty of introducing to your Honor Major General Marquis De Fayete whose well known Character as a Soldier renders every Thing that could be mention'd in his Favor unnecessary. The Marquis is to Command the intended Northern Expedition and I am perswaded will receive of you every Friendly advice & assistance that will tend to facilitate that Important Business & Secure Success. I am &c.

[No. 1072.]

State Commissary of Clothing Henry Makes a Report to Governor Clinton.

Rochester 15th February 1778.

His Excellency Gover'or Clinton.

Sir, Your favor P Mr. Vanzandt, this Day rec'd adviseing me that the Legisslature, had by an act, thrown the Direction & government of the Cloathing for the 5 Regiments of this State into your hands. It being the case you will please apply to the last Council of Safety for this State, & there you will find a perfect & General account of Cloathing Issued & receiv'd to the 15th Novem'or 1777, also the respective accounts of each Regiment to the 16th of Decem'or 1777 with the referring Dates & Persons names who Drew which when compar'd with the General account Furnish't the last Council of this State the 15th Novem'or Ulto. together with what has been Issued P order of said Council Since will exhibit to you the State of what Stores remain in my hands.

I have let some officers have the following things since the above accounts have been furnish't for Cash, which is to the Credit of the State, as follows Viz—36 Shirts, 17 pair Shoes, 15 pair Hose, 3 Bonnets entred in the General acc't under the title hats, 5 Under Vests 2 pair Sheep Skin breeches, 6½ Yds Coarse blue Frize & 18 Yds Oznaburgs, them few things added to the last Regimental accounts now in the Secretary's Office will leave the present State of the Store nearly as Follows Viz.

3237 White Brown Check & Flann'l Shirts; 88 pair Shoes good & bad; 124 pair Old Stockings; 19 Scotch Bonnets; 300 Very Ordinary Under Vests; 75 pair Rotten Sheep Skin breeches; 6 pieces Oznaburgs; 30 or 35 Yds blue Frize; 7 Good blankets & 4 half worn & ill torn Do.

The above is, Errors excepted, as near the Value of the Cloathing Stores, as I, possibly from my books & accounts furnish't can collect & am Very Sorry after being exhausted so much by the frequent Drafts of the Regiments, that Since have been receiving no fresh Supplies. Many of which articles will be greatly wanted by our poor Soldiery, Shoud not Speedy means be adopted to recruit our Stores. Shoes, Stockings, Breeches are principal articles, we also want for our Troops Napsacks the Oznabrigs which as yet I have on hands woud make a Considerable number.

Shoud your Excellency, not think the above references Satisfactory please advise me P the earliest oppertunity in order that I may furnish you with a Copy of the accounts rendered the last Council of State. I at present know of no Supply of any kind of Cloathing; therefore woud be glad to be inform'd what is to be done in the matter. I am Respectfully, Your Excellencey's Most Obed't Hbl. Serv't

John Henry Comm'y Cloath'g.

His Excellencey Governor Clinton.

[No. 1073.]

GENERAL PARSONS' LAMENTATIONS.

Department of the Highlands in Confusion and Chaos—His Appeal to George Clinton Promptly Heeded.

Robinson's, 15th Feb'y 1778.

Dear Sir, Col. Wyncoop is now with me and has taken a memorandum of articles to procure at Albany & that part of the Country. The Gun Boats he Says he thinks are not began which were to be built at Albany: He Says Genl. Schuyler will be par-

ticularly useful to him in procuring what he is to furnish & will be able to give such Directions about the Gun Boats as will expedite the completion of them. I would beg you, Sir, to write Genl. Schuyler on ye Subject & desire his assistance, therein, as no man can do more Service than the Genl. if he can be induc'd to undertake the Direction of that matter: As I am lately come to this Post & not furnish'd with any acc't of what is prepard, or where the various works are carrying on, what workmen are imploy'd; what materials are now ready or Tools to work; in Short I come to this Command in most disagreable circumstances, nothing done, every Thing expected & wish'd for & every Thing in confusion, I have every Thing to pick from perfect chaos. I must therefore beg you to give me what assistance you can & that you would write Col. Wyncoop from Time to Time at Albany & give Such Directions as you think necessary. I am with Esteem & Regard Y'r Excellency's Obed't h'e Serv't

Sam'l H. Parsons.

D'r Sir, I will write to Genl. Schuyler agreable to your Request & give you every other assistance in my Power in forwarding the works under your Direction. I know the Confused State you must have found Things in & most sincerely wish they had been hitherto so conducted as to have made your Task more Easy to yourself & advantageous to the public. I will write to Mr. Wisner to attend his Duty & am your most Obed't Serv't

G. Clinton.

Poughkeepsie 16th Feb'y 1778.

Genl. Parsons.

WASHINGTON DECLARES THE SITUATION ALARMING.

A Famine in Camp—Troops Naked and Starving, but Patient and Displaying Fortitude.

*Head-Quarters Valley Forge, 16 February 1778.

Dear Sir:—It is with great reluctance I trouble you on a subject, which does not properly fall within your province; but it is a subject that occasions me more distress, than I have felt since the commencement of the war; and which loudly demands the most zealous exertions of every person of weight and authority, who is interested in the success of our affairs; I mean the present dreadful situation of the army for want of provisions, and the miserable prospects before us with respect to futurity. It is more alarming, than you will probably conceive; for to form a just idea, it were necessary to be on the spot. For some days past, there has been little less than a famine in camp. A part of the army has been a week without any kind of flesh, and the rest three or four days. Naked and starving as they are, we cannot enough admire the incomparable patience and fidelity of the soldiery, that they have not been ere this excited by their suffering to a general Mutiny and dispersion. Strong symptoms, however, of discontent have appeared in particular instances; and nothing but the most active efforts everywhere can long avert so shocking a catastrophe.

Our present sufferings are not all. There is no foundation laid for any adequate relief hereafter. All the magazines provided in the States of New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, and Maryland, and all the immediate additional supplies they seem capable of affording, will not be sufficient to support the army more than a month longer, if so long. Very little has been done to the eastward, and as little to the Southward; and whatever we

*Writings of George Washington. Published by G. P. Putnam's Sons.

have a right to expect from those quarters must necessarily be very remote, and is, indeed, more precarious than could be wished. When the fore-mentioned supplies are exhausted, what a terrible crisis must ensue, unless all the energy of the continent shall be exerted to provide a timely remedy!

Impressed with this idea, I am, on my part, putting every engine at work, that I can possibly think of, to prevent the fatal consequences, we have so great reason to apprehend. I am calling upon all those, whose stations and influence enable them to contribute their aid upon so important an occasion; and, from your well known zeal, I expect every thing within the compass of your power, and that the abilities and resources of the State over which you preside will admit. I am sensible of the disadvantages it labors under, from having been so long the scene of war, and that it must be exceedingly drained by the great demands to which it has been subject. But, though you may not be able to contribute materially to our relief, you can perhaps do something towards it; and any assistance, however trifling in itself, will be of great moment at so critical a juncture, and will conduce to the keeping of the army together, till the commissary's department can be put upon a better footing, and effectual measures concerted to secure a permanent and competent supply. What methods you can take, you will be the best judge of; but, if you can devise any means to procure a quantity of cattle, or other kinds of flesh, for the use of this army, to be at camp in the course of a month, you will render a most essential service to the common cause. I have the honor to be, &c.

[To George Clinton.]

[No. 1074.]

Governor Clinton Appeals to Governor Cooke of Rhode Island for Cannon.

[Feb. 16 1778.]

Sir, By the loss of the forts on Hudsons River, the enemy have got the command thereof, & thereby the Communication between the E, & western States is become very uncertain.

In that Situation the Public Service in the course of next campaign might Suffer in a variety of ways. And the H., the Congress view the matter as so capital, that they have Resolved and ordered that every possible measure shall be pursued by the C. [Commanding] officer in this department to put the passes on the River in a respectable state of Defence before the Season will permit the enemy to possess it; and they have requested me to afford every aid in my power to effect the accomplishm't of this important Service.

As we have no cannon but such as the enemy have left, as supposing them unfit for Service, I am under the necessity of applying to you for such as can be spared from your state, of which I am informed there are a considerable number. Genl. Putnam will shew your Excell'cy a Copy of the Resolution of Congress, which will apologize for my request, as thereby every state are requested to furnish such materials as are their power for this use.

[G. C.]

[To Governor Cooke of Rhode Island.]

[No. 1075.]

Captain Mott Reports Scarcity of Provisions at New Windsor—And Lieutenant Connolly Drops a Hint as to Flour.

New Windsor 16th February 1778.

Sir, General James Clinton, who has been much indisposed for Several Days past; has directed me to Send the inclos'd, & to Communicate to your Excellency, the Situation the Troops &c. are at present in, at this post respecting provisions, with the means which have been made use of for three weeks past for our Support. Capt. Robinson purchasing Commissary for this place, Resigned about three weeks since, at a Time when we had no Stock of provisions on hand; not Even for three Days. Since which, all the Supply we have had, has been obtain'd by press warrants—a mode of Supply precarious & impolitick; By the General's order, I have repeatedly wrote to General Putnam on this matter, informing him fully of our Situation; his answers were, that he had, & woud again, order one of the Commissaries on the other side of the River to Supply the Store here; & all the Benefit receiv'd from his order has been only Eleven Cattle the week before last which was like a Drop of the Buckett, for 500 or six hundred men. General Clinton wrote to General Parsons yesterday on this matter; & am in some small hopes that it will have the Desired Effect. The principal Design of the General, in writing this is, to acquaint your Excellency, with our Transaction here, & the reasons which influenced the same, least Evil minded persons might make an Ill use of it, to our prejudice. I am Sir very Respectfully Your Excellency's most hum. Serv't

Gershom Mott, Cap. Artill'y.

To His Excellency Governor Clinton.

Copy.

D'r Sir, A few minutes after I parted with you I met a man inquiring for Governor Clinton. I told him, he was not at New Windsor, upon that he turn'd back with me; upon the way, he told me his Business with the Governor was to obtain a permit to ship 2 or 300 Barrels flour from some Post in New England for the West Indies; I ask'd him if the flour was there; No, Said he the flour is here. He lives at the Forge, he is Doctor in Company with Bruster—if you are Short in flour, there is a Broad hint for you. Yours,

Michael Connolly, L't.

Dated Murderers Creek 13 Feb'y 1778.

To Capt. Mott.

[No. 1076.]

More Confiscated Flour.

Southeast Precinct 16th February 1778.

May it please your Exelency. We about Two Months ago presum'd to stop a percel of Flour said to be the property of one Helmes; made Immediate Report thereof to the Council of Safty; in answer we were favour'd with a Coppy of the License granted by the Council to the said Helms with a Coppy of the oath on which said License was granted with Directions from the Council, that in Case the Conduct of Helms was not Correspondant with the Tennor of s'd oath and License to apprehend and Committ him for Tryal and Detain the Flour; previous to the Return of the Express Dispatch'd with our Report to Council Helms made his escape and has not appear'd here Since. The Flour was Hurried up, some in old Cyder Hogsheads, the Rest in Barrels not well Secured has been Expos'd to wett and is in

Danger of spoiling. Your Exelencies Directions Respecting this matter will be Esteem'd as a favour done to your most Obedient and Humble Servants,

Joseph Crane, Jun'r,
Henry Ludinton.

His Exelency Governor Clinton.

[No. 1077.]

Commissary Depots in New York.

Fishkill Feb'y 1778.

May it please Your Excell'y, I have Inclosed an extract from a letter I received from Charles Stewart Esqr, Com'y Genl. of Issues, On which have Consulted his Hon'r, Genl. Putnam, who refers me to his Excellency the Gov'r and Councell of this State for the position of the Magazines for provision in said State.

I therefore desire his Excell'y and the Councell of s'd State to take the same into their Consideration and advise me of their determination, that I may act agreable thereto. Am Your Excell'y most Obt. Hum'e Serv.

Sam'l Gray, D'y Com'y Genl. of Issues.

His Excell'y Gov'r Clinton, Poughkeepsie.

Poughkeepsie 16th Feb'y 1778.

Sir, I have received your Letter of this Date respecting the proper Places for establishing Magazines of Provisions in this State & as soon as I can have the Sentiments of the Legislature on the Subject I will communicate the same with my own to you. I am your

G. C.

[To Commissary Gray.]

[No. 1078.]

MAJOR STRANG ADVISES FORCE.

But General Parsons Declines and Again Appeals to Governor Clinton.

Highlands 16th Feb'y 1778.

Dear Sir, Last Fryday I applied to Major Strang for Twenty Teams & had assurances they should be sent this Day: instead of Teams I this Day rec'd the inclos'd Letter. The Inhabitants here have made great Complaints & perhaps with some Reason against the Exercise of military Force in these Cases; indeed tis the Road to obliterate the Ideas of civil Liberty & the Rights of a citizen; I am sensible I come to this command in very disagreable circumstances; The minds of the People not dispos'd to make favourable Interpretations of such Exertions as their own misconduct may at some Times make absolutely necessary, their Tempers sour'd with the General who commands the Department and not so well inclind to my Command as I could wish, these Things ought to make me more cautious in invading the Right of ye civil magistrate than would be necessary where Jealousies & ill Dispositions did not Subsist in the minds of those nearly adjacent to this Post.

The Importance of a Speedy completion of the works I need not urge to your Excellency who I know feels the necessity as forceably as any man; I must beg you, Sir, to give some Direction in this & such like Cases; and if the Committee appointed to Supply, want the authority mentioned in Maj'r Strang's Letter that might be impowered to impress where Necessary or if it must be orderd by ye Commanding Officer in the military Department, that your Legislature would give Directions for that Purpose; in which Case he would not act in a military Character merely but under the authority of your Act. The Weather is such that nothing

can be now done & there's Time to wait your answer before I take any Steps in pursuance of his Letter which at present I have declind & shall not do unless directed thereto by your Excellency or the Legislative Body. Indeed I am of Opinion no Good has or will result from too frequent use of this Practice by military Officers. Your answer will much oblige Y'r Excellency's Obed't humble Serv't

Sam'l H. Parsons.

[To George Clinton.]

Hanover, Febru'y 16th 1778.

Sir, Agreable to your request I have tryed these two days to get Teams but cannot prevail on any. The Committee supposes that it does not come under their authority to give a warrant to Impress Teams there being no clause in the Resolution for that purpose.

You being the Commanding Officer to whom the charge is Committed with the Committee appointed to assist you, I do not know of any better method (and so speady to obtain them) as for you to send down a guard with Orders to Impress Teams for that purpose and if you desire I will direct them where to go. I am your most obedient & Humble Serv't

Jos'e Strang.

General Parsons.

Poughkeepsie 17th Feb'y 1778.

Dear Sir, I am favoured with yours of the 16th Instant inclosing a Letter from Major Strang to you. I am sensible of the many Difficulties you Labour Under in your new Command. I am perswaded most of them arise from the Causes you first ascribd them to & [not] from any dislike to your having the Command.

I am of Oppinion that Mr. Strang & the other Gentlemen of the Committee have competent authority to procure whatever shall be requested by the Commanding Officer & may be necessary for carrying on the Works for the Defence of the River in the Highlands & that whatever they shall do or order to be done therein will be considered as being done by the Civil authority of the State. I am your most Obed't Serv't,

G. C.

Genl. Parsons.

[No. 1079.]

George Clinton Directs Commissary Henry to Deliver Clothing for Colonel Van Schaick's Regiment.

Poughkeepsie 17 Feb'y 1778.

Sir, You will please to Deliver to Colo. Van Schaick or his Order for the use of his Regt. the one fourth part of all the Blankets, shoes, stockings, shirts, Coats, Waistcoats and Breeches which you have in the state store, providing, the said one fourth part shall not exceed four Hundred Blanckets, four Hundred pair shoes, four Hundred pair of stockings, six Hundred shirts, two Hundred Coats, three Hundred Waistcoats, and four Hundred pair of Breeches which is the amount of each article required. I am Sir your Hble. Serv't

Geo. Clinton.

N. B. For the remaining three fourths of Cloathing on hand drafts were requested antecedent to the present Demand, tho they are not yet forwarded to you so that the present with the former Drafts when received and complied with will Empty your store. To Mr. Henry Commissary of Cloathing for the State of New York.

[No. 1080.]

ALARMING SCARCITY OF MEAT.

A Committee of Congress Makes an Appeal to All the States for Help for Washington's Army.

Camp near the Valley Forge Chester County Pennsylvania Feb. 17, 1778.

Sir, We have the Honour of composing a Committee of Congress to confer with his Excell'y General Washington on the Affairs of the American Army. We find ourselves interrupted in our Progress to form an Arrangement & make the necessary Dispositions for the ensuing Campaign by a most alarming Scarcity in the Article of Meat. The Course of the Enemy thro this State & continued Draught of our own Army have exhausted a Country which never raised sufficient Flesh for its own Consumption. Your Excell'ys Discernm't will easily point out the Variety of melancholy Events which such an Evil must produce, & how affecting they must be to the Interests of the United States: Mutany, Desertion, a Spirit of Depredation & Plunder ending at last in a total Dissolution perhaps of our whole Army (a Subject of great Exultation to our Enemies & Depression of our Friends) will be the immediate Consequences of this deplorable Failure unless some Remedy can be provided. Some of the Troops have been 4 Days without Meat, & the Prospects of the Commissaries are so light & precarious that Necessity obliges us to disclose our Situation & call most earnestly for your Assistance. Our limited Knowledge of the Resources of your State, & its present Condition forbids our pointing out any precise Mode in which this important Business of Supply can be affected & it is the less necessary, as the Zeal & Judgment manifested so frequently by your Excellency & the Gentlemen in Authority

with you will so amply supply our Deficiency. We would only hint, that if from the peculiar Circumstances of the State of New York, it can afford us little or no Relief in furnishing this necessary Article of Subsistence, it may probably do much in the Transportation of it from other States. Our Situation obliges us to call for Help of every kind & from every Quarter, & we flatter ourselves it will have its due Effect in animating the faithful Inhabitants of your State to the most vigorous Exertions. We are with the greatest Respect & Regard Your Excell'ys most obed. & very Hble. Serv'ts

F. M. Dana.
Nath'el Folsom.
Jno. Harvie.
Gouv. Morris.
Jos. Reed.

[No. 1081.]

Returns of Colonel Levi Pawling's Regiment.

A Return of Coll. Levi Pawling's Regiment of Militia Dated in Marbletown this 17th Day of Feb'y 1778.

THE NAMES OF THE CAPTAINS COMMANDING THE COMPANIES.	Colonel	Lieut. Coll.	Majors	Captains	Lieutenants	Ensigns	Serjeants	Corporals	Drum'rs & Fifers	Privates
Field officers	1		2							
Captain Jacob Hasbrouck				1	2	1	4	4	1	41
Cap'n Frederick Schoonmaker				1	2	1	4	4	1	62
Capt'n Andries Bevier				1	2	1	3	4	1	51
Capt'n Peleg Ransom				1	1	1	4	4	1	46
Capt'n Jocham Schoonmaker				1	2	1	4	4	1	49
Capt'n John A. Hardenbergh				1	1	1	3	3		43
Capt'n John Hasbrouck				1	1	1	4	4		40
Capt'n Charles W. Brodhead				1	2	1	3	2	1	39
Capt'n Benjaman Kortreght				1	2	1	4	4	1	52
Total	1		2	9	15	9	33	33	7	423

Levi Pawling Coll.

[No. 1082.]

James Clinton Recommends Sergeant Harkness for Promotion.

Valley Forge February 5th 1778.

Sir, I expect this will be handed you by Serj. Harkness who has obtaind a furlough to go home on business. Since he has been in the Regiment he has Acted as Qr. M. Serjeant the most of the time, and behaved himself with Credit. Should it be in your power to assist him in promotion, I can recommend him as a Soldier, and a Clever fellow.

We have nothing meterial here at present. I am Sir your most Obed. Serv't

Israel Smith.

D'r Brother, The above Letter I Received from Capt. Smith in favour of the Bearer, Serjt. Harkness, and if it were in my Power to Promote him I would, as I believe he is Deserveing of it; perhaps it may be in yours to do Something for him therefore Recomend him to you. I have not been well for about a Week but I am now much better. I am yours

James Clinton.

Feb'y 17th 1778.

To Governor Clinton.

[No. 1083.]

SUFFERING AND DEJECTION IN KINGSTON.

Petition to the Governor for Aid—The Governor's Response—The Case of Jan Freer.

To his Excellency George Clinton Esqr. Governour and Commander in Chief of the State of Newyork:

The Humble address of the Committee of Safety & observation of the town of Kingston: Humbly make known That Whereas a Dispute is raised Between America & the King of Brittain

touching & Concerning Taxation America held such taxing unjust & illegal and unwarrantable by the Constitution of Brittain America Soon entered upon & into measuers to prevent Such illegal tax, Kingston soon unitedly Did join and Seconded the measuers to prevent the Expected oppression by their early embarking in the Cause of Liberty and their perseveering and Continued Exertions in Support thereof have undoubtedly Incurred the bitterest resentment of the enemy to Vent such resentment, & Expedition up the North river was Determined upon and the distruction of Kingston thereby Effected & Compleated to the great loss & Damage of the Inhabitants. Sir, many of the Sufferers [who] woud fain Build are Discouraged by means of the enormus prizes of things & Laybour; the unhapy Sufferers have always supported the Cause with a proper spirit; have allways Submitted to the present Government Chearfully; turn'd out their Number of men on all Detachments and those ordered to be raised to Reinforce the army, and always acted with Spirit & Resolution, however the Situation, Circumstances & Difficulties; the Committee thinks it there indispensible Duty to address your Excellency, in behalf of the Sufferers of Kingston, that your Excellency, therefore, will be pleased to make use of your Interest in Devising means, whereby the poor Sufferers may obtain Relief. Their Spirit to Rebuild the town is good, but their abilities Weak; assistance for that purpose wou'd be exceeding agreeable and mightily revive the present Dejection of many of the poor Sufferers. The Committee, may it please your Excellency, Concludes by praying that your Excellency will use all your Influence & Interest to obtain Relief for the poor Sufferers of Kingston. By order of the Committee.

Andries De Witt Jun'r Ch.

Poughkeepsie 17th Feb'y 1778.

Sir, I have received the Address of the Committee of Kingston Dated the 9th Instant, respecting the Distresses of the Inhabitants of Kingston & the aid required to enable them to rebuild the Town. You may rest assured Gentlemen, That whatever may be in my Power to render them shall not be witheld but most chearfully afforded. I have already suggested to sundry Members of the Legislature, the Propriety of rebuilding the Court House & Goal at public Expence & I have Reason to hope it will be done. I have likewise mentioned the Propriety of exempting such Number of Artificers as shall be necessary from Military Drafts & Duty providing they agree to work at Rebuilding the Town for Reasonable Wages which likewise I hope I shall be enabled to do.

As to Freer I think no Public Injury can arise from his continuing at Home at Present; in the Mean Time I will lay his Case before the Commissioners for detecting Conspiracies to be appointed in pursuance of a late Act of the Legislature who I have no Doubt will deal with him according Justice in such Manner as will conduce most the public Safety & Peace.

I am with due Respect Your most Obed't Serv't

[G. C.]

THE CASE OF FREER.

Kingston Febr. 9, 1778.

May it please your Excellency As pr. Inclosed you have the state of the Case of Jan Freer who has been Committed for Conveying one Quackenbosch by water in the night, Supposed by all the proof the Committee could get, to be a spie to Collect Intelligence and to Bring Intelligence; he was sent from Newyork to Albany and soon to return again to Newyork. Said Freer appears to the Committee, to be Very sorry for what he has Done and has made application to the Committee by a Verbal supplication & petition to accommodate & Compromise matters have

thought proper to lay the state of his case before your Excellency for your Excellency's advice and Direction, therein or to order the matter as your Excellency shall think proper for the Continuance of him in Confinement or his Discharge therefrom; and if your Excellency Shou'd think proper that Jan Freer Shou'd be either Continued in Confinement or Discharged by the Committee that your Excellency will be pleased to furnish the Committee with an Oath of alleegance to the state, form'd by Legislature, and if no such oath is formed by the Legislature we Desire your advise, wether the Committee shall administer the usual oath taken before them; the Committee Sir is of opinion that the said Freer ought to be Discharged, if can properly be Done and the Committee farther Requests your Excellency to Dispatch the man as soon as possible that he may return home to his family where he is Very much wanted.

By order of the Committee.

Andries DeWitt Jun'r Ch.

A report of the Case of Jan Freer of Kingston of the matter and fact appearing against him—

Before the Committee of Safety & observation of the Town of Kingston in ulster in the state of Newyork. Vizt.

Whereas Information being given to the Committee of Safety & observation of Kingston on the 16th day of April 1777, that Jan Freer had Conveyed one Quackenbosch an enemy With a Knoo [canoe] From his Fathers house towards Albany as far as Sagertjes, and being sent for and examined by the Committee, he pretented to be deceived by one Isaac Low, hoo Informed that the person so conveyed had a good pass from his Colonell Low, being

sent for by the then Convention or Council of Safety and said Low on his Confession Committed to paper, the Committee thinks Differs with the Information of Freer; but the Committee having Recourse to some other Kind of evidence which wood not be proper to Confront with Freer, but said evidence being Corroborated by many circumstances that attended that Matter, perfectly agreeing with Freer's Information & Low's confession, which sufficiently satisfied the Committee that said Jan Freer knew the person so by him Conveyed to be Innimical to the Welfare of America after being thus fully satisfied of Freer's Guilt, the Committee on the twenty third of April Last sent for said Freer for his farther Examination touching the Conveyance of the inimical person by night; said Freer appeared & on his Examination pretended as before mentioned thinking he had Done no harm also pretending Ignorance of the present Government and of the Resolutions of the Convention ordering & Directing the present and future Conduct of all Subjects & Inhabitants of the State of Newyork Respecting our Comon Enemy, what the Subjects ought to do and what they are prohibited to do, all his pretended Ignorance was not believed by the Committee. The members of the Committee then present in Committee being moved for Certain reasons to offer unto Jan Freer an oath of alliegance to test him that way, Which When offered to him he did not know the import thereof, the Chairman of the Committee Explaind & Expounded to him the Oath; he then urged to have some Longer time to Consider thereon; the Committee insisted upon his taken the Oath, which was tendered to him; finally Jan Freer Denied to take the Oath. Then the Committee took the Whole matter of Freer into Consideration and unanimously Resolved that said Jan Freer had merited to be secured in Goal for the offence by

him Committed, and the Matter Reported to the Council of Safety Which was accordingly done; and said Jan Freer remain'd in Goal untill the Beginning of October last, and then ordered among other Prisioners to the state of Connecticut, and after Jan Freer had ben their a while Confind in Wethersfield in Goal, he their got So much in favour of the Sheriff to obtain his Certificate to go & Remain home untill the first day of march; in his coming home happened to meet with one Thompson, a school master, who wrote a petition for him Calculated to Deceive the illeterate, and got fifty nine persons to Sign it, timely [notice] of which the Committee was Informed. Sent for Jan Freer and Examin'd him, Touching the Petition, and said he meant no harm; there with he delivered up the petition to the Committee; a Little while afterwards the Committee was Informed of another petition by one of the Signers thereof, who being Inform'd that the Committee wou'd Examine therein; by the activity of the Committee the Scheme of Jan Freer became abortive, and all his private measures Counteracted; when said Jan Freer found his purpose So frustrated, it naturally Show'd him his bad principal & Weak side, & at once became Dejected & Despondent Concerning his present Case and Circumstances; he at once began to Supplicate, beg, & petition Verbally the Committee to accomodate matters, and after the Said Jan Freer had repeatedly made Verbal Supplication and petition and his offer to Swear true alliegance to the state of Newyork and abjuration to the tyrant King of Great Brittain and be a good Subject of the state of Newyork and always observe a proper Subordination to its Laws, and Support said State in all its Rights and Liberties, therefore the Committee Resolved, to take his Verbal Supplication and petition into Consideration and Resolved that the state of Jan

Freer's Case be Drawn up and Laid before his Excellency, the Governour of the state of Newyork, Wether he ought, therefore, to be Discharged, provided, he, the said Freer, Compleat and execute the Offers made before mentioned by order of the Committee.

John Dumont Clk.

[No. 1084.]

A Great Quantity of Sugar Reported at Fishkill.

Poughkeepsie 17th Feb'y 1778.

Dear Sir, Capt. Dobbs informs me that there are now at Fishkill Landing between 40 & 50 Hoggsheads of Sugar 6 of which have passed the River, the whole he has great Reason to believe are the property of Th's Martin & Lewis King Inhabitants of this State now with the Common Enemy. They are in Possession of one James Beales & was brought down from Livingston's Mannor under the Idea of there being public Stores. I doubt not you will make the proper Inquiries into this Matter & do what you shall judge Right therein. I am your most Obed't Serv't

G. C.

To Doct'r Van Wyck.

[No. 1085.]

Again the Scarcity of Clothing.

Poughkeepsie 17th Febry. 1778.

Sir, I am honored with the rec't of your Letter of the 15th Inst. I sincerely wish it was in my power to expedite the movem't of the Troops intended for the Northern Expedit'n by furnish'g the Necessary Supply of Cloath'g. It is not however in my power as there is not in the store of this state a Quantity worth mention'g of any of the Articles required by Col. Hazen (Shirts only excepted) what can be possibly spared I have ordered the Commiss'y to deliver to Col. V. Sch's order for the use of his Regt.

The peculiar Situat'n of this state cutt off by the Enemy from every species of foreign Trade and deprived of its most opulent settlem'ts will fully account for the barren state of our Cloath'g store. I am sorry to learn that the means for carry'g on the Exped'n falls so much short of your Expectat'ns tho' indeed ever since I heard of the Exped'n I fear'd this would be the Case as I had frequently heard the Troops to the Northward were for a long time unpaid and Naked for want of Cloath'g which had Induced the officers to suffer many of them to go home on furlough.

Be assured Sir that every assistance in my power shall be Chearfully afforded you and that I am with much Esteem your most obed. Serv't

Geo. Clinton.

Genl. Conway.

[No. 1086.]

Clinton Regrets Colonel Hazen's Expedition Should Be Delayed In Consequence.

Poughkeepsie 17 Febry. 1778.

Sir, I am favoured with your letter of the 14th Instant and am unhappy to learn the Expedition in which you are Engaged should be delay'd for want of Cloathing the more so as it is out of the power of this state to afford you the Necessary Supply, tis but a few days since the Cloathing in this state were made Issuable on my order. I have not yet been favoured with a return of the quantity on hand but I have the best reason to believe from the acc't I have rec'd that there is not in store any Quantity worth mention'g of any one of the articles required shirts excepted. I have Nevertheless this day Issued my order to Mr. Henry the Commissary of Cloath'g in favour of Colo. V. Schaick or his order for all the Cloath'g in store which can be possibly spared by the law authoriz'g me to make Drafts on the Cloath'g store I am

warranted to do it for the use of the 5 N. Y. Regts. only and it will be Necessary that Colo. V. Schaick authorize the person who is to receive them to receipt for the same otherwise the Com'y may refuse to deliver them & thereby occassion further Delay. I am sir Your Most Obed't Serv.

Geo. Clinton.

Colo. Hazen.

For the Protection of the Western Frontier Against Indian Raids.

*Gentlemen of the Legislature, I think it my Duty to lay before you a Copy of a Letter, dated the 5th of February, from James Duane, Esq; to the Commissioners of Indian Affairs for the Northern Department; with a Copy of a Letter from them to Congress, and also the Copy of a Letter from Major-General Schuyler to me, both dated the 8th of February Instant. As these Papers tend to discover the hostile Disposition of some of the savage Tribes (who are influenced by the Bribes and wicked Machinations of our cruel Enemy) and to evince the Necessity of adopting proper Measures for securing the Western Frontiers against their Ravages.

Geo. Clinton.

Poughkeepsie, February 18, 1778.

[No. 1087.]

Governor Clinton Placed in Command of the Construction of the Highland Defences with Enlarged Powers.

In Congress; Feb'y 18th 1778.

Resolved, That governor Clinton be authorised & requested to superintend the business of obstructing, fortifying & securing the passes of the North or Hudson's river agreeable to the resolutions of the 5" of November last & to employ the militia of

*From Journals of the Legislature.

the State of New York & to call upon the States of Massachusetts Bay & Connecticut, for such parts of their militia as he may think necessary, & those States can spare for executing this important business:

That the commanding officer at Peeks Kill be ordered & directed to furnish governor Clinton with money from the military chest, & to give him every assistance in his power in forwarding & perfecting the business committed to him:

That a warrant issue on the commissioner of the loan office in the State of New York, in favour of gov. Clinton for 50,000 dollars towards defraying the charge of the business intrusted to him.

Extract from the minutes;

Chas. Thomson Secry.

[No. 1088.]

Colonel Thomas Reports to the Governor Relative to the Forces Who Were to Protect Westchester County.

Bedford February th19 / 1778.

Sir, Agreeabel to Your Excelenyes Order I Notefyed the Colls. of the Different Ridgement, who was to Rais a Ridgement of men, for the Protection of West Chester County, Except Coll. Hammon, who has Raised his men. I Have ordered the Drafts from my Ridgement to march the Twenty fifth of this Instant; mack no Dout but what they will be on the Ground by that time, Shall Return the Officers Names as Soon as the men are on the Ground in order to Get them Commissionated. I am Your Excelencyes Humbel Serv't

Thomas Thomas.

[To Governor George Clinton.]

[No. 1089.]

Henry Wisner Reaches West Point Under Great Difficulty with Sixteen Teams.

West Point February 19th 1778.

Dear Sir, I arived here las Eavning with great Dificulty; Broak the Road through or Rather over the mountain and through the snow with 16 teams.

I find that the ingenear is Determined to apply for Such articles as will not Be in our power to aford; however I hope we shall Be able to provide what is absolutely nesesary; you may well Depend I Shall Doe Every thing in my power.

I must Just take the liberty to observe, that the people of our County are much alarmed at their apprehentions of St. John's Being permited to goe to Newyork. I asked one of the most Sensable of them what Damiage he Could Doe; he observed that he might advise the Burning of Sterling works in order to prevent out giting the Chain Done. I told him I Beleivd you would Consider well of the matter Before you would grant that permition. I am Sir your Humble Servant

Henry Wisner.

[To G. C.]

[No. 1090.]

General Ten Broeck Reports that Three of His Coloncls Are Still Delinquent.

Albany 19th Febry. 1778.

Sir, I am favoured with yours of the 4th & 12th Instant with orders Inclosed, I Immediately Countermanded the order I had Issued to Embody 80 men of the militia of Tryon & sent Copy of your Excellency's orders to the officer Commanding the militia of Charlottee County & have Requested him to meet me at

Albany without delay for the Purposes therein mentioned; he is not yet come; I have made no alteration in my order for Embodying 320 men out of my Brigade; am in great hopes that number will be Compleat in a few days, I am altogether Unacquainted with the Strength of the militia of Charlottee County; from Information, I am Inclined to think but few men can be Expected from that Quarter, I shall use my Utmost Endeavours to furnish the Quota of men Directed.

Notwithstanding my written Orders Issued Immediately after the Receipt of your Excellency's favour of the 9th Jan'ry, there are still three Colonells who have not made Return of their Regiments; from the Returns I have Rec'd, I have made out as Compleat & Perfect a Return of my Brigade as I am Enabled to do, which I herewith send your Excellency; the vacancies will appear from the lists of the Respective Regiments & Sorry I am to say, that Several names in my opinion ought to be erased—Especially the Disaffected of which I am Informed there are Severall & some who are by no means Qualified, I shall always be Extremely Carefull in Recommending the most Proper Persons in my humble opinion, at present I think my self Inadequate to the task, your Excellency will therefore I hope Excuse me for not doing of it at this time. I Remain with great Esteem Your Most Obedt. Hum'le Serv't

Ab'm Ten Broeck.

His Excellency Gov'r Clinton.

Return of Militia in the City and County of Albany under Command of Abraham Ten Broeck Esqr. Brigadier General.

	COLONELS	Regiments	DISTRICTS	Colonels	Lieut. Colonels	Majors	Captains	1st Lieutenants	2nd Lieutenants	Ensigns	Adjutants	Quarter Masters	Serjeants	Corporals	Drummers	Fifers	Privates	Total	Men furnish'd in the Continental Army.	
stit	Jacob Lansingh Jun'r	1st	City of Albany	1	1	2	5	6	6	5	1	1	17	2	—	—	248	289	64	
stit	Abraham Wemple	2	Schonectady	1	1	2	8	8	8	5	—	—	—	—	—	—	367	400		
P.P. Schuyler	Francis Nicoll	3	Rensselaer Wyck	1	1	2	5	6	5	6	1	1	—	—	—	—	302	330		
stit	Killian Van Rensselaer	4	Ditto	1	1	2	7	7	6	4	1	1	14	7	7	—	358	416	16	
stit	Gerrit G Vanden Bergh	5	Ditto	1	1	2	5	5	5	5	1	1	11	10	5	1	230	283		
stit	Stephen I Schuyler	6	Ditto	1	1	2	6	5	4	4	1	1	16	14	2	2	225	384		
stit	Abr'm T. Van Alstyn	7	Kinderhook	1	1	2	—	4	4	3	1	1	24	24	6	6	206	283		
stit	Robert Van Rensselaer	8	Claverack	1	—	2	6	5	6	5	1	1	21	17	4	3	254	326	28	
stit	Peter Van Ness	9	Ditto	1	1	2	5	6	6	6	1	1	24	24	6	6	317	406		
stit	Peter R. Livingston	10	Manor of Livingston	1	1	2	10	10	9	10	1	1	40	40	10	10	439	582		
stit	Anthony Van Bergen	11	Cocksackie & Groote Imboght	1	1	2	5	5	5	5	1	—	—	—	—	—	194	224		
stit	Jacobus Van Schoonhoven	12	Half Moon	1	1	2	6	6	6	6	1	1	—	—	—	—	327	358		
stit	John McCrea	13	Saratoga & Stillwater	No Return																
P. Yates	Johannis Knickerbacker	14	Schatacoke	1	1	1	5	5	4	5	1	1	17	14	—	—	234	289		
stit	Peter Vrooman	15	Schohary	1	1	2	5	5	5	5	1	1	16	15	5	—	151	213		
	16th Regt. not Commissioned		I Conceive it was intended for that part of the County Claimed under New Hampshire Grants.																	
stit	William B. Whiting	17	Kings	No Return																
stit	Lewis Van Woert	18	Cambridge	No Return																
				13	13	27	78	83	79	72	13	12	210	157	45	28	3,852	4,783	108	Totall

Albany 19th Febry. 1778.

Ab'm Ten Broeck Brigadier General.

[No. 1091.]

CHEERING NEWS FROM FORT SCHUYLER.

The Garrison in Excellent Health and Vigor and Ready for the Tories and Indians.

Fort Schuyler 20th February 1778.

D'r Sir, Ever anxious for your wellfear and Happiness, I embrace this Opportunity of inquiring after it; the last time I had the pleasure of seeing you, your mind was to much taken up with the safety of your family and Neighbourhood who was then invaded by the cruel oppressors of Liberty, where the committed the most Barbarious acts of cruelty on the peaceable Inhabitants on the North river, especialy Kingston, which was once the happy peace & plentiful Situation of the antient posessors, But the glorious defeat of the most magnimous Lieut. Genl. Burgoyn, soon put a stop to their wild carrer and made them return with Shame and precipitation & quit thir wild project of reducing this State to the most deplorable situation of slavery & dispotic Tyrany,—We are makeing all the possible preperations for the ensuing campeign at this Garrison that the season will admit of; we have got in about 1000 Picquets, a large quantity of Square Timber for Bomb proof Barracks and about 400 Cord of firewood, Provisions are daily comeing in, that which is good and wholsom, so that before the Sleighing is done I am in hops we Shall have enough to enable us to stand a six month Seige, should the Enemy be so hardy as mak any attempts this way next Season. Our Regt I asure you cut a respectable figure when embodied, our number not dispicable, which amounts to 438 Effective Rank & File, in good Health and full of vigor. The infamous Buttler has had a treaty with the Indians this winter at Niagara, where he made them many large presents & in particular 300 of Burgoyns Silver medals to their young

Warriors, and many fair promises of Takeing this Garrison next Season; this news we obtained by some of Tuscarora Indians who were at the Treaty and protended to be their friends; however Should he come, I am in hopes he will go off (if he can) with greater Shame than he done before.

Please to send me by the Bearer the Votes & proceedings of the Sennet [Senate] & whatever news you can collect, which I will esteem as a particular favour, for I asure you we have little or no news here but what is raised among ourselves.

My D'r S'r, it is now with shame & confusion, I begin to reflect on the many good & friendly advices you have graciously bestow'd upon, which had I follow'd I might have been more servicably to my country & a Better member Society; especially when I sit on Court martials I see the fatal necessity of not having that knowledge of the Law, which I once had so fair an opportunity obtaining from your wisdom & good Council. My best respects to Mrs. Clinton, Dr. Tappen & his Wife & to friends below, and may everything great & good conspire to render your administration as chief magistrate of this State easy; and may God of his unerring wisdom and providendence guide & direct you in this great day of Tryal, is & ever will be, the wishes of your most affectionate & Humble Serv't

George I. Denniston.

Excuse the Scroll.

[To Governor George Clinton.]

[No. 1092.]

The Case of Thomas Palmer, Tory.

Sir, The Bearer hereof Silas Gardner, being Permitted under Sureties by the Sheriff of Hartford in Connecticut to come home

and see his Family and return again by the 10th of March next, in Case this State does not Judge Safe to Permit him to remain at home; he is Extreamly Anxious to remain at home with his Family has, therefore, Applyed to the Committe of this Destrict, and to me as Chairman of the Committee of the County. But we are of opinion that the Nature of his Crime and manner of his Confinement, puts it beyond our Power to Interfere in the least in the matter were we Disposed to do it. We have, therefore, Informed him that his only Remedy is to apply to your Excellency. He has been Importunate with me to write to your Excellency in his favour which I Cannot do as I can Evidence nothing for him more than that he now Seems very full of Contrition. But that, every Villian will feign to be untill they have gained their Liberty. However, I Suppose the State may promise themselves as much Security from his Enlargement under proper Restriction and under Such Security as his ability will Permit him to give as many others that are Liberated. There is one Circumstance in my humble Opinion may weigh in your Excellency's mind, and that is, the Distressed Situation of his Family in Consequence of his Confinement, which no dout in that Case will become Objects of Charity, as almost the whole of his Personal Property was Sold by the Commissioners of Sequestration last Spring, and his Family being Considerably large Cannot be Supported without him.

I am Sir your most Obed't and most humb'e Serv't

Thos. Palmer.

Dated at Nas Burgh 20th Feb'y 1778.

To his Excellency George Clinton Esquire &c. &c.

[No. 1093.]

Colonel Ludinton Unable to Raise His Quota Because His Troops Have Not Been Paid.

Honoured Sir, I am under the Disagrable nesesity of acqaainting you, that I find it to Be out of my power to Comply with your orders in Regard of Raising the Coto [quota] of men aloted me to Raise out of my Regment, and that for Sundry Reasons in the first place, the money Raised in the other Regments By thier asesments amounts to one Hundread pounds Bounty to Each Solder By Reason of the Exemps Being able and among whome are a number of Quakers, But it is not the Cace in my Regment, For, By the Best Computation we Can make, we Cannot Raise more than 30 Dolars a man, though I would not Be understood that we have gone through with the asesments and that for this Reason the act for asesing the Exemps, Expresly says that the offesar who aseses the Exemps, Shall Be Freaholders, and I have not Such an affisar in my Regimnt; we have met Sundry times in order to try to Raise the men and I youred my Best Indevours that they Should Be Raised, But I have not an offisar that will asist the Exemps; the offisars tell me they posatively will not Call their Companies out until they geet pay for thier Past Servises in order to avoid Servase; on that acount I have had thier pay roles maid up in time and Sined By the genaral, and Have weighted on the pay master for the money Everry few Days, and yisterday for the Last time, and He then told He had no prospect in gating the money in Sum months; that Being the Case I am Sory I must tell your Honour that I know not what further measures to take until I have Sum further instructions in Regard of the mater. It is my opinion that we Shall niver Raise the men, unles the State asists us in Raising

a part of the Bounty and the Solders geets there wagers for there past Servises. Sir, a few Lines from your Honour in Regard of the above, By way of instructions will mutch oblige your Humble Servant,

Henry Ludinton.

Fredricksburg Febuary 20th 1778.

To His Excelency George Clinton Esqr. Governor.

P. S. Sir, if there Be a late act past in Regard of Raising the men and a Bounty for them, please to Convey the Same as I have Had no opportunity of acquainting my Self with it. The Returns of the Regment you Shall Have next week which Should Have Had Before now, Had it not Been for the neglect of sum of the Captains not sending in there Returns.

[No. 1094.]

Governor Clinton Hears Another Wail for Money from General Parsons.

Westpoint 20th Feb'y 1778.

Sir, The completion of the necessary Defences on Hudson's River is of very great Importance to this & every of the United States: Nothing more embarasses this matter at present than the want of money in the Quarter Master's Department.

For some Cause, I know now what, this Department has been so long neglected, that our affairs are already almost ruined: in this Exigency I must intreat your Excellency's Influence to procure a Loan from your State until we can be Supplied from Congress: or at least that the Sums already advanc'd the Quarter Master may not be cal'd for at present. Should he be obliged to replace them soon our Works I am certain will very soon be at a full Stand.

I ought to mention that none of the Troops to be raisd by this State are arriv'd at or near White Plains, except about Thirty at Tarry Town—that the Time of Service of the militia orderd out by Connecticutt expires next Fryday: and Col. Meigs will be orderd up next Week. I am y'r Excellency's Obed't h'e Serv.

Sam'l H. Parsons.

[To Governor George Clinton.]

[No. 1095.]

Another Complaint of a Different Character.

Hurley, 20th Febry. 1778.

Sir, On my arrival at Schenectady with the order you was pleased to favor me for the Boards I had purchas'd for the Kerkenraad of Kingston, I found those were already taken away for the continent and carried down to Albany at the price of 2/7 & 3/10 pr. ps. being the price allowed by the County Committee. The Boards I had purchas'd for the Kerkenraad was at 2/- & 3/- in Albany. The Kerkenraad think it extreamly hard to pay so much more than what they were realy bought for, when they consider that they were intended for the Church and Suffering Inhabitants of Kingston. The Kerkenraad have requested me to acquaint your Excellency, therewith, and beg to know whether they can't have their boards in Albany at the price they were bought at, and whether it be not more Reasonable that the Continent Suffer the Loss of the difference in price than the Sufferers of Kingston. Your Excellency's answer directed to me in Albany, (as I am on my way thither), will be deem'd a particular favor by the Kerkenraad of Kingston. I am very respectfully Sir Your most obed't Serv.

Corn's D. Wynkoop.

Gov'r Clinton.

[No. 1096.]

An Exciting Episode in the Life of Major Keese.

Fishkill 20th Feb'y '78.

Sir, In Consequence of the Information you have been pleass'd to give me respecting a Complaint made by ..... Bogarson, I have drawn up a state of the affair, as follows—and shall thank you for laying it, before his Excellency Governor Clinton, Vizt., On Monday last a stranger call'd on me with a note from the Marquis de la Fayette, to Colo. Hughes, to furnish him with a Horse, Saddle & Bridle to Convey him to Boston, with Despatches of Importance, which he was to deliver in France. He Inform'd me (at my Quarters) that he had Come last from Poughkeepsy, where he had Hir'd Bogarson with his Horse & Sleigh to bring him here.

I ask'd the Stranger (in presence of a number of Gentlemen) what he was to give Bogarson for Transporting him; he answer'd Eight Dollars; and Immediately produc'd a large number of Bills, out of which he desir'd me to Pay Bogarson; upon which I took from them, an Eight Dollar Bill, and offer'd it to Bogarson who refus'd to take it; and when I enquir'd the Reason, he said that "he had agreed with the Stranger for Eight Silver Dollars, and wou'd have them, and was not to be fool'd" or words to that Import).

I enquir'd whether he belong'd to the army, he replied "I am an Ensign in the Militia and live near Poughkeepsie." I ask'd his name, he said it was Bogarson. I then offer'd him the Eight Continental Dollars, and desir'd him to take them; he persisted in refusing, and behav'd in such a Riotous manner that I Order'd him to leave the Room. He refus'd to do that also; upon which I open'd the Door and push'd him out; and return'd to the stranger & the company.

He stood muttering, without, for a few minutes, and then, at the request of the stranger, I went and gave him an Eight Dollar Bill. He immediately went off towards Poughkeepsie; however before he had gone half a mile, the stranger miss'd his Cloaths, and said "the Damn'd Tory had carried them away" upon which he drew his sword, & gave it to Mr. Jameson (a waggon master) to fetch Bogarson back, Jameson pursued him, and as soon as Bogarson perceiv'd a Person coming after him, he drove his Horses with all the Fury he cou'd. He was, notwithstanding, soon overtaken and oblig'd to return. The moment he Enter'd the Room, the stranger took his sword from Jameson, & seizing Bogarson, declar'd he wou'd Scalp him. We Rescued Bogarson, And the Gentlemen present were so much Enrag'd at his Scandalous Behavour to a stranger (especially one who was just going from this Country to France) that they all desir'd me to take the money from him & put him in the Guard House.

I was as much Enrag'd as they, and took the Eight Dollars from him, put them in the stranger's Pocket and order'd Bogarson to get away. He then drove off and I have not since seen him.

This is the True state of the matter as far as I can recollect it—however shou'd any further particulars be requir'd, I can produce five or Six Gentlemen, of undoubted Characters, who will solemnly Swear to the whole; and prove Bogarson to be an Enemy to his Country, and unworthy of holding any Commission or Post whatever. I am, Sir, your most Hum'e & Obt. serv.

Jn. Keese.

To Colo. Hugh Hughes.

[No. 1097.]

John Wisner Abandons Fighting to Buy Hay.

Sir, In the Name and in behalf of the United States of America you are hereby Authorized Impowered and Requested to purchase as much Hay and Grain as in your Power. Send it Immediately down to West Point, at least as much of the Hay as can be pressed must be left at Coll. Sandses near Butter Hill. It is of so much Importance to have the Navagation of Hudsons River obstructed, that every other Circumstance must give way, to that Important Object. I will pay in Cash for all such Purchases as you may make and all such Expance as you may be at in forwarding that necessary work, as often and at such times as you shall render an acc't of Purchases made and Service done, all the good People of this State are Requested to aford all the assistance in their Power.

Given Under my Hand at Goshen Febr. 21, 1778.

Henry Wisner.

Commissioner appointed by Congress, and the Legaslature of the State of New York.

Capt. Jno. Wisner.

Copey.

[No. 1098.]

General Parsons Condemns the Credulity of the Country.

Robinson's 21st Feb'y 1778.

Dear Sir, The dark Scences which have troubled me begin to disperse: Things now look in a more proming Train. I hope in all next week to have Timber & Fascines upon the Ground which will make a good Figure in our Fort & Batteries, if Mr. Wisner & Maj'r Strang don't fail me: they have been here & seem determind to exert themselves to discharge their Duty:

and I do not intend the Fault, if the works are not compleated, shall fall upon me. The credulity which has so distinguish'dly characteris'd our country hitherto, appears to me very imprudent & almost unpardonable.

When the Fortifications are to be begun I think no Family ought to be sufferd to remain on the Point nor any Person admitted there occasionally, but those who are well recommended. Mr. Moore's Family & Col. La Radiere's Clerk, who is a Deserter from Genl. Burgoine, I think should be remov'd, 'twill otherwise become impossible to prevent the Enemy from having regular Returns of the State of our Fortifications if these Persons should be dispos'd to injure us. Your opinion & Direction therein when you have Leisure will oblige Y'r Friend & humble Serv't

Saml. H. Parsons.

P. S. Colo. De Lancy has returned agreable to his Parole: Colo. Webb is not exchang'd, has gone into the City.

[To Governor George Clinton.]

[No. 1099.]

Colonel Van Schaick Makes Requisition for Clothing.

Schenectady Febry. 22d 1778.

May it Please your Excellency, I send down the bearer Lieut. Nath'l Henry with a Return of the Cloathing my Regiment stands in need of. I hope your Excellency will Please to Issue an Order for those Cloathing to be delivered to Lieut. Henry or such a Part thereof as can be furnished out of the State Store. I am with Perfect Esteem Your Excellency's Most Obt. Serv't

G. V. Schaick.

To His Excel'y, Gov'r Clinton.

[No. 1100.]

Governor Clinton Displays His Confidence in General Schuyler and James Duane.

Poughkeepsie, Feb'y 22d 1778.

Sir, This acknowledges the Receipt of your Letters of the 11th & 19th Inst.*

I have your apology to the Gent'n of the Legislature who are perfectly satisfied with it, tho' I believe it would be very agreeable to them & I can assure you it would be very agreeable to me to receive a visit from you as soon as you can be spared from the Business you are now engaged in and which I conceive to be so important as to supersede every other Engagement.

I am exceedingly sorry to hear such disagreeable account of our affairs with the Indians. They were communicated to me some time since by Gen. P. Schuyler and I immediately laid them before the Legislature, tho I have no great reason to believe they will do anything in consequence of it, as it will be exceedingly difficult to keep a competent Quorum til the Tax, Militia & Election Bills have passed. For this Reason tho' I perfectly agree with you in the Propriety of our interfering in the Indian affairs as a State I shall not immediately mention this Business to the Legislature; however should there be the least Prospect before the close of the Sessions of any thing being done in the Matter be assured that I shall propose it.

Congress some time since by Resolution authorized me to appoint a Commissioner for Indian affairs in the northern Department and I wrote to Gen. P. Schuyler desiring him to recommend me a proper Person for the purpose and have not yet been favored with his answer; as you purpose to be present at the Treaty I am very willing should you not conceive incompatible with your

*Neither letter found.

Office as a Delegate or should it not in other Respects be inconvenient in this or disagreeable to you, to appoint you, otherwise if Gen. P. Schuyler & yourself would be good enough to recommend another fit Person and I will immediately make out the appoint't. While on the Subject of Indian affairs I take the Liberty of inclosing you resolutions of the Legislature with a Request to lay them before the Commissioners. They sufficiently explain themselves and would wish the Commissioners would comply the Request of the Legislature.

I shall desire the Speaker to write to Mr. Livingston as I ought to be informed of the Terms he is willing to engage upon with the Person he wants to construct his Slitting Mill, and as soon as I am furnished with this Information I will immediately write to Governor Livingston respecting the Matter. I am &c.

G. C.

The Hon'ble James Duane Esqr.

[No. 1101.]

Charlotte County Applies for Authority to Raise a Military Company.

To his Excellency George Clinton Esqr. Governor & Commander in Chief of the State of New York &c.

The Humble Petition of the Inhabitants of the County of Charlotte Humbly Sheweth; That, Whereas, by the late Depredations made by the Enemy on the Frontier part of this State, whereby the Inhabitants of this County are greatly Reduced and whereas we are apprehentious of the Enemy, Perticularly the Disaffected People that went to Canada, and the Indians, will make some Incursions on the Frontiers Early in the Spring.

And, whereas, the Inhabitants are in a most Deplorable Condition for want of the necessary support of Life and will be daily

Imployed in Procuring the same whereby they will not be able to spend their time, to Persue the necessary measures to defeat the Enemies Designs as usual,

And, whereas, it will be preductive of Bad Consequences if any of the Inhabitants should unfortunately fall a victum to the savage Crew, as it would not only Depopulate the Frontiers, But also put all the Inhabitants of the County in the Greatest Confusion, I am, therefore, Requested by the Inhabitance of said County to pray, That your Excellency will adopt some mode whereby the minds of the People may be Quieted. For which Purpose, I am Directed to Petition your Excellency to Cause a Company of men to be raised in said County, for the Defence thereof and also the Frontiers of Albany if required, as they are used to the woods and the Dispositions of the Disaffected we hope (if its approved of) They will be of Esential Service; not only to this County but to the State in General.

If your Excellency should approve of this Plan I am Directed to Recommend The Following Gentlemen for Officers To witt Jno. Barnes, Esqr. for Capt, Nehemiah Sealey 1st Lieut, and Dan'l Brundidge 2d Do. Should these gentlemen meet your approbation as also the other Request I hope your Excellency will Inform the members belonging to the Legislature for this County and as I am bound in Duty shall every Pray. I am for and in behalf of the Inhabitants of this County

Moses Martin,

Chairman of County Committee.

To His Excellency, George Clinton Esqr.

[No. 1102.]

Captain Van Vechten's Family Cannot Spare Him for Service—Governor Clinton Urges That the Big Guns Be Forwarded to Albany.

Hurley February ye 12th 1778.

May it please your Excellency, Agreeable to your Request I have spoke to Capt. Van Vechten if he was willing to serve as Captain in the Twelve Months service; he returns you many Thanks for the Offer and that he can not accept of it, that his Parents can not spare him;

Your favour by Mr. Elmendorph I have duly received. I Intend if the weather will permit to set out to Morrow Morning to General Putnam's Head Quarters at West Point, I should have set off before but my being absent when your favour came to my House and also the Creek not being passable.

Capt. Van Vechten and others at Kats Kill do take upon them to Recommend to your Excellency, one Benjamin C. Dubois of Kats Kill, as a fit Person for a Lieutenant in the Twelve Months service; he is a lively, active young man and an officer in the Militia and has been in Service last Summer above Albany, I am and Remain Your Most obedient and Most Humble Serv't

Cornelius D: Wynkoop.

[To G. C.]

Poughkeepsie 23d Febry. 1778.

Dear Sir, I am favoured with your Letter of the 12th Instant and now inclose you a Letter to Major Quackenboss, D. Q. Genl., which I doubt not will settle the affair about the Boards for the Kingston Church to your Sattisfaction; shoud it however fail I begg you will apply to Mr. Barclay the Mayor whom I dare say will interfere & see that Justice be done.

I must begg you will particularly attend to the Cannon at Ticonderoga & Mount Independance being got down to Albany & stocked, as they will be much wanted in the opening of the Spring as we shall not be able to get any other. I am your most Obed't Serv't.

Geo. Clinton.

Mr. Du Bois shall be attended to.

Colo. Wynkoop.

[No. 1103.]

James Fulton Applies for a Position on the Staff.

Squair Rea's, 23d February 1778.

Worthy Sir, I herein presume to address your Excellency to acquaint you, that as I am out of Employment at this Time, and wou'd very willingly accept of a Place in the Service, for which reason I make bold to apply to your Excellency for that purpose, and if it is consistant with your Honour to appoint or assist me into some Place in our Army, I shall take it as an Honour conferred on me and as a favour not to be forgotten.

The Places I have more particularly in view is that of a Quartermaster, or Paymaster to a Regiment and I humbly conceive, that by being placed in some such Station, it wou'd enable me to be of more extensive usefulness to my Country, and also to myself than in the Station I now am in, but concerning this I wou'd just refer your Excellency to Matthew Rea Esqr. In hopes of your favourable acceptance, I am in the most profound respect Worthy sir Your most Obed't & very H'ble Serv't,

James Fulton.

[To Gov. George Clinton.]

[No. 1104.]

Governor Clinton Spurs on a Deputy Commissary of Purchases.

Poghkepsie Feb'y 23d 1778.

Sir, The pressing public Necessity for a Supply of Cattle & Salt provisions for a certain immediate Service occasiond my application to you as an Assistant Commissary of Purchases for your utmost exertions herein. The Service will not admit of a Moment's Delay, and obliges me to request your repairing to this place with the utmost Speed. I flatter myself with the hopes of your being already possessed of means in some Measure to contribute to the Supply and I beg that on your way hither, which I wish may be attended with the utmost dispatch you would use your best Endeavors to comply with the present most pressing Call for Cattle, and Salt provision. I send you this by express to prevent Delay and am

[G. C.]

I shall expect you here Tomorrow Afternoon as I shall be absent next Day.

James Read Esqr.

[No. 1105.]

COERCION OR COAXING.

Colonel Taylor Wishes to Resort to Violent Measures, But the Gentle Hand of Clinton Restrains Him.

New Burgh 24th Febr. 1778.

S'r, I am under the Necessity of addressing your Excellency on a subject of much importance to the Publick service. Some Considerable time ago I applied to the Commitee of Orange, for a number of Teems to be held in Readiness, with Conductors appointed, when Called on to forward Stores to the Grand Army.

To the above I Received an answer Yesterday, a Coppy of which I have the Honour to Inclose to your Excellency. By the Tenor of Maj'r Moffet's Letter, it appears to me that the Commitee of Orange, Consider themselves, as Exempted from Publick service, under pretence of furnishing materials Teems, Forage &c. for Obstructing the River, and it seems they have the sanction of the Legislature to support them therein.

I Beg your Excellency will inform me if that is the Case, that I may know how to Justify myself to the General, for not Complying with his Positive Orders, and in Duty which is Esential to the Army. Ulster County has done all the Service of this Quarter During the winter, and not in a Capacity of doing much more at this Time. Could I with any Degree of Reason call upon them, when their Neighbors have Contributed nothing? Your Excellency is not Unsensible of several methods I have taken, for the Good of the service; and Ease of the Inhabitants. I am still willing to spend and be spent in the Cause. Notwithstanding I am furnished with a warrant from the Convention of this state in the following words Viz; by a Resolve of the Convention of the state of N. York Impowering the Q. M'r Genrl. and his agents to Impress Drivers, Horses, Waggons, Oxen, Carts, and every other Cariage that may be for the Use of the Continental Army, Signed

Jno. McKesson, Sec.

At the same time I would do nothing Contrary to your Excellency's inclination. I hope you will furnish me with the means of geting Teems. at this time there is upward of Thirty Loads of Cloathing here and no Store to put them in. The Dock full of salt, and we are Deprived of Geting any thing stored at Kickmans as the small pox is in every House there.

I with impatience wait your Directions—and have the Honour to be your Excellency's Most Ob't Hu'le Serv't

And'w Taylor D. Q. M. G.

Governour Clinton.

P. S. Kind Compliments to Lady Clinton.

The 21st before I Received the Inclosed I Requested 100 Teems, on Receiving this I wrote for 40. I dont Expect to be supplied with any,

---

Poughkeepsie 24th Feb'y 1778.

Sir, I am this Moment favoured with your Letter of equal Date. I dont doubt in the least but you have done every Thing in your Power to serve the Public & have at the same Time endeavoured as much as in you lay, to distress the Inhabitants as little as possible. You must nevertheless be sensible they have been much distressed. It is a heavy Tax on this State to be the Common Carriers of the Army which you know has been the Case with the People in your Quarter this year past, besides being oblidged to furnish their proportion of Teems for the Northern Expedition & every other Service. What adds much to their distress is being oblidged to go with their Loads through the State of New Jersey to Eastown & often farther, & to accept of Certificates instead of Cash for pay.

I am however heartilly disposed to give you every Aid in my Power to impower you to impress. I am not authorized by Law. This the Legislature only can do & I am perswaded they will not if the Teems & Forrage are wanting for the Works in the Highlands as it is their Duty in a more particular manner to promote that Business as the safety of the State immediately depends on their being compleated in Season. Some other Mode must be adopted to procure Teems. I am perswaded the Country will not

submit to the present as it is most unjust & unequal, the Inhabitants living near the different Posts being subject to the whole Burthen, others a little remote, pass without contributing in the least towards it. I am Your Friend & Most Obed't Serv't

Geo. Clinton.

Colo. Taylor D. Quarter Master Genl.

[No. 1106.]

General Clinton Orders Supplies for Colonel Van Cortlandt.

Sir, Deliver to Colo. Cortlandt or his Order for the Use of his Regiment four hundred Shirts and the one fourth Part of the Breeches, Shoes, Stockings & Hatts which you have in Store after sattisfying the Order lately given in Favour of Colo. Vanschaick's Regiment.

Dated at Poughkeepsie the 24th Feb'y 1778.

Geo. Clinton.

To Mr. John Henry Com'y of Cloathing for the State of New York.

[No. 1107.]

Governor Clinton Pushes Supplies Forward to Washington's Army With Energy and Despatch.

Poughkeepsie 24th Feb'y 1778.

Sir, I am favoured with your Letter of this Date. I am extreamly sorry to learn that the Supplies of Provission you are able to afford are so small as they were designed to relieve the most pressing Wants of the Army under the immediate Command of his Excellency General Washington, but even as they are, I must begg you will without a Moment's Delay forward them thither. The Slays which may be wanted to transport the Pork shoud be immediately procured in the Neighbourhood &

go as far as Morristown without being dismissed which will prevent Delay which woud be occassioned by Shifting & procuring Teems on the Way. I wish you coud enlarge the Number of Cattle on Hand by new Purchases & forward them also if they can be possibly spared without the Troops at Fishkill thereby suffering; & pray advise me immediately when you shall have forwarded this or any other Supply to Head Quarters in Consequence of my application, that I may advise the Genl. thereof. I am &c.

[G. C.]

James Reed Esqr. D. Com'y Purchases.

[No. 1108.]

Returns of Colonel Allison's Regiment.

A State of Col. Wm. Allison's Regt. of Militia made out 24th Day Febry. 1778.

	Col.	Lt. Col.	Majors	Capt.	Lieut.	Ens'n	Sergt.	Corp'l	Drum & Fife	Privates	Total
Field officers	1	1	2								
Capt. Sweazy's Com'y				1	2	1	4	4	2	70	84
Capt. Courtright's Com'y				1	2	1	4	4		35	47
Capt. Joness Com'y				1	2	1	4	4	2	27	41
Capt. Jackson's Com'y				1	2	1	4	4		48	60
Capt. Little's Com'y				1	2	1	4	4	1	51	64
Capt. Rosecrance's Co.					2	1	4	4		31	42
Total	1	1	2	5	12	6	24	24	5	262	338

Benj'n Tusten Lt. Col.

A Return of Col. Wm. Allison's Regt. of Militia in Orange County. March 10 1779.

Col.	Lt. Col.	Maj'r	Staff	Capt.	Lieut	Ensig.	Sergt.	Corp.	Dr & Fif.	Privates	Total
	1	1	2	5	10	6	22	22	12	210	291

Benj. Tusten Lt. Col.

[No. 1109.]

Congress Continues to Manifest its Confidence in Governor Clinton.

York Town, 24th Febry. 1778.

Sir, My last to Your Excellency was dated the 19th Inst, & went by Messenger Brown.

Yesterday I had the honour of presenting Your Excellency's favour of the 3d Inst. to Congress. The importance of the necessary works for obstructing the passes of North River & the near approach of the time when it may be in the power of the Enemy to oppose all our attempts awaken reflections truly alarming.

In the Letter above referred to, was inclosed an Act of Congress of the 18th Inst. authorizing & requesting Your Excellency to superintend & quicken the dispatch of that business & Congress still flatter themselves with an assurance that through Your Excellency's influence & exertions the whole intended work will be completed. I will take the liberty of reminding the House this very day of those essential articles Engineers & proper Artillery—in the meantime, in order to guard against accidents I judge it necessary to forward duplicates of the said Act & of the Warrant for fifth Thousand Dollars which Your Excellency will find within. I have the honour to be With very great Regard Sir Your Excellency's Most obedient hum. serv't

Henry Laurens President of Congress.

His Excellency Governor Clinton New York.

[No. 1110.]

Commissary Reed Reports Supplies on Hand.

Amenia, 24 Feb'y 1778.

S'r, I Recv'd yours P Express and Observed your orders therein, which I shall willingly & Chearfully Comply with as far as in my

Power at all times. I should have waited on your Exelency at Poughkeepsie this after noon, as P your Request, But one of my Children Lyes at the Pint of Death, is not Expect'd to Live out the Day—which hes Prevented my Comming but mean time have sent an Express to Know your further Pleasure and Let you Know the Quantities I Can supply at Present.

I have about 60 bbl. Salted Pork on hand; my salt beef is Gone on to Fishkill. I have about 12 or 14 head fatt Cattle which was Desind for Fishkill but shall wait your further orders Before I move them. Mr. Canfield his a Larger Quantity salt Pork at Woodbury if it should be wanted; the above Cattle is all that Can be got in the Neighborhood. You will Pleas to send your further advice P Express. I am s'r your Very Humb. Serv't

James Reed A. C. P.

[To Governor George Clinton.]

[No. 1111.]

Isaac Nicoll Sends Along Gossip.

Goshen Febr. 24th 1778.

Dear Governor, I this Day Saw a Mr. Samuel Brunson, who Returned Last night from Pouls hook and gave me the Inclosed Letter;* he has Brought Out the New York Prints as Late as the 16th of this Instant and Intends sending them to Your Excellence by which you will see parties Run high in parliment and our Friends Increase, Col. Trumbul's Lady has sent to Your Lady a peace of Wedding Cake which Mr. Brenson will send the First Oppertunity. I am Your Excellency's Sincear friend and H'm Servent,

Isaac Nicoll.

To his Excellency George Clinton Esq.

*Letter not found.

[No. 1112.]

THE CASE OF COLONEL BIRDSALL.

General Parsons Forwards Correspondence to Governor Clinton—Work on the Defences Proceeding With Spirit.

Robinson's Feb'y [24] 1778.

Dear Sir, Inclos'd are some Letters receiv'd from N. York. Birdsall may not be worth attending to; I Know very little of him but as he was intrusted with a Flagg from the Commanding Officer here I think some attention ought to be paid to his Case for the Honor of the Officer whose Authority is Slighted By the Detention of the Flagg. I have therefore wrote to Genl. Clinton on the Subject, a Copy is Inclos'd, if you think it necessary to add your weight it may perhaps release an unhappy man from confinement.

We have the Works going on, now, with some order & Spirit. 1000 Sticks of Timber are cutt & many got out of ye mountains. I believe I shall this week have them mostly drawn to the Place where the Fort is to be built: and about 1000 or 1500 Fascines if the Weather proves favourable to our Designs.

A few more Teams we wish for, but are most distres'd for Forage, 'till to Day we have had none & now but a very small Quantity. I intend tomorrow to visit ye Iron works & find ye Situation of the chain, after which I will wait on your Excellency at Poughkeepsie. I am y'r Excellency's Obed't Serv't

Sam'l H. Parsons.

GENERAL PARSONS TO SIR HENRY CLINTON.

Highland 23d Feb'y 1778.

Sir, I have lately rec'd an application from Mr. Benja. Birdsall of the State of New York who went under the Sanction of a Flagg to Long Island, and has been confind as a Prisoner in

N. York, contrary to the Laws of war, and the establish'd custom of Nations. The Reasons of his confinment as assignd by commissary Loring are an Order of L'd Howe publish'd sometime last Summer that no Flaggs of Truce should be permitted between Connecticutt & Long Island, and the Detention of one David Rice at Fairfield who was Pilot to a Flagg of Truce from New York to N. Haven.

The first of these Reasons seems to have been mentiond by way of Jest & Divertion, as since the Publication of this order several Flaggs have gone from Connec'tt to Long Island & from Long Island to Connecticutt without molestation, the Design of the Order having evidently ceased. I cannot tell, Sir, what construction is put upon this conduct in New York, but in the View of common Sense it is an open & abundantly Sufficient Revocation of L'd Howe's Prohibition, especially as the Practice of sending Flaggs from the prohibited Places was first recommenced by yourselves.

Rice the Person detaind & now requested as a Ransom for Birdsall, escaped from Goal in Fairfield where he was confind for the Perpetration of an act not only infamous, but felonious in the View of every civilized nation. I need not Suggest to you, Sir, the total Impropriety of honoring such a Villain with the Protection of a Flagg nor the entire Rectitude of seising him whenever or wherever he might be found.

In addition to this the Flagg on board which Rice was, without any Reason or even Pretence, came into the Harbour of Fairfield, when their Destiny & Limits were singly New Haven; for this Transgression the Vessell & men might have been justly seised: But we are not punctilious and would rather err, if it be an Error, on ye Side of Benevolence. But, Sir, were Rice's crimes, character and first Imprisonment buried in Oblivion and

the man by a magical Spell restord to the Reputation of Honesty, nothing can be more improper or unjust than the Detention of Mr. Birdsall by way of Retaliation for the imprisonment of Rice. Rice was seis'd by the order & authority of the State of Connec'tt. Birdsall receivd his Flagg from the commanding Officer of this Post, Departments, as you very well know Sir, totally distinct & unconnected; nor is it in the Power, were it ever so agreable to the Inclination, of the Officer Commanding here to release Rice as he is responsible solely to the Laws & civil magistracy of that State.

For these Reasons, Sir, you will not wonder that I think it my indispensable Duty to make a Requisition of Mr. Birdsall. Were it possible, as I am not will to beleive it is, that Such a Villain as Rice a Felon taken in the piratical act of runing away with a Sloop & Corgoe, a man who the Interest of mankind and the universal opinion of refind nations condemns to the Gallows, could if known, be patriniz'd by a Person of the Rank & Character of Sir H. Clinton, yet it is exceedingly evident that the Act of Retaliation ought by no means to be directed to Mr. Birdsall.

I flatter myself therefore that upon the Receit of this orders will be immediately given for his liberation and Return. I am &c.

S. H. Parsons.

Lt. Genl. Clinton.

Copy.

COLONEL BIRDSALL TO GENERAL PARSONS.

New York ye 9th of Febuary 1778

S'r, I Exspect you must Be Senciable of My Being Detaind hear a Prisnor, Until one David Rice, the Master of S'r Henry Clin-

ton's Schooner is Sot att liberty & Returnd in Safety to this Place; the S'd Mr. Rice I'm Informed, was taken out of a flagg of truce, Sent from this place to Sum part of Conneckticut—he Now is in, I Sepose, Fairfield, Confind.

I tok my flagg from His Exolency, General Putnam who must be Senciable of the arrent, I am Satisfy'd that I have only Persu'd my order agreeable to the arrant of my Flagg. The Commanding officer of New York no Doubt is Determind to keep me hear a prisnor untill Mr. Rice is Returnd & what the Pretence of his being Detaind is unknown to me, I have Rote Several letters to be Sent out & whether any one of them has Came to the knowledge of General Putnam is unknown to me—one I have Rote to Governor Clinton, Sepose that Neither. But I Depend when Ever a true State of the Case is made known that you Gentleman will Spedily make the Exchange & Releive my unhappy Confinement or Persue Such other methords as may Equally Effect the Same. I am now under the Necessaty of asking for Seplys & If my Continuance Should be much longer hear, I am Concernd what I Shall Do for the Necessarys Seplys of life. I have now been hear a Prisnor upwards of 5 weeks. Mr. Pintard Esqr. agent to the Prisnors has till now very well Seplyd me. Mr. Boudinot, Esqr. Commissary General of Prisnors for the United States of America is now hear & I Exspect is a going out in a Day or 2 & will forword this letter & more fully acert the Cause of my Detainer & Dew his Exdeavour to Release my Confinement—att the Same time General Boudinot Informs me under the Cituation of my Confinement & agreeable to his orders our agent Esqr. Pintard Cannot further Seply me. I am your most obedient & Humbl Ser't

Benjamin Birdsall Col'al &c. &c.

[No. 1113.]

New York Ratifies the Articles of Confederation.

Poughkeepsie 25th Feb'y 1778.

D'r Sir, You will receive herewith an Exemplification of the Act of the Legislature* of this State impowering the Delegates thereof in Congress to ratify the proposed Articles of Confederation & perpetual Union between the thirteen United States of America which you will please to be the Bearer to Congress. The great Inconvencies which arise from the Want of a more ample Representation from the different States in Congress induce me to wish ours as Compleat as possible and therefore that it may be con-

*And whereas the senate and assembly of this State of New-York in legislature convened have separately taken the said several articles of confederation into their respective most deliberate and mature consideration and by their several and respective resolutions deliberately made and entered into for the purpose have fully and entirely approved of the same.

In order therefore that such approval may be published and made known to the whole world with all the solemnities of law and that all the subjects of this State and others inhabiting and residing therein from time to time and at all times thereafter as long as the said confederation shall subsist and endure may be bound by and held to the due observance of the said articles of confederation as a law of this State if the same shall be duly ratified by all the said United States in congress assembled.

Be it enacted and declared by the People of the State of New-York represented in Senate and Assembly and it is hereby enacted and declared by the authority of the same That the said several above recited articles of confederation and all and singular the clauses, matters and things in the same contained be and the same are hereby fully accepted, received and approved of, for and in behalf of the people of this State.

And to the end that the same may with all due form and solemnity be ratified and confirmed by this State in congress

Be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid that the delegates of this State in the said congress of the United States of America or any two of the said delegates shall be and hereby are fully authorized impowered and required wholly entirely and absolutely for and in behalf of the people of this State and in such manner and under such formalities as shall be determined in congress to ratify and confirm all and every of the said above recited articles of confederation and all and singular the clauses matters and things in the same contained and that on exemplification of this act tested by his excellency the governor, or the lieutenant governor, or president of the senate of this State for the time being administering the government and authenticated with the great seal of this State shall be full and conclusive evidence of this act provided always that nothing in this act or the said above recited articles of confederation contained nor any act matter or thing to be done and transacted by the delegates of this State in congress in and concerning the premises or any part thereof shall bind or oblige or be construed deemed or esteemed to bind or oblige the government legislature people subjects inhabitants or residents of this State until the said above recited articles of confederation shall have been duly ratified and confirmed by or in behalf of all the said United States in congress assembled any thing herein or in the said above recited articles of confederation contained to the contrary thereof in anywise notwithstanding.—Laws of New York, Vol. I.

venient for you to set out for York Town as early as the Day you proposed when I last had the Pleasure of seeing you. I am your most Obed't Serv't

Geo. Clinton.

Philip Livingston Esqr.

[No. 1114.]

Bill of Clothing Delivered to Colonel Van Schaick by Commissary Henry.

Colo'l Goose Van Schaick.

To the State of New York Dr.

1778.

26th February Delivered Lieut. Nathaniel Henry P Order of Gover'or Clinton the following articles Viz.

Shirts 600	280	White Shirts @ 26/	£364
	220	Chk Ditto @ 24/	264
	100	Flann'l Ditto @ 24/	125
	75	Under Vests @ 16/	60
	25	Pair Shoes @ 16/	20
			£833

(Copy)

Rochester, 28th Februay 1778.

John Henry Comm'y of Cloath'g S. N. Y.

[No. 1115.]

James Clinton Consults the Governor Relative to Inoculation for Smallpox in the Neighborhood of Newburg.

Feb'y 26th 1778.

D'r Brother, I think it proper to Inform you that one Birdsall who was taken prisoner and brought to Poughkeepsie goal, but had Liberty to Come to New Burgh to his Brothers, some way

other has got the small pox upon which Isaac Bellknaps and two other families Innoculated in that Neighbourhood, near the Dock, a Little to the South'd of the Continental ferry; as soon as I heard of it I Endeavored to prevent it, but I Understand their Committee has Consented to it though they have Promised to not suffer any more to be Innoculated in Newburgh town or near it where the troops might be Exposed, but I am Informed they have not Complyed with that promise. Doct'r Igby is the person who Innoculates and I am Just Informed that Mr. Ellison's family Is going to Innoculate which would Occasion all the Inhabitants in New Windsor to Do the same, though I am Determined to prevent it till your pleasure is known; if I Should be Oblidged to Confine the Doct'r I need not tell you the Damage it will to the Publick both on the acc't of the ferry and the work that is going on at New Windsor.

I wait Impatiently to have your Oppinion or orders about the afair. I am Yours

James Clinton.

Excuse haste as the Bearer is waiting.

[To G. C.]

[No. 1116.]

Isaac Man Desires to Remove to New York.

Albany 26th Feb'y 1778.

Sir, Mr. Isaac Man has applied to the Committee for leave to move with his Family to New York. The Committee informed him that they had no objections to his removal but that all applications of this nature ought to be made to your Excellency.

The Committee have directed me to inform your Excellency that Man's Family is reduced to such a situation by the late distresses to the Northward that they must in a measure look up to

the State for support. I am with great respect Your Excellency's Most Ob't Serv't By Order

John M. Beeckman, Chairman P. T.

His Excellency Gov'r Clinton.

[No. 1117.]

Inoculation Disturbs Colonel Taylor.

New Burgh 26th Febr. 1778.

D'r Genrl: When you was Down at this place inquiring into the Circumstances of the small Pox, if you Recolect young Mr. Lawrence purposed taking his Family to his Father's to have them inocalated—of which I think you Disaproved; he nowithstanding has had it done, and this Day moved them to his Father's—it is also Reported in publick the man who first was said to have Catched them—was likewise inoclated, how true this is a cannot say; I think it my Indespensible Duty to give the Earliest information—as it is a matter of importance to this post, and I also conceive it has been inoclated by timely search it might be found out. I conclud with Compliments to Mrs. Clinton, Mrs. Taylor Joyns me—and am your M't Ob't Hu'e Servant

And'w Taylor, D. Q. M. G.

Genrl. Clinton.

[No. 1118.]

Governor Clinton Asks Governor Trumbull of Connecticut to Permit General Parsons to Impress Teams.

Poughkeepsie 26th Feb'y 1778.

Sir, I am in hopes of being able to procure a small Quantity of Pork in the Upper End of West Chester County bordering on your State, towards supplying the pressing Wants of the Army

under the Immediate Command of his Excellency Genl. Washington. In order to convey it thither with Expedition it will be necessary to have a number of Teems from the Contiguous Parts of your State to transport it, at least as far as King's Ferry, as a sufficient Number for that Purpose owing to the distressed Situation of that County is not be had in it. I have, therefore, to Request that Genl. Parsons who will have the management of this Matter may have the authority of your State for impressing the Number of Teems that may be wanted for the above Service. I am with particular Esteem & Respect Your Excellency's Most Obed't Serv't

Geo. Clinton.

His Excellency Gov'r Trumbull.

[No. 1119.]

Fifteen Thousand Dollars Toward the Defences of the Hudson.

Poughkeepsie 26th Febry. 1778.

Sir, Pursuant to a Resolve of Congress of the 18th Instant, a Copy whereof is herewith sent you, you will please to give your Warrant on the Dep'y Pay Master Genl. of your Department in favour of Colo. Hughes D. Q. Master Genl. for fifteen thousand Dollars to be applied, towards purchasing Materials for the Works now carrying on under your Direction for obstructing, fortifying & securing the passes of Hudson's River & paying off the Workmen providing always that a sufficiency of Cash will be left in the Military Chest for the Payment of the Troops up to the 1st of Jan'y last. It is not to be understood by this Request that I intend taking upon myself the Supperintendance of those Works as other public Business may not admit of it, The present being done to prevent Delay only. I am your H. Serv't

Geo. Clinton.

To the Commanding Officer at Peeks Kill.

*Sir, In pursuance of the aforegoing joint Resolutions of the Honorable The Senate & Assembly of this State you are hereby authorized to cause to be impressed, such Number of Carts, Waggons, Sleds, Horses, Cattle, & Drivers as shall be sufficient for transporting Fodder and Materials, necessary to be used at the Works for obstructing & securing Hudson's River & the Passes of the Highlands. The Persons who shall execute this Business are to take special Care to avoid, as much as may be distressing, the well affected Inhabitants by giving each only a due proportion of the Burthen & dismissing the Teems & Carriages as soon as the Service will admit of it. Dated at Poughkeepsie the 27th Feb'y 1778.

[No. 1120.]

THE MILITIA TO BE DRAFTED.

Congress Proceeds to Vigorous Measures to Replete Decimated Battalions.

In Congress Feb'y 26th 1778.

Whereas, the well being and safety of these states require, that a powerful army be early brought into the field, effectually to oppose and defeat the public enemies thereof, and, whereas, by the actual invasion of some of the said states, and the local circumstances of others, it would be inexpedient and unreasonable to draw forth, from all of them, their full proportion of the continental battallions, according to the establishment heretofore settled and apportioned in Congress;

Resolved, That the several states, hereafter named, be required forthwith to fill up, by drafts† from their militia, or in any other

*Draft on back of MSS.

†The suggestion for drafts from the Militia was first made in the remarkable paper on the organization of the army which Washington submitted to a committee of Congress under date of January 28, 1778. The original is in the handwriting of Alexander Hamilton, Washington's brainy aide, but the subject matter was prepared by the Commander-in-Chief.—STATE HISTORIAN.

way, that shall be effectual, their respective battallions of continental troops, according to the following arrangement: viz.

New Hampshire	3		Pennsylvania	10	
Massachusetts Bay	15		Delaware	1	
Rhode Island and Providence plantations	1		Maryland	8	including the German batallion
Connecticut	8				
New York	5		Virginia	15	
New Jersey	4		N. Carolina	9	

That all persons drafted, shall serve in the continental batallions of their respective states, for the space of nine months, from the time they shall respectively appear at the several places of rendezvous hereafter mentioned, unless sooner discharged.

That it be recommended to the several states to appoint officers to superintend the making and forwarding the said drafts, and to direct such superintendants, to procure compleat lists of the men drafted, with a description of their persons, their age, stature, the places of their abode, and the regiment and company, from which they shall have been drafted, and to forward the same to the commissioners hereafter mentioned, who shall transmit an exact copy thereof to the commander in chief.

And to the end the commissioners may be enabled the better to execute their business, and the men, drafted as aforesaid, may be sent to the said places of rendezvous with the greater safety and expedition;

Resolved, That it be recommended to the several states to require their several militia officers, by whom any men shall have been drafted, to deliver to the said superintendants such descriptive lists of the men by them respectively drafted, for the purpose aforesaid; and further, to direct the said superintendants to make similar lists of the men by them, from time to time, sent to the said places of rendezvous, and take receipts for such men upon the said lists, from such officers, as they shall appoint to conduct them as aforesaid, and forward copies of such lists and receipts to the said commissioners.

That it be recommended to each of the said states to appoint one or more commissioners to reside at the said places of rendezvous, for the purpose of receiving the drafts of their respective states, and delivering them over to the continental officers, who may be appointed by the commander in chief, there to receive them; and further, to direct their respective commissioners to give receipts, for such drafted men, as shall be delivered to them, and make out such descriptive lists, as aforesaid, of the men by them, from time to time, delivered over to such continental officers, and take receipts thereon from them, and transmit copies of such lists and receipts to the commander in chief:

That it be recommended to the several states to make provision for their drafted men, upon their march to the said places of redezvous; and that the states be allowed for such subsistance, one twenty-fourth part of a dollar per mile, for each man actually marching to the said places of rendezvous, and no more.

Resolved, That all the drafts from the New England states shall rendezvous at Fishkill, on Hudson's river; those of New York, at Easton, in the state of Pennslyvania; those of New Jersey, Pensylvania, Delaware and Maryland, at camp; those of Virginia, at Alexandria and Sheppard's town in the same state; and those of North Carolina, at Pitsylvania court house, and Petersburg, in Virginia, unless otherwise directed by the commander in chief.

Resolved, That every person, drafted as aforesaid, who shall supply himself with a good firelock and bayonet, a cartouch box, haversack, or blanket, and shall, at the expiration of the term of his service, produce to the proper paymaster a certificate from his captain, or other commanding officer of his company, that he

hath been constantly provided therewith, shall receive, for the use of his firelock, bayonet and cartouch box, two dollars, and for the use of his blanket, four dollars, and in a like proportion, for any or either of them; and in case any of the said articles shall be lost, or rendered useless in the service, without the negligence or fault of the proprietor, he shall be paid the value thereof.

Resolved, That all persons, in whatever way procured, for supplying the deficiencies in the continental batallions, unless inlisted for three years, or during the war, be considered as drafts; and that it be recommended to the several states to exert themselves to procure recruits for their respective continental batallions, by inlistments for three years, or during the war, and that the drafts from the respective states be discharged in proportion, as such recruits, from the said states, shall join the army.

And whereas experience hath proved, that no confidence can be placed in prisoners of war, or deserters from the enemy, who inlist into the continental army, but many losses and great mischiefs have frequently happened by them; therefore,

Resolved, That no prisoners of war, or deserters from the enemy, be inlisted, drafted or returned, to serve in the continental army.

Extract from the minutes.

Chas. Thomson, sec'y.

[No. 1121.]

Arrangements for the Transfer of Prisoners.

In Congress; Feb'y 26th 1778.

Whereas, it appears to Congress, by the copy of a letter from general Weshington to general Howe of the 10th of this month, that he has consented to the propositions of general Howe to the

following effect; "That an exchange of all prisoners, now in our possession, officer for officer, soldier for soldier, and citizen for citizen, so far as number and rank will apply, be carried into execution as expeditiously as the nature of the case will admit, and without regard to any controverted point, which might prove an impediment to so desirable an end;"

And, whereas, by a resolution of Congress of the 19th of Dec'r last, a release of prisoners, in the power of these states, cannot take place, before the account of all provisions and other necessaries, which have been supplied by the public to such prisoners, are liquidated and discharged;

And, whereas, it is the wish of Congress to accomplish the desirable purpose of exchanging the prisoners without unnecessary delay;

Resolved, That an express be sent to the several legislatures, or supreme executive authorities of the respective states, for such accounts of money, provisions and other necessaries, which they have supplied to prisoners taken by the United States, since the commencement of the war, as have not been already transmitted to Congress; That they be requested to make up the said accounts to the first day of March next, and transmit them as speedily as possible to the commissioners of claims at the board of Treasury; That the accounts of each state, from New Hampshire to Virginia inclusively, be sent to the said commissioners on or before the 15th day of April next, and of the other states, on or before the first day of June next; and that the respective states sustain the losses, which may arise, from detaining such accounts longer than the time herein allowed them for rendering the same.

Resolved, That all officers in the departments of the quarter master, pay master and cloathier general, and commissaries of provisions and prisoners, the commissioners of accounts, and other

officers, who may have accounts, or charges of money, provisions, or other necessaries, in their respective offices, for supplies furnished the said prisoners, be directed to send such accounts to the commissioners of claims at the board of treasury, on or before the 15th day of April next, and that they respectively sustain the losses that may arise from a neglect thereof.

That the commissioners of claims be directed to prepare the said accounts for adjustment without delay, and that no exchange of prisoners be made, until the balance, due to the United States, is discharged.

Extract from the minutes.

Chas Thomson sec'y.

[No. 1122.]

Samuel Brunson Reports a Strong Peace Feeling Prevailing in New York City.

Goshen, Febru'y 26th 1778.

Good Sir, I Recv'd a Permition from General James Clinton to Pass to New York with four Barrels of flour for Coll. Allison. I got to there Lines the 18th, where I was recv'd verry Politely by Coll. Turnbull and was Carried to Powles Hook. I find Strang Alterations amonge them; when I was there Last ther was nothing but fire and Sword talked of, but now there is nothing but Peace, which they Say they heartily wish for. Coll. Turnbull and his Lady Desired there best Compliments to you and Mrs. Clinton, begs Mrs. Clinton's acceptance of a Peice of Bride's Cake which I have sent with this, I brought the News Papers with me and have Sent them to General Clinton Desired him to send them to you. I am S'r your verry Humble Serv't

Sam'l Brunson.

[To George Clinton.]

[No. 1123.]

General Parsons Invested With Authority to Impress Teams.

Poughkeepsie 27th Feb'y 1778.

Dear Sir, I Inclose you Authority to cause to be impressed the Teems, &c. necessary for carring on the Works under your Direction and forwarding a present Supply of Provisions to the Army under the immediate Command of his Excellency Genl: Washington.

I forgot to consult you yesterday on the Propriety of calling on the States of Connecticut & Massachusetts Bay for a Proportion of their Militia Artificers & such Materials as may be wanted to carry on the Works agreable to the Resolves of Congress for that Purpose. If you Judge it necessary, please to point out the Articles needed & the Number of Artificers & Militia & by way of saving Time I will make the Requisition. I am D'r Sir Your Most Obed't Serv't

Geo. Clinton.

To Genl. Parsons.

[No. 1124.]

Dried Fish for the Governor's Table.

Fishkill, 27th Feb'y 1778.

Sir, The Bearer waits on you for the Act impowering him to impress Teams &c.

He has a Couple of dried Fish for your Excellency's Table which I hope will be agreeable. Some more will be sent as opportunity offers, as also some Cranberries. I am, with great Respect, Your Excellency's most obdt.

Hugh Hughes.

His Excellency Governor Clinton.

[No. 1125.]

General Parsons Reports That Two Suspects are Near Poughkeepsie.

Crumpond Feb'y 28th 8 o'Clock P. M.

Dear Sir, Five Persons are apprehended on their Road to New York: which will be sent to Poughkeepsie tomorrow. By one of them from Stillwater we are inform'd that one Stephen Hooper is on the Road to New York; and that he has Two Letters, one from Gov'r Carlton, the other from S'r John Johnson, conceal'd in the Heel of his Shoes: he is about 5 feet 6 Inches high, about 30 years of age, a large black Beard, blue coat turnd up with the Same; flat brass buttons & a Small brim'd Hat & Leather Breeches. One James Conkling is in company with him; is something taller, thin Visage, light countenance, Basket Buttons on his coat. The Informant Says he beleives these Persons are now near Poughkeepsie, at John Voluntine's, who is a relative of his; this Information I tho't necessary to give you that Proper measures may be taken to apprehend them. There are at this Place about 100 bbl. Provision. I am S'r Y'r Obed't Hl. Serv.

Sam'l H. Parsons.

[To Gov. George Clinton.]

[No. 1126.]

Colonel Drake Recommends Three Commissioned Officers.

Manor Cortlandt Feb'y 28th 1778.

S'r, Agreeable To your order for Raising of the men I have proceeded in with all Convenient Dispatch the Officers to go in Service with the men I Recomend as Follows.

John Drake Capt; Abraham Smith Hadden 1st Leut; Daniel Delivan 2d Ditto With much Esteem I am Your

Gilbert Drake, Leut. Coll.

N: B: Capt. Drake Commands the 2d Company in this Ridgment.

G: D:

[To Gov. George Clinton.]

[No. 1127.]

Major Stevens Promises to Have the Ticonderoga Guns Forwarded to the Highlands Without Delay.

Albany, Feb'y 28th 1778.

Honred Sir; In consequence of Orders received, I have detached a party of men and a Number of Sleys to fetch the Cannon left by the Enemy at Ticonderoga, in Order to their being immediately mounted or Stocked for the Use of the Forts on North River for which I am making every possible disposition. My Company of Artifficers are employed mak'g the Carridges and Stock beds and nothing will be wanting but a quantity of Iron of a large size for Cap Squares and other Uses for the heavy pieces, In which I am directed to beg your Assistance; if your Honor will be so kind as to forward about Two Ton immediately, I trust I shall be able to transmit the Guns compleat to there several places of destination soon. I have the honor to be with much respect and esteem Your Honors Most Obdt.

Ebenezer Stevens, Major & Command't Artillery.

To Major Genl. Clinton.

[No. 1128.]

FEARFUL OF BRANT AND THE TORIES.

Cherry Valley Petitions for Rangers Under Competent Officers to Guard the State's Frontier.

To His Excellency George Clinton Esqr. Governor & Commander in Chief in and over the State of New York.

The Petition of the Inhabitants in Cherry Valley & the Adjacent Settlements Humbly Sheweth,

That notwithstanding your Excellency & the Honour'e Senators & Assembly, reciv'd a petition from the Reverend William Johnston, which we are not certain has been answered, for Granting a Number of Troops or Raingers, to Guard the frontiers of the Western part of this Sate; We, your Petitioners, Earnestly desire your Excellency to take our deplorable Situation into Consideration, as we have repeated informations & doubt not but it's from Good authority, of the preparations the Tories & Indians are making at Yunadilla & Augquaga, where they have recourse to the whole of the Old England District for their supplies, Brant and his warriors are prepareing to pay us a Visit, which We fear will be shortly, as it is but about 40 miles march for them; some Families are leaveing their Farms & moveing down into the Country, and we have Great reason to fear it will be the Case with us, or fall a pray to their Savage Barbarities, We do not Petition your Excellency through Timidity, but have sufficient Grounds for our desires. As we are so well Acquainted With the Nature of the Savages as not to put any confidence in their Treaties, but it rather alarms us; Relying on your Excellency for our Imediate Relief, we are Resolved to be in duty bound to support your Government.

P. S. Should your Excellency be pleased to Conform to our

Petition, Experience has taught us that our Safety depends mutch on Good Officers: We do not mean to dictate your Excellency; but presume to mention, that we are well acquainted with the Good Conduct as well as the abilities of Major Samuel Clyde, as to recommend him as a Genteelman that perhaps might be of Service in assisting your Excellency in the appointment of Officers.

Dated at Cherry Valley the 23d of Fabry. 1778.

Will'm Dickson
his
Will'm X Tomptson Sen'r
mark
Wm. Tomptson jun'r
John Tomptson
Will'm Carr Sen'r
Joseph Coonrod
Hendrick Coonrod jun'r
Will'm Johnston v. d. m.
John Moore
James Richey
Sam'l Campbell
John Harper Sen'r
John McCollam
Alexander McCollam
Wm. McConnal
James McCollom
Rubin McCollom
Will'm Johnston jun'r
William Galt
William Adkins

John Dunlap
Robert Shankland
William Dunlap
Benjamin Dickson
Nicoless Counrad
James Willson
Jeremiah Coon
James Moore
Sam'l Ferguson
Richard Johnson
Patrick Deavison
John Thomson
James Bradshaw
Isaac Mark
Jemy Dickson
John Campbell Jun'r
Samuel Campbell Jun'r
John Leavey
William Galt Senor
John Ferguson
William Dunlap Jun'r
Samuel Dunlap

Matthew Culley	James Campbell
David Culley	Hugh Mitchell
Thos. Culley	Samuel Adkins
Matthew Culley Jun'r	Mathew Cannon
Peter Young	Andrew Cannon
John Young	James Cannon
Joseph Young	Robert McKeen
Michall Phinnes	

N. B. Should your Excellency think proper to advise With Mr. More he will give you a true state of our affairs as he is knowing to our Complaints and likewise we recommend him to be as Capable as Major Clyde; if your Excellency should think fit to have his assistance in the appointment of officers as it may be Major Clyde may not be present when your Excellency Receives our Petition.

[No. 1129.]

GOVERNOR CLINTON PRESSES SUPPLIES FORWARD.

Vindicates the Apparent Indifference of New York and Pays Homage to the Greatness of Washington.

Gent. I have rec'd your fav'r of the 17th of Feb. last, acquainting me with the Distressed Situation of the army. That an American army in the Bosom of a fertile Country should be in Danger of disbanding for want of Provision is a very extraordinary Circumstance, & loudly calls for Inquiry.

His Excellency Gen. Washington has written to me on the same Subject, and I sh'd be extremely happy if the People of this State were as able as they are willing to afford the necessary supplies. Having been long the seat of war, it has been ravaged plundered & greatly exhausted. Supplies are drawn from it for both the middle & Eastern Dep'ts, between which the

Commissaries consider Hudson's River as a Boundary. Besides, the Dificulty of obtaining Supplies has increased with the Difficulty of obtaining Paym't for them. The Troops collected on the west side of the River after the Reduction of Fort Montgomery, were subsisted by the Inhabitants, and they still remain unsatisfied, altho thier Accounts attested by the Quarter Master or issuing Commissary have long since been tentered to the Commissary of Purchases. The portion of the northern army which joined Gen. Washington when marching thro that country were subsisted & the Inhabitants treated in like manner.

Notwithstanding these Difficulties, a 100 Head of Cattle purchased on the w side of the River, & 150 Barrls of Pork are now on their way to Head Quarter and the most ample authority is granted to impress Teems & Carriages to transport a present supply of Provissions thither. The Interest which this State has in the success of the American cause, and I may add attachment the People have to the Commander in Chief, will excite them to the most vigorous Exertions for the Relief of his army. I wish I could give you assurance of further supplies, but I fear the exhausted state of the country will not admit of them. Permit me to assure you however that my Endeavours to obtain them shall be unremitted. I am Gent. &c.

[G. C.]

The Hon'ble F. M. Dana, Nath'l Fulsom,
John Harvie, Gov'r Morris & Joseph Read Esqr. Committee of Congress.

[No. 1130.]

William Hilton Lays Claim for Damages Incurred While Gates' Victorious Army Was Encamped at Albany.

To his Excellency George Clinton Esqr. Capt'n General and Governor and Commander in chief of the State of New York

and Admiral of the Navy thereof &c. &c. &c. And to the Honorable Senetors & House of Representatives of said State in General Assembly convened.

The Petition of William R: Hilton; Humbly Sheweth

That your Petitioner being an Inhabitant of this City, in low circumstances, with a large famely; by occupation a Cartman: did for the support of himself and famely, Hire a House & Spot of Ground on the Hill in the Southwest part of this City, where he had with much labour & pain, manured, Sown & Planted a Considerable quantity of Roots & Vigetables &c. of which he could have had some to spare to a necessitous Neighbour. That when the late Victorious Army return'd from Subduing Genl. Burgoine & his army, they were encamped at and in the neighbourhood of your Petitioner, that the Effects of your Petitioner as Pr enclosed account & much more, was entirely destroy'd by said Troops; which loss your Petitioner is not able to sustain, his Hay not being paid for, nor the Ground Rent. Your Petitioner, therefore, humbly Prays, that you will take his distress'd Scituation into your Wise Consideration and grant him such relief as in your Wisdom and Clemency shall seem meet, and your Petitioner (as in duty bound) Shall ever Pray &c.

William Hilton.

Albany March 1778.

THE UNITED STATES of America.....Dr.

To William R: Hilton

1777.

To his loss sustain'd by the Troops when they return'd from their Victory over Genl. Burgoine Viz:

October To Hay purchased from Abr'm Van den Bergh the Day before they came for:	£4 00
To 17 Fowls taken from him:	2 00

To the Destruction of his Garden containing 500 Cabbages, Six Beds Carrots, three Beds Parspips Beets &c. valued: £8 00

To one acre of Potatoes which Stood excellent and would have yielded at least 100 Skipples @ 6 / Pr S 30 00

44 00

City & County of Albany SS. This Day personally appeared William R: Hilton who being duly Sworn & Declared that the above account is Just & true, except that what he has charged is far within bounds.

William Hilton.

Sworn the 24th Day of February 1778.

before me J. Roorbach, Justice of Peace.

[No. 1131.]

Captain William Fansher Begs to Be Excused from Service—"A Man of Very Weak Constitution."

Pound Ridge March ye 2d 1778.

To his Honnor, George Clenten, Esqr. Govener and Commander in Chief of the State of Newyork, or to the general assembly or to the Council of Safety; this may Sartify that the Compeny at Pound Ridge ware to geather and did anominate Leut. Ebeneser Scofield, Ju'r Capt. and Leut Daniel Bowton, first Leut., and Sargt. Abraham Slason, Second Leut., and the man that was appointed Ensign is now a Leut. in the year sarvice; and as these men ware anominated, I desire that they may have Commisions, all but the Ensign, and Let a blank Come to be filled up by the Charman of the county or precinct committy to a man that shall be anominated by the Compeny. I must Beg to be Excuesed; I am a man of a very week Constitution and cannot Except it again, and as the Compeny are well agreed in Leut. Scofield,

Ju'r, and as he is a very good man, about forty years of age and a very harty man, I doubt not but he will do much Better then Ever I have done. I dont want to be any wayes Excuesed from Bairing part of the Burden of the war, so long as it shall continer, if it takes the full of my Estate, it will go free, as I Look upon the cause so just, some may object, that If I am Excuesed I shall be an Exempt; I do not kno what will be done with those men that have had commisions, but at present they are assest, which I Look upon to be a good Resolve. I may be an Exempt as well as Leut. Scofield, Ju'r, and as he is a harty man and the compeny well agrees in him, and I am a man of a very week Constitution, I Look upon it much more Reasinable that he should have it than that I should Except it again; no more at present but with submition I am your most obediant & very Hum'le Sarv't

Wm. Fansher, Capt.

[No. 1132.]

Congress Undertakes to Raise a Cavalry Corps.

IN CONGRESS,

March 2, 1778.

Whereas it is essential to the operations of the army, during the next campaign, that the most vigorous measures should forthwith be adopted for forming a body of horse, upon such principles, as are most likely to advance the public interest and the honour of the officers and men who compose the same; And, whereas, in times of public danger, when the lives, liberties and property of a free people are threatened by a foreign and barbarous enemy, it is the duty of those, who enjoy, in a peculiar degree, the gifts of fortune and of a cultivated understanding, to stand forth in a disinterested manner in the defence of their

country, and by a laudable example to rouse and animate their countrymen to deeds worthy of their brave ancestors and of the sacred cause of freedom;

Resolved, That it be earnestly recommended to the young gentlemen of property and spirit in the States of New-Hampshire, Massachusetts-Bay, Rhode-Island, Connecticut, New-York, New-Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia and North-Carolina forthwith to constitute within their respective States, a troop or troops of light cavalry to serve at their own expence (except in the article of provisions for themselves, and forage for their horses) until the 31st December next:

That each troop so to be raised consist of not less than twenty nor more than Sixty rank and file; that they have a right to chuse their own officers, who shall receive continental commissions, and that they rendezvous at the main army on the first day of May next, or at an earlier period, if possible:

That, in order to excite a proper spirit of emulation in these troops, and to give them an opportunity of appropriating that fame, which their respective merits entitled them to, during the campaign, each troop shall bear the name of the State in which it was raised:

That these troops, when raised, shall not serve as expresses, except in time of action, nor as escorts to the person of any General, except that of the Commander of the army with whom they serve, unless with their own choice:

That every horse, which shall be killed, and very horse and all arms and accoutrements, which shall be taken, by the enemy in action, shall be paid for by the United States; the value to be ascertained under the direction of the Commander in Chief; and all booty taken from the enemy shall belong to the troop, by whom it shall be taken.

Resolved, That it be recommended to the government of the respective States, to countenance and encourage this design; and that the Board of War transmit to them forthwith copies of the foregoing resolutions together with a descriptive list of the accoutrements necessary for man and horse.

Extract from the Minutes,

Charles Thomson, Secretary.

LIST OF NECESSARIES AND ACCOUTREMENTS FOR EACH HORSEMAN.

1. A well tempered sword, the blade straight, and three feet long, with the back sharpened up six inches from the point; an open guard about the hilt; that will be light and yet defend the hand; with a scabbard of substantial leather without wood.

2. A carbine, fusee, or short blunderbuss; the barrel of the blunderbuss not to exceed two feet in length.

3. A pair of pistols and holsters.

4. A sword-belt—a belt for the carbine, with a running swivel that will slip to any part of the belt.

5. A cartridge-box to buckle round the waist, with twelve tin pipes for the cartridges.

6. A helmet of jacked leather, and effectually guarded by several rows of small chain, iron or steel hoops; or a hat with a steel or iron scull piece inside the crown.

7. A saddle; saddle-cloth, breast-plate, crupper, saddle-straps and pad.

8. Saddle-bags connected by two broad straps, in the common fashion, and not a portmanteau.

9. A double reined bridle, with a curb and snaffle bit, and a halter.

10. A cloak sufficient to cover all the arms and accoutrements, and which is to serve also in the place of a blanket.

11. Boots and spurs.

These articles, made as near as may be according to the above directions; with a good horse, will fit each man for the field.

[No. 1133.]

Samuel Broome Contributes £100 in Aid of American Prisoners in New York City.

Wethersfield, March 2d, 1778.

Sir, I am desirous to contribute my mite towards the relief of my poor unfortunate countrymen in captivity in New York; have inclos'd an order on Mr. John Halsted of Fishkills, for one hundred Pounds New York Currency; the amount you'l please to Order into their relief thro' the Hands of our Commissary, either in Flour or any Other Articles which you may Judge best; Twenty Pounds to be Paid to young Van Vaganen, and the like sum to Mr. Gilliland, Two volunteers taken at the Battle on Long Island in July 1776. The last account, I heard of these Gentlemen, they were on board the Prison Ship, Judith, Lying in the N. River; the Remaining Sixty Pounds to be divided in Such manner as you may please to direct. If this Bill Should not be Hon'd, you'l forward the amount in Notwithstanding, and Let me know the mode of Payment which shall be Comply'd with on Demand. I am respectfully D'r Sir Your most Obed. Serv't

Samuel Broome.

Hon'ble John Jay Esqr.

£100 Rec'd from Chief Justice Jay for Prisoners in New York 29th June 1778.

Rec'd of Gov'r Clinton forty Pounds for myself and Lieut. Gilliland agreable to the above order.
7th July 1780.

G. H. Van Wagener.

[No. 1134.]

General Heath Forwards Several Prisoners from Boston.

Head Quarters, Boston Mar. 3d 1778.

Sir, I do myself the honor, to transmit you copy of an order of the Board of War, and also send under guard, to be disposed of, as you may think proper, Wm. McKenzie, Zach'h Overmaigh, John Sparding, Daniel Marsh & Benjamin Booker, mentioned in the order. John Graves & Richard Bell made their escape from the Goal in New Hampshire some time since. Abraham Wing, Jun., has been permitted by the Council of Safety of the State of New Hampshire to return home, his Brother-in-law having entered into Bonds for him,—I believe he belongs to the Town of Queensborough. I have wrote the chairman of the Committee of the City & County of Albany on the Subject; not knowing whether that Committee have been apprised of his liberation. I have the honor to be Very respectfully Your Excellency's Most Obed. Servant

W. Heath.

His Exc'y Gov'r Clinton.

At a Board of War ye December 1777.

Ordered. That Abraham Wing Jun'r be permitted to return to the State of New York giving his parole to appear before the Chairman of the Committee of the City & County of Albany there to be dealt with agreeable to the Laws of the State, and

that John Graves, Rich'd Bell, William McKenzie, Zach'h Overmaigh, John Sparding, Daniel Marsh & Benj'n Booker now confined at Rockingham, in the State of New Hampshire, be sent under Guard to Hurley, in the County of Ulster in the State of New York, there to be delivered to the supreme Executive authority to be dealt with as they shall think proper.

By Order of the Board.

Jos. Nourse D. S.

H'd Qrs. Boston March 28, 1778.

Sir; John Sparding, mentioned in the Letter, being sick is left in the Hospital, As soon as he is well, he will be sent on.

By order of M. Genl. Heath. I am Sir, Your most Obed't Serv't

Seth Loring Sec'y.

His Ex'y Gov'r Clinton.

[No. 1135.]

Returns of Colonel David Sutherland's Regiment.

Dutchis County. March ye 3 Day 1778.

A Returne of Coll. David Sutherland Rigment of militta.

	Coll.	Liut. Coll.	Magors	Adgtent	Quarter masters	Captains	First Lieut.	Second Lieut.	Engsins	Sargt.	Coprils	Drum	Fife	Privits	Total
	1	1	2	1	1										6
Capt. Barker						1	1	1	1	3	3	1	1	48	60
Capt Husted						1	1	1	1	4	4	1	1	71	85
Capt. Smith						1	1	1	1	3	4	1	1	55	68
Capt. Sutherland						1	1	1	1	3	4	1	1	51	64
Capt. Humprey						1	1	1	1	3	3	1	1	45	57
Capt Chambrlin						1	1	1	1	4	4	1	1	48	62
Capt. Platt						1	1	1	1	2	2	1	1	55	65
Capt. Willers						1	1	1	1	2	2	1	1	44	54
Capt. Warters						1	1	1		2	3	1	1	72	82
															603

A tru Returne of My Rigiment.

Pr. me David Sutherland Coll.

[No. 1136.]

COLONEL MALCOM UTTERS A SERIES OF WAILS.

Condemns Commissary Boudinot's Policy of Purchasing 20,000 Bushels of Wheat for Prisoners in New York.

Wallkill, March 3rd 1778

Dear Governor,

Altho' I promise myself of seeing you in Three or four days, yet a matter which I have accidentally mett with induces me to take this opportunity of troubling you with a letter.

Mr. Adams, the bearer hereof, is charged with a Commission by his principal (Mr. Boudinot) to purchase the great Quantity of 20,000 bushels of wheat, & to send it to New York. The ill policy of such a measure is so very obvious that I hope it will be discountenanced in this state; its justifyd by the necessity of paying for the Cloathing purchased by the Pintards for our Prisoners.

No doubt, it was expected an opposition woud be made to so striking an absurdity & therefore it was necessary to hold an argument up that woud most likely operate on ye humanity of the Country,—but suppose a debt is due,—Where are Burgoyne's bills for supplys to his troops, and also the Commissarys in Pensyl'a.

In short, I believe it a Tory trick,—I have reasons for thinking so—from the Disposition of the party & their conduct in many respects.

At all Events the Credit of neither the Country nor Mr. Pintard can suffer much, by a few weeks delay, which from the nature of the late Regulation of Congress will enable out Commissarys of Prisoners, to pay them by Supplys in the Country to the English prisoners.

Such a Quantity of Grain will not only be of great use to the enemy at the opening of the Campaign but will affect our own

magazines, which its high time to attend to. I am much mistaken if the enemy do not visit this Quarter very early in the spring.

I had some letters from camp dated the 21st ulto.—deserters come in, in numbers from P———a—but many of ours go there, driven thro' the want of Cloathing, & Provisions—which last article is only scarce by neglect of the Banditti employd in that Dept. —nor is the Cloathin much better attended to—it woud seem that Congress only had in view by their appointments, the making of great fortunes, to new converted Torys or Blockheads.

The returns of my regt. the 19th of Feb., bears only 10 men out of 200 (or near it) fit for duty—this is enough to make a musleman turn Christian—it puts one mad—I know it might be otherwise.

Its just told me that the enemys fleet are near Haverstraw, where I know a magazine of Grain was collecting;—I hope its removed. Genl. Parsons must take care; Father Putnam is not here now to bear the blame—its said here you have wrote for troops from the G. Army—if so & they come, probably my late Regt. will compose a part of them. My most respectfull Comp'ts to your Lady & family & believe me to be with due regard, Sir your much oblidged and very Hble. Serv't

W. Malcom.

His Excellency George Clinton Esquire Governor of the State of New York.

[No. 1137.]

The Board of War Drafts Resolutions Relative to the Defences of the Hudson.

Copy.

In Congress; March 4th 1778.

The Board of War, to whom were referred the Letters and papers relative to the Defence of the posts on Hudson's river, and the obstructions and works to be made & erected, under the Direction of Governour Clinton, having made a report thereon, the same was read; whereupon,

Resolved, That the regulation of the wages of artificers, not inlisted into the continental service, be left to Governor Clinton's discretion:

That the eight iron field Cannon mounted, and the twenty three not mounted, with the Sixty Six pieces of different Calibres, brought, and bringing from Ticonderoga, be subject to the Orders of Governour Clinton, for the defence of the passes of Hudson's river: That the Governour be assisted by the Artificers in Albany, or elsewhere, on that River, in stocking the Guns; and that he have authority to purchase all other necessary Cannon for the defence of the passes on the said River, wherever the same can be procured:

Resolved, That the clothier General be directed to Send an assistant clothier, to be stationed with the Continental Army on the North River, to superintend the procuring and distribution of Cloathing, and in the mean time, that the Commanding Officer take Such order as to the Cloathing the Troops and Artificers, as exigencies require:

That the Issuing Commissary of the Army, Stationed on, or in the vicinity of Hudson's River, for the defence thereof, have authority, with the Concurrence of the Commanding Officer, to draw

for supplies of provissions, on the Purchasing Commissaries in the Eastern, or Northern Department, as exigencies, and the positions of the troops, may from time to time require; taking especial Care, not to interfere with any Supplies coming forward to, or intended for, the grand army.

Resolved, That the other parts of the Report be referred back to the Board of War, to give such Orders thereon as they judge necessary and proper, respecting the Plans of the Forts & Batteries, and other matters incidental thereto; and also to give such directions to Colo. Radiere, as the Good of the service requires, agreeable to the Rules established in the Army.

Extract from the minutes.

Chas. Thomson Sec'y.

A True Copy.

Horatio Gates Major General.

[No. 1138.]

FLOUR SMUGGLED TO THE ENEMY.

New York State Thoroughly Drained of Supplies—An Indifferent Commissary—The New Northern Expedition.

Poughkeepsie 4th March 1778.

Dear Sir, I was favoured with the Receipt of your Letter of the 17th Ultimo a few Days since. The deplorable Situation of our Army gives me great Pain & Anxiety of Mind. By my Letter to you & the other Gentlemen of the Committee of Congress, you will be informed of the Steps I have taken to forward a present Supply of Meat to the Grand Army. It will not be a large one, that is utterly out of my Power to afford. It is however the most I can. The Commissaries of the Grand & Northern Army have purchased large Quantities of Cattle in this State during the Course of last Campaign; this together

with the Supplies furnished Putnam's Army has drained the State of that Article. Flour we yet have in Tollerable Plenty, but it is going like Snow before the Sun. It is amazing to think of the vast Quantities that are taken Eastward. It is impossible that it should be consumed by the Few Troops we have there or by the Inhabitants. It must be for Exportation, & tho I have no positive Evidence of the Fact, I have nevertheless Reason to believe it has found the Way across the Sound to Long Island & to Nantucket & from thence to the Enemy. But even tho in this I shoud be misstaken, that it is sent abroad is certain and this may in the End be as fatal to us as the other, tho the Commission of it not quite so wicked. In this State we will not reap near as much Grain the ensuing Harvest as we did last & next year, not half as much. This decrease accompanied with moderate Exportation will produce a Famine or I am greatly misstaken.

I have mentioned in my Letter to the Committee the necessity of taking proper Measures for paying off the public Debts in this Quarter. Let me begg you to interest yourself in having it effected. The Army on the West Side of the River as well as the Troops which marched from the Northern Army to Join Genl. Washington were subsisted on Credit. The Meal in the Mills near the River was taken & delivered, the issuing Commissaries for this Purpose, & Cattle from the Farmers, for which they have Certificates only, & these are in such bad Credit that they may be purchased at half their specific Value. The Commissary of Purchases on the East Side of the River says, he has nothing to do with the Troops on the West Side & we dont even know the Commissary's Name for the West Side, even Curiosity has never led him to see the River or the Troops for which he ought to feed.

Inclosed you have the Rank Roll of the five New York Regiments as made by the Committee of the late Convention, with such alteration as have since to my Knowledge taken Place; there may be many other Changes and doubtless there are, which I am unacquainted with as it has not been in my Power to obtain the Returns of the three Regiments you mention as they now stand. I am not able to point out all the Officers of Merrit, having special little Knowledge of Van Schaik's & Gansevoort's Officers. I therefore think it best not to venture on the Task least I shoud do Injustice. I woud just observe to you that the Arangement made by the present Rank Roll is much complained of by many valuable Officers as unjust, & I fear there is but too much Reason for such Complaints.

I wish to God I coud tell you that our Tax Bill, Militia Bill & many other Important ones which I need not mention were in better forwardness. The Legislature has been sitting for two Months & hitherto have only passed a few Bills of little public Importance. The Members pay but indifferent attendance, & I have Reason to fear they will break up before those Laws, which are absolutely necessary for the Peace & safety of the State, can be compleated.

I trust you had no great Hand in planning the intended Northern Expedition. As Matters now stand, it will at least have answered some good Purpose. Old Debts will be paid, the Troops Cloathed a Department most horridly deranged, reduced to a Degree of order.

I am requested by Congress to take upon me the Superintendance & Direction of the Works for the Security of Hudson's River, and to enable me to expedite this Important Business I am favoured with a Draft for 50000 Dollars on the Treasury in

Albany, & authorized for the same Purpose to draw Monies out of the Military Chest. Did Congress know there was not a Farthing in the Albany Treasury & that empty as it is, charged with a Prior Draft in Favour of the Quarter Master Genl's Department for 150000 Dollars & that the Military Chest is not Competent for the Payment of the Arears Due to the Troops up to the 1st of Jan'y.

This is the Case. Even at the Risque of my Reputation, I am willing to assist in this Important Service. & I will therefore devote every Leisure Hour to it but it is now too late to mend a bad Days Work & I cannot be answerable for the Completion of the Works in due Season. Jay & Livingston are here in good Health & Spirits & wish to be remembered to you. Adieu believe me yours Sincerely.

Geo. Clinton.

[To Gouverneur Morris or James Duane.]

P. S. The following Officers are desirous of resigning & have made Application to me for that Purpose & I promised to write to Congress on the Occasion, youl be good enough therefore to mention this Matter to Congress which will save me the Trouble of writing.

Capt. John McKean 1st Battallion; Lieut. Ball 5 Battalion; Ensign Moore; Capt. David Van Ness.

[No. 1139.]

Governor Clinton Gives Instructions for the Apprehension of Certain Suspects.

Poughkeepsie 4th March 1778.

Sir, Enclosed you have a list* of the Names of sundry persons who are inlisted under one Stephen Hooper in the Enemy's service some of whom (if I am rightly Informed) have already sett

*List not found.

out and the others intend setting out very soon for New York. Stephen Hooper lives near the Round Lake in Saratoga Patent, about 6 miles from the River; he is charged with Dispatches from Gov'r Guy Carlton & Sir John Johnson to New York which were secreted in the heels of his shoes; he set out for that place but whether he reached it or returned I have not been unable [able] to learn.

The most of the other persons ment'd in the list live in New Town in your County. I have also to Inform you, that the same persons who have made the discovery respect'g these people, Inform me that a certain Esquire Campbell, who lives upon the Road lead'g from Schenectady to Balls Town, of a Brown Complexion and, supposed to be a Scotchman, about two months since forwarded a Letter from Sir John Johnson to Newtown by Joseph Concklin, an Elderly man living at that place.

I am, therefore, to request, that you will cause the persons whose Names are contained in this list, together with the s'd Campbell and Concklin, to be Immediately apprehended, to enable you to do which, you must apply to the Commanding officer at Albany, who will undoubtedly furnish the Troops Necessary for that purpose. It will be Necessary to charge the officer who will have this command to make particular enquiries after other Confederates in that Quarter as I am informed there are about 50 Concerned. I am sir &c.

Geo. Clinton.

Abr'm Yates Jun'r Esq. Mayor of the City of Albany.

[No. 1140.]

NEW YORK'S RESOURCES EXHAUSTED.

Incompetence of Commissaries—Need of Ready Cash—Necessity of a Prohibition Law.

Poughkeepsy, 4th March 1778.

Sir, I was hon'd with yours of the 10th Ulto. covering a resolution of Congress. I wish it was in my power to give full answers to the questions you put, relative to the conduct of the purchasing Commissaries & the resources of this State; as to the first I know of but one in the state, to wit, Mr. Cuyler in the northern department. The Commissary for the midle department is a Mr. Colt, who resides in Connecticut, of his abilities or conduct I know very Little. On the west side of the river the country has been drained of provisions & saturated with certificates to be paid by the commissaries who reside at Head Quarters for the supply of the [Nor]thern army. If any faults are to be attributed to our purchasing Commissaries, they arrise from their not laying up large magazines in proper season & acting only upon the spur of the occasion. But I can not pretend to judge how far they are to be censured on this account, without knowing their orders & the means they had of complying with them. Very considerable supplies of flour might have been procured in this State, had the Commissary been empowered to pay the market price; all attempts to reduce that ever have, & I fear, ever will be idle & visionary & only operate as temporary checks to industry & commerce.

A Letter which I did my self the honour to write to Mr. Lee as one of the Committee to confer with the board of war will explain some of the causes of the present alarming deficientcy. There is still much flour in this State, & if measures are imme-

diately taken considerable supplies of that article may still be procured for ready money—tho' great quantities are daily going to the eastern states. This, considering the uncertainty of the enemies motions, might upon the whole be attended with salutary consequences, if we were sure that it remained among them. But we have long supposed, & with too much reason, that the enemy receive considerable supplies thro that channel, more particularly as the trade with Nantucket is unrestrained & the high price of salt, renders it extreamly profitable. Perhaps a law prohibiting the exportation of provisions of any sort, would have beneficial effects, for they can not be water borne on any pretext whatever without encreasing our wants, & afford'g both by design & accident, large supplies to the enemy. No beef or pork can be procured in this State, owing to the loss of part of it, & the great quantities that have been furnished to the army during the course of the war. Wheat is the only Staple of that part of the State which has had leisure to attend to husbandry.

Inclosed you have a List* of the Officers appointed in the Continental Army by the State, some of the Persons named therein did not accept, some have resigned & others appointed in their Room. I have marked such of the Changes as have come to my knowledge. This Rank Roll is much complained of by many of the officers. I am &c.

[G. C.]

[To Gen. H. Gates, president of the Board of War.]

*List not found.

[No. 1141.]

Heavy Ordnance on Hand at Albany.

Heavy Ordnance and suitable shott, therefor, in the park at Albany March 4th 1778. Vizt. 2 Brass 24 pounders; 1 ditto 12 ditto; 1 Iron 8 Inch hoizer [Howitzer].

Shott; 24 pounds shott, 338 18 ditto, 639.

Ebenezer Stevens, Major, Commandt't Artillery.

To Mr. Yates.

[No. 1142.]

APPALLING SUFFERING AT VALLEY FORGE.

Governor Clinton, However, Promises Colonel Cortlandt That Soon the Troops Will Be Better Provided.

Camp, Valley Forge, Feb'y 13, 1778.

Sir, About the 12th of Jan'y last, (after Hutting my men) I made application to his Excellency Genl. Washington, for lieve of absence in Order to Settle the accounts of my regt. and to purchase Clothing for my men, but Could not obtain lieve as Colo. Weisenfels was absent. Since his Return three days ago, I apply'd again and was put off untill the New Regulations of the army takes place, which the General Informs me will be in a few Days but as it is uncertain when I Shall obtain a Furlough, must beg lieve to Request of your Excellency to order the Clothing (or a part), now in your State Store, to be sent to Camp for the 2d and 4th York Regts; for it is beyond Description to Conceive what the men Suffer, for want of Shoes, Stockings, Shirts, Breeches and Hats. I have upwards of Seventy men unfit for Duty, only for want of the articles of Clothing; Twenty of which have no Breeches at all, so that they are obliged to take their Blankets to Cover their Nakedness, and

as many without a Single Shirt, Stocking or Shoe; about Thirty fit for Duty; the Rest Sick or lame, and God knows it wont be long before they will all be laid up, as the poor Fellows are obliged to fitch wood and water on their Backs, half a mile with bare legs in Snow or mud.

Least your Excellency shuld Conceive I had not made timely application, I beg lieve to Observe, that I procured at Albany all the Clothing I Could get, which fell Short of what was wanting; as I Could git no Breeches, Shirts, Shoes, or Hats, I then Sent to the Convention for the articles wanting, but have Rec'd only thirteen pair Breeches, and Some Shoes, which are now worn out; this was all I got from them, Notwithstanding was Inform'd that Several Hund'd pair of Leather Breeches &c. &c. was Delivered to the Two Northern Regiments, who are in great want; it Seams to keep their Thighs from Scorching this winter in their warm Barracks.

I have made Repeated applications and Sent Officers to no purpose. I am much at a loss to know the True reason of this neglect, but must Conclude they think us not Deserving; perhaps it may be said the Regiment is in debt and for that Reason will not Supply us—which to me is a very poor Reason, when they Consider in what manner I have been Imployed, and will further add that I was obliged to Defer the Settlement last Nov'r for want of Cash and time to do it. When I left Peekskill for this army I had Five months pay Due, which I have Rec'd at this place, and have made the proper Stopages for a Settlement which I do Intend Shall take place on my Coming up to the State—the Convention perhaps think, that a Regt. Continually on Command and actual Service, that has marched in one Campaign Upwards of Twelve Hund'd Miles, Can at all

times be Ready to pay their Debts and Settle their accounts, as well as those who lay in Quarters and always Ready to Receive their pay. However I know it has been Impossible for me to do it. I have much more to Say, but Shall not longer Intrude on your patience; Only beg lieve to Recommend me to your Self and good Family wishing you all Hapiness am with Great Respect,

Your Obt. Hum's Ser't,

Philip Cortlandt.

His Excel'y George Clinton Govenour State of New York.

Poughkeepsie 4th March 1778.

Sir, Before I received your Letter of the 13th Febry. ultimo I had given an order to Capt'n Ryker of your Regt., on the Commissary of Cloathing for the articles he returned wanted. I am sorry however to Inform you that from the low state of the store as returned to me by Mr. Henry, you will be able to receive but a very small proportion of the articles ordered (shirts excepted); the business of Cloath'g our Troops has hitherto been too much neglected. It is but within a few days since they have been in the least subject to my order and now indeed only in the Issuing of them. Measures are taking for acquiring a fresh supply, and I would fain hope the Troops will be soon better provided; and you may rest assured that however matters may have been hitherto mismanaged, I shall take care that an equal and fair Distribution of the Cloathing be made in the future among the Regiments. I am Sir with great regard Your Most Obed't Ser't

Geo. Clinton.

Colo Cortlandt.

[No. 1143.]

The Mohawk Committee Turn Over Buried Goods to the Finders Thereof.

Mohawk's Committee Chamber, Feb'y 25, 1778.

Resolved, that the Sundry goodes found by Captt. John Van Derwerken and Dines Davis, that was burid in the ground, that had been Retaken by Abraham Veader and Zeepheniah Batchelar, and Delivered to the Commissenors and Sold at Vandue—it is the opinion of this Board, that the Said Goods become the property of Said Vanderwerken and Davis, being good friends to the America Cause and his Greate Loss and being Driven from his Habitation by the Enemy Calls for our Sympathy and pity.

The above Resolve agreed to and is Confirmed by the County Committee this 4th Day of March 1778. by order

Will'm Wills Chairman.

[No. 1144.]

Deputy Commissary Reed's Plan for Purchases Approved.

Poughkeepsie 5th March 1778.

Sir, Your Letter of the 3d Inst. directed to his Excellency, Gov'r Clinton, Came to hand the moment he was going out of Town; he therefore directed me to Inform you he much approved of your exertions in procuring Supplies for the Southern army and hopes you will Continue to Exert yourself in procuring and laying up the necessary Supplies, that the same may be ready to forward to head Quarters whenever wanted. Your Letter coming to hand the Instant an Express was going to

Head Quarters, was forwarded for the perusal of his Excellency Genl. Washington. I am Sir your obed't serv't

Rich'd Hatfield.

To James Reed, Esq. D. C. Purchases, Amenia.

[No. 1145.]

DEFENCES AT WEST POINT.

Governor Clinton in General Charge, by Order of the Board of War—Kosciuszko Ordered There.

At a Board of War March 5th 1778.

Present General Gates Presid't Col. Pickering, Mr. Peters.

The Board taking into consideration the Letters & Papers referred to them relative to the Posts on the North River & the obstructions & Works to be made & erected under the Directions of Governor Clinton, with the Assistance of General Putnam and the troops under his Command, came to the following Determinations, in Vertue of Authority vested in them by Congress, in Addition to the Resolves of Congress on this Subject, which, as well as the Directions of this Board are to be transmitted to General Putnam & Governor Clinton for their Government:

1. That the Plans of the Forts & Batteries to be erected, be left to the Discretion of Governor Clinton, as no Doubt they are best calculated for the Situation of the Posts taken, & the Board have the greatest confidence in the Judgment of the Gentlemen concerned in this Bussiness, & on this consideration they ratify & confirm all orders given & Measures taken by Governor Clinton or General Putnam for the Defence of the North River & all Matters incidental thereto, expressing however the Apprehensions of the Board, that the Plan is rather extensive for the Time & Number of Troops, & desiring that if possible Timber

may be used for reveting the Works if it can be procured without Delay. The floating Batteries to be left 'till the last, not being of so immediate consequence however finally useful they may prove. The Appointment of Captain Machin, to superintend the making the Chain &c. is particularly meant to be included in the Ratification of General Putnam's Orders.

2. That Col. La Radiere accomodate his plans & Mode of constructing the Batteries & Forts, to the Nature of the Country and Materials, Time & Number of Men; in all which he is absolutely to be directed by Governor Clinton or the Commanding Officer of the Army in which he acts who are best acquainted with these circumstances.

3. That it will be improper for Col. Radiere to command the Troops, as he ought to confine himself to the Bussiness of an Engineer only this being the Case with other Engineers who have never had command but over each other according to their Ranks.

4. That Col. Kosciuszko be directed to repair to the Army under General Putnam, to be employed as shall be thought proper in his Capacity of an Engineer.

Horatio Gates, President.

[No. 1146.]

TORY PLOTS AND DISAFFECTION IN ALBANY COUNTY.

Riotous Demonstrations in the Northern Section—Tories Flogged by Patriotic Americans.

Albany Committee Chamber, 5th March 1778.

Sir, Some time last week, a Letter was left on a Stoop in this City directed to Colo. Beeckman, a Copy of which we take the Liberty to enclose your Excellency: No. 1;* As many important

*Subjoined.

discoveries were made by the Committee last Summer from such hints, we thought it our duty to endeavor to find out the author, and after making every possible enquiry in a private manner to no effect, it was agreed by the Committee together with the Marquiss De Lafayette to whom we communicated the affair to have the Persons mentioned in the Letter with their Papers secured, in hopes to extort a Confession from some of them, or make farther discoveries from their Papers. Mr. Cuyler, Jolly, and the Schoolmaster were apprehended, and seperately examined; they utterly denied their being, knowing or Privy to any Plots or Conspiracies against the Country and offered to swear to the same; in Consequence of which it was thought adviseable to permit them to return home. The Committee were in hopes that the apprehending of those Persons and releasing of them for want of Evidence, if no Proof could be had, would have been an inducement to the writer of the Letter to have stept forth and give the information in Person. John Duncan was released and his Papers delivered him; the Guard who went for Thurman not finding him at home, secured his Papers. Two Days after Thurman came to the Committee; after attending to many of his Circumlocutions with many protestations of his attachment to his Country's Cause, he was permitted to return. As no other proof could be Collected the Committee were induced to beleive that it was a fiction calculated to alarm and not inform. The Contents of a Letter from the Marquiss De Lafayette a Copy of which we enclose, No. 2, has caused us to alter our opinion and give Credit to our first information; we are however determined to keep the matter as Secret as possible, in hopes of farther discoveries, and if we should not succeed we would submit it, Sir, to you whether, it would not be adviseable to remove every sus-

pected Person at the opening of the River from among us, whose Interest or influence may be dangerous to the States.

A number of Complaints have been made to us by Persons inhabiting Saratoga, Hosick and Cambridge Districts, setting forth that they were plundered of their property and otherwise ill treated by their neighbors, in Consequence of which the Committee made the enclosed Resolve No. 3, since which the Letter No. 4 came to Hand by Mr. Whiteside in Consequence of which the Resolutions No. 5, were made, a Variety of Complaints from Saratoga caused the Committee to write to the Chairman of that District the Letter No. 6.

We would beg the favour of your Excellency to favor us with your advise on those important matters.

We have the Honor to be with due Esteem your Excellency's Most Ob't Humble Serv'ts.

By order

John M. Beeckman Chairman P. T.

His Excellency Gov'r Clinton.

Since writing the above Deposition of Maes Van Beuren was taken, which corroborates with the other information before mentioned, we have sent for James Young and John, the Persons mentioned in Van Beuren's affidavit, and shall forward to your Excellency such intelligence as can be collected from them.

A Brittish Officer and Doctor left this for New York some days ago; Andries Huyck and Walter Carpenter the Sleighman they have taken with them are great Enemies to our Country and as great Villains as any in it, the Committee would not have permitted them to have gone had they known it, Huyck was tried last Summer by the General Court Martial in this City; Carpenter was long confined in the Fleet Prison. We would suggest to your Excellency whether it would not be proper to have them apprehended and strictly examined at their return. It

gives great umbrage to the Friends to our Cause that such Villians have an oppertunity of supplying themselves, while honest Men are obliged to suffer.

We are &c. By order

John M. Beeckman Chairman P. T.

His Excellency Gov'r Clinton.

THE MYSTERIOUS DOCUMENT.

No. 1.

Sir, At one Jolly's, two Miles below this City you may find Papers of Consequence; at one Thurman's twenty Miles below, at one Holland's at Kinderhook over the River, at Mr. Cuyler's and a Schoolmaster's; a great many more are Leaders but not in my power to tell at present. The Plan is to burn your City, all your Stores and all your Mills, as soon as the River opens; great many Negroes are enlisted, Regular Soldiers, Tories. You may think little of this, but experience is better, if not too dear bought; you may if you will, take a good look out, find in your City recruiting Officers, Mind your Brittish Officers, Soldiers, Negroes, and Tories; trouble is nigh. I was one, but now decline; do not depend on your Goalers; put no Poor Man in Goal; only send them to York or to Boston. I wish you well, and Major Schermerhorn, but you will both be Murdered or taken and Captain Staats, by your own negroes and Neighbours, Colonel Rensselaer is to be a Prisoner; at Schonectaday one Duncan is one and one Captain Man in a place that I cannot remember is now in this Plot. Captain Man will join with many Tories and burn all the Sloops in the River.

To Colonel Bakman.

VAN BEURENS AFFIDAVIT.

Moses H. Van Beuren, of Jericco 8 Miles from Albany being duly Sworn, saith that a woman who lives at Eliz. Fites, told him that a man who work'd at John Lockes, had Desired one Petor Bratt of same place to inform the Deponent, that a plott was on foot, at Jerieco and that his Negro was concarn'd therein, that this

Deponent thereupon went to the man who had desired Bratt to give the Information, (he then work'd at Fites), who Informed the depon't that the negros of that place where Designed to go to the Enemy, and that Lockes wench had said if he would not beleve it, he would see it before May Next, and that the said Inform't beleived the wife of Locks run great Risque—that the Depon't Desired the Inform't to mention his name, which he Refused and at Last gave only his Christian name to wit, John, and Farther said that James Young knew as much if not more than he did—and the said Inform't farthe said that he was afraid if he made a discovery of loosing his life.

Maes Van Beuren.

Sworn to 6th March 1778.

LAFAYETTE SUSTAINS THE PLOT THEORY.

No. 2.

Schonectady 3rd March 1778.

Sir, By new intelligence I got in this place I find our Suspicious very far from being groundless. A Soldier who I think is a Spy has been taken up and examined by me Yesterday. It has been impossible to obtain a true Confession from that Man, but I can however assure you that there is a Conspiracy and an important one. Major Carleton, General's* own Nephew, was some days ago disguised in this Town and making preperations—two parties are gone on after him but I question much if they will be successful. I have been detained in this place for that business, and intend to go to night as far as Johnstown—two Companies of Van Schaick's Regt. will go to Schohary, where a number of true Rebels, Vizt. Rebels to the authority of the United States had designed to fix one of their Rendezvous. I hope I'll be back soon at Albany, where I'll have the Honor to confer with the Committee. My intention was only, Sir, in giving an account of what I had discovered, to put the Honourable Committee upon their Guard more than ever—perhaps some of you Gentlemen will be able to get intelligence which united with mine can bring us to a Certainty.

*General Sir Guy Carleton, governor general of Canada.

With the greatest desire to deserve the approbation of the Committee and the highest regard I have the honor to be Sir Your most Obt. Serv.

The M's de Lafayette.

To the Hon'ble the Chairman of the Committee of Albany.

FOR THE RELIEF OF PERSONS WHO HAVE PLUNDERED.

No. 3.

Albany Committee Chamber, 19th Feb'y 1778.

Whereas, it has been represented to this Board that in the late Distresses attending divers Parts of this County, several Persons who have not forfeited their Estates have been plundered of their Goods and Effects, and that the Persons who have such Goods and Effects in Possession refuse or neglect to deliver the same upon the request of the owners.

Therefore, Resolved, That it be recommended to the Committees of the different Districts in this County upon the Complaint of any of the Persons who have been plundered as aforesaid, to cause the Person or Persons complained of, to appear before them, and if upon enquiry it shall appear that the Person or Persons complained of, are Possessed of any such Goods, to cause the said Goods to be delivered to the lawful owner; and if any Person or Persons shall be so lost to public Virtue as to refuse or neglect to comply with the orders of any of the said Committees—That then the said Committees, be and they are hereby empowered, to call upon any of the Militia Officers for assistance as well to deliver the Goods, as to cause such refractory Persons to be brought to the Common Goal.

Resolved That the said Committees Report from time to time to this Board their Proceedings in Consequence of this Resolution.

Extract from the Minutes.

Mat. Visscher Sec'y.

PATRIOTISM IN CAMBRIDGE TAKES THE FORM OF FLOGGING ENEMIES.

No. 4.

To the Committee of the City and County of Albany,

Cambridge, February 26th 1778.

Gentlemen, On Tuesday last the Committee of this District met together, and whilst on business a Man appeared and informed us that a Party of Men had Collected together for some certain purposes, and just before night there came one James More, of Charlotte County, and forced himself into the Room where we sat on business, and appeared to be in a great passion, and after being asked what he wanted of the Committee He said he was Captain of a Mob that had Collected together, and went without orders or rule, and that they had flogged sundry damn'd Tories—at that Instant one Collins rushed into the Room and ordered the Committee to appear at the Door, being answered that we was on business, he repeated again that he was sent in to order us to the Door; he was asked what we were wanted for at the Door. He said we would find out when we would get there, and that we must go immediately; on which and hearing a great noise at the Door we opened it and saw two long Strings of Men with each a large long whip, with that some Person got in the Room gave a push and some stept out, and as soon as we got out, Edmund Wells Jun. Repeated a long Harrangue Concerning the Tories; and we saw one Man they had Tied, in order to be whipp'd thro' the Guantlet as they called it; and on that we gave them advice to be Careful of their Conduct and behave with Humanity; immediately the Committee was ordered to go thro' the Guantlet first, for not putting the Tories to Punishment, (they being under Bonds and Sureties for their appearance), and immediately laid Violent Hands on the Committee, and drew some of them some distance thro' and on resistance they got out, and then they led the Man slowly on, some gave him one blow, some two till he got thro'. Then the Man that called himself Capt., Damn'd the Committee, and said if they resented the usage, they should all have as many Lashes thro' the Guantlet;

damning the Committee and all the authority of the State, swearing by God, that no damn'd Committees or Congresses dare resent what they did or said, and on being reproved for so doing, they swore if we did not hold our —— —— Tongues, we should immediately be used in the same manner they used the Tories; and so went on in the most abuseful manner that could be thought of, untill two of the Mob came with the Return of their Proceedings, as they said, which Return is enclosed, and shortly after the Committee was ordered not to come there any more to sit; and since that we are informed that they went round the Town that Day, and when they found a Man, they would ask him if he was sworn and if he said no, then they swore that he was so big a Tory that the Regulars had no need to swear and he must be whipp'd; and then they would proceed on to another, and if he confessed he was sworn and thought the oath binding then he must be flogged, and made the first flog the other. The next Confessed he was forced to take the oath of allegiance, But did not intend to keep it; nether had keep'd it; then they swore he must be flogged for not keeping his oath Caling him D——— pergurd villion and Could not Be trusted; and so preceded on in such a maner, I do begain to mention for the space of three days, all under the Spureous nam of Liberty—if Such conduct is Liberty, then there will Be many Torrys, and the more thinking part says if there is not a Speady Stop put to such procedings they will have the place.

Last fall when the Torry came home, they was immediately laid under Bonds and Suretys for their apperance when Call'd to Trial, and shortly after one of our members informed the County Committee what we had done and the Conduct was appr'd, And Likewise, Mr. Abraham Yates, said that he thought it the Best thing that Could be done with them, as the Goals was full and Could not Receive them, and since then we have frequently Requested the County Committee to Be the means of haveing those torrys Brought to trial, and Received for answer that they would as soon As Possable; and Likewise we have sundry Times sent to the Legislature of our State, in order to have them Brought to Trial, and was answer'd that we must have a little pations, and

they would provide for trials; one Eastwood, one of those torrys, was found to be Dangerous By ous and we sent him to Close Confindment; and all this while a number of men that is nam'd above, would find folt with our Committee for not punnishing the Torrys, and was often informd of our procedings towards them, and that we had done all we could, unless we sent them to goal and that we went By the advice of our Leaders and could not do any more; they still insist that we should Bring them To Trial and that we was torrys for not doing it; and it is well knowing, to all men of knowlidge, that it could not be done; now as the Committee's is all the authority we have in the Country, if they are to be trod on in this sort, their will soon be no authority, and if such a mob is not Curb'd for Damning all the athority of the state and swaring that they dare not Resent what they say or do, then their will soon Be no safety for any man.

Query is not this to be immediately stop'd; is not such men to be punnished; as that spirit has Rain'd long here and has often Been supprest by us with out publishing it untill they have got Harden'd, is it not the Best methoud to have one hundred Coninental Troops sent among us and take these Rioters and put them in Close Confinement is it not Best to have a Sheriff at the head of the troops.

the 28. I am Just informd By James Cavenour that they have flogged one man for not Leting a Colt go to a man's that said it was his, unless he woud make oath to it, and that they intend to go Round and flog all that they think desarves it.

Sign'd by order.

John Younglove, Ch'n.

MR. WHITESIDE LAYS THE MATTER BEFORE THE ALBANY COMMITTEE.

No. 5.

Albany Committee Chamber, 4th March 1778.

Mr. Whiteside, one of the Members of the Committee of Cambridge District, laid before this Board a Paper delivered said Committee, setting forth that the said Edmund Wells, Jun'r,

James Cowan, and the other Persons mentioned in said Paper had corrected sundry Tories and Protection Men. Mr. Whiteside farther informed that the Persons mentioned in said Paper who have been flogged and otherwise ill treated, had remained on their Habitations untill the Enemy came upon them, and obliged them to take the oath of allegiance to the King of Great Brittain previous to their being set at Liberty—and that such Persons as were deemed unfriendly to the Liberties of America had been put under Bonds by the Committee of said District for thir future good behaviour and appearance when called upon for Trial.

Therefore, Resolved, That the inflicting of any Corporal punishment or the depriving of any of the Subjects of this State of their property without proper authority is an infringement of the Priviledges of the People contrary to sound Policy and in direct Violation of all Law and Justice.

Resolved, That this Committee will do the utmost of their endeavour to suppress every such Riotous and illegal Proceedings, and will exert themselves in Causing such Riotous Persons to be brought to Justice.

Resolved That the Letter from the Committee of Cambridge District with the paper from Messrs. Wells, Cowan, and others together with these Resolutions be transmitted to his Excellency the Governor.

Extract from the Minutes.

Mat. Visscher Sec'y.

LIST OF THE CAMBRIDGE "WHITE CAPS."

Cambridge 23rd Feb'y 1778.

Names of the Persons who went out this day in order to Chastise the Tories Vizt: Edmund Wells Jun., Walter Rollo, James Cowan, Jul's Collins, Ab'm Bouse, Caleb Wright, Elisha Wadsworth, Ebenezer Bassey, Ebenezer Selah, James Moore, Amos Crocket, Samuel Morrison, Wm. King, Amos Buck & Samuel Heath, who have (we trust with the good will of every true Friend to his Country) corrected sundry Tories and Protec-

tion Men Viz. Mr. Herd, James Colter, Patrick McGill, Daniel Shipman, Patrick Cowan and Thos. Lake and we are ready to give our Reasons for so doing.

Copy.

(Written on back of the document: "The proceedings of the Chastizers.")

THE ALBANY COMMITTEE DETERMINED TO PUNISH THE ENEMIES OF THE COUNTRY AND TO ASSIST THE OPPRESSED.

Albany Committee Chamber, 4th March 1778.

No. 6.

Sir Samuel Cooper an Inhabitant of the District of Saratoga complained to this Board that on account of a very sore hand which has been attended with bad Consequences to him, as he has since lost one of his Fingers, he was obliged to remain on his Farm at the Time the Enemy penetrated into the Country, that he has been Robbed of a great part of his property by a number of People in your parts, and that a certain Warren Carpenter, threatens to kill him if he complains, It gives us pain, Sir, to hear that Persons who Commit such Depredations bear the Name of whigs.

Cooper appears to be by his deafness and other infirmities a Person incapable of doing any hurt to the Cause of America admit he was so inclined; his General Character is inoffensive; by the Laws of the Land he has not been Convicted as an Enemy to the Country; if he has his property ought to be appropriated to the use of the State agreeable to the Resolutions of the Convention made for that purpose.

How shocking it is to think that People who affirm they are Contending for their Rights and Priviledges should at the same time Rob their neighbours of their property, apply the ill gotten Gain to their private use, and threaten to Murder the Injured if they complain; this line of Conduct has not been pursued in similar Cases; Amboy, Brunswick or Trenton were not plundered by the Americans when General Howe's army Evacuated that Country, the Legislature of that State would not suffer such vil-

lainy to be practized. Where will the evil cease if People of such principles are suffered to go on, do they expect to pass with impunity, No, Justice and Humanity forbids it.

While on the one Hand, Sir, we are determined to assist in punishing the Enemies of our Country in the mode prescribed by Law, so on the other we are determined to assist in procuring Justice for the oppressed. We lament the necessity of representing this affair in such Warm Terms but, Sir, as a Body chosen by a Majority of the Inhabitants of the County, and as Guardians of their Rights, we are determined to leave no means, unessayed to Vindicate the Rights of the Subjects of this State, and punish offenders.

The interposition of those in authority and of every Friend to America where such base actions are Committed will Merit the approbation of every good Man.

We are Your most humble Serv'ts

By order

John M. Beeckman Dep'y Chairman.

To the Chairman of the Committee of Saratoga District.

[No. 1147.]

General Parsons Asks Governor Clinton's Advice on a Court Martial.

Robinson's 5th March 1778.

My Dear Sir, Inclos'd I Send you the Report* of a Court Martial on ye artificers at West Point: they have been a refactory Sett of men for a long Time & seem to have agreed that they will not work 'till their own Terms & Particular Inclinations are complied with from Time to Time. La Radiere I am informd intends asking Leave to retire from the Post. As the Carrying on the works are not in my Hands, I beg your advice what is best to be done on ye inclos'd Report* & that the Report may be returnd with your Opinion. Altho' I suppose it an undoubted Right of ye Commanding Officer to approve or disapprove the

*Report not found.

Sentences of Court Martials yet as it may be Suppos'd to concern your Department, I would wish to consult you lest you may think yourself injurd by ye approbation, thereof, which I shall do unless otherwise advis'd.

Y'r h'e Serv.

Saml. H. Parsons.

[To Governor George Clinton.]

[No. 6407.]*

HAMILTON ATTACKS CONGRESS.

Assails General Conway—Clinton and Hamilton in Accord in the Enmity Toward Gates.

Head Quarters Feb'y 13, 1778.

Dear Sir, I did myself the honor of writing to you, immediately after my arrival at Head Quarters, in answer to two letters I found here, from you.

There is a matter, which often obtrudes itself upon my mind, and which requires the attention of every person of sense and influence, among us—I mean a degeneracy of representation in the great council of America. It is a melancholy truth Sir, and the effects of which we dayly see and feel, that there is not so much wisdom in a certain body, as there ought to be, and as the success of our affairs absolutely demands. Many members of it are no doubht men in every respect, fit for the trust, but this cannot be said of it as a body. Folly, caprice a want of foresight, comprehension and dignity, characterise the general tenor of their actions. Of this I dare say, you are sensible, though you have not perhaps so many opportunities of knowing it as I have. Their conduct with respect to the army especially is feeble indecisive and improvident—insomuch, that we are reduced to a more terrible situation than you can conceive. False

*The anomalous position of this letter is due to its having been placed by the editor of the Clinton Manuscript in Volume XXIV instead of Volume IV.—STATE HISTORIAN.

and contracted views of economy have prevented them, though repeatedly urged to it, from making that provision for officers which was requisite to interest them in the service; which has produced such carelessness and indifference to the service, as is subversive of every officer-like quality. They have disgusted the army by repeated instances of the most whimsical favouritism in their promotions; and by an absurd prodigality of rank to foreigners and to the meanest staff of the army. They have not been able to summon resolution enough to withstand the impudent importunity and vain boasting of foreign pretenders; but have manifested such a ductility and inconstancy in their proceedings, as will warrant the charge of suffering themselves to be bullied, by every petty rascal, who comes armed with ostentatious pretensions of military merit and experience. Would you believe it Sir, it is become almost proverbial in the mouths of the French officers and other foreigners, that they have nothing more to do, to obtain whatever they please, than to assume a high tone and assert their own merit with confidence and perserverance? These things wound my feelings as a republican more than I can express; and in some degree make me contemptible in my own eyes.

By injudicious changes and arrangements in the Commissary's department, in the middle of a campaign, they have exposed the army frequently to temporary want, and to the danger of a dissolution, from absolute famine. At this very day there are complaints from the whole line, of having been three or four days without provisions; desertions have been immense, and strong features of mutiny begin to show themselves. It is indeed to be wondered at, that the soldiery have manifested so unparallelled a degree of patience, as they have. If effectual measures are not

speedily adopted, I know not how we shall keep the army together or make another campaign.

I omit saying any thing of the want of Cloathing for the army. It may be disputed whether more could have been done than has been done.

If you look into their conduct in the civil line, you will equally discover a deficiency of energy dignity and extensiveness of views; but of this you can better judge than myself, and it is unnecessary to particularise.

America once had a representation, that would do honor to any age or nation. The present falling off is very alarming and dangerous. What is the cause? or how is it to be remedied? are questions that the welfare of these states requires should be well attended to. The great men who composed our first council; are they dead, have they deserted the cause, or what has become of them? Very few are dead and still fewer have deserted the cause;—they are all except the few who still remain in Congress either in the field, or in the civil officers of their respective states; far the greater part are engaged in the latter. The only remedy then is to take them out of these employments and return them to the place, where their presence is infinitely more important.

Each State in order to promote its own internal government and prosperity, has selected its best members to fill the offices within itself, and conduct its own affairs. Men have been fonder of the emoluments and conveniences, of being employed at home, and local attachment, falsely operating, has made them more provident for the particular interests of the states to which they belonged, than for the common interests of the confederacy. This is a most pernicious mistake, and must be corrected. However

important it is to give form and efficiency to your interior constitutions and police; it is infinitely more important to have a a wise general council; otherwise a failure of the measures of the union will overturn all your labours for the advancement of your particular good and ruin the common cause. You should not beggar the councils of the United States to enrich the administration of the several members. Realize to yourself the consequences of having a Congress despised at home and abroad. How can the common force be exerted, if the power of collecting it be put in weak foolish and unsteady hands? How can we hope for success in our European negociations, if the nations of Europe have no confidence in the wisdom and vigor, of the great Continental Government? This is the object on which their eyes are fixed, hence it is America will drive its importance or insignificance, in their estimation.

Arguments to you Sir, need not be multiplied to enforce the necessity of having a good general council, neither do I think we shall very widely differ as to the fact that the present is very far from being such.

The sentiments I have advanced are not fit for the vulgar ear; and circumstanced as I am, I should with caution utter them except to those in whom I may place an entire confidence. But it is time that men of weight and understanding should take the alarm, and excite each other to a proper remedy. For my part, my insignificance, allows me to do nothing more, than to hint my apprehensions to those of that description who are pleased to favour me with their confidence. In this view, I write to you.

As far, as I can judge, the remarks I have made do not apply to your state nearly so much as to the other twelve. You have

a Duane a Morris and may I not add a Duer? But why do you not send your Jay and your R. R. Livingston? I wish General Schuyler was either explicitly in the army or in the Congress. For yourself Sir, though I mean no compliments you must not be spared from where you are.

But the design of this letter is not so much that you may use your influence, in improving or enlarging your own representation, as in, discreetly, giving the alarm to other states, through the medium of your confidential friends. Indeed Sir it is necessary there should be a change. America will shake to its center, if there is not.

You and I had some conversation when I had the pleasure of seeing you last with respect to the existence of a certain faction. Since I saw you, I have discovered such convincing traits of the monster, that I cannot doubt its reality in the most extensive sense. I dare say, you have seen and heard enough to settle the matter, in your own mind. I believe it unmasked its batteries too soon and begins to hide its head; but as I imagine it will only change the storm to a sap; all the true and sensible friends to their country, and of course to a certain great man, ought to be upon the watch, to counterplot the secret machinations of his enemies. Have you heard any thing of Conway's history? He is one of the vermin bred in the entrails of this chimera dire, and there does not exist a more villainous calumniator and incendiary. He is gone to Albany on a certain expedition.

I am with great regard & respect, Sir, Your most Obed. servant

Alex. Hamilton.

His Excellency Governor Clinton, Poughkeepsie.

Clinton Scoffs at Gates' Northern Expedition.

Poughkeepsie 5th March 1778.

Dear Sir, I have received your Favour of the 13th Feb'y last. Your other Letter has not reached me. I am so Circumstanced at present so much to do & no Body to assist me that I can hardly steal a Moment to write to my Friends tho their Letters always afford me the greatest Pleasure. May I then hope Sir that you will continue to write me frequently tho I shoud not prove a very punctual Correspondent—when I shall have more Leisure I hereby promise to pay the Debt with Interest. I wish the Defects of a certain great Body were lass apparent. Even their Want of Wisdom but too Evident in most of their Measures woud in that Case be less Injurious. A New Mode of doing Business by Proxy is very Fashionable whenever any alarming Difficulties arise they are referred to the New B of W & by them to the Executive Powers of the different States; this alone is a glaring Evidence of Weakness & Incapacity. Coud our Soldiery subsist on Resolves, they woud never want Food or Cloathing. Resolves are most Powerful Expedients. They are to fill to Cloath to Feed & pay our Armies at least this is the Language which the late Conduct of our Masters speak.

I need not ask you who contrived & planned the Northern Expedition, I have seen the Marquis's Instructions. They are a Curiosity indeed. They suppose the Enemy are to be pannic Struck & fly on the Approach of our Army. Our Army you may be assured were to take the advantage of this pursue them & take Possession of Montreal with all the public Stores & Cloathing therein &ca. &ca. What a Pitty we had not Men sufficient to have carried all this into Execution that those we had were

not cloathed or paid that Provissions & Forrage had not been provided in Season.

I wish Jay or Livingston or both in Congress tho they coud be illy spared from here, but this cant be at present. I am D'r Sir &c.

[G. C.]

I take for granted that Military Men burn Confidential Letters for fear of accidents as soon as they are read.

[To Alexander Hamilton.]

[private]

[No. 6409.]*

Governor Clinton Writes Hopefully to Washington.

Poughkeepsie 5th March 1778.

Dear Sir, Your Excellency's favor† of the 16th ulto. has been delivered to me. The distress to which the army has been reduced by want of provisions is no less Surprizing than alarming. Your Excellency's Idea of the Condition of this State is very Just; no material Supplies can be drawn from it. The attachment however of the Inhabitants to the American Cause as well as to the Commander in Chief will at all times Stimulate them to the most Vigorous Exertions. I am happy to Inform you that 100 Head of Cattle purchased by one of the Commissaries on the West side of the River are now driving to Head Quarters 150 Barrels of pork are also on the way and the most ample authority granted to Impress Teams and Carriages to Transport such Supplies as can be obtained; whether any further can be is uncertain but I can assure your Excellency that our most Strenuous Endeavours to procure them shall not be wanting.

*From Volume XXIV Clinton MSS.
†Washington's letter not found.

After the Reduction of the forts in the Highlands it became necessary to collect a Body of Troops on the West Side of the River. The Inhabitants for want of a Commissary of Purchases Supplied them with provisions delivered to the Issuing Commissary and to this day are unpaid. The Detachment of the Northern army when passing thro' that part of the Country were Supplied in like manner, and the Inhabitants in like manner remain unpaid. The accounts have been delivered to the Commissaries, but to no purpose; this kind of Treatment is discouraging and Injurious to the Service and the more so as the Country has Suffered so essentially by the Ravages of its Enemies. In my letter of the 20th Dec'r last on the Subject of the military operations or rather omissions in this Quarter I Suggested to your Excellency the obstacles to my undertaking the Direction of the fortifications ordered to be made on the River; those obstacles still exist. The Legislature is yet sitting and the Necessary attention due to matters of Government will prevent my Complying fully with the late Resolutions of Congress on that Important Subject. I shall nevertheless Continue to exercise the authority they vest me with, and in Conjunction with Genl. Parsons do my utmost Endeavour to forward the works, but an Empty Military Chest and a Country full of Complaints, are difficulties of Considerable weight, with these we have to Struggle; unless Military matters in this Quarter assume a more promissing aspect than they have worn for a long time past a very fertile part of this State will be Depopulated; the Shores of Hudson's River will be deserted, nor will it be easy to persuade the Militias to repair to the Standard of an officer in whom they have no Confidence and to whom they ascribe no little Share of their misfortunes.

I have the honor to be [G. C.]

His Excellency Genl. Washington.

CLINTON WRITES DESPONDENTLY.

Departments Heavily in Debt, the People Disgusted and a Mischievous Trade Carried On.

*Poughkeepsie, 5th March, 1778.

Sir: Your Excellency's Favours of the 3d, 9th, 13th, 19th and 24th of February last with their several Inclosures have been delivered to me. The Confidence reposed in me by the late Resolutions of Congress respecting the Fortifications on Hudson's River merits my warmest acknowledgments and I should be happy were it in my Power to effect the valuable Purposes intended by them; But, Sir, the Legislature of this State is still sitting and the more immediate Duties of my office engross so great a Part of my Time that I shall not be able to devote all that attention to the Works which may be necessary to compleat them in Season. Be pleased nevertheless to assure Congress that I shall continue to exercise the Authority they have been pleased to vest me with and in Conjunction with the Commanding Officer do all in my Power to put the Passes & River in a State of Defence—Much Time has been lost—The Drafts on the Loan Office at Albany cannot be satisfied for want of Cash. Every Department is greatly in Debt and the People from these and other Causes greatly disgusted—Small parties of the Enemy have penetrated into the Country North of the Highlands and have carried Horses from thence thro' the passes to New York—I have Reason to believe they obtain no inconsiderable supplies from the Country. Major Ackland travelling on his Parole to New York by the Common Post Road arrived at that City without having been stopped except at the Enemy's Out Posts. If Credit is to be given to very general and continued Reports a Mischievous Trade

*This letter is a copy from the original on file in the Department of State, Washington, D. C.—STATE HISTORIAN.

is carried on at Nantucket & Long Island. Had no Provisions of any kind been permitted to be transported by water from any of the States between Massachusetts & Maryland the Troops and Citizens in New York could not in my Opinion have wintered in that City provided the Communication by Land had been properly guarded.

As I am informed Congress has been pleased to order an Inquiry* into the Causes to which the Loss of the Forts on Hudson's

---

*"The Congress having, by a resolve of the 28th of November last, directed that an inquiry be made into the loss of Forts Montgomery and Clinton, and into the conduct of the principal officers commanding those forts, I have appointed Major-General McDougall, Brigadier-General Huntington, and Colonel Wigglesworth, to carry the resolve into execution. It is more than probable, that the conduct of the officer commanding at the time in that department will be involved in the inquiry, and I therefore desire, that you would repair immediately to Fishkill upon the receipt of this, to meet General McDougall and the other gentlemen.

"General McDougall is to take the command of the posts in the Highlands. My reasons for making this change is owing to the prejudices of the people, which whether well or ill grounded, must be indulged;—and I should think myself wanting in justice to the public and candor towards you, were I to continue you in a command, after I have been almost in direct terms informed, that the people of the State of New York will not render the necessary support and assistance, while you remain at the head of that department. When the inquiry is finished, I desire that you will return to Connecticut and superintend the forwarding on the new levies with the greatest expedition."—Washington to Major-General Putnam, March 16, 1778.

*The same day from headquarters, Valley Forge, Washington wrote General McDougall:

I was favoured with yours of the 17th ultimo in due time, and should have proceeded immediately upon the business of the inquiry, had not General Putnam's private affairs required his absence for some little time. I have appointed Brigadier-General Huntington and Colonel Wigglesworth to assist you in this matter; and, enclosed, you will find instructions empowering you, in conjunction with them, to carry on the inquiry agreeable to the resolve of Congress. You will observe by the words of the resolve, that the inquiry is to be made into the loss of Forts Montgomery and Clinton, in the State of New York, and into the conduct of the principal officers commanding those forts.

Hence the officer commanding in chief in that department will be consequentially involved in the inquiry; because if he has been deficient in affording the proper support to those posts, when called upon to do it, the commandant and principal officers will of course make it appear by the evidence produced in their own justification. I am not certain whether General Putnam has yet returned to Fishkill; and I have therefore by the enclosed, which you will please to forward to him by express, given him notice that the inquiry is to be held, and have desired him to repair immediately to that post. †General Huntington and Colonel Wigglesworth will set out as soon as they can make preparations for the journey.

Upon your arrival at the Highlands, you are to take upon you the command of the different posts in that department, of which I have advised General Putnam. Your time will at first be principally taken up with the business, which you now have in hand; but I beg that your attention may be turned, as much as possible, to the completion of the works, or at least to putting them in such a state, that they may be able to resist a sudden attack of the enemy. Governor Clinton has wrote his opinion very fully to Congress upon the propriety of ordering all the troops, except the garrison of Fort Schuyler, down to the Highlands, as all prospects of carrying on the

†In consequence of this letter the Congress decided that all the troops in the State of New York, including the whole Northern Department, should be under one general officer, and that he should be authorized to draw together at the Highlands such parts of them as he should deem expedient. To supply the place of those at Albany, the Governor of New York was requested to furnish such a number of militia as would be sufficient to protect the arsenal and magazines at that place, till the progress of the obstructions at the Highlands should put them out of danger of any sudden attempt from the enemy.—*Journals*, March 31st.

River is to be ascribed, and as that Event took Place while they were more immediately under my Command I take the Liberty of requesting the Favour of Congress to assign a short Day for that Purpose. I flatter myself that the Delicate & therefore pain-

---

northern expedition seem to have vanished. I have backed his opinion forcibly with my own, and hope, if Congress see matters in the light we do, that those troops may be instantly brought down. I have, &c.

P. S. There has been a resolve of Congress vesting Governor Clinton with the direction of the works erecting for the defence of the river, and requiring the commanding officer at Peekskill to aid him in the execution of the same. Governor Clinton, I understand, from his Civil avocations, does not incline to take the immediate direction of the business, and the late commanding officer in that quarter has doubted from that resolve, whether his Command or superintendency extended to the forts. To remove difficulties of this kind, by which the public service must suffer, and as I consider it essential to the nature of the command, that one officer should have the general control and direction of all the posts in the Highlands and their dependencies, and be answerable for them, you are to consider yourself as possessed of this general control and direction, and to act accordingly. If the Governor has leisure from his official duties to undertake the more immediate management of the works, it will afford you a very desirable assistance.

I have written to Congress to give you every power necessary to promote the objects of your command; and in the meantime you are to consider yourself authorized, as far as can depend upon me, to take every measure conducive to that end. I am sensible this command will not be in itself the most agreeable piece of service, and that you would prefer a post on the principal theatre of action; but the vast importance of it has determined me to confide it in you, and I am persuaded your object is to be useful to the public. If you get things in a proper train by the opening of the campaign, so as that the prosecution may be assigned to other hands, I shall be extremely happy to avail myself of your services with the main army.*

To the President of Congress, under the same date Washington wrote:

I have the honor to transmit to you a letter from Governor Clinton, which he enclosed to me for my perusal and consideration.

The inconvenience he mentions, as resulting from the resolve respecting the appointment of a commandant for Forts Montgomery and Clinton, requires to be obviated. I do not conceive it to have been the design of Congress to make the Command of those forts altogether distinct and independent on the general command of the posts in that quarter; but only to designate the rank of the officer, who should have the immediate charge of them. There is such an intimate connexion between the forts and the other posts and passes in the Highlands and their vicinity, that it is necessary for one officer to have the superintendency and control of the whole, and to be answerable for all. If this were not to be the case, but the command were to be divided, there might want that coöperation between the garrisons and the troops without, which might be essential to their preservation and to the common purposes of defence. The assigning a fixed number of men to the garrisons would not remove this inconvenience; for the coöperation would still be necessary. But if it were otherwise, I should not think the measure advisable, because we do not know what number of men we may have in the field next campaign; and the number for the defence of the Highlands must be proportioned to the general strength, and the force of the garrisons to that number.

On these considerations, having ordered General McDougall to repair to the Highlands to assume the chief command there, I have comprehended the forts among the other objects of his trust; in the discharge of which I am persuaded he will manifest adequate zeal and ability. But as the resolve in question affords room for doubt, it will be proper to have it explained, so as more explicitly to ascertain the intention of Congress. I am perfectly in sentiment with Governor Clinton, on the propriety of drawing the troops from the Northward to reinforce and carry on the works in the Highlands. From every thing I can learn, there seems to be no prospect of prosecuting the intended expedition into Canada. If so, I apprehend it can answer no valuable end to keep a body of troops in and about Albany. In the present circumstances of Canada, little is to be dreaded thence; the enemy, in all probability, will be well satisfied to act on the defensive, without risking the consequences of an attempt against us. A proper garrison at Fort Schuyler, and a small party by way of guard at Albany, with the militia of the country that may be occasionally drawn together, will be a sufficient security against the inroads of the enemy from Canada, or the depredations of the neighboring Indians, supposing there were any of the tribes, whose dispositions were still actively hostile notwithstanding our late northern successes, which is by no means a natural supposition. All the men, more than are wanted for these purposes, would be of the most important utility in the Highlands.

If the arms and stores at Albany should be thought an objection to the plan, I would beg leave to observe, that Albany appears to me a most improper place for stationary arsenals or magazines, and that those which are there at present should be removed without delay. Besides, as they would be in most danger from an incursion up the North River, the best way to counteract that danger is to strengthen the passes in the Highlands, and obstruct the navigation; in order to which the reinforcing them with the troops from the northward would be no inconsiderable step. I have the honor to be, &c.

ful situation in which these Circumstances have placed me will apologize for my importunity on this Subject.

I have the Honor to be with the Greatest Respect Your Excellencys Most Obed Servt

Geo Clinton.

P. S. I forgot to mention that the Acts of Congress of the 5 & 6th Feby mentioned in your Excellencys Letter of the 19th have not yet come to Hand.

His Excellency Henry Laurens Esq.

---

*There had been a series of misapprehensions on the subject of constructing military works in the Highlands, as well as a train of obstacles to their progress. On the 5th of November, Congress had appointed General Gates to command in the Highlands, or rather had connected that post with the Northern Department, and invested him with ample powers to carry on the works; but, as he was made President of the Board of War, he never entered upon these duties. Again, on the 18th of February, Governor Clinton was requested to take the superintendence of the works; but the multiplicity of his civil employments made it necessary for him to decline the undertaking. Meantime General Putnam went to Connecticut, and left the post in charge of General Parsons. Unfortunately this officer conceived the notion, that he had no control over the works in the Highlands; that the resolves of Congress in regard to Gates and Clinton were personal, and not designed to apply to any one else; and that, having no direct instructions, he could not rightfully assume any authority in the matter. By the judicious advice of Governor Clinton, however, he was prevailed upon to exercise a proper supervision, till General McDougall arrived. When these doubts in regard to the extent of command are considered, and also the tardy movements of the engineer in executing a plan which he did not approve, the extreme fatigue of the service in the midst of winter, the privations and sufferings of the men, and the want of teams and other necessary aids, it is not surprising that very slow progress had been made. General McDougall took the command on the 28th of March. Two days previously Kosciuszko arrived, who had been appointed engineer in the place of Radière. From that time the works were pressed forward with spirit. To the scientific skill and sedulous application of Kosciuszko, the public was mainly indebted for the construction of the military defences of West Point.—*Sparks.*

Resolved, That the command of all the troops which now are, or shall be collected and stationed in the state of N. York and in the whole Northern-department, be vested in one general-officer; that this officer have in charge all the forts, posts and passes therein, and authority to erect and make such fortifications as he, with the advice of gov. Clinton and the general-officers there, shall judge necessary for securing the same, and to execute all the powers lately given by Congress and the board of war relative to the defence of the North-River:

That gov. Clinton be requested to yield to the said general-officer all the aid in his power, in erecting and making the fortifications and obstructions aforesaid:

That for the more speedy defence of the North-River, the said general-officer, or, in case of his absence or sickness, the officer next in command, in the district above-described, be directed forthwith to draw together, at the Highlands, such of the troops therein as he shall deem expedient.

And as the works would be greatly expedited if most of the continental troops now at Albany were employed therein; to enable him to do this, the said general-officer is hereby authorized to ask of the government of the state of N. York such numbers of their militia as he shall judge necessary, to serve at Albany for the security of the arsenal and magazines there, until the obstructions at the Highlands are in such condition as to render any sudden attempt upon Albany by that pass impracticable:

That for manning the gun-boats and floating-batteries built or building on the North-River, the said general-officer have power to engage the necessary officers and men for such time and on such terms as he shall judge proper.—Journals of Congress.

[No. 1148.]

Governor Clinton Calls Upon the Governors of Connecticut and Massachusetts for Militia Reinforcements.

Poughkeepsie 6th March 1778.

Sir, I enclose you Copies of certain Resolves of Congress relative to the Defence of Hudson's River; by Several Letters from them on that Subject they appear to Consider it as an object of the last Importance. Could I believe that your *Excellency* would not see it in the same light I should endeavour to point out the advantages, that the Enemy might draw from the possession of this State, which would follow the possession of the River and the Ruinous Effects with which it would be attended to America in General but more particularly to your State & the State of Connecticut. I must, therefore, request your *Excellency* to raise in your State what you shall conceive your Quota of three Thousand men, which are absolutely necessary for the Security of the passes of the River, in Case of an Early attempt of the Enemy to gain the Possession of them; we, for our part, will raise 700 men, which I am satisfied you will think our full proportion of that Number, considering our Exhausted and mutilated State, and much beyond the proportion that Congress have assigned us upon other occasions. I do not, Sir, pretend to Settle your Quota agreable to the Resolves enclosed, because I am Satisfied that *you* will readily make every Exertion in *your* power on this Important occasion, relying upon which, I refer it to your Discretion, to raise as many men for Eight months to be Counted, from the time of their arrival at the Posts on the River as you possibly can; and as I have not called for any particular Number, and only intimated that at least 3000, exclusive of what Continental Troops we may Col-

Honor
Honor
your State
their

lect, will be Necessary I flatter myself that the Number you may think it prudent to raise will be at the posts by the middle of April at farthest.

I would beg leave to Suggest to your *Excellency* the Propriety Honor of having a part of your Westermost Militia equiped and ready to march at the first notice under the Command of your best officers. No measure necessary for the Security of these Important posts will I hope be neglected by either of the States interested in their preservation. Your *Excellency* will be pleased to advise Honor me *the State of Massachusetts* of the Number of men your State propose to raise, *that they may govern themselves accordingly and I will be much obliged to you for the like Information*, by the earliest opportunity. If among the Number to be raised in your State there might be *a Company or two* of (armed) artificers two or t Compan *especially Carpenters* they would be of singular use. I have the honor to be with the Highest Esteem Your most obed. Serv.

Geo. Clinton.

P. S. If the Men to be raised in your State can possibly be sent to the Posts assigned them before the Time above mentioned it may be attended with the most salutary Effects as long before that the River will be free of Ice & accessible to the Enemy who may improve the Earliest Opportunity to obstruct the Works by sending up their shipping.

His Excellency Jonathan Trumbull Esq'r.

a Similar one sent to Gov. of Massachusets Bay.

[No. 1149.]

Congress Names April 22, 1778, as a Day of Thanksgiving and Prayer.

In Congress, March 7th 1778.

Whereas Almighty God, in the righteous dispensation of his providence hath permitted the continuation of a cruel and desolating war in our land; and it being, at all times, the duty of a people to acknowledge God in all his ways, and more especially to humble themselves before him, when evident tokens of his displeasure are manifested, to acknowledge his righteous government, confess and forsake their evil ways, and implore his mercy,

Resolved, That it be recommended to the United States of America, to set apart Wednesday, the 22d day of April next, to be observed as a day of fasting, humiliation and prayer; that, at one time, and with one voice, the inhabitants may acknowledge the righteous dispensations of divine providence, and confess their iniquities and transgressions, for which the land mourneth; that they may implore the mercy and forgiveness of God, and beseech him, that vice, prophaneness, extortion, and every evil may be done away, and that we may be a reformed and happy people: that they may unite in humble and earnest supplication, that it may please Almighty God, to guard and defend us against our enemies, and give vigour and success to our military operations, by sea and land; that it may please him, to bless the civil rulers and people, strengthen and perpetuate our union, and, in his own good time, establish us in the peaceable enjoyment of our rights and liberties; that it may please him, to bless our schools and seminaries of learning, and make them nurseries of true piety, virtue and useful knowledge; that it may please him, to cause the earth to yield its increase, and to crown the year with his goodness,

And it is recommended to the inhabitants of the United States to abstain on that day from labour and recreation.

By order of Congress

Henry Laurens, President.

Attest Chas. Thompson sec'y.

[No. 1150.]

General Clinton Introduces Powder Maker Fouquet to Henry Wisner.

Poughkeepsie 7th March 1778.

Sir, By the inclosed Copy of a Letter from the Board of War you will observe the great Pains taken by them to propogate the Knowledge of Powder making in the United States, and as you are Proprietor of the only Powder Mills now in this State, I have thought proper to direct Mons't Fouquett & Son to wait upon you & to Request that you will take such Measures with them as will best Tend to acomplish the Designs of that Honorable Board. Any Moderate Drafts they may make for defraying their Travelling Expences while in this State, you will please to Honor taking their account & Receipts & the same shall be repaid you. The Articles are too lenghthy to inclose a Copy at present. I am your most Obed't Serv't

G. C.

The Hon'ble Henry Wisner Esqr.

[No. 1151.]

Colonel Lewis Reports the Guns Captured at Ticonderoga Defective in Trunnions.

Albany, 7 March 1778.

Sir, I Have received Instructions from the Board war, to forward to your Order, such of the Cannon Left by the Enemy at Tyconderoga, as you shall direct (Eight Pieces Excepted) which are to be forwarded to Fort Schuyler. Twenty six Pieces have

already arrived in this City, and the Remainder, to the Number of Fifty, Hourly Expected, I must, therefore, Request your Excellency will advise what Number shall be sent down the River and to what Place. Almost the whole of them, I am informd are Deprived, some of one, and some of both Trunions.

I have the Honor to be with due Respect Your Excellency's Most Obt. Hum. Serv.

M. Lewis* D. Q. M. G., N. D.

His Excellency Geo. Clinton.

[No. 1152.]

DEVELOPMENT OF THE TORY PLOT.

Governor Clinton Reprobates the Unruly Spirit Prevailing in Cambridge and the Absence of Courts.

Poughkeepsie, 8th March 1778.

Sir, I have received your Letter of the 5th Instant, wrote by Order of the Committee of Albany with the Inclosures. On the

*Morgan Lewis was the son of Francis Lewis, the signer. He was born in the city of New York on the 16th day of October, 1754. Educated at the Elizabethtown Academy and Princeton College, he graduated in 1773, took his degree and entered the law office of John Jay. A year later, believing that a contest with the mother country was inevitable, he joined a volunteer military company, and a few days after the battle of Bunker Hill, he repaired to Boston as a volunteer. In the meantime he was elected captain of the New York City Volunteers, and was present when Marinus Willett removed the arms and munitions of war from the arsenal on the battery, under the guns of the British man of war "Asia." It was a detachment of Lewis' company who fired the volley into the scouting barge from the "Asia," which killed one of the crew and severely wounded another.

When the militia of New York was organized in November, 1775, Lewis was commissioned as first Major in the Second Regiment of Foot, of which John Jay was Colonel. The latter however, never qualified, and the organization and the disciplining of the regiment devolved upon Major Lewis. In June, 1776, he accompanied General Gates to the northern frontier as Chief of Staff, with the rank of colonel. Subsequently, he was commissioned Quartermaster General of the Northern Department, a position he held until the close of the war. He participated in the Ticonderoga expedition, and rendered inestimable services to Schuyler during the preliminary work which culminated in the surrender of Burgoyne. He acted as aide to General Gates in the battle of Stillwater on the 19th day of September, 1777, and the battle of Saratoga, October 7th.

It was Lewis who escorted Burgoyne's surrendered army through the long line of American troops, when they laid down their arms. He accompanied General Robert Van Rensselaer's expedition in the fall of 1780 against Sir John Johnson and Brant. His conduct in the affair at Stone Arabia was most courageous, and he repeatedly exposed his life with the utmost fearlessness. Later he joined Governor Clinton's expedition to Crown Point.

4th Instant I wrote to the Worshipful, John Barclay Esqr. the Mayor of your City, giving him Intelligence of a Number of Persons in Newtown, in your County, who had inlisted under one Stephen Hooper living near the Round Lake in Saraghtoga Patent. This Information I had from some of the Party whom our Guards in West Chester County was fortunate enough to take, on their way to New York, & I Inclosed a List of the Names of the Persons as far as I had obtained Knowledge of them. I hope that Letter has been received before now, as I flatter myself that a full Discovery may be had of those Fellows if apprehended & properly examined, & if any Conspiracy is on Foot against the Country it may be thereby in our Power to defeat it.

I am very unhappy to learn that so unruly a Spirit prevails among the Inhabitants of Cambridge & the adjacent Districts & that such Acts of violence shoud be committed by them,

---

At the close of hostilities, Colonel Lewis resumed the practice of the law, but his military instincts could not be subdued, and he was appointed by Governor Clinton, Colonel Commandant of a corps of volunteer militia, and had the distinction of escorting General Washington upon his first inauguration as president of the United States. He served two terms in the Assembly, and was appointed by the Council of Appointment one of the Judges of the Dutchess County Court of Common Pleas.

Originally a Federalist, he abandoned the party in 1790, and the year following he was appointed Attorney General of the state to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Aaron Burr, who had become United States senator. In 1792, he was appointed Supreme Court Judge, and nine years later Chief Justice. Three years subsequently he was nominated by the Republicans as their candidate for Governor, Chancellor John Lansing having declined. He defeated his opponent, Aaron Burr, by a handsome majority.

Although his administration was eminently respectable, he was defeated in 1807 by Daniel D. Tompkins. In 1810, he was persuaded again to enter politics, and was elected Senator from the Middle District. As a member of the Legislature, he threw all his influence and strength in behalf of Governor Tompkins' administration. Although a very old man, the martial spirit was still strong in him, and when the declaration of war between Great Britain and the United States was made, in 1812, he offered his services and was appointed Quartermaster General of the United States Army, with the rank of Brigadier General. March, 1813, he was promoted Major General. Although in very feeble health, he participated in General Dearborn's expedition to the Niagara frontier, and accompanied General Wilkinson's expedition down the St. Lawrence. A year later, he commanded the forces appointed for the defence of New York City. He again retired from public life, at the end of the war, but reappeared occasionally to deliver orations on important occasions. In 1835, he was elected president of the New York Historical Society, and at the time of his death, April 7, 1844, he was the presiding officer of the State Society of the Cincinnati, and the Grand Master of the Masonic Grand Lodge of New York. He strengthened his political influence by his marriage in the spring of 1779, to Gertrude Livingston, the sister of Robert R. and Edward Livingston.—STATE HISTORIAN.

while they profess themselves Friends to the Cause of America. It evinces the Propriety of a vigorous Government, & proves the necessity of having our Civil Magistrates appointed and our Courts of Justice opened as it is evident the Committee in that District has losst its influence and authority & can no longer maintain Peace & a due Subordination there. This I hope will soon be the Case, & I trust a due Exertions of Authority under the Constitution will have the happy Effect of reducing these People to a proper Sense of their Duty. In the Mean Time it is highly prudent & commendable in the most public Manner to discountenance their Riotous Proceedings & to give the well disposed & peaceable Inhabitants all the Protection in your Power.

It has been always my Opinion that no disafected Persons especially those of Influence shoud be suffered to go at large, but how to confine them or where to send them, seems to be the Difficulty. The Legislature have passed an Act for appointing Commissioners for detecting & defeating Conspiracies with very Ample Powers & the Appointment of them is only delayed till we shall be able to learn who are the most proper Persons to execute this Important Trust. As soon as such Commissioners are appointed they will be the proper Persons to apply to on this Subject.

I am surprized to learn that a British Officer & Doctor shoud be suffered to pass to New York on their Paroles, without being under the Conduct of one of our Officers, to the Enemy's Lines, & I am Still more surprized that men of such Character as you mention, shoud be permitted to accompany them. You may rest assured, if they shoud fall in my Way, they will not pass unexamined & I trust you will take proper Notice of them on their

Return. I inclose you a Proclamation I some Days since issued, to prevent the undue Communication which has lately been held with the Enemy & am with due Respect, Your Most Obed. Serv't

[G. C.]

[To the Chairman of Albany Committee.]

END OF VOLUME II.

JUL. 68
N. MANCHESTER,
INDIANA